

Unscrupulous Enchantress: The Young Miss has Arrived!

Chapter 1 - ue38201

Luan Hualian is currently in the middle of killing a Boss. Her operating skills are godly with every move calculated to hit in strange and unique angles causing the boss to be unable to defend itself. Soon after, the level 300 Boss died and her teammates cheered on the side. To her teammates, Luan Hualian was a mysterious person— a very mysterious person! She never revealed her real name or told them where she lives. Even if everyone was friends and was hanging out and telling each other secrets, she still would not reveal her identity.

However, no one could deny that she was an unparalleled gamer.

The game that Luan Hualian was playing is called “Magic World” and was a private server! (TL: this technically translates into private service, but since it is a game I’m going to call it a private server.)

“Magic World” is a game released by Celestial. The game is very easy to play with beautiful graphics, and in general, a very good game. Its only drawback is that without money, there was no need to even think about making it to the top. The reason was very simple. All the good pets and equipment in the game needed to be bought from the Magic Stone Store. It was not impossible to get these items, but the effort you put in will be more than 100 times that of buying it. Moreover, by the time you get these items, you will be far behind those that bought it with money.

At the time, some friend of Luan Hualian had introduced her to a private server he owned.

While we’re on the topic, this friend of hers is a really amazing guy. When Celestial put out this server, he was able to make it an instant success. Although in reality, this brother is still only a small internet café worker.

The so-called private server is based on the official game. However, in this server, players are able to add original monsters and scenery into the game. They can even change the character stats, but most importantly, you don’t need to pay any money! Every player that plays on this server has an almost unlimited amount of magic stones.

Thereby, this server attracted countless amounts of people.

Luan Hualian is just one of them!

About that super amazing brother of hers, he is actually the only GM in this server and being a friend of his, she has received quite a few benefits.

Just looking at her gear reveals quite a bit: full-body magic armor with 12 maxed out properties along with three level 100 pets. And that’s not all! Her interspatial bracelet is filled to the brim with precious gems and magic stones, and her character which is at the level cap of 160.

Luan Hualian unwittingly became the highest-leveled character, the best armor, and the best pets in this server. She herself is also really hard-working and is the leader of a big party called the “Warring States” (zhànguó).

Speaking of parties, Luan Hualian has another party consisting of members called Man Niu, Da Zhao, Kuang Ye Chongci, and Chao Ge. These people are the brothers-in-arms of Luan Hualian within the game. They frequently kill bosses, lead raids, and storm castles together. As a result, their teamwork is impeccable.

Luan Hualian had just passed the third level of the maze when her phone rang. Not many people know her number but that amazing brother is one of them.

“Hualian, this game will be shut down tomorrow,” an attractive voice on the other side of the phone said. The person it belongs to is in a bad mood, making the sound a little hoarse.

“...” Luan Hualian was silent for a moment before replying, “It’s a pity.”

“Sorry, Hualian...”

“Stupid, what are you sorry about? This show may have ended, but I’ll be back the next time you open a server.”

Recently, Celestial has launched many complaints against the private server mainly because its existence has greatly affected the company’s income!

If today’s the last day, then she should go raid the Tomb of the Gods!

The Tomb of the Gods is the most abnormal place in the game. The level of difficulty can’t even be described. Once, a group of 150 people went there and were all annihilated before they could even kill a single monster. One member later pitifully exclaimed that he was killed by a little mob in less than one second! However, a player didn’t believe him and went to the tomb with his party. They were destroyed in less than a minute. After that, no one dared to go raid the Tomb of the Gods.

Luan Hualian had asked the webmasters about how this place came about once, but even they weren’t able to tell her clearly.

When Luan Hualian had just turned Level 100, she had challenged this place once. She had managed to pass through all the obstacles to the third floor where she was, and in a moment of carelessness, killed in one swipe by a big bear. She then swore that she would one day come back, slice it to pieces, and make soup out of it.

Since today is the last day, she absolutely needs to go to the Tomb of the Gods to fulfill her promise.

She then consulted with her party and everyone passionately declared that they should go storm the Tomb of the Gods.

The first level of the Tomb of the Gods is guarded by ghosts and the guardian boss is a treasure trove. With excellent cooperation, the guardian was taken down swiftly and easily.

“Holy shit, my god, magic equipment properties plus 20?!” Man Niu burst out.

When the boss exploded, leaving behind one top warrior equipment and a couple of high-quality gems, making the party very happy. Luan Hualian gave the equipment to Man Niu and divided the gems equally. She then took a red fire-like thing from the rest of the spoils.

The second level was guarded by zombies with the guardian boss being the Zombie King. The Zombie King is very wicked, whenever it can't beat them, it just explodes. The first time it exploded, Da Zhao wasn't able to avoid it and hung on by the skin of his teeth. He immediately started drinking blood elixirs and potions. The Zombie King then exploded another 10 or more times before it was finally smashed to death and dropped some equipment that was much better than the first level's.

The party then arrived at the third level, namely the floor where Luan Hualian was killed by the Black Bear guardian. The Black Bear may appear to be lazy and stupid, but it is actually very fast and anyone hit by its paws will instantly die. The blood-thirsty warrior Man Niu was killed in two swipes by the bear but was saved by a timely resurrection spell from Chao Ge.

Luan Hualian simultaneously moved positions and shouted to her teammates, “Leave this bear to me!” While saying that, her hands flashed with light and her spell landed on the Black Bear's body. After hitting it a couple of times, the Black Bear reluctantly fell.

“Heavens! It even drops 200 star-grade babies!” Kuan Ye Chongci's grin so wide that his mouth became lopsided, “No wonder why it's the Tomb of the Gods, there are just too many great treasures!”

Chapter 2 - ue38702

In this fashion, along with excellent cooperation, the team continuously gained new and better equipment for themselves and their pets, greatly increasing their strength, and shot up to the 17th floor.

Before this, they had already changed their equipment with 300 attribute magic gear increasing their power. They also equipped attack strengthening power crystals and put on 500-star babes. Luan Hualian also collected a 16-colored flame.

The 17th level was guarded by the guardian beast White Tiger.

The White Tiger is hailed as the greatest of the four legendary beasts, standing at the peak as the most outstanding of all of them. It calmly stood there as it watched Luan Hualian and her team approach; there was even a glint of disdain and a glint of hope in its eyes.

Luan Hualian caught the flash through the White Tiger's eyes and her heart shook for a moment. This is obviously a game, can you all not make it so realistic?! The "Magic World" game creator has way too much talent to even give emotions to game monsters! Too talented!

The party did not dare to be careless and swiftly surrounded the White Tiger.

"Did I wait here for so many years only to meet you few weak pipsqueaks?" the White Tiger bellowed in grief and indignation.

Luan Hualian suddenly had a weird feeling flash by, but it came and went too quickly and she was unable to grab it.

The White Tiger swiped its paw and sent a wind blade over to the party. Man Niu was a little slow in avoiding and was sent flying away like a broken kite in a storm. In a blink of an eye, the White Tiger bounded over to Chao Ge and swiped him away with one hit.

This made Luan Hualian surprised. The White Tiger seems to be very intelligent and unlike all the other bosses they had faced, its movements did not seem to be limited by its program. It even knew the role Man Niu and Chao Ge play within the team and took them out first. Man Niu is the tank while Chao Ge is the healer. Isn't the White Tiger a bit too OP?!

Sure enough, with Chao Ge dead, Man Niu couldn't keep up under the attacks of the White Tiger and with one tail swipe from it he also fell.

Luan Hualian, Da Zhao, and Kuang Ye Chongci exchanged looks amongst themselves. This is just too powerful, right? The disparity in strength is just too great! The White Tiger even has 700 stars and is level 900! The party can't help but feel despair wash over them. Do the game creators even want them to live or not?!

The White Tiger gave a mocking glance at Luan Hualian and suddenly, the floor was covered in ice and snow. Hualian swore and immediately manipulated her character to avoid the big move. But the

poor fellows Da Zhao and Kuang Ye Chongci only had enough time to say, "Boss, make sure you avenge us!" before being sent back to town.

Now, only Luan Hualian and the White Tiger are left with the two shooting sparks at each other with their eyes.

"What are you going to do now that all your friends are gone? Let's see just how long you can hold on for," the White Tiger condescendingly stated before suddenly pouncing towards Luan Hualian and began toying with her.

Beads of sweat began to drip down from Luan Hualian's forehead as her mind drew a blank. This White Tiger is just too unique, isn't it?! This is a game, please keep it within reasonable parameters!

Luan Hualian calmed herself down and moved to a good position where she took out the Star God's Sword and launched her skill "Destroying the Sky and Rending Asunder the Earth" at the White Tiger.

The White Tiger was surprised and used its paws to block it as it simultaneously opened its mouth and spit out a ball of red flames at Luan Hualian.

Luan Hualian retreated a few steps before releasing the sixteen balls of different colored from her body. The flames collided and became a colorless flame.

When the White Tiger saw this flame, he immediately bowed down and turned into a golden card. Beside the golden card, there was a pure green stone.

This bizarre scene happened quickly, and Luan Hualian was slightly confused. She picked up the White Tiger card and the green stone and put it into her interspatial bracelet, her brain still unable to comprehend what had just occurred.

The 18th level was before her so should she move on or not?

Does that even need to be asked? Of course she moves on!

Contrary to her expectations, there were no monsters on the 18th level. Instead, there was only one huge door with many carvings on it. The door exuded a strange force of attraction on Hualian and she could not help being drawn towards it. Just what is beyond that door?

Luan Hualian touched the door and felt a slight depression on its surface that could hold one green stone perfectly.

"Ring," Luan Hualian's phone suddenly began to ring.

"Hualian, the game data is abnormal so I forcefully shut it down."

"Oh," Luan Hualian casually replied as she inserted the green stone into the depression. The door slowly opened.

“Are you still inside, come out quickly!”

“Oh...”

The computer suddenly emit a strong light. Outside her window, the sky began to change colors. Lightning flashed, and Luan Hualian began to be sucked into her computer— or more like the door!

The phone made a dull thud as it fell to the floor.

“Hello? ...Hello???” the sound in the phone seemed to be light years away.

At the same time, in China’s S-class classified archives, a file was slowly disappearing.

Member of the Dragon Group XX, codename Luan Hualian, twenty-three years old, female.
Good at martial arts, disguise, machinery...

This continent is known as the Devil Dance (mo wu 魔舞大陆) Continent. Towards the east, there is the Deceiving Sea; towards the north, there is the Xufeng Ice Field; towards the west, there are the Luoji Mountains; towards the south, there is the Forest of Death. It’s so big that no one knows how many tens of millions miles it encompasses. The continent is divided into sixty countries with a total population of over 30 billion.

The ten major empires in this land are the Qin Empire, Han Empire, Qi Empire, Wei Empire, Feng Empire, Mo Empire, Fei Empire, Cheng Empire, Song Empire. Among these empires, Qin, Qi, and Song are the three superpowers occupying the North, West, and the East respectively.

(TL: I have no idea why they say ten empires and only have nine listed)

Among these three superpowers, the Qin Empire is the most militaristic. The military does not discriminate based on gender and has its own set of martial arts.

Without mentioning anything else, it is said that the Qin Empire’s Lu lives by these words: martial arts as its roots, martial arts as its virtue, martial arts as its call.

The Lu family has been around since the founding of the Qin Empire. In the last five hundred years, they have trained a total of 1,380 generals: 780 of which were male and 600 female generals. Thus, they are known as the top martial arts and militaristic family.

The Lu family is different from other families in that it doesn’t discriminate between sexes. In the last 500 years, ten women have become the head of family. The Lu family has always followed the way of the warrior and only the strongest person is able to gain the position as the Matriarch.

There is also another reason why the Lu family is well-known. Back when the Qin Empire first formed, the Lu family ancestors were the ones who paved the road to success. The Lu family had also saved the Qin Empire from disaster many times. Besides that, the Qin Emperor was also different from other monarchs in that he was not afraid of the Lu family’s accomplishments and did not suppress them.

Therefore, the Lu family pledged undying allegiance to the Qin Empire that would be inherited through the generations!

Chapter 3 – ue35302

Over the past 500 years, the Lu family has contributed greatly to the Qin Empire and thereby also solidified its position become the top family in the last century!

Currently, in the royal capital of the Qin Empire, there are thousands of people gathered all cheering and waving lights for the female general who had just returned in victory.

She is the 20th head of the Lu family and is currently 45 years old. She has led three Eastern crusades, crushed two rebellions, and made this female general calm and steady. The constant battle has given her three traits: her mouth was closed; her air was steady; and even with all the cheering and welcoming cries, her expression did not change at all.

In front of the city gate, the twenty or so Qin Emperor, Qin Feiran, led his ministers to greet Lu Ningxiang.

The emperor personally welcomed the heavy-weight from the Lu family back!

“Heed! General Lu has been engaged in a campaign for three years and has gained many merits for her home country. She shall be bestowed with 1000 miles of land, 80000 silver coins, 120000 gold coins, 20 pounds of peacock brocade, 20 glass stones, and 1 magic stone!”

Heavens! The crowd was in an uproar from the news. Not only was the Lu family awarded with gold and silver, they were even awarded with a magic stone! It was a magic stone, something that people would go crazy for!

In this world, the most important things are high star-grade magic beasts, magic beast cores, equipment, and magic stones!

(TL: in the prior 2 chapters, I referred to magic beasts as pets because it is a game. I will be referring to them as beasts now)

High star-grade magic beasts are usually selected from magical beasts that are caught. Their quality is divided into poor, average, good, excellent, one-in-a-hundred, one-in-a-thousand, one-in-a-million, 1-star, 2-star, and 3-star. Raising a magic pet’s grade is very hard and the process also requires a lot of magic cores and magic stones. Therefore, high-rank magic beasts are like clouds; they can be seen from afar but can’t be touched making them one of the most highly sought-after things in this world.

Number two: magic beast cores. Magic beast cores are extracted from the brains of magic beasts. The crystallization of the essence of magic beasts gives it power and allows it to store magic power. These cores can be used in weapons and equipment. There are many uses to it but the supply is small; it is mostly provided by large mercenary groups and general adventurers but gathering these comes with great risks! In a word: herculean!

Number three: equipment. What is there to say? In a world where only the strong is respected, the ones with good equipment will be in the lead! Equipment is divided into average equipment, bronze

equipment, silver equipment, gold equipment, spirit equipment, and godly equipment. Among these, full-body armor is particularly precious.

Number four: magic stones. Magic stones contain extremely pure power and can make masters grow by several ranks. It can even increase the average person's ability to sense magic! It is priceless!

In the Devil Dance Continent, the road to the strong is divided into four paths: Practitioner, Mage, Beast Tamer, and Master Forger.

In other words, one can choose to be like Lu Ningxiang and become a top Practitioner, constantly breaking through the limits of the body and challenging oneself to the highest level. Basically, one is constantly making breakthroughs and achieving the extremes. Or one can become a mage: calling the wind and summoning rain, moving mountains and filling seas, making great achievements; becoming a part of the world, making no achievements. Or one can become a Beast Tamer, using beasts to catch beasts. Man and beast together can stand against all attacks, unrivalled under the heavens! Or one can become a Master Forger: gather spirit energy, create strong equipment, making them invincible!

The strong is respected; this world only believes in the strong!

Lu Ningxiang calmly accepted the gifts. These things, to her, did not interest her much. The only thing she cares about now is her family! Her family is as powerful as ever and she will absolutely not allow it to fall under her leadership!

Lu Ningxiang has 3 daughters and 2 sons. Just like how a man can have multiple concubines, Lu Ningxiang married 5 men. However, this is not strange at all. The strong determines the fate of the weak. Whether they are male or female, marrying the strong is not shameful at all. Besides, Lu Nianxiang is clearly a strong person!

As a matter of fact, these 3 daughters and 2 sons are not many at all, even appearing to be a withered flower. However, it is logical: with all these years of fighting, she has no sense when it comes to matters between men and women.

(TL: I found this to be rather confusing. What the author is referring to with his/her withered flower means that in such a large family, the Matriarch only having 5 children makes the family appear as if they are underpopulated)

And now, Lu Ningxiang is annoyed— very annoyed!

She returned to her house with the crowd surrounding her, her brows forming a deep furrow.

She had heard of the reputation of the 3 daughters and 2 sons while on the front lines, especially of the eldest daughter. Rumors about her swept across the fastest and caused the most commotion.

However, this does not mean the rumors are good in any way!

Lu Ningxiang has been away for three years now. Back when she left, her eldest daughter was 13 years old. Now she has just turned 16! Three years ago, even though her eldest daughter was a good-for-nothing, bad at both literature and fighting, at least she was sensible and obedient! How was she able to cause so many embarrassing and shameless incidents that the young to old had all heard about?

Originally, Lu Ningxiang had thought that even if her eldest daughter can't accomplish a thing, at least she could marry her into a good family. Even if you don't become the strongest, being able to live comfortably and well is still good. But now that her eldest daughter's reputation is ruined, who would dare to marry her?

Lu Ningxiang is very angry right now. Just how much laughter did the source of her anger cause to other people? On the surface, everyone was congratulating her for a job well done; but inside, they are secretly laughing at how she managed to raise such an unscrupulous daughter.

The people saw that the general was not in a good mood and did not dare to utter a word.

"Where is Lu Shiqian, that unfilial daughter?" Lu Ningxiang asked as soon as she sat down.

Alas, hearing her triumphant return, her daughter didn't dare to even show her face, hiding away in some corner knowing that she did wrong.

"Qian'er... Qian'er, she..." Zhang Jun murmured incoherently. Zhang Jun is the father of Lu Shiqian. While he has a handsome and chiefly appearance, he is much too weak in terms of relationships.

The second Lu Ningxiang saw her lover, the feelings of anger quelled quite a bit. At the end of the day, this man is still her favorite. Her tone softened and she asked softly, "Where has Shiqian gone to?"

"Hmph, that girl clearly knew that the Matriarch is coming back today, yet she still dares to hide in her room and not show herself," Xu Jun said coldly. Xu Jun also has a graceful and handsome appearance, but his eyes sometimes reveal a cruel glint. He is the second husband of Lu Ningxiang. Unlike Zhang Jun, he was sent as a gift to Lu Ningxiang by his father in order to climb this big tree known as the Lu family. Therefore, Lu Ningxiang was always a bit cold to him and alienated him.

"Big Sister is really too much!" Lu Caiyun echoed. She is the second-eldest daughter and on Xu Jun's side.

"Second Sister, how could you say that? Eldest Sister was just sick!" Fifth Son Lu Xianghui said. Being only 8 years old, he was still muddle-headed but closest to Eldest Sister. The young him didn't care about what others thought of her because in his mind, Eldest Sister is the closest to him.

Chapter 4

Fifth husband Yuan Jun led Lu Xianghui away. Yuan Jun is an obedient and mellow person, he never offends anyone.

Lu Ningxiang has three daughters and two sons, they are: Lu Shiqian, the eldest daughter; Lu Caiyun, the second daughter; Lu Caixia, the third daughter; Lu Yunxiang, the fourth son; and Lu Xianghui, the fifth son.

Among these five children, Lu Shiqian is an idiot, Lu Caiyun is narrow-minded, Lu Caixia is too weak, Lu Yunxiang is secretive, only Lu Xianghui, even at his young age, seems to contain much talent. He carries the hope of the Lu family but he is only close to Lu Shiqian, making everyone worry about his future.

In particular, Lu Shiqian, when she was young, was a very lovable child: cute, obedient, and sensible. At the time, Lu Ningxiang had decided to pass the position as head of family on to her eldest daughter. Who would've thought that after contracting a major illness, her entire person would change? She became a blithering idiot, doing outrageous things and becoming the laughingstock of the world. She became the reverse book: teaching what not-to-be for children.

My heart is wrenching! The more Lu Ningxiang thought about it, the angrier she became. She suddenly smashed the teacup in her hand.

"Take me to that unfilial daughter of mine! I want to see just how sick she is!"

Xu Jun his daughter smiled at each other revealing signs of plotting between the two.

"Ningxiang, don't get so angry just yet," Zhang Jun placated. He loves her daughter a lot, so much so that he wishes that she wasn't born in such a big family. That way, even if she is somewhat confused, she could still be pardoned.

"Reporting to Matriarch, Eldest Miss, Eldest Miss she... is not in her room!" the messenger was secretly cursing, Missy, even if you want your lowly servant to die, this isn't the right time to do it! I really can't survive the look on the Matriarch's face right now!

"Hmph! That girl doesn't know what's good for her! I'll be waiting right here for her to return!" Lu Ningxiang is irate.

Speaking of the Lu family's eldest daughter, there is no person in the Qin Empire that hasn't heard of her or doesn't know about her. Especially in the aristocrat circles, she is the topic the nobles like to talk and make fun of after meals.

This woman is just an empty skin bag with no substance in her brain!

Her incompetence can be proven by a few things:

Her martial arts: when she was 11 years old, the Lu family Matriarch personally taught her martial arts. But who knew she would be so incompetent that she would feel dizzy as soon as the sun shone on her and shake uncontrollably whenever she saddles a horse? It is just too painful to watch. At the time, because the Lu family Matriarch was unable to teach her, they decided to invite one of Qin Empire's first-class practitioners to teach her one-on-one. Merely two days later, he returned all the money he received from the Lu family back to them while saying that he would rather give up on all riches than teach the Lu family's eldest daughter. The existence of the Lu family's eldest daughter is a disgrace to all martial arts!

When the Matriarch saw that her eldest daughter was bad at martial arts, she decided to get her to learn magic. Even though learning magic requires high talent, however, as a descendant from a well-known family, knowing at least one defensive technique is a must. The Lu family thus invited one of the most prestigious mages, Master Sun, to teach her. Who knew that the eldest daughter's spiritual power would be so weak? So weak that she even had trouble sensing the elements around her? The old mage declared that she even if she studied magic for 100 years, she wouldn't be able to surpass those that only learned for 1 year! Her talent is just too low! Very low!

Both are no good, but she can at least be a beast tamer, right? Whether it's a practitioner or a mage, both can sign a contract with a beast. But then it was proven that with her pitiful amount of magic power, she can't even sign a contract with the lowest ranked beast!

If you say that the first three things that happened were up to the heavens, which is excusable, then what happened next is fully caused by herself; and the ridicule and shame that came with it is fully justified.

After Lu Ningxiang left for the battlefield, Lu Shiqian became lawless: she chased away the teacher teaching her knowledge and manners while insulting him, scolded and hit her siblings, and her reputation crashed to the ground.

Furthermore, outside, she was known as a wanton woman.

It is said that if she finds a man to be handsome, she'll forcefully take him away causing countless pretty men to lock themselves in their homes lest they be snatched away by her.

The older she grew, the lower her reputation sank.

Still showing her face around town, she doesn't seem to know what's good for her! What a shameless and stupid broad!

Three months ago, her eye was caught by the respected Yu family's son. That son has great looks, almost like he is a celestial being, and is smart. Bright and elegant, how is there any way that he'll like the Lu family's grass bag? (TL: grass bag/bag of grass means useless) However, she still shamelessly followed him day after day! The Yu family son is the child of a second-rank noble and his marriage had been predetermined with the Grand Chancellor's daughter. The Yu family son is intelligent and handsome and is definitely destined to be an important person in the future!

So, at some poetry recital, the Yu family son thoroughly humiliated Lu Shiqian. His words were sharp and venomous, garnering everyone's support! After this rough awakening, Lu Shiqian finally took a hint and hid at home afraid to come out.

But her infamy continued to spread far and wide.

People couldn't help think that if they were the Lu family's eldest daughter, they wouldn't be so incompetent and untalented. Ah, what a waste, what a waste.

But is this really the case?

Lu Shiqian smiled coldly.

But this Lu Shiqian is not really Lu Shiqian, this is the Luan Hualian that had transmigrated over to this world and she has already been here for a week.

From the remnants of Lu Shiqian's memories, she was able to find out the type of world she is in and the current time period. She also managed to figure out the validity of the rumors about her person. The rumors floating around outside are not true at all, but the pitiful Lu Shiqian did not have the ability to defend herself against these accusations.

It took a week for Luan Hualian to fully dissect and piece together Lu Shiqian's memories. Now, the weak, timid, and kind Lu Shiqian has gone. The only thing that remained is the transmigrated Luan Hualian, who has the spirit of a dragon and a firm heart! A strong heart is the key to building the world!

"Since I have taken over your body, then let me use name and live on! Let me take on all your unfinished business and regrets, and I will finish them all for you! That way, I won't owe you anything!" Lu Shiqian, who is really Luan Hualian, silently swore to herself.

After the transmigration, the outer appearance of Lu Shiqian had not changed except for a faint scar on her wrist. At first, she didn't pay much attention to it because she was being onslaught by the memories of the original and information about her current world.

Now that she had some time, she took the chance to scrutinize the shallow mark.

With a little attention, her mind suddenly opened up into a wide space. Every direction she looked in seemed to stretch on infinitely. This... why does this space resemble my interspatial bracelet? Lu Shiqian wondered.

Chapter 5 - ue104905

There were countless gems of different colors and varieties piled inside the space. There were especially many Godly-level equipment, and after moving her consciousness forward, she saw many high star-grade pets.

Did I end up bringing all my in-game equipment and pets over to this world when I transmigrated? This is just a bit too amazing, right? Lu Shiqian was overjoyed; she extended her consciousness towards one piece of Godly equipment.

Zi! A strong current of electricity zapped her, causing her chest pain and shortness of breath. Does this mean I can't take it? This is too depressing! Lu Shiqian refused to give up and once again extended her consciousness towards the equipment. Zi! The sound sounded once again and the current caused her soul to shake.

"I won't believe it!" Lu Shiqian grumbled. She tried ten or more times and realized she can't even take out the lowest level equipment, much less Godly-level equipment!

She then tried to take out a gem, and even though there was no incursion, the gem couldn't be taken out in any way! This is like playing a computer game where the character won't move no matter how hard or how many times you click it! Aggravating!

Lu Shiqian thought, "Even though I can't retrieve equipment or gems, I can at least summon a pet, right?" This led to a dilemma where she recognized the pets but the pets didn't recognize her...

"Is it because my level is too low?" Lu Shiqian asked herself. Compared to her in-game character, which was at the level cap of 160, her body now may only be at level 0. Naturally, at level 0, she won't be able to equip those equipment or summon her pets.

This was like owning a mountain of riches yet being unable to retrieve a single gold coin from it!

Her consciousness suddenly noticed several books in a random nook. These three books were called "Astounding the Heavens", "Contract Book", and "Million***", (TL: the stars were originally there) and were able to be taken out.

Lu Shiqian was just about to inspect them when someone shouted, "Eldest Miss, so you were here! Let's go back quickly!"

The one that called to her was a pageboy or miscellaneous worker. In his heart, he resents the Eldest Miss. The Eldest Miss is too irresponsible: she actually decided to go missing on the day of the General's victory homecoming. It was originally a happy day, and the lower servants were hoping that the General would reward them for their hard work. But with Eldest Miss causing some trouble, their reward suddenly dissipated, and they may even be fired now! How could he not be angry? Furthermore, this Eldest Miss is easily bullied and unable to compete with the Second Miss's pointed tongue. Thus, his

tone was laced with contempt and anger as he exclaimed, "Miss, what are you still playing around here for? The sky is turning upside down back home!"

"Huh?" Lu Shiqian calmly turned around, glared at the footman, and his voice immediately fell to the floor.

There seemed to be a hammer weighing his heart down the second her gaze fell on him. This Miss is very different from the old one; not even generals have that look in their eyes.

Lu Shiqian straightened her clothes and ordered: "Lead the way."

It's not like she did not know about the General's return. It was just that her this morning, her thoughts were in disarray so she went outside for some fresh air. Thinking about the original her, Lu Shiqian really loved her mother. Whenever someone slights her mother, her heart will start pounding.

"Alright, just like you wished, your mother, who is also my mother now, is here so stop acting up," Lu Shiqian said as she clutched at her heart.

The footman leading the way heard her words and started to despise her again. The look earlier was just him seeing things.

The Lu family house was very serious: there were neither lanterns nor festivities celebrating the General's victorious return, nor were there any officials there to congratulate her. Instead, all the personnel and people in the Lu family were gathered together to stand orderly awaiting the arrival of one person: the incompetent Lu Shiqian!

Lu Shiqian crossed across the courtyards under the cold gazes of the people gathered. The Lu family has many people, so she received quite a few chilling looks. But did she care? The corners of her lips broke into a wide smile. The one she was going to see was her mother, the Matriarch, the legendary female general!

The door to the front hall slowly opened, revealing a full house of Lu family members. The first thing she saw was the Matriarch, Lu Ningxiang. Her face was like stone— not a single expression could be seen. It was as serene as the calm before the storm.

Lu Shiqian raised her foot and walked in; her expression was also calm.

Xu Jun and his daughter, Lu Caiyun, were filled with glee. Even though Lu Shiqian's status in the family was already very low and posed no threat to them, but the worse off an enemy is, the better for them, right?

Zhang Jun anxiously looked at the mother and child. They are both dear to him and he does not wish for any harm to befall either of them.

Lu Ningxiang felt slightly confused when she looked at her incompetent daughter. This daughter is way too calm right now. It is as if that look, even if standing in the middle of thousands and thousands

of troops, would not waver. However, she knows that her daughter is timid and useless and hearing more and more of her scandals caused her to become heated. Suddenly, all reason flew out of her mind as she slammed the table and exclaimed: “You hussy, why haven’t you kneeled already?!”

Lu Shiqian calmly replied: “I don’t know what I did wrong.”

Yes, this is her mother. Her facial features were very heroic and her complexion was dark from the long years of battle. Even though her body was thin, it was filled with power. She was wearing a long robe that she seemed to have just changed into. Her eyes were sharp... yes, this is her— Lu Shiqian’s mother! In the other world, Lu Shiqian had once cared for her mother. But once, while they were crossing the street, her mother was killed by a truck while protecting her. The two worlds of affection caused Lu Shiqian’s eyes to moisten. However, she cannot admit that she is wrong. If she does, she would really be wrong! And the departed Lu Shiqian would be too pitiful!

“I did not do anything wrong!” Lu Shiqian stated.

“You tramp! You still dare to not admit to your wrongdoings?” Lu Ningxiang’s face turned purple from anger. If someone did something wrong but is willing to admit his or her mistake, then there is still a chance to correct it. But Lu Shiqian refused to admit that she was wrong, almost killing Lu Ningxiang from anger.

“Qian’er, just say that you’re wrong,” Zhang Jun pleaded. On one side, he saw his wife shooting pillars of flame and on the other side, he saw his daughter polish her neck and prepare to fight until the end. He anxiously held onto Lu Shiqian’s hand; he was an inch away from begging.

“No, Father, you must believe me. I really did not do anything wrong!” Lu Shiqian clasped his hand in hers.

Lu Caiyun, with mal intentions, persuaded: “Big Sister, you should just admit that you’re wrong. The things that you’ve done aren’t unknown to our Mother!” Deny it, deny it, it seems that you have some backbone today, but you have angered Mother and your death is set in stone!

Chapter 6 – ue112406

Lu Shiqian gazed at Lu Caiyun, a very calm gaze, as if she's looking at an ant. But it is this very look that seemed to cut like a knife through Lu Caiyun's heart. "Second Sister, don't think that I don't know what you did in the dark. The things that you've done, I know very well!"

Lu Caiyun's body shook as she gazed incredulously at Lu Shiqian. There's no way! There should be no plot holes regarding the things that she and her father have done.

Xu Jun gaze Lu Caiyun a stern gaze: if you're unable to maintain your composure over small things, then how can you accomplish big things? At the same time, his eyes that were watching Lu Shiqian turned slightly more sinister.

"Are you going to admit your wrongs or not?" Lu Ningxiang angrily asked.

"I am not wrong," Lu Shiqian calmly replied.

"Guards, come! Drag this tramp away and give her 50 lashes; she's also forbidden from leaving for one month!" Lu Ningxiang ordered.

"Ningxiang, don't be so angry... Qian'er, just admit that you're wrong this time, please!" Zhang Jun was distressed. One wanted to punish the other while the other refused to admit that she was wrong.

Lu Ningxiang stood immovably. Whether it's hitting or yelling, she is not afraid to do either of them!

"You all, you're not allowed to harm Big Sister!" a small breeze blew following the eight-year-old Lu Xianghui as he burst in to protect his sister. His sister was usually soft so her performance today made him very happy. Whether it's the past her or the current her, he will always protect his sister!

Lu Ningxiang stared at her youngest son. His movement was very fast! Could he have already broken through the first-stage Practitioner to be at the second rank already? This little brat really is a genius! Three years ago, he was still a pile of meat. The Gods aren't blind, there's hope for the Lu family!

"Hui'er, stand down. I'm just teaching her a small lesson," Lu Ningxiang softly commanded.

"No! I know that you're going to hit her! If you want to hit her... if you want to hit her, then you should hit me first!" Little Xianghui opened his clear eyes wide to demonstrate his sincerity.

How could Lu Ningxiang have the heart to hit him? Seeing that little kid resolutely standing there with no room for discussion, she relented: "Shut this broad up for 2 months! Someone come and bring her away!"

Lu Shiqian managed to avoid being hit due to the benevolence of the Fifth Son. This set off alarm bells in Xu Jun. This kid... is trouble!

Zhang Jun felt relieved seeing that his daughter had been spared and held his wife's hand. They have not seen each other for a long time, and he can finally take a good look at her now.

The little guy clasped onto Lu Shiqian's hand, afraid that their mother would go back on her words. His actions reminded her of a mother hen protecting her young making Lu Shiqian feel warm and happy. In her memories, only this little brat would stay with her and fight wholeheartedly for her. He is the only one willing to fight for her rights or to protect her. This boy is the most pure-hearted within the entire Lu family, and he is also the one that Lu Shiqian adores the most.

In her heart, there seems to be a little bird repeatedly chirping: "Protect him, protect him, protect him..."

Practitioner Path In the Devil Dance Continent, the Practitioner path has multiple stages or levels. The first rank is known as the Trainee stage where practitioners have just touched upon the realm of martial arts. The second rank is the Fighter stage where practitioners build the basic body. The third and fourth ranks are the Warrior stage and are able to graduate and be recruited into the army. They are especially welcomed by aristocratic armies. The fifth and sixth ranks are known as Martial Masters and are generally very famous. They all have a certain amount of insight on martial arts and Lu Ningxiang is also currently at this stage. These people are often valued by the country for their deserved fighting prowess. The seventh rank is known as Wuzong and practitioners usually have extraordinary status. The eighth rank is known as the Grand Wuzong and these practitioners generally don't concern themselves with worldly affairs. The ninth rank is known as Martial Saint; they are extremely rare and are treated like national treasures.

Lu Shiqian's body is weak, so her primary task is to build up her body.

The book she is reading right now is "Astounding the Heavens," and judging from its content, it is a martial arts book.

The opening line of the book is: under the heavens, I can accomplish anything! It then introduces the Natural Style, Natural Power, Natural Move, Natural Movement, and Natural Sword Style, containing a total of 128 different strokes. Every move and stroke contains the essence of the natural world creating a great connection to the heavens. This book made Lu Shiqian ecstatic.

The first move is called Moving Wind and Water. It concentrates on accumulation and an intrinsic formula to achieve natural, or smooth, execution, creating great power!

The book states to calm the mind and heart to feel the natural world around you and allow these elements to enter the body.

Lu Shiqian followed the instructions and sat cross-legged to meditate. In a moment, she was able to sense many different colored elements moving towards her body. They entered her body and Lu Shiqian used the method written in the book and circled these elements around her body once. This method is truly refreshing and Lu Shiqian was overjoyed! With this method, she will definitely be able to overcome this weak body! She then induced her body to circle these elements around another hundred

times. Her body gradually grew warm; her pores opened up; and a black substance was discharged from her skin.

The longer she cultivated, the more comfortable she felt. Lu Shiqian followed her circulation and entered into a subconscious state. After the fog dispersed, she arrived at an empty place.

“Where is this?” Lu Shiqian felt worried, this book was just too strange.

Just as she finished saying those words, a butterfly, fluttering about, appeared in front of her.

“Child, catch that butterfly.” In the empty space, a voice suddenly rang out.

Lu Shiqian may have a rebellious streak, but deep inside she was an obedient child, especially to the elderly. So, she tried to catch the butterfly.

This butterfly is very strange, it seems to flutter about slowly but when you try to catch it, it suddenly becomes very fast. And it is usually at the moment when you think you’ve caught it that it miraculously escapes. After failing over dozens of times, the butterfly landed on Lu Shiqian’s nose as if it was mocking her.

Lu Shiqian calmed down. This place is very strange, if she does not take it seriously, something bad may happen.

She began to seriously analyze the butterfly’s movement patterns. Quick as lightning, she quickly intercepted the butterfly in the direction it was about to evade in. That slippery butterfly was finally caught by her!

“Child, congratulations on passing the test, I will now formally teach you the Star Heritage.” An old man with a long white beard and white hair appeared in front of Lu Shiqian. The old man was covered in white and emitted a glow as if he were being bathed in light.

Seeing this old man, Lu Shiqian suddenly felt a vague sense of familiarity, but it went even faster than it came.

“Since you were able to find me, it means that you’ve begun to practice according to “Astounding the Heavens” but cultivating only it is useless. Without the Star Heritage, the book is merely an empty shell. By the time you reach the tenth stage, you will either explode and die or go crazy and become a demon. Child, since you are here, it means that we were fated to meet,” the old man amiably said.

Chapter 7 – ue51207

For no clear reason, Lu Shiqian believed the old man. This decision surprised her because she almost never trusted anyone so much; this old man is the first!

“Okay, I accept the inheritance. Senior, what is your name?” Lu Shiqian asked. After all, she can’t just keep calling the elderly old geezers forever.

The old man did not expect Lu Shiqian to ask him that. Surprised, he said, “You... you can just call me Xing Chen.”

Xing Chen then placed his hand on top of Lu Shiqian’s head and said, “Relax and empty your mind.”

Lu Shiqian followed the instructions and a rainbow-colored array flashed through her mind. There was suddenly an extra pile of information in her mind, and a rotating double-disc resembling the galaxy appeared on her forehead. It then sunk into her skin and disappeared.

“Today’s first lesson: feeling the wind!” Xing Chen announced.

A gust of wind blew as his words fell. At first, it was small and could barely be felt, but it gradually grew bigger and bigger. Feel the wind lift your hair and try to sense the speed of the wind... the wind is sharp like a knife, blows heavily like a gale, and roars like thunder...

Wind, at different speeds and angles, evokes various feelings and produces different effects. A breeze soothes a person while a gale can level cities.

Understand it, and then control it!

In the palm of Lu Shiqian’s hand, there is a small ball of wind. The elements of the wind are also entering her body.

Xing Chen was slightly surprised: this girl’s talent surpasses my expectations! He is very satisfied with the results of the first lesson.

“Big Sister, Big Sister, are you asleep?” Xianghui ran into the room carrying food. He wanted to share the delicious food with his sister.

In her subconscious, Lu Shiqian awkwardly looked at Xing Chen.

Xing Chen laughed heartily, “Go! Don’t worry! I will appear every day when you go to sleep.”

Xing Chen and that strange world quickly faded away as Lu Shiqian returned to the conscious world. She opened her eyes to find Xianghui’s large, curious eyes staring at her.

Wah, Big Sister seems to be a bit strange today. My hair is standing on edge even though there is no wind! A child's feelings are very astute, especially this one. But after taking a closer look, this is still the usual Big Sister.

"Where's the delicious food, I'm starving!" Lu Shiqian particularly adores this child. What a lovable child, he even remembered that she didn't have lunch!

Lu Shiqian has been quietly staying in the West Garden for two weeks now. Aside from her father, Zhang Jun, who visits her every day, only Xianghui makes regular appearances. She was being punished and her status naturally fell. Therefore, the servants also slacked off and often delivered meals late. When Xianghui found out about this, he severely reprimanded the servants and ever since then, he personally delivered all three meals for his sister.

Lu Shiqian opened the food basket. Inside were hibiscus chicken, smoked meat, dumplings, and pearl fish. The delicious smell naturally opened her appetite.

Pa! She happily kissed her younger brother before she chowed down on the food, all decorum and ladylike elegance thrown out the window.

Lu Xianghui tenderly touched the cheek his sister kissed. Since he was born, he did not allow anyone to kiss him except for his sister. But before this, she had never kissed him and as he watched his sister wolf down the food, he felt happy. He doesn't dislike it when his Big Sister kisses him.

Lu Shiqian is also very happy: she practiced a powerful martial art and got a mysterious master to teach her. A fire had been lit within her.

"Let's sneak out and go play. Staying here all day is too boring!" Indeed, in the other world, whenever she has nothing to do and felt bored she would play online games. The first thing she needs to do in this world is to gather more information about it. For the past two weeks, she has been diligently studying the three books she got. Now that she's bored, she wants to go out and see for herself the world that is stored in her memories.

This magic-filled world seems to be quite an interesting place.

"Sneak out?" Lu Xianghui stared at his sister. She really is completely different from before. In the past, she would never have the guts to "sneak out." But he also likes this sister filled with vigor and strength.

"En! This is an isolated courtyard, there won't be many people coming by here. As long as we're careful, no one should find out." Lu Shiqian opened the door a crack and looked around a bit. After confirming that there were no people, she motioned for Lu Xianghui to follow. Right now, her actions resemble that of a clumsy burglar— a hilarious view.

Seeing this funny and playful scenario, Lu Xianghui's interest was piqued. Children love to play and seek out stimulating adventures. "Sneaking out" is definitely one of the most exciting!

You must know that in the Lu family, the words of Lu Ningxiang are absolute. Whatever she says will be done but today, there are two that dare to disobey these orders, albeit sneakily!

Lu Shiqian was speechless at the sight of the three-meter-high wall. Why make the walls so damn high for a small courtyard? Did everyone learn to fly or something?

“Sis, are we going to leap over the wall?” Lu Xianghui asked as he shook his head doubtfully.

Lu Shiqian suddenly put her hand over his mouth and silently whispered, “Shh, pipe down a bit.”

She moved closer to the wall. Ay, in front of this three-meter-high wall, her height of 165 cm is nothing!

Lu Xianghui lightly laughed and jumped to the top of the wall with a small leap. He said to his sister below: “Run a few steps and then jump! I’ll pull you up!”

Seeing how easily her little brother leapt over the wall made her feel vexed. She moved back a few steps and ran towards the wall and leapt. She grabbed onto her brother’s hands and scrambled to the top in an extremely ugly manner. At the top, she felt great sorrow at the thought of her weak body. Just like she thought, this body is no good! Thinking about how trivial three-meter-high walls were in her previous body made her feel even worse. Ahh, she must work hard! Must work harder!

To commemorate the success of the wall-scaling operation, she looked back and made a victory sign. But who knew that the fourth son, Lu Yunxiang, would happen to see her at that moment?

Lu Yunxiang just turned 10 this year and has a complexion like that of powdered fine jade. But don’t make the mistake of judging him from his age and appearance! This little guy is unpredictable and no one knows what he is thinking. It can be foreseen that he will grow up to be one of those disquieting people who die early. When he saw his eldest sister’s clumsy actions and ridiculous gesture, he couldn’t help but frown. He does not like his eldest sister, that woman is too stupid and ignorant to survive in a big family like theirs. She is also too weak, which is why she is trampled on by others.

Chapter 8 – ue80408

But, is this Eldest Sister really that weak and stupid girl? Seeing her smiling and laughing while sitting on top of the wall, he wonders just what she is trying to do. Is she trying to flip over the wall? But that is defying the orders of the Matriarch! Should he tell on her?

Lu Shiqian does not know what Lu Yunxiang is thinking about. She smiled at him and jumped off the wall.

What is she doing smiling at me like that? Is she not afraid that I will tell on her? Lu Yunxiang was in disbelief, but soon, the corners of his mouth lifted into a wry smile. Fine, I will pretend that I saw nothing today.

The scenery beyond the walls is beautiful and the outside air is really fresh. There is no pollution and each breath makes you feel really comfortable!

Lu Shiqian held onto her little brother's hand as she strolled around and observed the people in this world.

No wonder why it's the center of martial arts: even the average person carried a few weapons with them and walked fast and steadily.

Like the capital of heaven or prosper street, there were all kinds of people gathered.

From time to time, Lu Shiqian even saw a couple of people bringing their magical beasts onto the street.

These magical beasts were also varied, but in general, there were a lot of average rank Swift-Wind Dogs.

On the Devil Dance Continent, the number of magical beasts is 10 times that of humans. These beasts are usually first trained by Beast Tamers before being contracted. Therefore, getting a contract with a magical beast is difficult.

Getting a magical beast, especially a high-quality one, is definitely something that most long for.

Lu Shiqian is now intrigued by magical beasts. Once a contract is formed, the magical beast will forever protect its master. These kinds of things always move a woman's heart.

Sadly, her magic power is too low. Even if the Lu family manages to get a high-quality magical beast, she won't be able to form a contract with it.

She is aware of this and thinks this is regrettable. How good would it be if she could sign a contract with a magical beast?

She is now very envious of those people who have a magical beast contract.

Witnessing his sister staring at those magical beasts, Lu Xianghui can't help but feel sad. Sis is just too pitiful! How wonderful it would be if Big Sister could sign a contract with a magical beast! I must think of a way to help Big Sister!

After strolling around for a few hours, Lu Shiqian decided to rest at a hotel.

Speaking of hotels, the largest hotel in the Imperial City would obviously be Bai Jia Hotel on Wu Luo Street.

It was quite coincidental that Lu Shiqian would step into the hotel while Yu Qingchen was there.

Who is Yu Qingchen? He was the notorious son of the Yu family that publicly humiliated Lu Shiqian and is also the one that she liked!

According to the rumors, the incompetent Lu family miss took a fancy to the Yu family son and shamelessly stuck onto him. The Yu family son was not afraid of her powerful backing and did not submit to her temptation, truly a respectable gentleman! Once, at a poetry recital, that incompetent miss unabashedly followed him incurring his anger. In a fit of anger, he severely insulted the useless miss with sharp words. With this start, all the words that were held back were said at once, the heart that was bursting but dared not to burst at that moment. After his outburst, the incompetent miss turned into dirt and didn't dare to speak a word even if she was trampled all over. At the same time, he shot to fame overnight and was even summoned by the Grand Chancellor who rewarded him handsomely and even decided to let him marry his daughter!

But is the truth really like this?

Bullshit!

This Yu Qingchen and Lu Shiqian actually knew each other from very early on. Lu Shiqian loved him for his handsome looks and talent, while Yu Qingchen just wanted to climb the huge tree known as the Lu family. He was always reluctant to admit his relationship to Lu Shiqian as her lover. One is because he is afraid that others will mock him and he will lose face. Two is because he looks down on Lu Shiqian. After finding out that her position in the Lu family is not as high as he thought, he broke up with her! Lu Shiqian truly loved him, so how could she accept it just because he cut it off? The next part is where the rumors came from and Yu Qingchen would rather use this part for news. One day, he invited her to a poetry recital and poor Lu Shiqian thought that he wanted to mend their relationship. Who knew that what would come next is the most painful betrayal ever? Her heart was dead to emotions at that moment.

However, Lu Shiqian is a passionate and forgiving woman. Even after being humiliated by her lover like that, she still wished that Yu Qingchen would have a change of heart!

The moment Lu Shiqian, leading her brother Lu Xianghui, stepped into the hotel, all went silent. The hotel was so quiet that you could hear a pin drop. There are several reasons for this. One, she is infamous and there is not a single person that has not heard of her. Two is because of the strained

relation between her and Yu Qingchen. After all, for a woman, being publically humiliated is an extremely shameful thing.

Lu Shiqian's face was cold and she looked at Yu Qingchen contemptuously. So this is the person you are constantly thinking about? It seems so to me.

This Yu Qingchen was a bit handsome, but his eyebrows were too thin, making him appear frivolous; his mouth was too small, resembling a playboy; his body was slim giving him dreamy tinge but it he looks too proud. Holding a fan in his hand, he vainly attempts to look smart.

This kind of man is not even qualified to hold her shoes!

Yu Qingchen was also surprised to see Lu Shiqian. Today, she did apply any powder yet she still showed a peerless beauty. The raven-black hair was just simply tied with a hairband, giving her a simple yet elegant look. She wore a light-blue dress, making her look free and unbounded. Her eyes seemed to be endlessly deep, adding a beauty the past her couldn't compete with. At this moment, she looks like a celestial being!

Yu Qingchen was stupefied for a moment.

However, he quickly recovered by reminding himself that Lu Shiqian is stupid and incompetent. Where does she have anything that can move people? He made up his mind and decided to scold her for still chasing after him; but in private, he is willing to talk about their "old love."

"You whore! You still want to follow me around?!" Yu Qingchen coldly and proudly questioned. He was sure that this woman came to find him.

The people in the hotel began laughing after hearing these words. This woman sure doesn't want face; she even chased him to a hotel. She's asking to be reprimanded. The people looked on with interest.

Lu Xianghui looked at Yu Qingchen with disgust. His gaze was like he was looking at maggots. He hates this person because he's the one that made his sister cry from being heartbroken. Making his sister sad is to make an enemy out of him!

"Big Sis, let's go!" Lu Xianghui tugged on Lu Shiqian's sleeve.

"What's the rush, we just got here so why do we have to leave? Or is there someone that I'm not supposed to see here?" Lu Shiqian smiled and said. That smile was like thousands of flowers blooming at once, shocking everyone there.

Chapter 9 – ue60409

Holding on to Xianghui, Lu Shiqian casually looked around for an empty table to sit down at: “Serve food and wine!”

Xiao Er distressfully looked at her. According to the rules, the hotel accepts any customer as long as they have the money. If they have money, then they are the boss. But Lu Shiqian’s reputation is really bad, so he is not willing to welcome her.

“What? So when you have customers, you don’t welcome them? Is this how your Bai Jia Hotel shows its hospitality?” Lu Shiqian said slowly as she narrowed her eyes.

Her words were slow, yet they brought an immense pressure. Xiao Er felt like he was being squashed by a mountain while already under a mountain and immediately went up to serve.

“I’m asking you, did you come here to stick onto me again?” Yu Qingchen repeated. He had already prepared a speech of insults to hurl at her, and he can guarantee that it’ll be much more interesting and exciting than last time. But how come this woman is so uncooperative? Isn’t she supposed to pull at his sleeve and plead him to come back to her? Shouldn’t she be holding his shoes, begging him to look at her? So why is she just sitting there calmly and coldly?

“You’re thinking too much, esteemed Yu family son. I’m just here to eat,” Lu Shiqian lifted a cup of tea to her mouth.

Her slow actions contained a captivating charm that once again blinded people’s eyes.

Yu Qingchen didn’t hear the insults of other people towards Lu Shiqian. Instead, he turned around and saw all eyes fixed on her in awe. This gave rise to a wave of anger: “You hussy, what ideas did you cook up to stick around me again? Come at me, I’m not afraid of you!”

“You’re thinking too much,” Lu Shiqian lightly looked at him.

This light gaze had an effect that pierced straight through the heart. Yu Qingchen was nailed to the ground by this eye like a pail of cold water had splashed over him. In that instant, he felt like that woman was an untouchable mountain.

No, this can’t be! This woman who was abandoned by me, on what basis does she have the right to look at me like that?

“You don’t need to waste your time worrying about it. I don’t have a fancy to you; you only make me feel disgusted!” Yes, this must be the scheme she has cooked up in order to return to his side. Only by putting this incompetent woman down and insulting her will she run up to him to plead for his forgiveness.

Lu Shiqian held back the brother who wanted to run up and smack Yu Qingchen silly. In her mind, she said to herself: Do you see now? This is the man that you loved so dearly. Do you see now? Look at how narrow-minded and shallow he is. Do you really not want to give up on him?

There was a slight sigh within her heart. Lu Shiqian suddenly felt lighter, as if she were being reborn from the inside. Only now did Lu Shiqian truly become herself.

“Have you said enough? Yu family son, you are thinking too much! Why would a flower as beautiful as I, Lu Shiqian, be captivated by you?” Lu Shiqian coldly continued, “In my eyes, you’re not even worthy of being a dog!”

Yu Qingchen lurched; the people stared blankly.

Are these really the words of the most incompetent and wanton girl in the country?

“You... you useless...!” Yu Qingchen was overwhelmed. He suddenly wished to go back in time to when they were still lovers. If he were given one more chance, he wouldn’t ever reject her! Even if she is an incompetent woman, using her as a wallflower is still okay.

Pa! Lu Shiqian smashed her cup and declared: “Please mind your manners, Yu family son. There is no one in this world that is useless. Even though I may be physically weak right now, I have a strong heart! Thus, please treat me with proper respect.”

These words reverberated across the room: please give me due respect. I have a strong heart! Yes, a strong heart is the foundation of the world! What can you not accomplish with an unyielding heart? The Qin Empire is a militaristic country that respects the strong; even those that will become strong in the future!

Lu Xianghui felt like today was the first day he ever truly saw his sister. He looked up delightedly at the sister who was soaring across the skies. This is my sister, I’m so blessed!

Clap, clap. From the VIP box on the second floor, a handsome man blessed with heavenly features stepped out. He looked at Lu Shiqian with interest and was the first to start clapping!

Clap, clap. Clap, clap, clap. With his lead, the entire restaurant began applauding.

Lu Shiqian indifferently held her brother’s hand and walked out of the restaurant.

“You incompetent woman... stop!” Yu Qingchen tried to grab Lu Shiqian’s hand, but Lu Xianghui used his little hand to push him away causing Yu Qingchen to roll and tumble humiliatingly away. Others also looked at Yu Qingchen in dissatisfaction. Does this person not know common sense? This woman is strong, at least in heart! Repeatedly calling her useless and incompetent, this guy is too disrespectful!

Lu Shiqian secretly slid back into her room. Thinking back on Yu Qingchen’s pitiful and outraged face, she felt satisfied.

However, she still needs to train in order to become truly strong!

She does not care about other people's thoughts and opinions, but she needs to build her own strength. A strong heart is the foundation of everything and strength is the power to create everything!

So how do you get stronger?

Sign a contract with a magical beast or become a powerful mage!

As long as you can feel the magic power in this world, you can slowly accumulate it. Once enough is gathered, you can make a contract with a magical beast!

Without hesitation, Lu Shiqian took out the black leather book with golden words, "Million***."

The opening line in this book is: the use of everything in the earth and heavens is in my heart.

Magic power is divided into five attributes: wind, fire, earth, wood, and gold. Each attribute has different uses and creates different effects. The five elements are both separated and interrelated: they join together to create while they separate to restrain each other.

"Million***" is divided into three chapters. The first chapter is the cultivation method. The second chapter is on incantations. The third chapter is on magic arrays.

The manual states that all magic power is derived from nature. It is born from nature and obtained from nature. You must absorb these elements and circulate them inside your body in an incessant, easily, and inexhaustibly manner.

The incantations contain many earth-shattering and heaven-defying spells. These powerful spells are divided into three categories: life, power, and creation.

Magic arrays are the combination of magic and have countless uses!

According to the book, you can even store magic power in the body.

Chapter 10 – ue121410

Lu Shiqian thought, since the body is able to store magic power, then the more there is the better, right? Then I might as well do it all at once. In one breath, she opened 100 magic seas and felt her body continuously absorbing magic from the natural world. Her excitement can be imagined; her confidence doubled and she took a deep breath and continued cultivating until she turned to the last page.

“Shit!” Lu Shiqian is not one that usually curses. But the warning on the final page was like a bolt of thunder striking her.

With no doubt, Lu Shiqian is a genius. Her comprehension ability is extraordinary, even more so because she had transmigrated bringing with her the top equipment and pets from in game. Thus, she was very successful at building her magic power, building almost a hundred times in one sitting! You must be aware the amount of difficulty in accumulating magic power and Lu Shiqian’s results can only be from her natural affinity. You can compare it this way: she is an ocean while others are a cup. This kind of starting point is one that others can’t reach in a lifetime! So, she can call herself a peerless genius— one that appears once in a million years!

But...

Warning: this sentiment has been passed down since ancient times and has a plausible basis. If you are able to successfully open your magic seas, absolutely don’t open more than two at a time... words of advice from Wan Ye.

Lu Shiqian may not know who Wan Ye is, but she quickly found out why you shouldn’t open more than two points at a time.

So why shouldn’t you?

The reason for this lies in the mage path which is divided this way: first rank is the apprentice mage; second rank to fourth rank is the mage; fifth rank and sixth rank is the archmage; seventh rank is high mage; eighth rank great mage; and ninth rank grand mage.

Raising your rank to an apprentice mage is akin to filling a cup with water, once it’s filled you will automatically be a first-rank mage. To raise your rank to from the second rank to third rank requires 2 to 3 cups of water. The higher the rank, the more magic power you need and the larger the so-called “container.”

Her situation is different: from the very beginning, she was able to open a hundred magic seas. Compared to a cup, a sea obviously stretches far beyond the horizons.

So the question has now become: how many cups of water do you need to fill a sea?

Especially when it’s not just one or two magic seas, it’s more than a hundred magic seas!

So the revised question should be: how many cups of water do you need to fill a hundred seas?

Now she has a formula to gain magic power, and yes, she no longer has to worry about that. But she can't be an apprentice mage forever, right?

Thinking about the possibility of this scenario becoming reality, Lu Shiqian's grief and anger exploded as a string of curses: "You stupid, trashy book! Why didn't you write the damn warning at the front of the book?!"

A lifetime as an apprentice mage still makes her a mage, right? Thinking about it this way lifted Lu Shiqian's mood as she flipped to the incantations section of "Million***" and reality hit her once again like a blunt axe chopping down on her. The lowest-ranked spell in this book was Rank 8!

"I might as well just kill myself!"

Rank 8, isn't this... isn't this just killing people?!

She decided to take a step back. Since she can't use the spells in this book, why not use a different book?

Even though the Lu family is a martial family, it does not mean that they do not have any books on magic. She rummaged and skimmed through many before she reached a conclusion: the apprentice mage really is useless. They can only use a total of six spells: small fireball, small iceball, small windball, small woodball, small goldball, and elementary healing. All these spells contain the word small, and elementary, so the power is consequently low.

Speaking of this, another reason why she can be dubbed a peerless genius has emerged. Lu Shiqian is the only one in all of history that can use all five attributes of magic. This kind of person has not existed even in legends!

Gold, wood, water, fire, and earth: If a person can use just one of the elements, they have the possibility of becoming a mage. If you have two, then congratulations! All mages are waving you over. One person in history had three attributes and nobody has ever had four elements. If a person can use all five types of magic, then they are definitely the leader of a brand new era.

However, this legend will probably be stuck at the apprentice mage level, capable of using only apprentice-rank spells, for the rest of her life!

In summary, Lu Shiqian is a genius— a peerless genius— but is also the biggest failure among geniuses— the peerless failure!

This conclusion made her want to bash her head against the wall.

"Eldest Sister is sure relaxed," Lu Caiyun said as she and a servant pushed open the door and stepped in. Her job has always been to degrade her sister. Look at this useless grass bag. See her dumb

and empty mind? She has only been under house arrest for two weeks and she already can't stand it? Hmph, she should just hurry up and kick the bucket.

Lu Shiqian was still immersed in her own world at that moment. She had just received a powerful blow and her mind was a mess.

"Eldest Sister, don't tell me you aren't even able to speak now. Let me think about this. People are constantly calling you incompetent but now they will have to call you mute on top of that, won't they?" Lu Caiyun satirically said. This useless woman would only meekly accept insults thrown at her and never retaliates but that's good, she, Lu Caiyun, likes this about her.

"Were you not taught any manners by your father?" Lu Shiqian's voice seemed to fall from the heavens and contained a power that shook the heart.

"What?" Lu Caiyun was stunned: this incompetent woman had never used this tone of voice to speak to her. Usually, she would just stare with wide eyes and plead for mercy.

"I'm telling you that you weren't properly educated. If you want to enter my room, then you should knock first and only when I approve can you come in. Now, get out!" Lu Shiqian's cold eyes shot towards Lu Caiyun like a bolt of lightning.

Lu Caiyun was stumped by this glare. What kind of look was this, cold and majestic? What kind of eyes were those? Even the eyes of her mother don't contain that sensation of falling into a dark abyss: so deep that you don't want to even stand at the edge and look down. But she quickly remembered that this woman in front of her was not some strong master— it was just some useless scum! A woman that even servants dare to bully! Lu Caiyun felt humiliated for being scared by this woman. This shame slowly changed into rage.

Chapter 11 – ue63111

“Incompetent woman, have you forgotten your place?” Lu Caiyun screamed. She needs to thoroughly teach this woman that does not know what’s good for her! Beat her up until she’s worming around on the floor, begging for mercy!

“My good sister, my uselessness, isn’t that all caused by you?” Lu Shiqian coldly sneered, “Do you think I don’t know about those “good things” you’ve done?”

This is because the old Lu Shiqian was easy to bully, allowing them to plot against her again and again. The first time they had harmed her was when she was 10. They had poisoned her and even though it was not lethal, her constitution had collapsed and her intelligence took a major blow. Her days as a proud lady standing above the clouds abruptly ended and she fell and became an unredeemable idiot. The second time happened when Lu Ningxiang left for the battlefield. They beat up and chased away her teacher, who in turn called her an unruly child creating her reputation as a child who doesn’t respect her teachers. For the third time, Lu Caiyun stole pretty, young boys from other families and framed Lu Shiqian for it, branding her as a wanton woman. They have also secretly insulted and injured her countless times, a very sinister pair.

“I say, if it were not because of our sisterly bond, what do you think would happen if these happenings were to spread to the Lu Matriarch?” Lu Shiqian coldly smiled. She was feeling very resentful right now. If you guys are asking to be face-slapped, then don’t blame me for being discourteous!

What will happen? Of course they will be evicted from the family!

Lu Caiyun was scared. The Matriarch strictly forbade clansmen from fighting or plotting amongst themselves. If found out, they will be dealt 40 hits with a wooden paddle and kicked out of the family! If this really happens, she will be finished! She won’t be able to climb up again for her entire lifetime!

Since you already know everything, then you can’t blame me for retaliating! Lu Caiyun thought, she must find a way to get rid of Lu Shiqian. Would it be better to kill her? The West Courtyard usually doesn’t have a lot of people, even if she killed Lu Shiqian, no one should be able to find out. The servants under her are all stubborn; they will not reveal the truth even in death. What can others do about it? Yes, this is it!

“Big Sis,” Lu Caiyun suddenly smiled, “this is my fault, please forgive me.” Lu Caiyun steadily walked towards Lu Shiqian. In terms of martial arts, Lu Caiyun has some talent: already at the second-rank. She will personally experience the amount of effort a second-rank practitioner needs against an ordinary person!

A palm strike was suddenly handed out.

Too transparent! Lu Shiqian shook her head, everything that Lu Caiyun is thinking about is written in her eyes. Her face was full of smiles but her eyes were filled with a murderous aura.

Lu Shiqian stood in a Taekwondo ready position. In the other world, she was a 9th Dan Black Belt master! Even though the martial arts of her other world cannot compare to this world's qi-based one, she has utmost confidence in dealing with a mere 15-year-old girl.

Lu Caiyun missed her first punch and immediately followed up with another one. Every move was aimed towards Lu Shiqian's vitals; she was seriously trying to kill her!

Cleverly blocking her hit, Lu Shiqian grabbed onto Lu Caiyun's wrist and ruthlessly twisted. There was a "pacha" sound and Lu Caiyun fell to the floor screaming while clutching her wrist.

Her wrist is broken.

Lu Shiqian did not hold back at all and shocked all the people nearby. She had so swiftly and cleanly dealt with a second-rank practitioner? Is she really the same useless and incompetent woman they had known?

There was not a single ounce of pity in Lu Shiqian as she watched Lu Caiyun scream her head off. This was just the tip of the iceberg compared to what they had done to her before.

"Daughter, what's wrong?" Xu Jun heard his daughter screaming and rushed into the room to find her squirming on the floor, holding onto a hand that was as big as a bowl. Distressed and confused by the situation, he sternly asked a servant nearby, "What the heck happened here?"

"Eldest... Eldest Miss..." the servant shuddered, afraid to say more, and pointed at Lu Shiqian. The servants had faced Xu Jun's fury before but this Eldest Miss in front of them was like she changed persons. They dared not offend her.

Xu Jun narrowed his eyes at Lu Shiqian and sharply demanded, "You bag of grass, what did you do to Yun'er?"

Lu Shiqian unhurriedly and nonchalantly faced the most frightening man in the Lu family, Xu Jun. She slowly said, "What can I, a grass-bag, possibly do to her? She tripped over herself and managed to break her wrist, how is that related to me in any way?"

Tripped and broke her wrist? Who the f*** would believe that?! However, Xu Jun did not have the proof to refute these words. He carefully lifted his daughter and threatened, "I will definitely bring up this matter with the Matriarch and ask for her judgement, Lu Shiqian!" He gritted his teeth as he said the three characters in her name, showing how much he hates her.

Yes, he abhors her! When he was young, Zhang Jun managed to win the affections of Lu Ningxiang. He finally managed to have a daughter but then Lu Shiqian held the affections of the Matriarch. He abhors the pair! He can't wait for the day they die with no burial place!

The place quieted down after Xu Jun brought his daughter away. As for his threat, Lu Shiqian was not afraid of them.

She felt relieved: people are delivering themselves to her and that is good, now she won't have to personally go find them.

"Big Sis?" Lu Xianghui tentatively called out to her. Earlier, he had seen Lu Caiyun walking towards his sister's room so he hurried over to protect his beloved sister. To his surprise, he heard his eldest sister refuting and putting down Lu Caiyun. Each sentence was sharp and he had never heard his sister say such words things before. Listening to these words only made him feel satisfied. After that, he even saw his sister use some strange move to break Lu Caiyun's wrist. His feelings: incredible! Is this really his Big Sis?

"Lil' Hui, you're here! Did you bring any good food over?" Lu Shiqian joyfully ran over and looked at his empty hands. Seeing nothing there, her mouth drooped down.

"Big Sis!" Lu Xianghui found this situation funny. Does his sister only know how to eat? But this is also good: this is just like Big Sis!

This is the sister that he needs to properly protect!

Meanwhile, Lu Ningxiang was angered once more. Her rage was about to burst out!

Most of the time, she is a calm and strict woman, very rarely is she mad. In the past three days, she had been angered twice. These two times were not caused by anyone but her incompetent daughter, Lu Shiqian!

Xu Jun spilled out his grievances and resentment towards Lu Shiqian in front of the Matriarch. He emphasized how lovely and kind his daughter, Lu Caiyun, was to honor their siblings bond and went to visit Lu Shiqian out of goodwill. However, that ungrateful girl unreasonably harmed his daughter yet Lu Caiyun was still forgiving and patient with that girl. In a sentence: Matriarch, you must properly address the grievances of us, father and daughter, two!

Chapter 12 – ue111312

On the side, Lu Caiyun was adding oil and vinegar by showing off her broken wrist again and again. The sinister plans of these two against their fellow family, Lu Shiqian, are finally coming to fruition!

The family rules state that there will be no scuffles, no conflicts, and no harming another in the family.

Lu Ningxiang actually does understand her eldest daughter. She is incompetent and useless, and she does not really believe that her daughter is capable of harming Lu Caiyun. But Xu Jun and Lu Caiyun were of one mind on the matter, even the servants present at the time confirmed the validity of their statements, making the issue even more complicated. The reason is simple: if it is proven that Lu Shiqian did not harm Lu Caiyun, then Xu Jun would be guilty of slandering a fellow family member. This crime is very serious. But at the end of the day, if Xu Jun and Lu Caiyun are chased out of the family, their relation with the Xu family will take a major hit. She also has a lot of things she needs the help of the Xu family for... it's still too early to shed all pretense and decorum with them! But if she doesn't expose these two, then she would be harming Lu Shiqian and Zhang Jun!

Why is this incompetent girl always getting into trouble? Lu Ningxiang thought about it and thought about it some more, but each solution left a more bitter taste in her mouth. She is a mighty fifth-ranked practitioner! Her talent is so exceedingly high that ordinary people can only point at her in awe; she even has a flexible mind, forming many ingenious strategies. So how come her daughter is so useless, somehow even managing to cause trouble in other domains?

As a mother, she is able to tolerate her daughter's incompetence and willfulness; but as the Matriarch, she wishes that her daughter will be talented and a high-achiever. Even being above-average is fine! At first, she was training her daughter to become the future head of the family but the higher the expectations, the greater the disappointment. Now she does not hold any hope for her; she has given up on her.

Perhaps giving the West County to her eldest daughter is still pretty good. There is an old Lu family residence there, and it still counts as part of the Lu family resources. The emperor was the one who gave the Lu family the West County. After sending her over there, her daughter won't necessarily be bullied.

Alright, this is my final decision.

Ending her train of thought, Lu Ningxiang loudly ordered: "Someone come and bring that incompetent girl to me!"

After a moment, a servant returned and reported, "Reporting to Matriarch! The eldest young miss isn't in the West Courtyard."

She's not there? She actually dares to go out during the ban? Lu Shiqian is useless, lustful, a grass-bag, willful... and this list of bad traits had another crime added to it: rebellious!

Then, where has Lu Shiqian gone to?

Lu Shiqian is currently in the largest magical beast store in the country having a staring contest with a Swift-Wind Dog.

There are many different species of magical beasts on the Devil Dance Continent. Take dogs for example, there are Swift-Wind Dogs, Flame Dogs, Fork-tailed Dogs, Lightning dogs, etc, etc... Especially because there are many different magical beasts, they are unable to be counted and up until now, there are still species that haven't been documented. The reason is because sometimes, random people would sometimes stumble upon a new species. Magical creatures are separated into plant type, beast type, and power type. The appearance of a magical plant type is usually in the form of a plant and often has some strange powers. Beast types are the most common; in fact, most magical creatures fit into this category. Power types are scarce and are generally high-grade magical beasts, seldom appearing in front of humans.

It has to be said that this is a perfect world with a diverse population and ecology: a world filled with many different kinds of flora and fauna.

Contracting with a magical beast to become your pet is also a very interesting thing. In ancient scriptures, they called this the "gift of the gods." A contract wasn't some kind of magic but a rule of heaven and earth!

This is known as the "gift of the gods" because in this world, magical beasts are born with magic power and are powerful. They can even cultivate and their numbers are large. Therefore, they are the dominant group on this continent. Apart from humans are the elves, whose magic power makes them unparalleled warriors and mages: the treasure of the heavens. Their strength is far beyond ordinary reach, and they are the other dominant group. Dragons also have superb wisdom, lots of magic power, a strong body, and are at the top of the strength pyramid... Only humans have average wisdom, average fighting prowess, average magic power, and an average body. The heavens must have taken pity on humans and gave them the ability to contract with a magical beast.

A contracted magical beast can be joined with the body of its master. This joining can be classified in two ways. One is external: the magical beast can become a suit of armor or weapon for its master to equip for attack or defense. The other is internal: the master can use the skills of the magical beast, making it easier to attack.

As the rank increases, the transformations- likewise- become more powerful and magnificent. There are more uses to it and advanced skills.

According to the district, a contracted magical beast is divided, by people, into: one to ten stars, Earth Rank; ten to thirty stars, Heaven Rank; seventy stars and above, God Level.

One-star magical beasts are commonplace; five-stars are rare while ten-stars above have only appeared in the records of ancient legends during the Era of the Gods.

“The sky was covered in a blood-covered light as a huge demon emerged from within the magma. The opening of its huge mouth was the worst nightmare.” This record depicts a fifty-star God Level beast. The “blood-covered light” mentioned were the red flowers that bloomed under the monster’s feet.

Just like human progression, magical beasts also have a pattern marking their progression.

The ancient writings all recorded myths or legends: the age of the Hero, the age of the miracles, the age of chaos and destruction— what age didn’t happen?

Lu Shiqian is currently an apprentice mage— okay, she may be an apprentice mage for the rest of her life— but she can at least contract with a magical beast, right?

Yesterday, she had, in one breath, finished the “Contract Book.”

The “Contract Book” is also known as the Infinite Contract Documents, and turned into golden dust and vanished after she took a short break.

The contract method written in the book is very different from the norm. When contracting, an extremely complicated purple-colored pattern would appear at the foot of the contractor. Usually, there is only a flash of light when contracting with a magical beast. At most, there would only be a slight grain below the foot.

The book states that as long as this method is used, a person can contract with as many beasts as they like. The only difference is that there will be an extra space each time a beast is contracted. The master and magical beast will be connected and can share power with each other. Additionally, magical beasts can add their powers together making them much more powerful in battle. Just too badass!

Chapter 13 – ue15113

What's even more awesome is that once the contract is formed, the power of the contract will make the magical beast increase by a rank! The higher the level of the master, the more power a magical beast gets from the contract.

Even more OP than that is that if the master increases their level or rank, the magical beast will also increase by a rank! If the magical beast increases by a rank, the master will also gain additional power.

You can say that this "Contract Book" is a heaven-defying piece!

Its only shortcoming is that for every new magical beast contracted, there will need to be an extra space. Actually, this disadvantage can't really be considered one. You can even call this the best accommodation of the "Contract Book." There is a small separate dimension created in the contract, and it is the best place for magical beasts to cultivate. The power of the contract will continuously give strength to the magical beast. At the same time, magic power will still be shared between the master and beast and can be used at any time. This is like the amount of resources that were available to Lu Shiqian in the game. In addition, this space is even a panacea for magical beasts! If a magical beast is injured during a battle, it can return to the contract space and it will be continuously healed by the released power of the dimension. It will quickly heal any and all injuries suffered by the magical beast!

Lu Shiqian was overjoyed. Since the "Contract Book" states that both master and magical beast will receive countless benefits, then the more magical beasts she contracts with, the faster she will rank up, right?

"Boss, I want this dog!" Lu Shiqian waved her hand and proudly announced.

The owner of the magic beast store felt contemptuous towards Lu Shiqian. Even though she today does not seem like the girl in the rumors, her reputation is still very bad. However, the owner was clever enough to not show it on his face. Here, whoever has money calls the shots, and he has also done business with many strong people. But it is also only limited to the rich and strong. What is Lu Shiqian? An incompetent, useless hussy!

"Young Miss has a good eye: this Swift-Wind Dog is the best in the store and is sold for 20,000 gold coins!" the owner said with a smile. He has decided to thoroughly scam Lu Shiqian.

"What?" Lu Shiqian was in disbelief. Even though the dog is high-quality for this shop, but it is still a rank lower than one-star grade. Yet it is still sold for 20,000 gold coins?

Lu Xianghui sighed and said, "Boss, are you trying to swindle my sister because she is young?" Even though he is still small, he has already seen much of the world. If you want to bully my sister then you have to pass through me first! Even though he knows that his sister can't form a contract with a magical beast, he still wants to get this magic beast for her. Making his sister happy is a good thing!

A few beads of sweat appeared on the owner's head: this little lord has a good eye! He nervously said, "What are you saying, little lord? This dog's quality is indeed the best..."

"At most 2,000 gold coins!" Lu Xianghui interrupted. "You should know who I am, if I tell the female general that you are indiscriminately raising prices in her area... you should already know the consequences."

The owner was speechless, how come this kid was so bright? He had wanted to give that incompetent woman a hard time but was held back by Xianghui. Bean-sized drops of sweat appeared on his forehead: "Will you please raise the price? 2,000 gold coins are just too... too low." Even though the opening price of 20,000 gold coins was overpriced, it was still worth at least 15,000 gold coins!

Lu Shiqian stared at her little brother in amazement. I couldn't see it before, but this kid has the potential to be a black belly! Looking at his unhesitant arm-wrangling method and the imminent threat of this store-keeper, powerful!

"Big Sis, let's go back first. I'm sure that mother will soon send people over to teach a certain person a lesson." Lu Shiqian blinked his large eyes a few times as he looked at Lu Shiqian and held onto her hand.

Lu Shiqian understood and said: "This store sure is despicable for tricking its customers, especially because it is in the Imperial City. This matter must be taken care of quickly lest other people come and buy overpriced items to go back and announce that the Imperial City overcharges its customers. Hmph, this is a huge matter and must be strictly dealt with!"

Facing this small and large pair, one singing while the other accompanies, the owner wanted to kowtow to them. If this incident really sends a shut-down notice to his store, he would be losing lots of money! "Sold, sold, I'm selling it to you!" he quickly stated as he set the dog in front of them like they were his ancestors.

"Since Boss is so enthusiastic, we will buy it," Lu Shiqian replied as she felt her coin purse. She suddenly exclaimed, "Aiyah, I came out in a hurry and only brought 500 gold coins with me. What do I do?"

Seeing his sister's mischievous expression, Xianghui almost couldn't hold back his laughter. This sister is even more ruthless than he is!

"Then we can only let it go..." Xianghui said in a regretful tone.

"Aiyah, ancestors, I'm gifting it to you, is that enough?!" The owner shoved the dog into Lu Shiqian's arms, his muscles hurting and body shaking. But he has no choice, who asked him to scam these two in the first place?

Lu Shiqian was laughing inside while her mouth said, "Boss is so generous. Since you are so eager, then further refusing will be losing face so I will, with a heavy heart, accept your gift!"

The owner's mouth kept twitching. You a**hole, you got things cheap yet you want it cheaper still? You actually dare say you're accepting this with "a heavy heart?" Devil, devil!

With the Swift-Wind Dog in her arms, the Lu pair walked out of the store. Lu Shiqian can't wait to contract with this magical beast.

"Eldest Miss, so you were here! Quickly return!" a Lu family servant anxiously yelled. The Matriarch was furious just now and he could see tragedy befalling the Eldest Miss. She is also quite daring, sneaking outside while under house-arrest. The servant looked at Lu Shiqian with an ounce of pity and an ounce of contempt.

Oya, cat's out of the bag.

Lu Shiqian returned to the Lu family house and was thoroughly chastised by Lu Ningxiang. First was on her disobedience and being an unfilial child. Then it was about her harming her sister, then on her leaving without permission, and for her punishment, she will be sent to the West County. Lu Ningxiang didn't feel too bad about sending her daughter far away but at the end of the day, they are still blood-related, even if she is completely useless. She couldn't help but to comfort her daughter and whispered, "Make sure you are careful after leaving."

"Qian'er, you must be good this time when you leave for the old home." Zhang Jun was not able to persuade his wife and seeing his daughter who was about to leave, he felt both happy and sad. He was happy that his simple daughter would leave the sinister schemes and plotting of the Imperial City behind her, but he also wishes to be by her side.

Chapter 14 – ue74014

Xu Jun and Lu Caiyun were overjoyed. With a broken wrist, they managed to send Lu Shiqian far away. This transaction was worth it, very efficient!

Lu Xianghui clung onto Lu Shiqian's hand, reluctant to let go. He had just begun to see his soft sister's other glorious side but the time he got was too little. Too little!

Lu Shiqian calmly accepted her instructions; she has always been an open-minded and carefree person. Good times won't make her prideful or frivolous while bad times won't make her uncomfortable or depressed. Her heart was as stable as a weight on a scale, hanging steadily. She just felt slightly apologetic to Lu Xianghui and her father.

Yes, apologetic! She had taken away the original Lu Shiqian's body, name, parents, brother, but she isn't able to continue being a filial child using her identity or care for her brother anymore.

Parents and siblings were things that were missing from her previous life.

Lu Shiqian returned to her room; tonight will be the last night she will be staying in this Lu family house. Tomorrow, she will be leaving for the West County.

"Big Sis, don't be sad. When I grow up, I'll come over to visit you!" Lu Xianghui cried as he clutched onto her hand. When he grows up, he definitely can't allow anyone else to bully his sister!

Lu Shiqian happily laughed at his childish outburst and smiled as she looked at him: "Okay! Big Sis will be waiting for you to grow up and visit me."

This child is the first one to show kindness to her in this world. She made up her mind: even if she currently can't give him anything, she will be able to protect him someday. Just like how he had unhesitatingly shielded her with that small body of his.

Zhang Jun secretly stuffed 5,000 gold coins over to her and whispered, "I've heard that the West County is quite isolated. Hold on to this in case of an emergency."

This large sum given away naturally didn't cause Zhang Jun any discomfort. He wanted to be thoughtful towards his daughter.

"Thank you," Lu Shiqian said to Zhang Jun, feeling touched by his love.

Seeing his daughter's peaceful and hardly disappointed face, Zhang Jun was surprised. Since when did my daughter's eyes shine so brightly and become so generous? Unexpectedly, her leaving for the West County may be a good thing after all.

Night fell and only Lu Shiqian was left in her room. She had always been the scoundrel and waste of the Lu family, and now she has been displaced to the West County. She estimated that her life is over, who would be able to stand that?

Lu Shiqian brought out the Swift-Wind Dog: may as well contract with it now.

“Doggy, Doggo, you are going to be my first contracted beast, don’t you feel fortunate?” Lu Shiqian pressed her finger on the dog’s head and circulated the pitiful amount of magic power in her body.

Forming a contract is basically tying the master’s magic power and the beast’s magic power together, a very fast process.

However, Lu Shiqian’s contract did not succeed this time.

She refused to give up and tried again, to no avail.

Generally speaking, she has terrifying dedication to the goals she wants to accomplish. As a result, she continuously tried for five whole hours yet it still didn’t form.

She suddenly recalled that somewhere in the “Contract Book,” written in extremely small characters, were the words: “Note that only five star-grade and above magical beasts can be contracted.”

What kind of damn rule it that?!

You must know that five star-grade and above magical beasts are extremely rare and are also extremely risky. Even though the shadows of these magical beasts have been seen in the Forest of Death and Luoji Mountains, but who would dare to venture into these two places? Other places may also have them, but these beasts are usually under protection. Five star-grade magical beasts require a lot of manpower and resources, even if it is caught, very few people can domesticate them.

Often, the price of a single five-star grade magical beast is tens of thousands of gold coins!

Even though the Lu family is the Qin Empire’s number one family, they still can’t leisurely take out hundred-thousands of gold coins at once, even less so for the most incompetent woman in the Lu family.

Lu Shiqian felt frustrated, is it not possible for her to increase her magic power through contracted magical beasts? Will she really stay as an apprentice mage forever?

She shook her wrist and suddenly remembered: she has an entire gold mountain on herself.

She turned her consciousness to the pet area, and wah, there were more than a thousand seventy-star to 500-star pets! These are all the magic pets she gained while playing the game, it was her hobby.

Except, there’s one huge problem with this: all her pets were seventy-stars and above, when will she be able to summon them?

Lu Shiqian refused to give up and loitered in the interspatial space. She figured out that all items with a gray marking can't be removed, such as precious gems and the like. Everything that had a red marking would shock her when she tried to them out, such as equipment and pets.

Her consciousness strolled around and she finally found something she could take out.

That thing was a heavy yellow stone: a magic stone!

A rare and priceless item on the Devil Dance Continent, a magic stone stores a large amount of magic power. With over 500 years of toil and hard work, the Lu family only managed to gain a single magic stone, a clear demonstration of how precious this item is!

And she, with millions of dollars inside the private server, has an inexhaustible supply of these stones!

Lu Shiqian isn't aware of how precious this item is in this world. She only knows that a magic stone contains magic power and is only thinking that it can help increase her strength.

She took out a stone and held it in her hand and the dense magic power continuously seeped into her magical seas. Generally, one magic stone can let a Rank Five mage rise to Rank Six. But when it came to her, its meager magic power was just a drop in a bucket! It couldn't even cause a ripple, tragic! She did not believe it and took out another stone and absorbed it. Still the exact same, she took out a few dozen more...

If there were a person standing next to her right now and saw the way she was using magic stones, they would either die from anger or from fright.

She was like a cow chewing peonies, wasting things!

And there just happened to be no one around to remind her so she continued on her frenzy, one piece by one piece...

Chapter 15 – ue115315

The next morning, Lu Shiqian got onto the carriage bringing her to the West County.

There were 50 family soldiers and 4 servants going with her and they all cursed their luck.

Escorting the young miss to the West County, isn't that just a nice way to get rid of them? Some of them, in their lifetime, probably won't ever see the main house's prosperity again; they won't ever be able to enjoy the passion of hot-blooded women anymore. They had been abandoned and are finished!

These fifty family soldiers are either the worst at martial arts or have the strangest temperaments. In short, being rid of them is a good thing. As for these four servants, they are the most stupid of the bunch and do not make good servants.

Even the carriage that Lu Shiqian is sitting in is the worst of all the carriages in the Lu family, credit to Xu Jun. Thanks to his "consideration," this was the most broken one that could be found.

There were three people sending them off: Lu Xianghui, Zhang Jun, and Lu Xianghui's father Yuan Jun.

This paltry sending-off party could be described as disappointing, but Lu Shiqian was not depressed. The mouth was slightly tilted, forming a smile while sitting in the broken carriage, as if she were not being sent away but merely going on at outing.

"Big Sis, I will definitely go visit you! Definitely!" Lu Xianghui jumped on the carriage and gave her a dagger, hoping this dagger will protect his sister in his stead.

"I believe you will come," Lu Shiqian then gave Xianghui five magic stones. With this, he should be able to advance quickly. Xianghui is a second-rank practitioner right now; she's looking forward to his growth.

Lu Xianghui looked at his sister in awe. He had his doubts but shoved them away: this was not the time for it. He hid the magic stones in his shirt.

"Be wary of Lu Caiyun and Xu Jun," Lu Shiqian whispered into his ear. With his intelligence, he should understand what she is implying.

She, an obstacle, has now been removed so of course they will start dealing with other people. Lu Shiqian isn't worried about anyone else, but she is worried about this child. His talent is too high, too dazzling!

Lu Xianghui squeezed her hand, indicating that he understood, and then jumped out of the carriage. He ran straight into the Lu family house without looking back once, never saying goodbye.

Lu Shiqian waved to her father and lowered the curtain.

From today on, the Lu family lost a Lu Shiqian while the Imperial City lost a wanton woman. There was one less incompetent woman, one less hussy...

The carriage clanked noisily as it gradually drove far away.

What is waiting for her on the road ahead?

The Qin Empire is very large and no one knows exactly how many tens of millions of miles it contains. There are a total of 12 areas and 307 counties. The West County is located southeast of the Imperial City, and it covers 3 areas and 76 counties.

A week has passed since Lu Shiqian and the party left.

Sitting in the carriage, Lu Shiqian is currently learning Heavenly Swinging sword style from Xing Chen. In the past week, she figured out that if she channels the sword style, she can return to that mysterious place.

“Feel the essence of the wind: it can fill the world or be as narrow as a single line.” Xing Chen continued, “Today, your job is to catch these birds.”

A group of lively and adorable birds suddenly appeared. There were a total of thirty and they had red beaks and white feathers, small and cute!

Cute is cute but Lu Shiqian soon began to hate them. These birds are extremely fast and even sly!

In these few days of contact with Xing Chen, she had learned that if she can't complete these tasks, she will be punished. These punishments range from electrocution, being roasted (literally), wind-shaving... wait, wait. There was not a single punishment that was the same making her wonder if this bearded old man is actually mentally disturbed. Otherwise, how could he have come up with so many ways of torturing someone?

In order to escape punishment, Lu Shiqian began to seriously catch these birds that are mocking her.

A while later, she was tired out and panting hard; yet, not a single bird was caught.

“Feel the wind, the wind will tell you the bird's flight path,” Xing Chen reminded her from a distance.

Lu Shiqian's progress was very fast. In a short seven days, she had about mastered the first of the water and wind styles. This surpassed Xing Chen's expectations and seeing Lu Shiqian calming down, he stroked his beard in satisfaction.

Closing her eyes, she felt the wind's motion. Gradually, the figure of a bird appeared in the darkness. Then there were two, three... According to her senses, Lu Shiqian's hand shot out like

lightning. Each strike caught one bird. Lu Shiqian is currently in a strange realm: the birds' trajectory was completely clear to her.

"Very good, today's task was completed successfully by you. Make sure you remember this feeling," Xing Chen nodded.

"Can I learn some more today?" Lu Shiqian was in good shape today so she wants to learn more and quickly become stronger.

Xing Chen chuckled and smiled, saying, "To have motivation is a good thing, but avoid being too hasty when learning martial arts. Thoroughly comprehend the things you have learned first."

Opening her eyes, Lu Shiqian felt refreshed and energetic. A cool breeze swirled around her body making her long hair blow around and appearing more elegant yet aloof.

"Big Head, where are we now?" Lu Shiqian parted the curtains and asked.

"Eldest Young Miss, we are now in Sandu County." Big Head is the temporary leader elected by the group of 50. He has an amiable face and has a strong and burly body.

Lu Shiqian saw the sun setting behind the mountains covering the world in scarlet. Seeing that it is evening already and the fact that I can only see trees ahead of us, we probably won't make it to the inn in town.

"Let's make camp," Lu Shiqian said.

"Yes," Big Head replied and commanded the men to set up camp.

Originally, he looked down on Lu Shiqian but after a spending a week with her, he realized that she is not as willful or arrogant as in the rumors. He had never heard her complain even once while on the road. Particularly valuable is that she does not have a condescending tone when speaking to servants or slaves. Generally, noble ladies are especially arrogant towards those lower in class than them. But Lu Shiqian is not like that; she even drinks and chats with them sometimes! Other than not knowing martial arts, this young miss is not as harrowing as the rumors say she is. He looked at this captivating young lady; perhaps, following a mistress like her is not bad at all.

The sky darkened and a few fires illuminated the surroundings. You can even smell the scent of delicious meat farther in.

Chapter 16 – ue103816

Lu Shiqian personally took up the knife and grilled a deer-like magical beast, creating a mouth-watering fragrance.

When she was a member of the Dragon Group, there were a lot of missions that involved camping out so she can survive in any environment. Of course, barbecuing was a piece of cake.

However, none of the Lu soldiers have ever seen this before. In particular, the smell of grilled meat in the air was better than food from the number one restaurant in 惊世荡天 du.

After grilling the meat, Lu Shiqian used her knife and cut off a piece. The other parts were given to Big Head who distributed them to the rest of the group. The group of grown men went savage, stealing and picking from others, and ravenously tore off the meat disregarding the heat. On one hand, their mouths were burning from the hot meat. On the other hand, they were eating with immense satisfaction.

Haha, this is such a cute group of grown men.

A sense of pride bloomed in Lu Shiqian's chest. Life is just like this: live openly and be proud of your accomplishments. But being too proud will lead to arrogance and make you unruly.

While they merrily ate and drank, a group of five people appeared in the distance.

These five people are part of a small adventurer group.

There are countless amounts of adventurers in the Devil Dance Continent and naturally, many adventurer groups. They usually make a living by killing magic beasts and selling their magic cores and fur. More capable teams accept commissions, the most famous of which are Canglong, Crimson Wolf, and Raging Fire. These three mercenary groups have members across the continent. (赤狼 – Crimson Wolf)

These five people are just a normal adventurer group making a living by killing low-level magic beasts and selling cores.

They are composed of two second-rank practitioners, one Rank Three mage, one archer, and one female healer. The party leader was a young man in his twenties.

These five have been hunting in this forest for three weeks, but they have only gained a couple of furs. Not a single magic beast core was found. This occurrence is rather normal: most magic beasts that can form a core are one-star grade and above. But one-star beasts are usually either in a group or extremely smart, not easy to catch. This group had heard that there was some kind of beast rabbit in this forest that was one-star grade and not hard to catch. They came to try their luck but who knew it would be so bad? In these past three weeks, they could not even find a single strand of rabbit fur! At this point, they look extremely frustrated and fatigued.

“Big Brother, look! There seems to be people ahead!” The one who spoke was a good-looking warrior. He was also the first one to catch the scent of delicious grilled meat.

Who knows? They might be able to get a few scraps from them. Their own food had already been finished during these three weeks.

Wan Feng checked out the group of people: there were around 50 of them, most are dressed in armor and they seem to be from some well-known family. He is rather reluctant to speak to those from wealthy families, but hunger overrides pride. He approached the merry group and said, “I am the leader of this small adventurer group, Wan Feng. Our expedition this time did not reap many rewards so will you please sell some food to us?”

Those fifty people immediately parted for a beautiful woman in the middle.

Her jet-black hair seems like it can't be tousled by the wind, a delicate face as white as the moon, and pitch-black eyes that seem to draw you in. Her body was long and slender. She stood elegantly, wearing a plain light-blue shirt. Nevertheless, it still couldn't cover up her other-worldly beauty.

Wan Feng almost went stupid with shock. He swore, he had never seen a girl more beautiful than this one. That girl is— naturally— Lu Shiqian.

She looked a few times at this adventurer group and became slightly interested. If she could join a mercenary or adventurer group in the future, that would surely be a delightful experience.

Seeing Lu Shiqian staring at him, Wan Feng revealed a bashful smile. For some reason, his face was completely red.

“Big Head, ask our brothers to prepare some dry rations for them,” Lu Shiqian announced.

“No, no, no, we are willing to buy,” Wan Feng immediately responded.

“To meet is a kind of destiny. Since it is fate, what's the matter with giving away a few bags of dry rations? No need to reject it,” Lu Shiqian laughed and said.

With these words, both groups of people began to admire her.

A soldier thought, never knew the young miss was so charitable. She will even readily help those she had never met before: truly admirable. Who said that the young miss was a wanton and incompetent woman? Even if she doesn't know martial arts, having a chivalrous heart is still commendable. Following the young miss definitely wasn't the wrong move! Disregarding who exactly was cursing the gods for this arrangement a few days ago.

Wan Feng thought, this girl sure is unique. She had readily helped them without needing a reason, earning their admiration. Those words also struck deep into his heart: meeting is a kind of destiny!

Wan Feng received the bag of dry rations when he suddenly put his ear to the ground. His face immediately turned serious as he said, "No good, we have been surrounded."

His voice had just fallen when a wolf howl sounded in the distance.

One after another howls sounded continuously.

Wan Feng and his teammates' faces changed. They can determine from the sound that the magic beasts surrounding them are one-star Forest Devil Wolves. These magic beasts travel in groups and are carnivores. They are also sly and fierce, a hard-to-handle magic beast!

Furthermore, the amount of wolves surrounding them are, estimated, no less than a thousand!

Forest Devil Wolves are bloodthirsty, swift, and good at cooperating. But they are afraid of fire!

These wolves are about half a person tall, two meters long, and greyish-black. They have surrounded the camp from all four directions, trapping Lu Shiqian and the others in the middle.

The four servants assigned to Lu Shiqian have never seen such a scenario before. They only felt immense fear as they looked at those wolves slowly creeping towards them. As soon as they thought about how these beasts would tear and rip them apart, they began to shiver and their pupils dilated.

The Lu family soldiers have also never seen such a large group of Forest Devil Wolves. But even though they are the weakest of the Lu family bunch, they are still soldiers! They did not show excessive fear. Instead, they felt exhilarated as an indifferent attitude towards life and death emerged.

Wan Feng swore: he had never seen such a large group of magic beasts in his life. No wonder why all the rabbits have vanished without a trace; it was because a group of wolves had come! It looks like it's the end of their little adventurer team. Thinking about his unaccomplished ambitions, he couldn't help but feel resentful. He lifted his head and looked at Lu Shiqian. At this moment, she was in the middle of a protective circle formed by the Lu family soldiers. Even though she is a woman, she did not have the slightest trace of panic on her face. He was startled and lightly chided himself. If she has remained calm even in the face of despair, then even though he can't defeat all these wolves, he must at least be courageous! He must squeeze out every ounce of heroism in his body and take a shot.

Chapter 17 – ue61017

He is the captain of team Silver Blue and a rank three mage. He and his companions quickly got into formation: two practitioners at the front, healer at the back, and archer responsible for sneak attacks.

The wolves didn't immediately rush in revealing their intelligence. They are smart hunters and are waiting for the best moment to strike. There are a little more than 60 people on the other side, most of them carrying weapons. It looks like this may be a bit dangerous!

A portion of the wolves separated into teams and prepared to attack from the right side to check out their strength.

Forest Devil Wolves are good at running, their bodies agile, and two dashed in to attack the enemy.

Wan Feng chanted a spell, waved his staff, and a plate-sized fireball hit one wolf in its face. The archer behind him, with a "swoosh" sound, shot an arrow at the other wolf which penetrated through its stomach.

The two wolves were injured and fell to the ground howling in pain. A scorched and bloody stench filled the air.

Lu Shiqian saw the real fireball spell for the first time in her life and thought that it sure is magical. So this is magic?

The Devil Wolves very quickly organized a second attack. The attack this time composed of twenty wolves and they attacked from two directions.

Wan Feng quickly began to chant a spell while the two practitioners closely guarded him, swinging their weapons at any wolves that tried to harm him.

Mages are very important in large group battles. Their spells can hit a large amount of enemies at once but their bodies tend to be weak and aren't fast. Another setback is the time needed to chant a spell. Before they finish, warriors and other team members need to protect them.

Wan Feng's staff flashed with white light and with a loud grunt, he cast a rank four spell— Fire Wall!

The effect was clear: ten wolves touched the wall and were set on fire, howling in pain. The group of wolves saw the power of Fire Wall and retreated a few steps.

Casting a rank four spell, Wan Feng's magic power was almost completely drained. It was a very risky move using a spell one rank above his own because if he didn't have enough magic to cast it, he would've been hit by recoil damage.

On Lu Shiqian's side, twenty family soldiers went out. Under the team's skill and cooperation, wolves were slowly slain.

The Forest Devil Wolves quickly launched a third offensive. They had figured out the approximate strength of these people and 100 wolves were sent into the fray this time around. Twenty wolves were to deal with the Silver Blue team while the rest dealt with the Lu family soldiers!

The real battle has only just begun!

The wolves were very fierce, their teeth long and sharp, and charged towards the Lu family soldiers.

The sounds of the struggle would make a passerby cringe and chatter his/her teeth in fear. The wolves used their razor-sharp teeth to bite onto the soldiers' weapons.

A Lu family soldier parried the wolves' teeth as he continuously stepped back. While retreating, he looked for an opportunity to safely send Lu Shiqian out of this predicament. The clever wolves seemed to see through their plan and three to four hundred wolves were sent to the back, cutting off their escape!

In the end, the wolves vastly outnumbered the humans. In a situation where one person had to deal with two beasts at a time, someone was finally bitten by a wolf. Soon, more and more people were bitten.

The thick stench of blood began to drift through the forest.

The wolves smelled the blood and became more savage. They became more bloodthirsty and attacked even more violently.

The Silver Blue team couldn't hold off those twenty wolves much longer. The two practitioners were already injured and the archer's arrows were depleted. The healer had already casted countless healing spells in an increasing cycle of injuries and wolves. The wolves increased to a point where even the healer had to avoid their attacks! Wan Feng's Fire Wall spell had frightened the wolves so they didn't dare attack him just yet.

"Go protect that healer!" Lu Shiqian saw two wolves about to sneak attack the healer and decisively commanded. At this moment, a healer is vital. If the healer dies, their chance of survival will decrease substantially! Another reason is because Lu Shiqian felt obligated to protect this small squad. Even if they all die, it will be after all her Lu family soldiers are dead!

"Eldest Young Miss!" Big Head was not willing to obey the order. Their duty was to protect the young miss. The life and death of others is not related to them!

"Obey your orders and go!" Lu Shiqian coldly barked as she harshly kicked a sneaky wolf that managed to get close to her.

For the past few days, she had learned about the Star Heritage and martial arts under the tutelage of Xing Chen. Thus, her physique had gotten a lot better than before. Furthermore, using the martial arts from her previous world seemed to be quite effective: three wolves have already been sent flying by her.

Big Head stared as the young miss swiftly kicked and punched away her attackers. Her punches were like lightning, kicks swift as the wind, actions sharp and precise. Even though her moves were weird, they were strangely effective. He felt shocked: so the young miss was actually quite skillful!

“Ah De, Ya Zi, you two follow me!” Big Head called as he prepared to go save that female healer.

Wan Feng felt a light breeze blow through the area. A peerless woman stood alone in the middle of a pack of wolves. She sent out fists like lightning, her legs kicking out with unexpected strength. She moved agilely but the moves she sent out were extremely new and strange. He had never seen moves like that before. But when these weird moves were combined with her it appeared elegant and exquisite. Her face was calm and her mouth seemed to be lifted in a carefree smile. This dangerous situation gave birth to an alluring beauty, shaking his heart. Wan Feng became dumbfounded as he stared in awe.

Yes, Lu Shiqian was smiling. She rushed forward, using this body’s power, and faced this pack of fierce wolves. At this moment, she felt a feeling similar to that of meeting an opponent back in her days as a member of the Dragon Group. The excitement of meeting a worthy opponent! Her fighting spirit was high but her mind was calm— a very contradictory state.

Accurate judgement and swift actions, this battlefield has turned into her one-man show!

The wolves recognized Lu Shiqian as a strong opponent and scrapped their plan to conserve energy.

Thousands of wolves charged in at once!

The four servants’ eyes rolled back and they fainted dead away.

The Lu family soldiers and Silver Blue team let out a sigh of regret. They’re screwed!

“We are not done yet! They will have to pay a hefty price if they want to eat us!” Lu Shiqian loudly declared.

Chapter 18 – ue15918

It was like a bolt of lightning, shocking the people awake. Yes, they can still move, still lift a sword. If those wolves want to eat us, they will have to receive some broken teeth! A strong will to live rose within them and they energetically waved the weapons in their hands.

Another group of wolves were felled as they stared in confusion. This group of people was clearly heavily wounded, yet they were still so desperately clutching at life.

Lu Shiqian looked at the endless waves of wolves and knew that if this continued, they would all definitely die. Is there a solution? Hurry up and think of one, brain!

Forest Devil Wolves are afraid of fire! Fire!

That's right! Ever since Wan Feng sent out that wall of fire, the wolves have been too scared to approach him.

Then should she cast fire magic?

She is only an apprentice mage, capable of using only Small Fireball!

Fu** it!

Lu Shiqian cast Small Fireball and a fireball that was only the size of her thumbnail appeared. No wonder why it's called *small* fireball.

The fireball lightly burned a wolves' fur, making it even fiercer.

The Lu family soldiers looked at this little fireball and were speechless: Eldest Young Miss, this is the moment that determines our life or death! Please don't use something like that to decide it!

"Swoosh, swoosh, swoosh," another three Small Fireballs were launched. The spell is very short so it can be launched in an instant.

A few wolves felt fire on their fur and were taken aback. But once they found out it was just a tiny fireball, they were enraged.

No words came to Wan Feng seeing that pitiful scene. This kind of low-level spell just can't be brought onto the table!

While everyone despaired, a glaring light drew their attention to the skies. Thousands of small fireballs descended from the night sky like a rain of fire, dazzling and brilliant!

The wolves stared so hard their eyes went blind. They couldn't figure out where all these fireballs came from. They only knew that if they didn't avoid it, they would soon be a roasted wolf!

All mayhem ensued in the pack of wolves: running and colliding without any of semblance of the previous order. The rain of fire fell and burned countless little holes here and there on them.

The people were stunned, they couldn't believe their eyes. What is that thing that keeps falling and falling in front of me? Are those really all Small Fireballs?

One Small Fireball may be really weak, but accumulating them makes it really powerful! This is her, Lu Shiqian's, Small Fireball spell!

Wan Feng was dumbfounded. The spell in front of him is clearly Small Fireball, but this effect can even compare to the Fire Rain spell his teacher had mentioned to him! Heavens, that mutation! She is clearly an apprentice mage, yet she actually has that much magic power?! How much has she released by now? She still hasn't shown any signs of fatigue!

Lu Shiqian was very satisfied with the results. Having magic is just heaven-defying. Chant a spell once, and watch as hundreds form. Her guess was actually right: if she can also cast Fire Wall, how cool would it be? Unfortunately, she can only use these few apprentice-rank spells, ay.

Lu Shiqian took a few steps forward; the wolves took dozens of steps backwards.

This person is way too terrifying! She's like a devil from hell! The wolves all stared at her warily, eyes filled with fear.

Lu Shiqian casually walked another few steps forward; the wolves frantically retreated.

"Ao..." a shout suddenly came from afar.

The previously retreating wolves abruptly stopped and awkwardly began howling.

Thousands of wolves howled in unison, a wondrous spectacle.

After they finished, the wolves bowed their heads as if they were waiting for something to come.

At this moment, a silver-haired and blue-eyed wolf with a lightning-shaped mark on its forehead appeared. It was taller than the other wolves by half a head; visibly stronger and more powerful! His appearance made the surrounding wolves all bow low and howl in praise. The wolf arrogantly stared at those 60 or so people, as if they were lower than the dust at his feet, completely undeserving of his gaze.

Everyone sucked in a breath, especially Wan Feng, whose eyes bulged out as he stared at the wolf in front of him.

"Wolf King, this is actually a five-star grade Wolf King!"

As previously mentioned, a good quality beast is only one-in-a-thousand. Any magic beasts above one-star grade are extremely rare, two-star grade even rarer. But at this moment, there are thousands of one-star grade Forest Devil Wolves gathered here. Even a soul-shaking five-star grade Wolf King has appeared!

Two-star grade and above magic beasts usually have some kind of special ability. The higher the star grade, the more abilities it has, and the stronger it is! Star grade magic beasts are adored by the heavens, the amount of magic power stored within it heaven-defying!

This five-star grade Wolf King contemptuously stared at Lu Shiqian. She was just a three-legged cat! Even though I don't know where she got all those fireballs from, her level is— no doubt— quite low! Hmph, humans were originally a species of sly creatures.

Even though humans can tame magic beasts and turn them into their own, but there is not a single magic beast willing to let a human contract with them! They all love freedom, and that being the case, which beast would willingly slave away for humanity? Humans are selfish, cruel, and hypocrites. Even their contracts are master and servant relationships and incredibly unfair. When the master dies, the magic beast will also die. But when the magic beast dies, the master will only be slightly weakened.

The Wolf King had personally met these kinds of humans before. They killed his subjects, dug out their cores, and even kidnapped their children! How hateful!

Especially this person! Look at what she's done to my people! See the way she burned the proud coat of fur on my subjects? Unforgivable!

Lu Shiqian was also studying this Wolf King. It, is it really a wolf? It's so beautiful! If this wolf were to travel to her world, how many girls would swoon over it? However, what is wrong with its eyes? Why is it staring at us with such hate and disdain?

Lu Shiqian was speechless. She had been despised by a lot of people and is used to it, but even a wolf is staring at her in disdain now! How should she feel about this?

The Wolf King decided to fight 'til the bitter end. It snorted and its fur bristled, standing up like little thorns. Its front claws ripped into the ground and lightning emanated from its body as it shot towards Lu Shiqian!

Lu Shiqian hurriedly bent her body and dodged the attack. The lightning continued forward until it struck a tree, destroying most of it. That power sure is amazing.

Chapter 19 – ue10719

Wan Feng and the others' eyes popped out of their sockets. This five-star grade wolf sure deserves its reputation!

In an instant, the Wolf King flicked its claws and a few wind blades sliced over.

"It actually has two attributes!" Wan Feng exclaimed in amazement.

Like humans, magic beasts that have dual or triple elements are rare and even more precious! Their growth potential is also higher! Even the lowest-ranked magic beast with dual elements has sky-high prices.

Lu Shiqian didn't miss a beat and dodged, barely scraping by.

Looking at this beautiful and powerful wolf, she had a desire to contract with it. But to do so, she will need to demonstrate her strength. Lu Shiqian came to a decision, a decision that made the Silver Blue team and Lu family soldiers' eyes bulge out.

With light and flexible steps, she suddenly leapt up and landed onto the back of the Wolf King.

God! This is a five-star grade Wolf King!

But she had her own plans. If she hadn't taken drastic measures and stayed on the ground, the Wolf King would've just continuously barraged her with attacks.

The Wolf King was also stunned: it didn't think she would be so daring. But it soon became furious, jumping up and down and shaking crazily to dislodge her. Its pride cannot be tainted! It must smash this puny little human to death!

Everyone nervously watched Lu Shiqian, secretly cheering her on. If... but that hope was too small. If she fails, they readied themselves to fight to the death with these wolves! You must absolutely never interrupt someone while they are taming a beast, this is common sense!

Lu Shiqian tightly clenched onto the Wolf King's fur in a death grip. No matter how the Wolf King roughed and tumbled, she stuck on like 520 glue to its body.

A battle between a young girl and a five-star Wolf King: if news of this battle spread, it would definitely be composed into epics and spread far and wide. Her long hair fluttered, drawing long and sharp arcs in the air. At this moment, everyone was shocked.

So this is the Eldest Young Miss? If they had not seen it with their own eyes, who would believe this is the infamous young miss that is scorned and berated by thousands of people? Who would believe that she is the young miss that is shamed by thousands?

One person and one wolf fought for over an hour. The wolves felt miffed, but they didn't dare intervene. So this contest between man and beast was witnessed by a group of wolves and people.

The Wolf King gradually tired out. Even though it is incredibly strong and flexible, it still couldn't throw Lu Shiqian off. Instead, every time he jerked his body, silvery-white hair would be torn off in bunches making him want to cry.

On the other hand, Lu Shiqian was also quite uncomfortable. Taming a horse can't be compared to taming a wolf. Her bones were going to all be shattered; her palm was covered in blood, yet she refused to give up. As soon as she let go, she and all the other people would turn into the wolves' dinner. She deeply understands this truth! At the same time, she also felt the Wolf King's strength waning, and estimated that it's time to tame it!

Lu Shiqian took out the dagger Lu Xianghui had given her and pressed it against the wolf's neck: "Submit or die!"

She knew from the wolf's eyes that it was very intelligent and should understand her words. If the Wolf King refuses to surrender, she would not hesitate to kill it. Even if she likes it, she can't exactly give her enemies a chance to fight back!

The Wolf King had experienced the persistence of this person on its back and he didn't think she was bluffing when she threatened him. He decided to surrender. The rule of the jungle is like this: the winner is the king!

It lowered its proud head and whimpered a few times.

Lu Shiqian struck the iron while it was hot and placed her hand on the Wolf King's forehead. Magic immediately poured into the wolf's mind; it didn't put up any resistance.

An intricate purple-colored array appeared at the feet of man and beast. Soon, a six-star pattern flashed beneath the wolf's feet. It actually ranked up!

This is the power of the "Contract Book:" both sides will receive benefits from the contract. The stronger the contractor's strength, the more strength both sides will obtain. This is also the reason why Lu Shiqian can't contract with magic beasts below five stars. The powerful force would make the contracted beast explode and die!

The five-star— no, six-star— Wolf King had not recovered enough from the shock yet. It could clearly feel its body pulsing with newfound strength. Magic beasts are born with magic power, but raising it is very difficult. It had reached five stars five years ago, yet there were no signs of breaking through to six stars. But in the moment he contracted with his master, he had jumped straight to the middle of the sixth level! Woah! This time's profits were huge! If I knew earlier, then scrap the fighting, let's just get straight to the contract!

Lu Shiqian also gained quite a bit of magic power. Even though it was barely a pebble to her magic sea, she was still happy. First, she had learned that the contract method to advance in rank works. Second, she finally has a magic beast! It was even the beautiful and lofty Wolf King!

“Master!” A voice filled with joy and excitement sounded in her mind. She looked at the wolf who was staring at her with anticipation.

“Eh? You can speak?” She was a bit surprised.

“No, but after forming the contract, I can communicate with you, my master.”

Oh! Be strong! Be calm!

“Master, this contract is amazing!” The Wolf King was still thrilled.

“Yeah, it’s a bit better than regular contracts.” Lu Shiqian was modest and only said it was “a bit better.”

“Master, it was my good fortune to meet you.” The Wolf King kept calling her “Master” until his mouth pretty much fell off.

Hmm, there seemed to be a wolf that wanted to peel off her skin and rip out her guts just moments ago.

Sensing its master’s thoughts, if its face could turn red, it would definitely be completely red right now. “At that time, I didn’t know there were so many benefits from contracting with Master!”

Lu Shiqian was speechless, so that was the reason!

The spectators were all flabbergasted by this scene. They each stared intently at the strange scene unfolding in front of them: one wolf and one human gazed at each other, as if silently communicating!

Lu Shiqian patted the Wolf King’s head: “Let’s go greet the rest, shall we?” She had noticed that everyone’s expressions were rather weird.

Chapter 20 – ue91320

The Wolf King nodded its head, “Master, my name is Yin.”

“I’m called Lu Shiqian.”

“Lu Shiqian?” Yin looked at his master, his eyes a bit weird.

Lu Shiqian suddenly felt cold: could her bad reputation have spread to even magic beasts?

“I had attacked a small adventure team with my subordinates once, and they had mentioned you, master...” he gave another few strange glances at Lu Shiqian.

Even someone with pudding for a brain would understand. It definitely wasn’t something good.

Lu Shiqian didn’t want to linger on this topic and led Yin over to greet everyone.

Of course, this new addition to the party obviously held high status in the group. Seeing everyone’s shocked expressions, Lu Shiqian was helpless.

“Wah! A five-star Wolf King!”

“It’s six-stars now!”

“Didn’t think it would be so powerful and beautiful!”

“It would be great if I also had one!”

“You... don’t even think about it!”

Yin proudly accepted the praises the men lavished upon him. He flashed and flashed again his shiny and gleaming fur.

“Congratulations,” Wan Feng congratulated the victorious Lu Shiqian. Her performance completely stunned him. Wasn’t this exactly the kind of fearless spirit he had always been chasing?

“Thank you,” Lu Shiqian replied.

The calm Lu Shiqian looked at the faraway sky. Her courage from the other world had returned to her; the freedom that she didn’t have had also been gained.

For the first time, Lu Shiqian felt connected to this strange new world.

It sure is rich and colorful tonight!

A group of wolves and a group of humans passed through a peaceful night.

The next morning, Lu Shiqian told Yin she was returning to her old house and volunteered to escort her. He divided his subordinates into two teams, guarding the right and left flanks of the Lu family

soldiers dutifully. Wolf and man, those two who were enemies just yesterday night became comrades in life and death today.

Big Head never thought he would receive special treatment like this; no one thought of it! Being escorted by wolves was such a magical thing. It was even more exciting than being promoted to nobility! Today, a group of one-star wolves protected me. This kind of honor had only happened in ancient legends, their descendants boasting: when my father was young, he was escorted by thousands of wolves! They knew the one who made all this possible was none other than their young miss— Lu Shiqian!

The wolves sent the group to the edge of the forest. Yin howled in salute and all the other wolves followed in suit. The howls this time were different: it was more like a farewell. They were long and short, tinged with some sadness at parting. At this moment, the wolves had become sentimental creatures, looking nothing like the Forest Devil Wolves everyone fears!

Yin barked, and the other wolves backed off.

Wan Feng led his party and walked out. He knelt with one knee on the ground: “Thank you Young Miss for saving us this time around. I, Wan Feng, am forever grateful for your assistance.” He took out a delicate crystal card and handed it to Lu Shiqian. “If Miss is in trouble, I will definitely help!”

Wan Feng had just taken the card out when Big Head’s eyes brightened. He had some knowledge of the world and knew of the card’s extraordinary background. The other members of the Silver Blue team were also astonished. Their leader’s origin was very mysterious; they had never known he had such a valuable thing.

This was a purple crystal. In this world, purple signifies the right to status. On this crystal in particular, the carvings were also intricate and very beautiful.

Lu Shiqian naturally noticed the others’ expressions but remained calm. She will just accept this card as a heartfelt gift and nothing more.

“I also have a shameless request: I hope that Miss will remember the name of my small Silver Blue adventurer team! One day, the name of the number one mercenary group on the Devil Dance Continent will be this name!” Wan Feng firmly declared.

The members of the Silver Blue team were not surprised at all. They believed in their leader, even if he is spouting some outrageous things.

Wan Feng’s tone was not arrogant, but his words definitely were! Become the number one group of the Big Three on the continent, that’s not easy at all! But Lu Shiqian chose to believe him for no other reason than his unwavering confidence and shining eyes.

If a person isn't confident, then there is no way he can succeed. Similarly, if a person doesn't have a goal, he also won't succeed. Confidence and a goal, even if he doesn't succeed, he is worthy of respect for trying— because he had once struggled for it.

"I will look forward to that day," Lu Shiqian sincerely said.

Wan Feng profoundly glanced at Lu Shiqian: he had to sear this peerless face into his memories. He didn't want to leave her, but since she was so extraordinary, if he doesn't have equal achievements, how could he stand by her side? It was time to go; he still had many things to do! He no longer looked back or wavered. His team drifted farther and farther away. He deeply engraved her name into his heart: Lu Shiqian.

Sent away the wolf pack, sent away the adventurer team, Lu Shiqian finally sat down in the carriage. She waved her hand and signaled everyone to start moving.

Yin also jumped into the carriage, he wanted some more heart-to-heart time with his new master.

"Master, you are returning home? What is a home?"

"Home is the haven of the heart, shielding you from wind and rain." Lu Shiqian thought of her previous world and former friends. It seems like back then, she also didn't have a home.

Yin rested his head against Lu Shiqian's leg: "I don't understand. I only know that from today on, the place where my master is is my home!"

With the Wolf King's aura and smell, there were no more magic beast attacks.

Three days later, Lu Shiqian arrived at Anping Town of the West County.

Anping Town is where the newest developments of the Lu family are made. The old ancestral home is also here. As the largest town in the West County, it could be considered flourishing. The citizens lived and worked in peace; the air had a tranquil and harmonious atmosphere. As a transportation hub, there was an endless stream of people every day bringing a sizeable profit to the town.

Thus, when Lu Shiqian and her group entered Anping, it did not raise a commotion. People had already gotten used to these occurrences.

Chapter 21 – ue123921

After traveling a bit farther, they finally arrived at the entryway of the old Lu family home.

Sure enough, it was an old Lu family house. Momentous and pressuring, even though it couldn't compare to the residence in the Imperial City, it was still one of the best in the West County.

Big Head walked up and knocked on the door.

Technically, their arrival time was decided upon so how come there was no welcoming party?

Big Head knocked a few times, but the door remained closed.

Are they being locked out of their own house? Lu Shiqian frowned and wondered.

Big Head knocked a few more times, but still no one came to open the door. He was slightly annoyed: "Is anyone inside? The Eldest Young Miss has arrived, hurry up and open the door!"

After shouting for a while, one person finally came and opened the door. Seeing Lu Shiqian, he said in disdain: "So the grass-bag Eldest Young Miss has arrived."

Hearing his words, the Lu family soldiers glared at him while Big Head grabbed his collar. "I dare you to repeat that again."

"You, you... let go!" That servant was the type to bully the weak and suck up to the strong. Seeing Big Head's fierce expression, his face also rapidly changed.

"Big Head, let go of him. Let him speak," Lu Shiqian's soft voice ordered; her tone slightly cold.

"You were always a grass-bag! This is the lair where dragon lie and tigers crouch in wait, and I have the final say!" That servant had heard long ago that this young miss was easy to bully. He made up his mind to teach her a lesson today to make it easier for him to punch her around in the future!

"Oh." Lu Shiqian took a few steps forward. An invisible gust of wind made her clothes flutter and her face had on a fleeting smile, so beautiful it should be sinful.

She almost shocked the heart out of the servant.

The Lu soldiers looked at their Eldest Young Miss with appreciation, thinking once again: she sure is beautiful!

When the servant saw Lu Shiqian, his eyeballs almost grew straight. He had made a sly plan to pressure the young lady so that in the future, if he wants to do something, who would say he couldn't? Even if he bullies this incompetent woman, what would she dare say? His attitude became more arrogant as he declared, "All of you here need to listen to me!" He waved his hand and twenty or so soldiers, surrounding Lu Shiqian and her group. He had taken time out daily to spend with these people, they could count as his nest of rats.

So this is the so-called “mean” bullying?

Lu Shiqian coldly glared at the servant, who felt a chill through his body.

“I myself hate the howling of an underdog the most, especially watchdogs that bark at their master!” Lu Shiqian stated. “Yin, I’m sure you also don’t like it, right?”

Yin had since long ago been furious, after all, he was connected heart-to-heart with his master. That man dares to be impudent to his master; he definitely doesn’t want to live anymore!

He leapt out of the carriage with a whoosh and bit that sinister servant. With a “kacha” sound, his wrist was snapped.

That evil servant was so scared he peed his pants. He pointed at Lu Shiqian in horror and screamed: “Quickly tell this beast to let go of me! I... I’m warning you! I am personally acknowledged by the second lord...”

“Yin, he’s threatening me. What am I going to do?” Lu Shiqian evilly laughed.

What else needs to be said? Yin immediately bit the neck of the servant, sending him off to the maker.

“Wolves are killing people, killing people!” Those twenty or thirty people immediately scattered, lest they have their necks snapped off by that wolf!

The Lu family soldiers looked at the Eldest Young Miss’s ruthless killing and instead of fear, felt happy. Their master should be like this: capable and not afraid to get their hands stained! In fact, if their master was weak and soft-hearted, they would not be happy.

Big Head harshly kicked the blood-stained body. Even if the young miss didn’t raise a hand, he definitely would have. He pushed open the door, bowed and welcomed, “Eldest Young Miss, if you please.”

“Master, that person’s meat from just now wasn’t delicious at all! His blood was also stinky!” Yin regretfully said.

“Alright, alright. I got it cheap and sold it cheaper still.” Lu Shiqian patted the wolf’s head, “Go in, this will be my home from now on!”

She, Lu Shiqian, was never some good person. Towards these sinister servants, why waste words with them? Kill them!

Lu Shiqian had returned to Anping Town for three days now. She had done a total of three things in these three days: one is reading over all the property deeds and accounting books regarding her residence in Anping. The second is arranging positions for those Lu family soldiers and servants; they are— after all— her loyal subjects. The third is finding old man Fu Bo, who was chased away by that wretched servant, to handle the servants.

The Lu family is undoubtedly one of the best in Anping. Ever since the victorious homecoming of Lu Ningxiang, the entire West County had been the Lu's!

However, they may be prosperous, but they also have a lot of expenses. The previous few generations knew nothing about handling money, and the family business became the biggest burden on the household. They couldn't make ends meet; they even needed to pay out of their own pockets!

Lu Shiqian felt somewhat helpless. She was still considered something like a large property holder, but she was just the poor, local landlord! It turned out that before she came, that sinister servant would only get a few gold coins— at most!

Also, yesterday, Lu Ningxiang had sent an urgent letter over. In the letter, she revealed that Lu Xianghui was seriously ill and she no longer had time or resources to spare to Lu Shiqian. She said she hoped that Lu Shiqian would carry on the Lu family martial arts and become more self-reliant.

Oh? That cheeky little brat came up with the idea of faking an illness to avoid the Xu Jun and Lu Caiyun pair? Pretty good!

However, the "self-reliance" written in the letter... doesn't that mean they're cutting off her financial support?

Arriving at Anping, there were still many things she needed to do. You can't play without money after all.

She is not afraid of suffering, but what about her subordinates? Even if they're not afraid of hardship and continue to follow her... she decided that she will make them proud enough to stand tall in front of even kings and emperors. She will make those that laughed at them rip their hair out in envy.

"Fu Bo, how much money is left in the treasury?" Lu Shiqian asked.

"Reporting to the Young Miss, there are less than a thousand gold coins left!" Fu Bo replied. This young lady opened his eyes during the past two days. She read through the accounting books quickly and had clear thought patterns. The problems the Lu residence was wrestling with for decades were quickly grasped by Lu Shiqian. Fu Bo was over 50 years old and had seen many different people. Even though, like the rumors had mentioned, she was incapable of martial arts, her intelligence far surpassed that of ordinary people!

Chapter 22 – ue123722

Lu Shiqian took out the 5,000 gold coins Zhang Jun had given her. She gave 2,000 to the old housekeeper, saying, “How long can these 2,000 gold coins sustain us for?”

Fu Bo reported, “Three months.”

“Okay, I will leave it to you then.” Three months should be enough time.

“Eldest Young Miss, then three months later...?”

Lu Shiqian gave a sly smile filled with confidence: “As for three months later, we’ll just sit here and wait for money to fall into our laps.”

This assurance was probably something all transmigrators have.

Enhanced intellect, business talent, this was right up her alley!

She had already looked into it. Opening an inn in Anping cost around 200 gold coins, a restaurant around 100 gold coins. Since Anping Town is a commercial city, many people come and go, creating many business opportunities! In addition, as the owner-in-name of the West County, Lu Shiqian naturally has a right to the land. Land is gold! Lend a part of the land to farmers, collecting a fee every 6 months, and lend another part to merchants, collecting a fee every month...

Since she said she’ll do it, she’ll do it! Early the next morning, she went to the inns and restaurants in the city with Yin and Big Head in tow.

Yin was proud and mighty, surprising the townspeople. But when people saw this big wolf obediently follow behind an unmatched beauty, their curiosity was piqued and intrigued glances were thrown their way. Anyways, the selection of the store was simple enough. Alright, even if the person disagreed, with the threat of Yin’s low rumble, they could not help but agree.

Lu Shiqian decided to temporarily open 3 inns and 5 restaurants.

The name of the inn will be Yuelai. Haha, this inn name that had appeared in multiple wuxia novels has now appeared on the Devil Dance Continent!

The name of the restaurant will be the Chinese Restaurant. They will cook authentic Chinese food, a never-seen before rarity, guaranteeing that you won’t ever forget the taste once you try it! This is mostly because Lu Shiqian has always been a good cook.

Soon, the inns and restaurants were opened. Yuelai Inn became famous for their outstanding service, good attitude, and clean beds. The Chinese Restaurant became famous throughout Anping Town for their special dishes and delicious food. The inns and restaurants advertised for each other: those that stayed at the inn would eat at the Chinese Restaurant, vice-versa.

The business was better than Lu Shiqian expected. The inn and restaurant netted a sizeable profit in less than a month, and she no longer had to worry about money.

She also opened a pawn shop, buying rare things and then selling them. Merchants like to sell their wares out quickly so both sides are happy. This is the first pawn shop on the Devil Dance Continent. No one had ever opened one before, so on the day it opened many people came to check it out. Some came to sell while others bought.

As a result, Anping Town became even more prosperous.

Another month passed, and Lu Shiqian was practicing the Heavenly-Swinging sword style with Xing Chen. She sparred during the day with Yin in order to have better cooperation and didn't forget to urge the family soldiers to practice diligently. She introduced soccer to them, so the young men could experience the blood-pumping time of youth. She occasionally managed the stores and counted the money earned.

Today, Fu Bo was so happy wrinkles appeared all over his face. When he saw Lu Shiqian, he handed her a card.

"What is this?" Lu Shiqian asked. The card was crystal-clear and had a unique feeling in her hand.

"This is a Magic Crystal Card," the old housekeeper said full of smiles, "Young Miss sure is amazing. You've only been here for two months, yet you've already received a Magic Crystal Card."

It turned out that this card was an extremely popular transaction card among big businessmen. It was similar to a credit card, and was only given to merchants who had more than 100,000 gold coins.

"Quick, quickly press your finger on this spot." Fu Bo pointed to a small circle in the lower right corner. He really admired this Young Miss now.

Lu Shiqian saw Fu Bo's happy expression and could not bear to refuse. She pressed her right thumb on the small circle and there was a flash of pink light. The Magic Crystal Card recorded her fingerprint so even if the card is stolen, the gold coins still can't be taken out.

With money, you can rest easy and without worry.

"Fu Bo, there was something I wanted to ask you." During the past few weeks, Lu Shiqian had walked through the entire old family house and found a door that wouldn't be opened with any key she had. She felt it was a little weird.

"Eldest Young Miss, please say."

"In the North Courtyard, there's a room on the fourth floor I can't open. Why?"

Fu Bo's face changed into a weird color. "Report to Young Miss, that room hasn't been opened for 500 years."

“...Why?” Lu Shiqian curiously asked.

“This was the order of the first generation of the Lu family,” Fu Bo truthfully admitted.

The first generation of the family, Lu Wushuang, was a legendary figure. It is said that he had done a lot for the rising Qin Empire and established the Lu family as the top in the country.

As a descendant of Lu Wushuang, Lu Shiqian knew a bit more about him. That man used to be a ninth rank practitioner— a Martial Saint!

Saint! How many people have dreamed of reaching this rank? At that level, a person’s life can be extended indefinitely and will no longer age! Leaving behind the constraints of the mortal world, Martial Saint is legendary!

Then, what did the Martial Saint Lu Wushuang leave behind in this room?

This matter had strongly piqued Lu Shiqian’s curiosity!

“Fu Bo, is there any way to open that door?” According to her intuition, Fu Bo must know something.

As a matter of fact, Fu Bo does know a way to open the door. His family had loyally served the Lu family for many generations wholeheartedly. Thus, only he has the key to that door.

Fu Bo is the 79th generation and has always been protecting this ancestral home like his ancestors had done.

His ancestors had ordered, “If a direct descendant of the head returns to this house, then open that door!”

Chapter 23

Unfortunately, in these past 500 years, no direct descendant had returned other than the young miss.

Now then, it is time to unravel the 500-year-long mystery! Fu Bo also wanted to know what was inside, what he and his ancestors had been guarding.

Everything will be revealed tonight! Fu Bo made up his mind.

The night was dark, no moon was in the sky, and the grass was filled with the chirps of crickets.

Lu Shiqian followed behind Fu Bo towards the fourth floor of the North Courtyard. This land was owned by the Lu family, and was uninhabited. The two walked on under the light of two dim lanterns with a feeling of apprehension.

This Lu powerhouse only stood on the world stage for a mere 30 years. In other words, he suddenly vanished without a trace at the age of 30! No one knows what happened to him, where he went, or why he left his beautiful wife, his young son, and his unparalleled status in the Qin Empire.

After he disappeared, his wife was also tight-lipped, claiming that he had died from a terrible illness. But a Martial Saint will get sick? Who will believe that?!

But the world bought it because no one knew that he was a Martial Saint. The other reason is he indeed never appeared in this world again.

The disappearance of Lu Wushuang became the biggest knot in the Lu family's heart and is also their greatest secret! In the 500 years after, no one has ever broken through the limits and reached the Martial Saint level. At most, they would go up to the seventh level! But a Seventh Rank Practitioner is already considered a master in this world.

And today, this greatest secret of the Lu family will be revealed to Lu Shiqian. Even she couldn't help but feel excited.

Fu Bo felt the sturdy stone door on the fourth floor, his emotions a mess. His trembling hands picked up the key and carefully inserted it into the keyhole.

This is a very strange lock. It stretched deep into the stone door, its structure extremely complicated.

Lu Shiqian scrutinized the stone door. Even though it looked the same as the other doors, if you looked closely, you would see that its texture was finer and appeared stronger. Even more amazing is the fact that it has magic fluctuations, making it extremely stable! Lu Shiqian was certain: this stone door would probably be preserved even if it is hit by a great force.

The door that had not been opened for 500 years. Fu Bo couldn't help but drop a big drop of sweat. He inserted the key into the keyhole, took out a knife and slit his index finger. The drop of blood

fell on the keyhole, a dark light flashed, and Fu Bo's face sank a bit. He carefully turned the key to the left three times and right four times.

"Huff, huff." The heavy stone door finally opened.

"Eldest Young Miss, please enter," Fu Bo invited.

"Let's go in together," Lu Shiqian said. The Fu family has guarded this secret for 500 years and she admired their loyalty. This secret, the old housekeeper has a right to know.

"No thank you. The ancestor said that only a direct descendant of the Lu family may enter." Fu Bo wiped away the sweat on his forehead. He felt relieved: 500 years! If the Young Miss had not returned, then who knows how long the Fu family would have had to guard this secret? He looked at the Eldest Young Miss, feeling gratified. The Miss was the most suitable person to uncover this secret!

Fu Bo stared at the finally-opened door complicatedly and slowly walked back down under the dim lights.

Lu Shiqian walked into this mysterious room.

The stone door silently closed behind her.

With a bang, the room was lit up and everything was revealed.

Lu Shiqian did not expect this mysterious room to be like a study. A large desk was piled up with many documents. There was no trace of dust even after 500 years, as if the occupant had just left. There were six large bookshelves, many books placed on them. It seems like this room's owner liked to study.

At first glance, this room appeared no different from a regular study. However, if you looked closely, you would see that the floor and walls were covered by mysterious arrays. She had no doubt that if she had forced her way in, these magic arrays would have activated.

She looked at the big desk and had a strange feeling. She walked over to the chair crafted with some magic beast's pelt and sat down.

The moment she sat in the seat, all the lights in the room extinguished.

One person slowly emerged from the darkness, his body covered with a subtle light.

He looked about 30 years old, extremely handsome, facial features perfect. His eyebrows were like swords, and one look would reveal his determination and stubbornness.

"You have come, my child," the young man said, "I am Lu Wushuang."

Lu Shiqian blinked a few times. So Lu Wushuang looks like this!

"More accurately, I am an image left behind by Lu Wushuang," the "person" said.

“Oh, so you aren’t the original ancestor,” Lu Shiqian said with disappointment. She had thought that this room hid an enormous secret, but it turned out to just be Lu Wushuang’s image.

“I may not be the original, but I can tell everything that you are thinking, child.” Lu Wushuang’s image smiled at Lu Shiqian, the feelings in his eyes very realistic.

“...” Real or not? Whatever the case, this image can actually hold a conversation with her! This is way too advanced! Not to mention, this image has been stored for over 500 years!

“Child, since you have come here, you must have many questions, right?”

Lu Shiqian nodded her head. She didn’t have fanatical reverence towards this ancient and powerful ancestor of hers. Therefore, she was surprised but could calm down quickly.

“I want to know what happened to you and where you went,” Lu Shiqian cut straight to the point.

Lu Wushuang’s image dropped his head slightly and asked, “How many years have passed according to Tian Calendar by now?”

The Tian Calendar began in the year of the Daqin and has been used ever since the founding of the Qin Empire.

Chapter 24 – ue125624

“500 years in the Tian Calendar.

“500 years have already passed...” There was a tinge of nostalgia in his voice.

Afterwards, Lu Wushuang told Lu Shiqian everything that had happened.

Lu Wushuang was born into a small, aristocratic family. Unlike other children, from birth, he had an adventurous heart. Furthermore, he was also a natural talent at martial arts. With his brave heart, talent, and extremely good luck, he inevitably became a strong person. He happened upon a map at the age of 15, and according to the drawing, he crossed the Deceiving Sea and obtained a martial arts legacy on some small island. Since then, his strength soared and he quickly advanced from Rank Three Practitioner to Rank Six. He was only 19 then. Soon after, the country was thrown into turmoil and the impulsive young man wanted to obtain some meritorious deeds for himself. He followed Grand Emperor Qin, and after a little more than ten years, he rose from Wuzong to Grand Wuzong.

By this time, he and the Qin Emperor were like brothers and he had also married a beautiful wife. In the following year, all other countries surrendered and the Qin Empire became one of the three superpowers. And in this year, he broke through and became a Martial Saint.

It is reasonable to say that he was accomplished: he had a child, his martial arts had reached the peak, and he had no regrets in life. However, he was anxious, and that suspicion made him restless.

“I was too naïve! I thought that once I reached Martial Saint, I would be invincible; I didn’t know that the path of martial arts is endless! Reaching Martial Saint is merely the threshold, but ever since I reached that level, I was not motivated to advance my martial arts, no motivation to improve, and I was not happy,” Lu Wushuang said, “That continued until one day, several other Martial Saints found me. They were enemies sent by the Song Empire to kill me! Before that, I had even believed that I was the only Martial Saint in the world.”

“Why would they want to kill you?” Lu Shiqian asked.

Lu Wushuang smiled bitterly, “I had helped the Qin Empire establish their foundation, naturally making the Song Empire my enemy. Not to mention that I reached Martial Saint, of course they would send people to kill me. Martial Saints killing Martial Saints doesn’t exactly violate the rules.”

“What rules?” Lu Shiqian questioned.

“Martial Saints cannot raise a hand against those below their rank!” Lu Wushuang revealed. “I was seriously wounded, and I feared that I would be killed one day so I left behind this image as a warning for my descendants. Reaching Martial Saint isn’t the peak!”

Looking at the image in front of her, even if it was just an image, she didn’t have the heart to tell it that in the past 500 years, no one had ever reached the Martial Saint level again.

“Then where are you right now?” Lu Shiqian asked the biggest mystery surrounding the whole thing.

Lu Wushuang’s face turned a bit weird, he said, “My current location is something I myself don’t know. Perhaps I am dead, and perhaps I am alive!”

“...” Isn’t this the same as not saying anything?

“Child, since you have come here, I will give you a gift! On the third bookshelf in the 75th book there is a drawing. Go take it out.” When Lu Wushuang spoke of the drawing, a surge of emotions seemed to rise within him. His expression was one of nostalgia, as if he were remembering something from long ago. When he looked at Lu Shiqian, his face seemed to contain expectation, “I have said all that needs to be said. Now, it is time for me to depart.”

“Where are you going to go?” Lu Shiqian asked. Her question wasn’t directed towards Lu Wushuang but rather at this image.

The image stared deeply at Lu Shiqian and spoke with relief, “I am only going to the place I am supposed to be. Where I originated is naturally the place I will return to.”

Lu Shiqian felt some sadness at this parting. Even though she knows that she is only staring at an image, it almost seems like it is a real person. So now that it’s saying that it’s leaving, it will be somewhat hard for her to accept.

“Then, thank you very much!” Lu Shiqian sincerely said.

The image lightly smiled at Lu Shiqian and disappeared, leaving behind small traces of light floating in the air.

The lights in the room lit up.

Lu Shiqian whispered to the place where the image disappeared, “Farewell.”

She walked over to the third bookshelf, counted to the 75th book, and took out a book with no special features. She opened it.

Suddenly, a fiery red figure appeared out of the book and without a word, began to attack Lu Shiqian.

What is that? Lu Shiqian pushed it away and Yin, sensing that its master was in danger, jumped out from the magic beast space in her body, growling at the strange creature.

The creature was a fox, a Fire Fox!

Its fur was completely red, burning with flames; its eyes were even more beautiful than rubies. Two red tails danced up and down, its four little paws as white as snow. It was about 30 cm long, very small and cute.

However, do not be fooled by its harmless appearance.

This fox is actually an 8 Starred magic beast!

Even though he was facing a magic beast 2 stars higher than himself, Yin had no fear in his eyes. To him, his master's safety is more important than anything else!

Lu Shiqian did not expect something like this to appear from the book. The image also hadn't said anything about a powerful magic beast!

Once a magic beast reaches 5 stars, its lifespan will increase. Thus, it is not strange for it to survive in this study for more than 500 years. But hey, if things take a turn for the worse, she may end up buried here in this room.

The Fire Fox appeared tiny in front of Yin, but it is very powerful. It moved like lightning, and after a few round-trips, it made many bloody marks on Yin's body.

Even though Yin was also very fast, his body was large and his movements were limited in this small study. After receiving numerous scratches from the Fire Fox, it finally got mad and spit out lightning, swiftly attacking the fox.

The Fire Fox was extremely clever. It curled up into a ball and avoided Yin's sneak attacks. It then turned around and gave Yin another scratch.

Lu Shiqian casted Elementary Healing on Yin and felt that the fox was quite strange. The Fire Fox was small, and it technically shouldn't be able to cause much damage with its physical attacks. So why didn't it use its fire attribute magic beast skills?

Chapter 25 – ue44225

With a bang, Yin's wind blade knocked down a bookshelf, scattering the books all over the floor. It's no wonder really. Yin's wind blade has enough power to cut down a big tree, much less knock down a bookshelf.

The Fire Fox saw the bookshelf fall and let out a low growl, its two beautiful eyes filled with killing intent. It leaped violently, its small claws stretched out, and Yin couldn't dodge in time. His neck was left with a deep, bloody gash.

With the falling of the bookshelf, Lu Shiqian suddenly understood why the Fire Fox wouldn't use its fire magic. This little fox seems to hold deep affection for the master of this room, who had already disappeared long ago!

"Yin, come back." Lu Shiqian pulled Yin back into the magic beast space, which is a good place to heal wounds, in a timely fashion.

"Master, it's too dangerous! Let me go out!" Yin worriedly called out. What would he do if something happened to his master?

"Don't worry, just stay inside and heal your wounds. It won't hurt me," Lu Shiqian soothed.

Lu Wushuang's image didn't tell her that there was a Fire Fox protecting that drawing, thus, the only explanation is that the Fire Fox is not dangerous! At least for the Lu family.

"You should be able to understand what I'm saying," Lu Shiqian said softly.

The Fire Fox screeched, its eyes letting out a dangerous light as if it was still angry at the collapse of the bookshelf. It leapt up, determined to teach this person who barged into its study a lesson! It charged towards Lu Shiqian.

Lu Shiqian lifted her hand and blocked, deep cuts appeared and bright red blood flowed down.

The Fire Fox sniffed the smell of blood in the air, and its anger suddenly disappeared completely. It jumped into Lu Shiqian's arms and carefully licked her wounds.

"Master, what's wrong with it? It suddenly turned as docile as a small bird," Yin confusedly asked.

Lu Shiqian petted the fox's head, smiled and responded, "It's not only a small docile bird, it may also be your comrade in the future."

Yin recalled the fierce look on the Fire Fox and his voice shook as he said, "No way..."

The blood that had been spilled probably made the Fire Fox remember Lu Wushuang. Lu Shiqian suddenly understood why the image didn't tell her about it earlier: it's not dangerous. The most dangerous thing that could've happened was being scratched by it, that's all.

“Are you willing to be one of my magic beasts?” Lu Shiqian asked. This little guy looked so pitiful, lonely, and afraid, causing her heart to tighten.

The Fire Fox nodded its head.

The beautiful purple contract array glowed beneath their feet, a strong force entering their bodies. Accordingly, a nine-sided star appeared at the foot of the Fire Fox.

So powerful! Before, the contract with Yin was like this; the contract with the Fire Fox was even more so! Under the effects of the contract, Yin even advanced an entire star rank!

Even so, when this power poured into Lu Shiqian’s magical sea, it couldn’t raise a single wave. How tragic! If this is the case, how long will it take to fill up those 100 magic seas?

“I... advanced?” The Fire Fox’s voice was quiet as it sounded in Lu Shiqian’s mind.

“Hmph! You were just as fierce as a tiger and now your suddenly so docile!” Yin grudgingly exclaimed, “Hmph! Now you should know the benefits of contracting with Master!” This sentence was to boast.

“You big, bad wolf! How could you be so unreasonable? You were obviously the one who threatened me first!” the Fire Fox countered. Except, its small and quiet voice just made it sound spoiled and whiny.

“I threatened you first? You were the one who suddenly decided to leap out of the book, shocking us out of our boots!” Yin’s voice went up an octave and rushed out of the magic beast space, staring down the Fire Fox.

“Hmph! Ugly rude wolf! Since you can’t outspoke me you want to fight? Well, either way, you still won’t be able to beat me!” The Fire Fox is speaking the truth. After all, it is a nine-star magic beast! As long as it didn’t go anywhere excessively dangerous, it could roam freely across the continent! Rubbing its head against its Master’s head, it said, “Master, he’s bullying me.”

As soon as it said those words, Yin stared incredulously at the fox! How could this little bastard lie without batting an eye? Since when did it bully that little bastard? It was he himself being bullied the whole time! He wants to teach this nonsensical bastard a lesson, but once it realized its strength was not enough to beat this sly fox he could only secretly comfort himself. Hmph! This big-hearted wolf won’t bully those weaker than him!

“Master,” the fox licked Lu Shiqian’s face intimately and endearingly said, “I really like Master.”

Yin snorted, “Bullshit!”

“Master, did you know? In these past five hundred years before you arrived, Hong Jin was very lonely every single day and very sad every single day. Uncle Lu told me to stay here and wait for master,

but why did I have to wait for so long?" The Fire Fox appeared to be wronged as it lightly pawed her hand.

Upon hearing this, Yin turned around to look at the Fire Fox and gradually lowered his head.

Lu Shiqian smiled and patted the fox's small head, "Don't worry, you will have a lot of friends in the future. You'll never be lonely again."

"Really?" Hong Jin opened its beautiful eyes up wide, confirming, "Really, Master?"

"En, truly." Lu Shiqian nodded and replied.

"Che, just got here yet already playing the teacher's pet." Yin shook his head, but his eyes were filled with warmth and laughter.

Lu SHiqian picked up the drawing that had fallen to the floor, which was made from the skin of a rhinoceros. It would last for a long time and could resist both fire and water. There was a rough sketch of an island somewhere in the Deceiving Sea on it.

She was speechless. According to this rough drawing, the fact that Lu Wushuang managed to find this island was remarkable! Since he could find it, it must mean that his luck was heaven defying!

She threw the drawing into her interspatial bracelet and walked out of the study with Hong Jin and Yin.

The stone door closed behind her. She didn't know what day or year she would next open it, perhaps she would never open it again!

We'll just let it remain a mystery...

“Woah! Everything's changed so much since the last time I was here! I, Hong Jin, used to play here when I was small. I still remember that there used to be a big tree over there and beautiful flowers were blooming over there...” The little Fire Fox was restless, its small claws pointing here and there.

It's true, 500 years is enough time for many things to change. Nowadays, the North Courtyard is abandoned, wild grass growing all over the place!

Lu Shiqian had been busy making money and practicing martial arts the past few months and didn't particularly take note of these things. Tomorrow she will go find some people to fix the place up: plant a few trees and flowers here and there...

“Master, please don't leave me.” Hong Jin suddenly started feeling sad again. It recalled how lonely it was in that study, no one to keep it company so it just slept the years away.

“I won't.” Lu Shiqian pitied the insecure little guy. “Hong Jin, who was it that told you to stay in that study back then?” Considering how lively it is, asking it to stay in that place was too wrong.

“Uncle Lu Wushuang was the one who told me to wait there for Master. Uncle said that I have room for improvement, so he told me to help Master and protect that picture at the same time.” Hong Jin licked his Master's hand. Ehh, Master's hand is so soft and white.

“You're way too obedient! Your Master told you to do this so you do it?” Yin disdainfully said. Yin is the King of the Wolves and it is not instinctive for him to behave in this way. Of course, if Master wants him to do something, he would do it immediately.

“Hmph! Bastard wolf, stupid wolf, Uncle saved my life before!”

Seeing that the two adorable cuties were about to start fighting again, Lu Shiqian didn't know whether to laugh or cry. These two are so childish.

She thought about what Lu Wushuang's image had said: Martial Saint, Song Empire...

If they don't come provoking her then all is well. If do though, then even if he is the King of Heaven, they will still have to leave a layer of skin behind!

As for revenge and the like, Lu Shiqian is not interested in these things at the moment. Even the biggest victim is not interested in revenge so why should she— a transmigrator from the 21st century?

While she was thinking, the sky suddenly lit up like fireworks. The brilliant lights, especially on this dark night, were particularly eye-catching!

“Eldest Young Miss! There's trouble! There are a few Rank 5 Practitioners fighting in our town!” Big Head hurriedly reported, his face full of sweat. In addition, there was a tinge of fear.

On the largest street of Anping Town, the two teams were divided so that one was on each side. There were four people fighting: mage vs. mage, practitioners vs. practitioners. The others stood on the sides of the road, neither joining the fray nor retreating.

The Mage is actually a Rank 5 Archmage, such a person is normally respected by all and hard to come by. In this largest town in the West County, the most advanced mage is merely Rank 3. And now, there were two mages fighting to the death in Anping Town: fire dragons flew around setting fire to the houses; the earth shifted, burying the streets in rubble!

The Practitioners were also naturally Rank 5 Martial Masters, these people are normally high and lofty. Now you can see them throwing punches back and forth at each other: I kick you and you punch back, only their shadows could be seen. People fell onto the roofs like bombs, creating craters wherever they fall. There was a kick followed by a shrill scream, then the person who fell onto the wide street smashed a huge hole in the pavement.

When experts battled, it was common for cities to be destroyed.

But when did the peaceful and quiet Anping Town citizens ever see a battle like this? People screamed and ran for their lives, simultaneously trying to defend themselves from the falling stones, fireballs... chaos in general!

Lu Shiqian, followed by Big Head and her entourage, arrived to witness this chaotic scene!

Big Head's fist was clenched tightly. Ever since he came to Anping Town with the young miss, he had considered this place to be his home. So now that he's seeing his home being destroyed by a bunch of random strangers, how could he not be angry? The others were also seething, but alas, they weren't powerful enough! All of their power can't even compare to a single toe of those strangers!

Lu Shiqian looked at the four people fighting: two mages and two practitioners. The four were all around 40 years old and their clothes were all well-made. In addition, all the spectators were also around Rank 3 with a few that were Rank 2 among them. Honestly, this kind of group is undoubtedly very powerful!

Using her perceptions about wind and speed, Lu Shiqian's speed has reached a level that ordinary people can't hope to match. She didn't say a word and rushed into the fray, grabbing a young man. She put a dagger against his neck and threatened, "Stop immediately or else I will kill him." She said it calmly: if the four continued to fight, then she won't hesitate to plunge the dagger into his neck.

Her voice wasn't loud but the four naturally heard her. Two of them immediately stopped and seeing who the hostage was couldn't help but cry out, "Li'er..."

Big Head looked at Lu Shiqian with admiration. The other side had four Rank 5 combatants yet the Eldest Young Miss still had the guts to put a knife against someone's throat. OP, totally OP!!!

Of the two groups fighting, one party wore green clothes while the other wore gray. Lu Shiqian had caught a person from the green clothes party.

Yes, she had immediately suspected that this person was the most important person in the green clothes party and she was not wrong!

The two wearing green clothes carefully looked at the woman who had taken the child hostage. Her actions were wicked, her appearance beautiful, and they knew who she was at a glance.

“Lu Shiqian? The Lu family’s spendthrift? That incompetent woman?” one of them disdainfully called out. She knows about the Lu family’s biggest joke. Lu family, pfft!

Lu Shiqian? The other party also looked at the woman holding the dagger with contempt. Hmph, she’s pretty good at pretending but in the end, no matter how much she pretends, she’s still an incompetent woman!

These two parties were from the Qin Empire’s second and third most powerful families, the Changkong family and the Chong Le family! These two families have never been pleased with the Lu family since they believe their respective family should be the best. It was only because Lu Jiaba married the Qin Emperor that allowed them to change from a sparrow to a phoenix, to become the number one family. They can’t exactly provoke the Qin family so this time’s battle was not in some scarce location, but rather in the county run by the Lu family. It was done intentionally to provoke the Lu family.

The Rank 5 Mage was Changkong Nan from the Changkong family. When he saw that his son was in the hands of Lu Shiqian however, he was no longer anxious. “You sure are bold, Lu Shiqian! You even dare to capture my, Changkong Nan’s eldest son! Hurry up and let go of him!”

Chapter 27 – ue143427

“So it’s the infamous incompetent woman of the Lu family!” Chong Le family Chong Le He snidely commented. This matter didn’t really involve him so he could just leisurely sit back and watch the forest burn down. If the number one family and number two family fight, naturally, it would be beneficial to them, the number three family! Although, this incompetent woman can’t really stir up much when all’s said and done.

If she were the original Lu Shiqian, she would’ve immediately thrown away her dagger at the harsh rebuke of the Changkong family and demeaning words of the Chong Le family. But that’s not who she is now. Just who is the current Lu Shiqian? She’s one of the top members of the Dragon Group! What has she not seen before? As for threats... even if you took a cannon and threat to blow her up, she wouldn’t frown for a moment!

On the other hand, when Big Head and the others heard the words of the two families, they gnashed their teeth in fury.

“You’re so long-winded!” Lu Shiqian sent the knife a centimeter into the young man’s neck who screamed out in pain.

Everyone sucked in a breath. She actually dared to do it! This is actually the only son of Changkong Nan! The only!

Changkong Nan anxiously shouted, “Li’er!” He condensed some magic and prepared to throw a Fire Dragon towards Lu Shiqian.

“Don’t speak and don’t move. For every time you speak, this dagger will move 1 fraction deeper. Every time you move, the dagger will move 2 fractions deeper.” Lu Shiqian coldly said. Hmph, you better be ready for the consequences if you want to stir up trouble in Anping Town!

“Don’t... don’t... don’t you dare!” Changkong Nan panicked and shouted. He hated her with a passion in his heart: I was actually threatened by the most useless woman in the entire Qin Empire! What a loss of face! How shameful! When I get the chance, I’m going to rip this woman apart into a thousand pieces!

“Everyone move back and get (your sorry asses) out of Anping Town!” Lu Shiqian coldly demanded. (TL: Sorry, I just couldn’t resist...)

Big Head wanted to scream out in praise: look at her charisma, look at her pressure; this is their Eldest Young Miss!

“Brother Changkong, we don’t have to retreat.” Chong Le He was not directly involved in the conflict between the Lu family and Changkong family. Let them fight, I’ll just watch from the sidelines.

Chong Le He this old coot! You were also involved in destroying the town and yet you want to just stand up, brush yourself a bit, and walk off scot-free? Lu Shiqian steadied her dagger and called: “Yin!”

With a flash of light, a might silver wolf appeared!

Yin was burned hard by Hong Jin and just happened to need some form of relief. He had been stuck in the magic beast space listening to these humans that don’t know what’s good for them calling his wonderful master, “incompetent woman, incompetent woman.” PEI! If Master is an incompetent woman, then what am I? An incompetent wolf?

There was a beautiful arc as Yin leaped up and launched a couple of wind blades.

A few people couldn’t dodge fast enough and were cut deeply by the blades.

“Six-star magic beast?!” Chong Le He and Changkong Yu were dumbfounded. This is actually a six-star magic beast?

Simultaneously, the one captured by Lu Shiqian-- Changkong Li-- couldn’t help but scream out in fear, “Father, quickly do as she says! She’ll actually kill me otherwise!” He could feel the knife edging deeper and deeper into his flesh. Scary, too scary!!!

Changkong Nan and Chong Le He exchanged a few looks: they couldn’t help but wonder if this really was the incompetent woman in the rumors. Wasn’t she unable to contract with even the lowest-ranked magic beasts? How could she suddenly have a six-star Wolf King with her then? Unless...they thought of a possibility and that is that the Lu family was always pretending! Playing the clown in front of the world! However, even though Lu Shiqian had magic fluctuations emanating off her, she was only at the Apprentice Mage rank... Just what the heck is going on here?

“Stand down!” Changkong Nan furiously and indignantly yelled out. In the Empire, the Lu family is number one. On the lands and rivers, the Lu family lord over it all. To top it all off, the incompetent woman of the Lu family is now threatening his beloved son with a knife! How could he not be indignant? How could he not be resentful?!

And then there’s that mighty and proud silver wolf! That’s actually a six-star magic beast! Something that you can see from afar but never covet after! If he could kill that woman and get this wolf, then everything would be worth it.

At most, this incompetent woman is an Apprentice Mage. Having this six-star magic beast follow her is too much of a waste! He himself is a Rank Five Mage, yet he only has a two-star magic beast! Thinking about this point suddenly brought out a wave of murder intent.

Similarly, Chong Le He was also entertaining these ideas. Even though six-star magic beasts are dangerous, they also shake people’s hearts!

“We will also retreat!” Chong Le He concurred.

Yin followed behind Lu Shiqian step for step as they secretly communicated with each other.

“Master, the way those scum are looking at me irks me!”

“I also know what they want to do.”

“Then please be careful, Master!”

“En, relax!” Lu Shiqian accidentally revealed an evil smile causing Yin’s-- who could share thoughts with his master-- heart to tremble.

Ah! Master is truly a demoness!

Fortunately... this demoness is his Master!

The group retreated out of Anping Town to the sides of a mountain, a place that people rarely come to.

“You should let go of Li’er now, right?” Changkong Nan gritted out through his teeth. He had secretly gathered magic to form a Fire Dragon in his hand, and the second that incompetent woman lets go of his son will be her time of death!

Furthermore, Changkong Qi, at the behest of his older brother, was also ready to act. The second that incompetent woman lets go of Li’er, he’ll snatch him away to safety.

“Let go? Oh, sure!” Lu Shiqian said with a smile on her face. She lifted up her hand and the knife fell.

Bright blood splattered through the air. Changkong Li didn’t have time to even scream before his life suddenly ended.

This sudden happening dumbfounded everyone present. This woman... she actually dared! She’s actually this presumptuous!

“Whoops, sorry! My hand slipped!” Lu Shiqian innocently said.

Her hand “accidentally” slipped and so a person died?!

My ass! “My hand slipped?!” She killed someone and actually had the guts to brush it off like that?!

The Changkong family members were so mad they could’ve exploded. At the least, they are still the Qin Empire’s second most influential family, who among them wasn’t prideful? Now they saw the only blood-related descendant of the Patriarch being killed with a sorry excuse for a reason. Who amongst them didn’t want to chop Lu Shiqian into a thousand pieces?

Chapter 28 – ue60428

Changkong Nan was the most infuriated of all of them. He was so mad his face was turning purple; his body shook from rage. Killing others is one thing while someone else killing his son is another thing! He had originally brought his son out for practice and planned to pass the position as Patriarch to him after 100 years. And yet... the Changkong Nan family only had one successor born for each generation, only one!

His heart broke as he roared with incomparable anger, “Lu Shiqian! Give my son’s life back to me!!!” He gnashed his teeth in fury as a fire red dragon opened its maw as it charged towards Lu Shiqian.

You think I have your son’s life after taking it? Lu Shiqian smoothly avoided the surprise attack, her hair fluttering in the air playfully.

“Brother Chong Le, if you help me kill this woman my family’s treasured heirloom will be yours!” Changkong Nan said to Chong Le He, who was merely observing the battle.

This “treasured heirloom” is a silver-grade staff embedded with intermediate gems and has two attributes. This staff is extremely precious! As previously mentioned (in Chapter 3, to be precise), equipment is divided into average equipment, bronze equipment, silver equipment, gold equipment, spirit equipment, and godly equipment. Equipment with more than one attribute are rarer the higher the grade.

Chong Le He didn’t hesitate for a moment before plunging into the battle with his little brother.

The current situation is as follows: four Rank Five mages vs. one Apprentice Mage. Oh, the power disparity!

“Eldest Young Miss, we are here to help you!” Big Head ripped out his knife and prepared to charge into battle.

Lu Shiqian felt moved from the display of loyalty, but wouldn’t they just get skewered if they entered the battle?

“Don’t come over! Watch the other people for me, don’t let them run away,” Lu Shiqian ordered.

Even though Big Head was reluctant, he had no choice but to follow her orders. Orders must be carried out dutifully, especially at crucial times. The Eldest Young Miss will be able to hold off the two big fishes from the other two families. They had also trained hard and improved by leaps and bounds.

Changkong Qi and Chong Le Jiang were practitioners so the two were at the front, responsible for direct combat with Lu Shiqian. Changkong Nan and Chong Le He were mages, responsible for calculated and sneak attacks.

The idea was thought out well, it just comes down to whether Lu Shiqian will play to their expectations or not.

“This is between the green-clothes party and me, aren’t you afraid that they make take this chance to stab you in the back?” Lu Shiqian provoked while simultaneously dodging their attacks.

Chong Le He hesitated: he is a suspicious person, if things really end up the way that incompetent woman says, it will all be wasted effort on their part.

“Brother Chong Le, don’t listen to the ramblings of this incompetent woman!” Changkong Nan hurriedly placated. But it truly is amazing. Just a short sentence caused a huge rift between them. This kind of ability is incredible even without sufficient martial prowess! If he allows this woman to grow and mature, she will definitely cause an unprecedented disaster to befall the Changkong family! He must kill her now! “I do not go back on my words. After we kill this incompetent woman, I will definitely hand our treasured staff to you!” As he said those words, a red Fire Dragon began to charge towards Lu Shiqian.

Chong Le He was about five or six feet away from Changkong Nan. Even though this guy promised to give them the staff, he absolutely cannot be trusted! He should remain vigilant for now. He made an Earth Prison to try and trap Lu Shiqian.

Lu Shiqian knew she couldn’t avoid the attacks and yelled, “Hong Jin, it’s your turn now!”

Hong Jin rushed out of the magic beast space. He opened his mouth and sucked the entire dragon into his mouth. He aimed at the Earth Prison trapping Lu Shiqian and breathed out, smashing the earth walls into pieces. Even the two warriors had to avoid the attack!

Nine-stars magic beast! Every move is earth shattering. Truly three birds with one stone!

“Nine... nine-star magic beast?!” The Patriarch was stunned. First a six-star Wolf King and now a nine-star Fire Fox! Oh, please stop shocking these old bones!

How could this incompetent woman’s luck be this good? Doesn’t she know that any magic beast above five-stars is like reaching for the stars? Furthermore, isn’t a person only allowed to contract with one magic beast? Why does there seem to be no roof?! I can manage to accept it if it’s just one magic beast above five stars, but heavens! This good girl here isn’t afraid of shocking people to death and even brought out a nine-star magic beast! And it’s even a fire type!

Taking advantage of the crowd’s shock, Yin appeared in front of Changkong Jiang and smashed him into the ground with a paw.

Hong Jin was even more exaggerated. He made a rain of fire and shot towards four people.

No wonder why Hong Jin is a Fire Fox. That fire rain was made quickly and efficiently, forcing the four back.

“Master, do you want to join together?” Hong Jin secretly asked.

“Join?”

“En. We magic beasts can join together with our owner to become armor or weapons, or we could join our souls for our master to use our special skills.” Hong Jin explained.

“Oh!” Lu Shiqian was slightly curious, “Then let me try it! Yin, become my armor! Hong Jin, join souls with me!”

“Yes, Master!” Yin replied in a low voice.

“Yes, Master!” Hong Jin replied in his squeaky voice.

A beautiful magic array to join together appeared beneath Lu Shiqian’s feet, a warm current also rose through her body.

A beautiful silver armor wrapped around her body, her perfect figure stunning the crowd. Her lustrous black hair turned a fiery red and a three-arched pattern appeared on her forehead. These things only served to emphasize her otherworldliness. Hair dancing in the wind, peerless appearance, akin to a goddess descending, beautiful without peer!

Everyone’s minds went blank as they stared.

“Heavens!” Big Head ruthlessly pinched his face. He couldn’t feel the pain, but he knew this wasn’t a dream!

All of the Lu family soldiers stared at their Young Miss, unable to control the waves in their hearts. Their Eldest Young Miss is actually such a peerless person!

“Master, their brains all went blank from looking at you!” Hong Jin laughed amusedly, “Master, you really are too beautiful!”

“Che, you suck-up!” Even though Yin said that, he felt prideful in his heart. My Master is way too exceptional!

“You big, stupid wolf! What the wa would you know! Master is the pinnacle in everyone’s eyes. The pinnacle, do you understand, you elm head!!” Hong Jin retorted.

Lu Shiqian shook her head. Yin’s armor form fit her very well; she could move each joint with no problems. There was also barely any weight! She was rather in love with this new experience.

Chapter 29 – ue54429

Changkong Nan saw that the merge was successful and was angry and anxious and embarrassed. He was so angry that he needed to take revenge somehow. The only problem is that the incompetent woman's power must've increased after the joining. His two-star magic beast cannot possibly match up to her wondrous and amazing merging!

"I can't wait any longer. Brother Changkong, let's quickly kill her!"

Chong Le He's murder intent also rose after seeing Lu Shiqian's successful merge. If I don't get rid of this woman now, she will definitely be a big nuisance in the future!

"Okay, let's kill her together!" Chong Le He sent a wall of earth towards Lu Shiqian.

Changkong Nan also threw a Fire Dragon at her.

Chong Le Jiang and Changkong Qi also immediately launched attacks of their own, filled with killing intent.

"Naïve!" Lu Shiqian moved like a silver butterfly, lightly jumping into the air. A rain of fire made of Small Fireballs flew towards the four attackers.

After merging, Hong Jin's special ability enhanced Small Fireball by a level. It now burned hotter and more powerfully than before.

The four people shuffled backwards, Lu Shiqian took advantage of their retreat and rushed towards Chong Le Jiang. She made a quick stroke.

A trail of blood appeared on her dagger following the bloody strike!

Chong Le Jiang widened his eyes in disbelief. He wanted to scream, yet found that he couldn't. He wanted to shout, yet all that came out was air. He put his hand to his throat, blood dripping down his fingers. He finally fell on the floor, dead.

Lu Shiqian's body suddenly felt warm, but before she had time to figure out what happened, a grievous cry sounded out from Chong Le He. The ground suddenly began to rise.

Lu Shiqian flipped several times in a row, dodging the attack but walking right into Changkong Nan's Fire Dragoon attack!

That bastard and his sneak attacks! She was careless, too careless! She sent her dagger flying up towards Changkong Nan. He hurriedly dodged but his right arm was severed!

Whoever wants to hurt me better be prepared for the consequences!

Lu Shiqian suddenly felt her blood rush through her body and a sliver of blood escaped her mouth. Yin can't maintain this form for much longer!

“Master, are you alright?” Hong Jin anxiously asked.

“Master...” Yin sustained a few injuries from that attack just now. Before he could say more, he was thrown into the magic beast space by Lu Shiqian.

Lu Shiqian smiled. This little bit of pain doesn't amount to much to her!

Her temperament makes other people feel rather amazed: unhesitatingly killing people, unabashedly sinister, doesn't hold anything back, especially her harsh treatment of herself! This all makes her seem like a witch, an enchantress!

Changkong Nan and Chong Le He grew afraid. However, the more terrified they grew, the more their murder intent rose.

“Mother Earth, please lend me your power to bury all evil! ...Earth Dragon Charge!” Chong Le He let out a long cry as he unleashed a Rank 6 magic spell! At the same time, a sturdy Earth Dragon charged towards Lu Shiqian. The dragon was massive, just like its origin (the earth).

“Fire God, omnipotent Fire God, please lend your servant power to slay this imbecile! ...Fire Burns the Sky!” Changkong Nan also unleashed a desperate attack, a spell that he couldn't fully control!

“Eldest Young Miss, watch out!” Big Head shouted in fear. He wanted to block this attack himself if he could.

“How could two adult men bully one little girl? So dastardly!” An elegant and pleasant-sounding male voice drifted out from the forest. The sound was ethereal, making everyone present anticipate the appearance of the man this voice belongs to.

A jade-like hand extended out from the forest, thin but filled with power. He casually waved his hand and the powerful magic spells disappeared into thin air!

Powerful! Extremely powerful!

“Seven... Seventh Rank magic spell Magic-Cancelling Field?!” Changkong Nan and Chong Le He were dumbfounded.

“Ah, sorry sorry! But really, how could you bully a little girl like that?” A tall figure emerged from the woods but only walked a few steps before slipping and falling onto the ground with a bang! When he lifted his head, a small and dirt-covered face emerged. He looked like a child who just did something wrong, pitiful!

Eh, what kind of situation is this?

A person who could instantly destroy powerful magic spells is actually such a klutz?

Everyone was speechless!

Changkong Nan and Chong Le He almost choked on their saliva. They bullied Lu Shiqian? Which eye did that guy peer out of that saw them bullying Lu Shiqian? It was her bullying them, please! Lu Shiqian also took advantage of the situation to play as a small and weak girl, enraging them to their limits as she said, "Esteemed young master, please save me! These old ghosts saw my youth and beauty and wanted to forcefully take me home where they could bully me! Wu wu wu... I'm such a pitiful little girl..."

When Big Head heard these words, he felt that it was sinful for his Eldest Young Miss to be so cute. Her pitiful expression makes others cannot help but adore her. Even though they knew she was just acting, they couldn't help but feel protective of her.

As the Changkong family and Chong Le family saw her act, they gnashed their teeth so hard they could've broken. Shameless, absolutely shameless! How could there be such a shameless person in this world?

The youth who fell on the floor saw Lu Shiqian's pitiful expression and instantly believed her. He quickly wiped off the dirt on his face and scrambled up, "You people are not allowed to harm her! A bunch of grown men bullying a young girl... Shameless!"

Changkong Qi actually really wanted to scream, 'esteemed one! It wasn't us that wanted to hurt her! Can't you see that all the people lying on the floor are our men?' but didn't dare to. If this master got mad, killing him would be easier than killing an ant. It's all because of that b*tch! Using her identity as an Apprentice Mage to suppress them! Without her two magic beasts, that one incompetent woman wouldn't have been able to harm a single hair on their heads!

Lu Shiqian looked at the face of the young man who had a pretty voice as he helped her up from the floor. She couldn't help but swear in her mind, 'you are obviously extremely powerful, yet you are way too simple-minded! How did this guy manage to survive for so long in this sinister world?'

This young man wore a silk robe embroidered with clouds. He wore a pair of gold grade earrings which enhanced mental strength. There was also a gold grade anti-interference bracelet on his wrist, a gold grade interspatial belt on his waist, even his head adornment was a gold grade piece and had a water attribute. Such a complete set of equipment was something that not even some emperors had.

Chapter 30 – ue10630

Too rich! Lu Shiqian thought that she was looking at a walking pile of gold, even her eyes were bulging!

This guy! It's definitely his own fault if he gets robbed in the future! The only question is: who dares to try and attack a Rank 7 High Mage?

Changkong Nan really felt like being carried back home. In order to get a magic beast of legends, he not only sacrificed his son's life but also his right hand yet couldn't even obtain its shadow! Infuriating! He really wanted to peel off Lu Shiqian's skin and grate it!

Chong Le He had the same goal as Changkong Nan and he too was enraged. But he was also helpless; the opposition has a Rank 7 High Mage protecting her.

The two unlucky men could only shake their heads. For the first time, they felt a bond between them.

"Little miss had Esteemed Young Master save her! These people are too evil, please drive them away!" Lu Shiqian said. In order to make the act more realistic, she even clung onto the young man's sleeves. "I'm so scared!"

Changkong Nan wanted to cough up a mouthful of blood. He looked at Lu Shiqian with a face full of anger, which indeed seemed to be quite frightening.

This just happened to reinforce Lu Shiqian's words. The young man also became more protective of her, declaring, "Leave, I don't kill people."

Idiot! Lu Shiqian wanted to whack his head. How could this person be so dumb? Even revealing whether he can kill or not! Doesn't he know that once he says that, others will have the opportunity to oppress him?

In her opinion, if she had enough strength, she would've killed those two long ago. Remove the roots early. If the two are allowed to retreat and plot, it would be enough for her to drink for a while.

Sure enough, when they heard the words of the young man, Changkong Nan felt his courage rising. He wanted to plead his case, "Esteemed young master, please don't listen to the lies of this woman! Her words are all false and sinister..."

"Shut your mouth!" The young man looked at Lu Shiqian's pitiful expression and felt a knot in his heart. He usually does not get mad easily. Even his master says that his heart is like a tranquil lake, but when he looks into her beautiful eyes, his heart speeds up for some reason. Hearing other people say bad things about her makes him mad, "If you keep on bullying her, I really will get mad!"

A layer of mist rose up around him as he said his piece, washing off the stains on his face.

“Second attribute water?” Changkong Nan stared with wide eyes at the water mist. This was actually an authentic Rank 7 spell! It can both attack and defend; furthermore, it is the arch-nemesis of his fire attribute!

Changkong Nan understood: revenge was hopeless. At least, for now... He glared at Lu Shiqian and angrily said, “Let’s go!”

Chong Le He watched Changkong Nan leave and knew that staying behind was useless. He carefully stored his little brother’s body and silently vowed to teach that incompetent woman that doesn’t know what’s good for her a lesson!

“Wuu, they were finally scared away.” The young man patted his chest and turned around.

What a peerlessly handsome man!

He looked around 17 or 18 years old. His eyebrows looked drawn like in an ink painting, a pair of peach-blossom eyes slanted upwards (桃花眼). His nose arched up, lips neither thin nor thick, black waist-length hair, devilishly handsome!

However, if you look closely into his eyes, they would give a different sensation. His eyes glittered like stars, gaze clear, giving off a feeling of innocence.

These two contrasting traits were both present on his person yet didn’t seem strange. Instead, it gave him a special kind of beauty.

Hmm... I didn’t expect this kid to look this good after washing his face, Lu Shiqian inwardly thought.

“Eldest Young Miss, are you alright?” Big Head worriedly asked as he and the other soldiers gathered around. After all, she was hit by that old coot earlier.

“I’m fine,” Lu Shiqian casually waved her hand, “your young miss is not that delicate.” When she carried out her tasks in the past, she even dared to treat herself if she got injured. She would remove bullets from her wounds so this little scratch now wouldn’t bother her at all!

The young man instantly took out a bottle of golden pills. He handed it to her and said, “Here, eat this.”

Lu Shiqian looked at him with confusion. He blushed furiously when their eyes met but continued to stubbornly hold out the bottle.

In reality, there were an endless amount of top-level pills in Lu Shiqian’s interspatial bracelet especially because she stocked up just before fighting the Boss. Furthermore, they went to the Tomb of the Gods, so there were even more high-level pills because of that! Unfortunately, there was a level requirement to be met before taking them out. At least level 5 in terms of game standards. According to her estimations, she must be at least the lowest-level mage before she can take them out.

She was not suspicious of the pills but rather how obedient this kid was to so easily take out a bottle of high-grade medicine. He truly is easy to trick.

“I’m afraid that might not be enough,” Lu Shiqian decided to test how easy he was to trick, “I was hurt badly!”

Yin started laughing hard in the magic beast space, Master sure is bad!

The young man saw Lu Shiqian’s perfect pitiful expression and instantly believed that she received some heavy injuries. He quickly took out more bottles of golden pills. There were actually 5 or 6 bottles!

Big Head sucked in a mouthful of breath: these kinds of life-saving pills were extremely precious! Having just one bottle was extremely lucky, yet this kid actually took out 5 bottles! He even eagerly gifted them away to the Eldest Young Miss, who had a somewhat unwilling expression.

“Do you have any more? I think it’s still a bit lacking,” Lu Shiqian said.

How big is your damn injury? How deep is it? One bottle of these golden pills is enough for over a dozen people to instantly be revived!

“I... don’t have any more.” The young man looked embarrassed because he couldn’t meet Lu Shiqian’s expectations.

“Ah, then forget it. Those bad guys took away my belongings and now I don’t have enough money to go home! What to do? Do you have anything valuable on your person?” Lu Shiqian felt like a scammer.

The young man was confused, “Valuable items?”

Lu Shiqian pointed at his gold grade equipment and said, “Something like that, for example.”

Chapter 31 – ue40931

The young man looked at his equipment, hesitation showing in his beautiful eyes, “Master told me that these are life-protecting treasures, not supposed to be given away. Can we... use something else instead?” He uneasily glanced at Lu Shiqian, afraid that he wasn’t of help. What a poor girl, she was bullied by others and can’t even return home.

He completely ignored the Lu family soldiers surrounding her. Where would you find a “poor girl” that could tame such a large group of men?

“Then what else do you have?”

The young man swished out a large bag of gold coins, high-grade magic beast cores, and even three magic stones! He stared reluctantly at the three magic stones after taking them out, which he couldn’t bear to use after all this time.

Everyone was so shocked they went cross-eyed. How much was all this worth in total?

“Do you have anything else?” A certain enchantress was still unsatisfied.

The young man’s face creased up and pitifully said, “I can’t give you Yan’er, I have a contract with her!”

It’s decided: this kid is definitely easy to trick! If it were not for his identity as a Rank 7 High Mage scaring people away, he would’ve been scammed at least hundreds of times by now! But he helped the wrong person this time around.

Lu Shiqian picked up the stuff on the floor and shoved them into Big Head’s arms, “Go back first and hand these to Fu Bo to handle!” She chucked a magic stone back to the young man, “Keep that.”

The young man instantly felt moved: this girl sure is kind!

“Master, you are so evil!” Hong Jin wiped Lu Shiqian’s face, “Hong Jin really likes you!”

Big Head carried the items in a daze and didn’t recover until a while later, “We’re going back, but what about Eldest Young Miss?”

Lu Shiqian lifted her head, hair dancing in the wind, and announced with indomitable heroism, “I... I of course am going out for experience! Humans have to continuously challenge themselves in order to grow!”

The truth was that she just wanted to send this young man back to his master’s side. Okay, okay! I’ll admit that I think he’s pretty cute!

Big Head watched the Eldest Young Miss with admiration: rise up to the challenge! Well-spoken! He immediately saluted Lu Shiqian, this hot-blooded man has found what he wants to do in life.

After seeing the Lu family soldiers walk off into the distance, Lu Shiqian finally remembered something important, “Oh yeah, what is your name?”

The young man’s face turned red again: ah, she looked at me again! I’m so embarrassed... “I’m called Wei Mo.”

Wei Mo was very simple and innocent, making it easy for others to forget about his peerless looks.

“Why did you come here?” Lu Shiqian asked.

“Master... told me to come.” Wei Mo sneaked a peek at Lu Shiqian, she’s so pretty! Just like, just like... a beautiful lotus!

“Master told me, Master told me to... steal a certain thing.” Stealing is bad, unbecoming a good child! Wei Mo peeked at Lu Shiqian and confirmed that she wasn’t angry before being relieved.

Stealing something? She recalled the Changkong and Chong Le family, her lips curled up in a wry smile. That seems pretty interesting!

“I will help you steal it!”

“What???”

The trees in the forest are all ancient, tall, and dense. There was a rather different feeling of mystery. The fallen leaves crumpled extremely loudly under their feet. The West County is in the Southern part of the Empire and is usually hot and humid with a lot of rain. Therefore, the plants in the forest grew closely together. Vines clung onto the trunks of large trees, not to mention the numerous amounts of poisonous insects and mosquitos.

Our cute little mage is currently shivering in fright. He had just seen a flower-like spider and was so frightened his heart almost flew out. He wanted to ask Lu Shiqian to protect him, but he also didn’t want her to look down on him so he tried his best to mask his fear instead.

Lu Shiqian followed behind the little mage as he made a path through the woods, secretly laughing inside. This kid is quite amusing.

“I can walk in front if you’re afraid,” Lu Shiqian suggested kindly.

“No, a man cannot let a girl suffer,” Wei Mo stubbornly insisted, “I will protect you!”

Lu Shiqian was speechless. She didn’t need to be protected by others for the rest of her life.

“Alright then, you should stay in the front. But there is one thing I want to say... there is a green snake 10 cm away from your hand,” Lu Shiqian nonchalantly said.

Wei Mo started and his entire face turned white. He screamed, "Snake! Ahhh! Snake, I'm scared of snakes!!!" He immediately hid behind Lu Shiqian, his body— which was a full head taller than hers— shook.

Lu Shiqian flicked away the non-toxic snake and stretched her hand out in front of Wei Mo, "Give me the knife; I'll open up the path."

"No... I will..." Wei Mo was still frightened. He was extremely scared of these kinds of long-bodied creatures. Oof, terrible.

Lu Shiqian rolled her eyes: the frightened-to-death boy is still insisting that he can.

"Here, give it to me. I'm more used to this kind of thing." It was true. Back then, she had stayed for three whole months in the Yunnan forests in order to hunt down a certain drug dealer.

"No..." Wei Mo still persisted.

"There are snakes..."

Wei Mo quickly shoved the knife into Lu Shiqian's hand. He embarrassedly said, "I... it's not because I'm afraid!"

"En, I know, you are very brave. You just don't like snakes much." She skillfully parted the dense foliage.

When he heard the girl in front of him say it that way, his face immediately turned red. Yeah, I'm a brave man. I'm just a little afraid of snakes."

"This kid is so timid!" Hong Jin and his Master exchanged, "His guts are smaller than mine!" (TL: as in courage)

Lu Shiqian heard Hong Jin's words and looked back at Wei Mo, who was still clenching his fists. "Then Hong Jin, you should go and be friends with him."

Hong Jin swished his two tails and lightly jumped onto Wei Mo's shoulder, "Then I shall help this kid out a bit."

With Hong Jin's company, Wei Mo looked a lot better. His steps were also lighter.

The two made their way forward slowly. It was now noon and they had walked for a total of 6 hours. The forest was extremely dry and hot at this time of day.

Chapter 32 – ue41832

Even after walking for so long, Lu Shiqian still felt extremely energetic. Her magic sea continuously circulated, refining her body and becoming more solid. The more she breaks through her limits the more quickly she'll advance.

But Wei Mo couldn't walk anymore. For a long time, he had lived on the snowy mountains with his Master so naturally, he couldn't stand the heat. In addition, he had always diligently practiced magic and didn't really pay much attention to his physical fitness. He had many bubbles on his feet after walking for 6 hours, he was also sweating profusely. He didn't want to drag Lu Shiqian down so he just gritted his teeth and continued walking.

"Let's take a break." In the end, doing it by herself was better. She could've walked on through the night, but seeing Wei Mo grit his teeth, she decided to take a break.

They cleared an area and Lu Shiqian took out some fruits and placed them on the ground. Interspatial bracelets sure are handy! Fruits and vegetables placed inside also wouldn't go bad. She had placed a lot of food and clothing into it beforehand in case she needed it someday or for an emergency. Now, it has come into use.

Wei Mo collapsed onto the ground. Hong Jin leaped off his shoulder and picked up a fruit, biting into it loudly. He looked extremely happy eating the fruit, so cute!

"A'Qian, you're so thoughtful! You even packed some fruits beforehand." Wei Mo looked at Lu Shiqian worshipfully.

She glanced at him and asked, "Do you not bring food when you go outside?"

"Yeah, Master said that things outside can be bought with gold coins so..." he never brought food with him. Aiyah, buying things costs a lot of money, you know?

Lu Shiqian almost choked. How in the world did this kid become a Rank 7 High Mage? By drinking water?! The Master must also be very talented if he raised his disciple to be this oblivious when it comes to society. And then there are his innocent eyes which clearly give away his naïveté. He must also be quite a stubborn person to become a High Mage at such a young age. "Take off your shoes and let me see."

"Eh? Take off my shoes?" Wei Mo's blush spread all the way to his neck, his head shaking like a drum. If she sees his feet in this kind of condition... I'd rather kill myself!

Naturally, Lu Shiqian didn't know what Wei Mo was thinking about, she thought that he was afraid of pain (from getting it tended to). This kind of person was too simple and probably rarely met people. She threw a bottle with golden pills in it to him and turned around, "Tend to it yourself or else we won't be able to move on."

“En.” Blushing, Wei Mo looked at Lu Shiqian. She actually has her back to me! He took off his shoes and a weird odor rose up. The bubbles had all burst but fortunately, she didn’t see him in this state. He gratefully looked in her direction and his eyes suddenly widened. There was a terrifying blood-red snake about to attack her!

He didn’t hesitate at all and threw himself in front of Lu Shiqian, blocking the snake. The blood-red snake also lunged and sunk its teeth deep into Wei Mo’s shoulders.

This was a Forest Python and extremely poisonous!

The poison quickly paralyzed the nerves and caused painful pangs throughout Wei Mo’s body. He weakly fell to the floor.

Lu Shiqian caught him in her arms and was about to tear off his clothes, disregarding whether he would be embarrassed or not.

The snake was also taken down by Hong Jin, who jumped onto it and repeatedly smacked it. You actually dared to barge into my territory! I’ll smack you to death!

Normally, a mage would have a lot of mental strength. Furthermore, Wei Mo was a High Mage so his mental strength was even greater. Therefore, even though he was bitten by a snake, he was still conscious. He knew what Lu Shiqian was going to do and embarrassedly turned his face away.

There was a ripping sound and his well-made silk robe was torn apart, his jade-like chest now exposed. Standing out against the white skin were two small black holes on his shoulder, which were swelling enormously.

Without hesitation, Lu Shiqian leaned over and sucked the wound.

Time seemed to stop at that moment!

Wei Mo’s heart lurched, almost as if there were millions of drums resounding in his mind. He could feel her lips on his body like electricity. He felt an indescribable feeling.

Her long black hair fell on his chest like a fan, creating an extremely enchanting scene!

Her sweet smell entered his nose reminding him of spring!

He gritted his teeth to block the escaping sound. His body was slightly red, intoxicatingly!

Of course, Lu Shiqian didn’t know the effect her actions had on Wei Mo. She finished sucking out the poison and said, “Alright! You should be fine after putting on some medicine.”

Wei Mo was suddenly at a loss, he was even of half a mind to get bitten again so that... it would perhaps last longer? What is this strange new feeling in his heart? I have never felt this way about anything except for my beloved spells!

Lu Shiqian looked at the sky, looked at Wei Mo, and thought: Wei Mo won't be able to walk anymore today. She decided to make camp and take a good night rest. They can start on their way tomorrow.

"Did your master tell you it was this way?" Lu Shiqian asked as she set up a tent. Why is this kid still staring into space?

"..." Wei Mo just kept staring at his wound, who knows what he was thinking about.

"Master, did that guy go stupid from getting bitten by that snake?" Yin came out from the magic beast space to stretch.

"He might be a bit in shock," Lu Shiqian guessed. "Yin, go hunt a few rabbits, let's have a barbecue tonight!"

"Wah, barbecue!" Yin whooped and left. Catching these little rabbits was as easy as stretching out a paw.

Lu Shiqian looked at Wei Mo. Wow, he's still there? What the heck is he thinking about?

Night soon arrived. After preparing the rabbits Yin caught, Lu Shiqian started a fire with a few leaves. These types of leaves could repel insects. Poisonous insects won't bother them while they're sleeping once they smell it. She put some seasoning on and carefully grilled them. To be honest, barbecue is her forte! She had also already shown her skill once in this world.

Soon, the delicious smell of grilled meat wafted out, capable of leading people in by the nose.

Yin and Hong Jin stared unblinkingly at the grilling meat. Wah, it smells so delicious! Now, whoever wants to steal from them would need to put their lives on the line.

Chapter 33 – ue75333

Wei Mo finally returned to normal, although his face turns red each time they make eye contact.

After they were grilled, Lu Shiqian cut off two rabbit legs and threw the rest to Yin. Drooling, Yin took a bite. Even though it was a bit hot, it was delicious! Having Master is such a blessing!

She handed one leg to Wei Mo and shared one with Hong Jin. Two men and two beasts wolfed down the meal.

“You’re really not sleeping with me?” Lu Shiqian asked, “There are a lot of poisonous snakes over there, you know.” This brat, I don’t know what he’s thinking about to insist on sleeping on the tree outside the tent.

Wei Mo blushed furiously once again but he stubbornly repeated, “I. Won’t.” So embarrassing!

“There are not only snakes outside but also spiders and ants, ooh, very scary!” Lu Shiqian teased.

Wei Mo suspiciously glanced at his surroundings. It was completely dark all around him, “I... won’t.”

She secretly laughed to herself but didn’t say any more. He’ll come in once he’s scared.

Deep in the night, the owl’s ‘gugugu’ cries echoed around like the curse of a ghost. Wei Mo was terrified: he had never been in a situation like this before. He had never camped out before and everything around him seemed dangerous, only Lu Shiqian’s side seemed safe.

“A’Qian,” he tried calling out to her.

There was no response.

He jumped off the tree and called out again, “A’Qian.”

Still no response.

Did something happen to her? Wei Mo rushed into the tent and saw Lu Shiqian sleeping peacefully. He relaxed.

He sat down next to her and looked down at her. She’s really beautiful, even more so when she’s asleep. Her long eyelashes folded down on her closed eyelids... hmm, like what? Like a fan. Her mouth is small and red... like what? Like a peach. Slowly, he began to grow sleepy. At some point, he fell into a deep sleep next to Lu Shiqian.

Lu Shiqian opened her eyes and looked at Wei Mo. She smiled and also closed her eyes and slept.

A few days later, they finally found some traces of human activity in the forest. They seemed to be there for the same purpose, their pace slightly rushed.

Lu Shiqian laughed, she came with the intention of helping Wei Mo steal the thing he needed, which was still unknown at this point. She asked, "Did your Master tell you what 'it' is?"

Wei Mo sneaked a peek at Lu Shiqian and said with his head hung down, "Master only told me to make my way West and to ask for the item that many people are coveting over."

Ask for it? Before we even mention whether they group of people will actually hand it over or not, this kid's face turns red every time he speaks... Lu Shiqian really wanted to meet this extremely moral master of his.

Bugs and other animals ran rampant in this forest. They had already killed quite a few during the past few days and Wei Mo has also grown a lot stronger mentally since then. He doesn't freak out as much as he used to when he sees snakes or spiders anymore. The snakes and bugs in this forest are usually around two stars so their reflexes are pretty good.

A jungle rattlesnake was swatted away and Hong Jin spit out a ball of fire to kill it. He then jumped over to dig out its magic beast core. He had gotten pretty used to this routine over the past few days.

To him, those shiny little cores are very beautiful!

His little claws hadn't reached the snake yet when a steel fork flew over, nailing the snake perfectly.

Hong Jin didn't understand what had happened yet and his little paw was still lifted in the air, creating quite a funny scene.

Lu Shiqian narrowed her eyes.

"Check it out, Bro, I caught a snake!" A cheerful laugh sounded from somewhere within the forest.

The leaves shook and a young man wearing leather armor appeared. He lifted the dead snake and gestured towards the forest.

What is this? Robbery?

The Silent Forest lies in the South, the cores obtained here can not only store magic power but also serves as an antidote to many types of poison. Therefore, they would be worth more. This group here probably got this idea and came here!

She, Lu Shiqian, is the type to chew the soft stuff but not the hard. If you asked politely, I might've just given it to you. But if you forcefully take it from me, then sorry! This young lady doesn't

buy that sh*t! Her voice chillingly said, “Your snake? Which eye did you see out of to claim this as your snake? Damn you, you’re stealing my snake!”

If it was really a living snake, then such a measly fork attack wouldn’t have killed it! What the hell? You really want a snake? Go catch one yourself then!

Hong Jin was also enraged seeing his magic core being taken away. He lifted his front claws and made a threatening gesture.

The young man looked over at Lu Shiqian and was shocked dumb by her beauty. To meet an unarmed woman with one unthreatening magic beast in the wilderness, God shed mercy on me! He completely ignored Wei Mo standing behind Lu Shiqian.

The leaves rustled a few more times as six more people appeared. These six saw Lu Shiqian and revealed a vulgar expression. First glance would tell you that they were not good people.

“You say this is yours? Where’s your proof?” the bald young man who led the group mocked. This woman sure is a beauty!

What a joke! They’re asking for proof?

“The snake should have a burn mark somewhere on its body. It was obviously killed by my contracted beast!” Alright, you want proof? You get proof!

The bald man inspected the snake and sure enough! The burn mark was also extremely eye-catching, but he planned on robbing them so what good would that do? “Little beauty, your big brother here has his eye on you. This snake belongs to me and you should follow me too! Instead of working hard to hunt in this jungle alone, why don’t you come with me?” He patted the purse on his belt, “Big Bro here has lots of money!”

“This guy’s in way over his head!” Yin heard these words while in the magic beast space and was infuriated.

Hong Jin waved his paw around, “Yeah yeah! Just looking at him makes me feel dirty!”

Lu Shiqian was also angry at first, but listening to these two adorable beasts made her laugh.

Of the group of men, the bald guy was a Rank 4 Practitioner. The other six were either Rank 2 or Rank 3 Practitioners. It’s true that their battle strength was pretty high.

Chapter 34 – ue40934

“Your mama’s magic beast said to me that you’re too ugly to be worthy of me!” Lu Shiqian mocked; her face revealing traces of laughter.

She was just saying the truth but apparently the group couldn’t accept it. They surrounded her with the intent of attacking.

“Looks like your big brother here needs to teach you a lesson!” That bald guy walked slowly towards Lu Shiqian. With her amount of magic power, she’s at most an Apprentice Mage. Isn’t she just asking for him to teach her a lesson? But in his arrogance, he missed Lu Shiqian’s eyes which were full of killing intent.

The ignored Wei Mo suddenly stepped in front of Lu Shiqian, “You group of adult men, how could you bully a young lady like that?”

At first, the young man who stole their snake saw his delicate appearance and didn’t pay much attention to him. Now that he saw his handsome looks, he instantly disliked him. Of course, if Wei Mo can be likened to a god of heaven, then they are like shit on the ground. “Which hole did you crawl out of? If you don’t scam soon, don’t blame me for giving you a beating!”

“No!” Wei Mo stubbornly protected Lu Shiqian. In his opinion, Lu Shiqian is someone who needs his protection.

Lu Shiqian looked at this man who unhesitantly shielded her, her heart felt like it was being tickled by a feather. Back in the Lu family house when Lu Xianghui protected her, she also felt this way. This feeling... is it called feeling moved?

The bald man saw the peerless boy standing in front of Lu Shiqian and had a sinister thought that couldn’t be spoken aloud. He ordered, “Brothers, give this bastard a beating first!” Yes, break his leg!

Wei Mo doesn’t like to fight, in fact, he seriously dislikes it. However, if they want to harm him...

He made a sign with his hands, his robe fluttered and he murmured, “Flood.”

A huge column of water shot towards them, the few-meters high wall knocking them senseless!

“You mother*****?!” the bald guy raved, “Why didn’t you tell me he’s a f*cking mage?!”

“Big Bro, don’t blame me! He looks so unremarkable! I also didn’t know that he was a mage!”

Lu Shiqian watched the people floating around in the water and let out a sigh. Wei Mo, Wei Mo, you’re way too kind. If it were me, I would’ve taken those guys’ worthless lives on the first move.

The group that was washed away slowly climbed back up. The insects took this moment to bite them. They focused all their hatred onto Lu Shiqian and Wei Mo: "I'll remember this you bastards! I'm from Raging Fire! I'll definitely get you good next time!"

There are three major mercenary groups on the Devil Dance Continent: Canglong, Crimson Wolf, and Raging Fire. Raging Fire was ranked third and even though they couldn't match the other two, they were still quite powerful. Their members were received well wherever they went.

This bald guy was the only son of a general of Raging Fire and was extremely arrogant due to his status as a young master. Most people would just open one eye and close the other towards his habits of taking things and kidnapping women. So since when did he ever suffer such humiliation? He decided to go back and report them to his father. Next time they meet... heh heh.

"You're not allowed to hurt A'Qian!" Wei Mo firmly stated, "I will protect her!"

Yes, ever since they met, he had an intense urge to protect her. After meeting her, the answer to his diligent studies in magic finally became clear.

Lu Shiqian watched the group disappear into the forest. She thought: looks like Raging Fire came into the picture. Just what in the world merits the attention of the second and third most powerful families in the Qin Empire and even the third ranked mercenary group? She was not scared of their revenge. After all, in terms of experts behind them, she's confident that if she says they're number two, no one would dare call themselves number one! In addition, on this treasure hunt, a few people dying here and there is perfectly normal!

She prevented Yin and Hong Jin from chasing after them. They are her trump cards after all. If they're going to make an appearance, they better come in with a big splash!

Those pieces of crap aren't worthy enough!

"Master, you're so sly~" Hong Jin rubbed his small face against Lu Shiqian's hand, "I like that plan!"

"This is not sly, it's called smart!" Yin laughed, "I also like this idea. Calling dibs on that bald guy!" That bastard actually dared to be unhappy with Master? Hmph! I'll make his ass bloom!

One person and two beasts laughed together sinisterly.

Wei Mo didn't know what they were scheming. He didn't even know that the one he wanted to protect was so powerful she didn't need protecting!

But with his personality, even if he knew about it, he would still adamantly protect her.

It's also because of this that Lu Shiqian could accept him protecting her. Her past was extremely lacking in warmth so even these little things made her feel gratified.

“Let’s hurry! I can’t wait to find out what that thing everyone is fighting for looks like!” Lu Shiqian took the lead and walked forward.

She looked like she was flying, her steps light on the ground with a ruby-red Fire Fox resting on her shoulder.

This image was forever ingrained in the little mage’s mind.

There is a large clearing in the Silent Forest that was divided into many areas. One area for the three biggest mercenary groups, one for a few prominent families, one for rogue adventurers, and one for the regional guard. But no one knows what kind of person is inside that purple tent. Obviously, before the treasure appears people wouldn’t unnecessarily provoke the others in the area so it was relatively safe. Treasure always goes to the most fortunate, so what’s the use of fighting now?

“Big Brother, I see that woman.” Wang Si from the Li San group said and pointed to a girl resting against a tree.

“Heh heh, you refused to walk the path to heaven yourself!” Wang Si rubbed his bald head and laughed.

It’s true: this is the Raging Fire group that ran away with their tails tucked between their legs after Wei Mo gave them a beating. After being humiliated like that, Wang Si indignantly complained to his father Wang Jun. He turned black into white and claimed that Lu Shiqian stole his things! Wang Jun had always been a protective father and dearly loved his son. When he heard Wang Si’s words, he was infuriated! He is a general and holds a high position. Isn’t a slap on his son’s face the same as slapping his face? He couldn’t forgive that and instantly found 20 people to go find trouble for Lu Shiqian.

-54 mins, 1579 characters

Lu Shiqian was sitting with her eyes closed against the tree. She was practicing the Star Heritage with Xing Chen at the moment when she suddenly felt a strong murder intent directed towards her. Sure enough, she opened her eyes and discovered 20 or so big men surrounding her.

These people were all wearing a flame patterned armband.

Lu Shiqian scanned the group and saw a few familiar faces. She suddenly understood what had happened: these people are here to find trouble with me! Her gaze was clear and there were no obvious undulations in her expression. It was as if she just chose to ignore the people standing right in front of her!

Wang Jun is obviously a lot smarter than his son. When he saw the elegant and beautiful woman in front of him, he instantly knew that she was no regular person. And then there was that handsome youth next to her, making him suddenly feel inferior. Usually, towards these types of people, he would just quickly take care of them. But when he saw those two blatantly ignore him, he recalled what his son told him and grew angry. He is a general after all, which junior had ever been so rude to him?

“So you’re the one that stole my son’s magic beast?” Wang Jun tested the waters and tried to intimidate them a little.

Lu Shiqian’s gaze skipped right over Wang Jun and stared into empty space! This old coot is definitely here for trouble!

“Father, do you see that?” Wang Si pointed at Lu Shiqian, “This b*tch is looking for death! To be so arrogant in front of Father!” Father is a Rank 4 practitioner, ya know?

One of his subordinates joined in, “This b*tch sure is tired of living!”

Others, especially the ones who were beaten along with Wang Si that day, yelled, “And that bastard too! He’s supposed to be a guy yet he looks like a girl!”

In the Qin Empire— nay, on the entirety of the Devil Dance Continent— the strong is respected. To say that a man is like a woman is indirectly calling him useless. This was a very provoking phrase!

The surrounding crowd snickered.

Wei Mo’s head dropped, he had been born this way and was ridiculed, despised, and even abandoned by his parents for it! He didn’t care how others look or feel about him. He only cared about how Lu Shiqian felt about him, but he was too scared to raise his head, afraid to see disgust in her eyes.

“Where did you group of stinkbugs crawl out from? Your fart smells disgusting!” Lu Shiqian mocked. She looked at the group like they really were insects! She noticed Wei Mo’s face and flew into a rage. It’s fine if you are here to find trouble for me, but why bring him into it too? Hmph, then let me teach you what a poisonous tongue truly is!

Lu Shiqian's phrase truly was poisonous: to call the general of Raging Fire a stinkbug! Unprecedented! The surrounding crowd watching the show could only hold back their laughter to preserve some face for Wang Jun.

The racket also reached two other people. One of them was the young master in the purple tent; the other was the young master of Canglong. These two watched the show amusedly.

"Stinkbug? You called me a stinkbug?!" Wang Jun was irate. He had never been insulted like this before in his entire life!

Lu Shiqian played with her hair and offhandedly said, "Not only are you stinkbugs, you are also blind stinkbugs! To say that Wei Mo's peerless beauty is like that of a girl, unbelievable!"

Wei Mo heard Lu Shiqian compliment his looks and lifted his head. He gave her a grateful smile that was like sunshine, blinding everyone present!

Someone immediately agreed with Lu Shiqian's statement. Saying that Wei Mo looked like a girl, they are not only stinkbugs but blind stinkbugs!

As the crowd began to notice Wei Mo, someone even found out that he was a Rank 7 High Mage! They were so surprised their eyes popped out of their heads!

"Heavens! He's a Rank 7 High Mage!"

"Incredible! At such a young age?!"

"Truly?!"

The surrounding crowd all turned their eyes to Wei Mo. The strong is respected! Furthermore, he's this strong at such a young age! His future is limitless! Moreover, he is also the strongest one among the treasure seekers this time around. There are a lot of obstacles along the way, and they may even need to ask him for assistance!

The crowd looked with stunned eyes at Wei Mo and Lu Shiqian. They then gave contemptuous glances at Wang Jun and his group. To call a Rank 7 mage a woman, f*ck you and your stinkbug eyes!

Wang Jun was now in a tight spot. Usually, he would never under any circumstances annoy a Rank 7 High Mage. He glared at his son: this is all your fault! Alright, even if they can't afford to annoy this High Mage, that b*tch also went too overboard! She's obviously only a puny Apprentice mage yet she dared to insult him! If it weren't for this woman, they wouldn't have been turned into such a joke!

"Stop talking nonsense! Whoever decides it's okay to steal from others in this forest deserves a beating!" Wang Jun decided to vent all his anger onto Lu Shiqian.

There are many rules regarding hunting for magic beast cores and if you steal from another you can be punished!

“What a joke! Me, steal from that imbecile?” Lu Shiqian sighed, “To turn black into white and blame the other party for stealing when it was obviously you who did so! You didn’t teach him well enough!”

She threw out the two-star magic core and said, “Take a look then. Do you really think that imbecile can hunt a two-star rattlesnake by himself?”

To have his son called imbecile over and over again wasn’t a good feeling... even if it was true!

His son also found it quite triggering, even though he knows that his father feels the same way about him! Wang Jun’s face sank, “You puny little Apprentice Mage, you should stop being so arrogant in front of me. So what if he can’t kill that snake, are you saying that you can?”

Wang Si also yelled, “I challenge you to a duel!”

There is a rule on the Devil Dance Continent that allows two people with irreconcilable differences to have a showdown. They can fight fairly and let their strength do the talking!

Although there were no problems with his words... to have a Rank 1 mage and a Rank 3 practitioner duel? Isn’t this very unfair? Everyone present couldn’t help but despise Wang Si for his lack of morals. He’s just outright bullying an Apprentice Mage!

“How about this? I’ll apologize to the general of Raging Fire on this young lady’s behalf and even give you this 4-star magic beast core as compensation. There should also be no need for a duel anymore, right?” A handsome man wearing a magic beast leather cloak walked out from within the crowd. He is the young master of Canglong Mercenary Group. He was impressed by Lu Shiqian’s courage when facing opponents far stronger than her and wanted to be friends.

Chapter 36 – ue102336

Naturally, a 4-star core is worth more than a 2-star core. But Raging Fire wasn't willing to transact with Canglong. They are constantly fighting in the dark but they leave some face for each other during the day.

Lu Shiqian looked at Bifeng, acknowledging his gesture of kindness. She smiled and said, "Thank you, Young Master Bifeng, for your kind gesture. But if you help me here that would be proof that I stole their things." She nobly declared, "As a person, you should always live uprightly and without shame! I accept your challenge! I will prove that I am stronger than you and that I am not guilty!"

This sentence was very eloquent, and the men felt a resonance with the words. Yes, humans should live uprightly and without shame!

Bifeng's heart shook and he turned to look at Lu Shiqian. This woman is not only beautiful but also has guts! Rare, very rare!

The surrounding crowd cleared away to make some space for their duel. Some of them even decided to call a stop to the match if Wang Si tried to harm her.

And the heavily protected 13-14 year old noble boy outside of the crowd also paid close attention.

Wei Mo was even more nervous as he looked at Lu Shiqian, but he clenched his hands and cheered her on. He decided to cast a Rank 2 Water Ring spell on her if things didn't look good.

Wang Si was calculating in his mind: I must make this woman lose at least a hand! We'll see if you can be so arrogant then! At the very start of the match, he made a ruthless move!

Lu Shiqian understood, so did the surrounding crowd. This piece of sh*t actually made such a sinister move!

No longer polite, using some force, she swung him over her shoulder in one beautiful motion. Lu Shiqian harshly countered Wang Si's heavy hand!

Kacha. There was suddenly a shrill scream from the arena: Wang Si's right arm was broken!

Only a few seconds... everyone was dumbfounded by this sudden turn of events.

An Apprentice Mage actually broke a Rank 3 Practitioner's arm? Seriously? After recovering from their shock, the surrounding crowd couldn't help but admire Lu Shiqian's ruthlessness.

Lu Shiqian completely ignored Wang Si, who was still screaming on the floor, and walked straight to Wang Jun. Her natural confidence made even this Rank 4 Practitioner tremble in fear.

"I'll gift this sentence to you: the child's bad upbringing is reflected on the father. Remember that well," Lu Shiqian wagged his finger and said. Her attitude could only be called overbearing!

Disregarding Wang Jun nerve-stiffening anger, she returned to her tree and sat down.

Bifeng looked at Lu Shiqian amusedly. That woman really dared to say anything she likes and do anything she wants!

Wei Mo stared at the woman in front of his eyes. She really resembles a cat when she closes her eyes! Lazy and elegant, but when she opens her eyes she turns into a leopard: mighty and proud!

Lu Shiqian earned the admiration of many and the bastard who decided to strike with a heavy hand was punished. The Canglong Mercenary Group even specially prepared two tents for Wei Mo and herself.

Time passed quickly and night fell once again.

“Hey woman, I’m telling you to wake up!” A voice resounded in her ear.

Lu Shiqian opened her eyes and, still half-asleep, saw a figure.

Wei Mo? Doesn’t seem like him.

She immediately snapped out of her slumber and saw a cloud of white hair fluttering in front of her. His peach-blossom eyes emitted a fierce glow, mouth curled up in a faint smile. The beautiful man stepped on a stool and acted extremely arrogantly.

“Usually your body looks flat as a board, but it’s actually a little better looking at it now!” The handsome man stared at Lu Shiqian’s chest and mocked. Her chest looks a little bigger under those thin sheets!

Lu Shiqian was confused: who is this person? He looks just like Wei Mo but his personality is the complete opposite!

“Who are you?” Lu Shiqian honestly asked.

“Woman, you’ve forgotten about me this quickly? Even after all those days we’ve been together for?” The beautiful man smirked and suddenly leaned in towards Lu Shiqian.

“Wei Mo?”

No way!

“Woman, you better look more carefully.” The handsome man winked devilishly, “How could I possibly be that weak and incompetent soft egg?”

Lu Shiqian calmed down. This man is definitely not Wei Mo. After all, Wei Mo has black hair and black eyes while this man has silver hair and red eyes. Since it’s not him, she’ll no longer be polite. She quickly grabbed her dagger and thrust it towards the man’s chest.

“Oro, you don’t like me badmouthing that kid?” A dangerous glint flashed through his red eyes, but it quickly passed and was replaced by an arrogant smile. “But he really is just a soft egg, an incompetent bastard!”

Lu Shiqian coldly snorted and said, “Incompetent? That kid is a whole lot braver than you think! I don’t care who you are, but I’ll give you a beating if you keep badmouthing him!”

The silver-haired man’s eyes shook. This unexpected turn of events surprised him but he quickly sneered, “Is that so? Would you still think that way if he’s an evil person? Would you still protect him even if he’s a monster?”

“Bullshit! There’re no such things as monsters in this world! Even if there are, it doesn’t matter to me!” Lu Shiqian declared. This man’s pretty good! But who is he really? He looks just like Wei Mo!

The handsome man stepped back a few steps. This woman... that kid didn’t choose wrong.

“Hmph, you say some good things!” Or else I would’ve killed you long ago! The beautiful man had planned to kill Lu Shiqian if she had said anything remotely bad about Wei Mo, but it seems like it was unnecessary.

Lu Shiqian glanced at him and asked, “Who are you? Where did Wei Mo go?” Could he be Wei Mo’s brother? No way!

The beautiful silver-haired man declared, “I am Wei Mo!” He had always disdained the name he shared with that brat, but today it actually felt quite good to call himself that!

This answer that literally returned full circle back to Lu Shiqian’s first thought came as a shock to her, “You’re Wei Mo?” How did Wei Mo become like this? Is this really that bashful and naive youth? He’s even more overbearing than her! Wait, wait. If this is the real Wei Mo, then where is the other Wei Mo? “Where is the other Wei Mo?” Lu Shiqian coldly asked.

“Woman, you’re annoying!” This silver-haired man only came to confirm her true feelings, not to be interrogated by her!

Who told her to instantly thrust a dagger so heartlessly?

In terms of magic, Lu Shiqian definitely isn't a match for this "Wei Mo" in front of her. After all, he is a Rank 7 High Mage, but he didn't want to harm the woman in front of him. He had seen everything from within Wei Mo, watched her through his eyes so he didn't really want to hurt her! Towards this very different woman, he held quite a bit of interest.

"That brat and I share the same body— what the hell! Where the hell are you stabbing?!" Wei Mo swiftly avoided Lu Shiqian's ruthless strike. This long-hidden secret was also revealed with such ease that even he himself was surprised.

"What do you mean?" Lu Shiqian pulled the knife back and thrust it forward again.

"Exactly what I said: we share the same body. He uses it for a few days and I use it for a few days. Motherf*****, you're still attacking?!"

"Oh, I see!" Lu Shiqian ceased attacking.

Seeing her nonchalant expression, Wei Mo was intrigued. "Aren't you surprised or anything? Scared?" Yeah, who among those that found out didn't freak out to high hell? But those people had already long departed for the place they should be at.

"Psh, why make a fuss about it? Isn't it just Multiple Personalities Disorder? I've seen more than enough of that." Isn't this just a split personality? Even though his is a rather severe case since even his appearance changes along with his personality! In the other world, there are also a lot of people just like him! But... why didn't Wei Mo tell her about this? Was he afraid that she would alienate him?

Wei Mo watched Lu Shiqian and broke out in a wide smile. His sly temperament and handsome looks added a thrilling charm to his exquisite face. He said, "Woman, you better remember what you said!"

Lu Shiqian stared at this other Wei Mo and finally understood where his playboy-like peach-blossom eyes came from. If it were the other quiet and naïve Wei Mo, how could he ever have gotten such a seducing look? Yes, yes, it's definitely a split personality! Holding her chin, she nodded her head in agreement.

"Then when is the other Wei Mo coming back?" Lu Shiqian asked the question she wanted to know the most.

The silver-haired Wei Mo narrowed his eyes and angrily asked, "You want to see him that much? What about me? Where do I not size up to him?"

"..." Lu Shiqian rubbed her nose and pretended to not hear.

Well, whatever! Whether it's this Wei Mo or that Wei Mo, they're all Wei Mo!

But reality soon proved that the imagination usually envisions a far better future than the cruel truth actually brings. Lu Shiqian soon found out she had made a huge mistake.

She couldn't help but admire Wei Mo's teacher, sending him to snatch the treasure. Clever! So so clever!

Yesterday, the one that was humiliated by Lu Shiqian, Wang Jun, specially invited the commander to take revenge for his son and himself. The commander's name is Li Ming and is a Rank 5 Practitioner. He was very good-looking but had a vicious heart. Hearing Lu Shiqian's rash and humiliating words towards Raging Fire, she definitely needs to be taught a lesson! He confirmed that she didn't have any backing and went with a team of around 60 to 70 people! As the commander of the third squad in the Rank 3 mercenary group, he had at least some ability. He is quite adept at interrogating people and is good at applying torture!

A group of people suddenly stopped Lu Shiqian and Wei Mo.

Li Ming looked Lu Shiqian over. She looks pretty enough but is only an Apprentice Mage. He then looked at Wei Mo. Seeing his handsome appearance, he felt contemptuous. He looked at his 60 to 70 people and suddenly felt like he was blowing matters out of proportion!

"Are you the woman who armed my general's son?" Li Ming pointed to Lu Shiqian and asked. "Cut off an arm and beg for forgiveness and I won't pursue matters further. Otherwise..."

"Otherwise?" Lu Shiqian coldly replied, her voice calm with no trace of fear.

"Otherwise I will break both your legs and destroy an arm!" Wang Si indignantly yelled. She broke his arm and now she has to pay the price!

The place they were facing off at was a popular gathering spot for the people there. Some of them knew what happened yesterday between those two and Raging Fire. Their general didn't teach his son well and the son even tried to rob other people! Those two being stolen from didn't pursue this issue further yet you guys are? How unreasonable!

Wei Mo laughed coldly and his eyes filled with a bloodthirsty light. He walked in front of Lu Shiqian and arrogantly said, "With just you little bits of trash you want to harm her? You must be tired of living!"

Wei Mo's temperament had changed a lot from yesterday so no one could recognize this Rank 7 High Mage.

Even more so for Li Ming, his subordinate didn't dare tell him that Lu Shiqian had a Rank 7 High Mage with her. If he did know, he wouldn't have dared to come make trouble! Furthermore, Wang Jun only described Wei Mo as a dumb little white flower so he mocked without knowing of his impending doom, "Aiyo! You've changed men already? What happened to the man yesterday? You're such a frivolous b*tch!"

These words didn't really do anything to Lu Shiqian at all. As for Wei Mo, it caused his murder intent to instantly flare up. It was obviously a hot summer in the middle of July, yet there was a chilling wind! So cold it made people shiver in fright!

Wei Mo suddenly attacked, barely making a move, icicles shot out towards the faces of each Raging Fire member. Those people wanted to dodge when they discovered that their feet were frozen to the ground by a sheet of ice!

Unlike the defensive magic of the other Wei Mo, this Wei Mo's spells contained high attack power!

Each icicle landed squarely into each person's head, disfiguring the entire group!

Wei Mo quickly flashed in front of Li Ming. Disregarding his pleas and moans, he lifted him up and slapped him across the face!

With just one attack, he instantly decimated almost 70 people! This ruthlessness shocked the surrounding crowd.

This arrogance also couldn't be matched!

"Pei, forcing your low-key elder's hand, if you don't know the heavens what do you know?" Wei Mo threw Li Ming aside like garbage.

Everyone was speechless. You... low-key?!

Li Ming coughed up a mouthful of blood. He killed members of Raging Fire without a word and actually called himself low-key? He regretted his decision tremendously. Why didn't Wang Jun that bastard tell him that Lu Shiqian had such a powerful person beside her? He didn't mind being beaten by Wei Mo, since he really was just that much more powerful than him, but what is that mere Apprentice Mage worth? He directed all his grievances towards Lu Shiqian instead. He pointed at her and said, "You witch, you better remember this! I swear on the name of Raging Fire that you won't be let off easy—ah!"

Chapter 38 – ue14638

It was Wei Mo who grabbed him and ruthlessly kicked him a few meters away. He angrily said, “You piece of sh*t, you dare to threaten her?!”

Lu Shiqian speechlessly looked at Wei Mo. This is so hard to wrap my mind around! Compared to the warm and cute Wei Mo, this guy is like the big bad wolf!

The fighting also attracted the attention of Changkong Nan and Chong Le He. Those two had already come to a secret agreement not knowing that the prey had walked right into their den! They had gone to scout the surroundings yesterday, and just happened to miss the battle. Of course, this also means that they didn’t know Lu Shiqian is here. He pushed his way through the crowd and suddenly saw the enemy he dreamed about killing in his dreams. They were enraged, clenching their fists. A long Fire Dragon suddenly sprang forward!

“Master, be careful!” Hong Jin and Yin sensed the sneak attack. Yin rushed towards Chong Le He while Hong Jin went towards Changkong Nan. Two men and two beasts began to fight.

Yin and Hong Jin’s star rank was revealed when they unleashed their techniques.

“Six-star magic beast?!”

“That’s one a nine-star! Oh, heavens!”

People immediately cast envious looks to Lu Shiqian, especially some men, the burning in their eyes reaching a peak.

The peerless beauty could only make average people go crazy, although those who revere strength wouldn’t care as much. However, she is a peerless beauty with high star-rank magic beasts! This made all the remaining people crazy too!

Lu Shiqian looked at Changkong Nan and Chong Le He. These two people sure are annoying! Guess I should really get rid of them now.

A flash of fire and Hong Jin appeared a few paces away. You want to compare flames with me? Sorry but you’ve picked the wrong opponent! I’m the master of fire!

With a flash of lightning, Yin blew Chong Le He away. You want to compare speed with me? Sorry, you’re too slow for that!

“Lu Shiqian, you dare to show up here?!” Changkong Nan cuttingly remarked.

Lu Shiqian, a single phrase stirs up a thousand waves!

This woman is actually that incompetent woman Lu Shiqian?

“No way, she’s the only incompetent woman that ever appeared in the Lu family?”

“Yeah! I’ve heard that her reputation is really bad!”

“I’ve heard that she is really incompetent! No wonder why she’s still an Apprentice Mage at 16!”

“Unbelievable! Is this incompetent woman even qualified to show up here?”

All kinds of criticism were directed towards Lu Shiqian. But this woman was as aloof as ever: her hair remained still, a faint smile on her face as if she were listening to praise rather than insults!

Wei Mo frowned, is everything he heard true? What kind of place did she live in before to cause people to insult her just from hearing her name?! He was suddenly very angry: if they want to insult her, I’ll just kill them all! As long as he was willing, even wiping out an entire city is no problem!

A chilling breeze carrying snow blew by. People were surprised to see snow on such a hot, summer day.

They then looked towards Wei Mo and found, to their horror, extremely thick and sharp icicles surrounding him. They spread out in terror. As long as Wei Mo sent the order, they would definitely die without a whole body!

Is this Rank 7 High Mage really going to attack them? The people fled in horror, if they were hit by one of those icicles, even if they don’t die they would be heavily wounded.

“Being mocked a bit isn’t that big of a deal. I’m not going to lose any flesh over it.” Lu Shiqian held Wei Mo’s hand, “It’s okay.”

Although his appearance and personality had changed, Wei Mo was still Wei Mo in the end. Lu Shiqian was certain of that fact.

Wei Mo retracted the icicles, the hand being held by Lu Shiqian was stiff. He raised his head proudly and said, “Hmph, I’ll let you go this time!”

In the chaos, Changkong Nan and Chong Le He also escaped.

“The Devil Fruit has bloomed! Everyone, come quickly!” someone yelled.

People seemed to be possessed as they began to madly dash towards the location.

In the depths of Silent Forest and within a deep canyon, poison permeated throughout the place. The deeper you went, the more poisonous the gas became. There are no plants growing here, the complete opposite of the forest full of vitality outside.

Everyone was prepared since long ago, all of them carried cores that dispelled poison. Everyone walked together. Before they actually see the Devil Fruit, they will be relatively cooperative.

“Brother Bifeng, what can this Devil Fruit do that could possibly attract the attention of so many heroes?” Since she promised Wei Mo to help him steal the treasure, then it is necessary to know the details of what they’re trying to take!

Canglong’s young master Bifeng glanced at Lu Shiqian beside him. This young master’s face was like jade, figure powerful. It was obvious that he was at least a Rank 5 Practitioner. Although he couldn’t quite match up to Wei Mo that abnormality, he was still a genius. Usually, women would throw themselves at him wherever he goes, but he never gave them a second glance. However, ever since he met Lu Shiqian, he wanted to look at her more. What a strange feeling! “It is said that this Devil Fruit can cure all kinds of poison and eating it can increase your strength by an entire rank!”

Yes, anything that can increase your strength would attract the attention of many! Things such as high-level magic beasts, high-level equipment, magic stones, and of course, these heaven-defying treasures are what every person would chase after! How many nobles and young masters wish to become more powerful? Of course they would be willing to pay a huge price for these items!

Wei Mo looked at Bi Feng who was laughing and smiling next to Lu Shiqian and felt irritated. Who the hell does he think he is?! Acting so familiar with her, hmph! What a nuisance!

Behind them, a velvet-like voice ordered the purple carriage to stop. A clear and youthful voice said, “You don’t need to move forward.”

“Young master... Wang, why shouldn’t we move forward? I mean...” The subordinates adored the young master, who was unparalleled and clever, but this matter was of great importance, so the subordinate had to carefully question it.

“What’s ahead of us, young master, of course I know.” That clear and pleasant voice continued, “Guard the various intersections as I tell you to. Once you see someone running out, immediately steal the treasure.” Let the others go fight and kill. He just needs to take advantage of their hard-earned work.

Chapter 39 – ue51739

The group made their way forward. The closer they got to the Devil Fruit, the more excited they became.

Bi Feng scanned the surroundings and, inadvertently, his gaze landed on Lu Shiqian's hand!

Wei Mo's also erupted at that moment!

"Slow down a bit. Usually, there are some strange beasts guarding this place. Let's be more careful!" Bi Feng said.

Wei Mo grabbed Lu Shiqian, lifted his head and announced, "Even if there are strange beast guards, I'll send them flying! Brat, you better remember this! I'll be the one to protect this woman!"

Lu Shiqian speechlessly twitched her mouth. This guy is so overbearing! But he's still Wei Mo so I don't really mind. In general, she acknowledges few people. But once she acknowledges someone, she can accept everything about that person. On the contrary, she's stone-hearted and ruthless to people she doesn't acknowledge!

Someone suddenly shouted, "Over there!"

In an instant, everyone went crazy as they rushed forward. The treasure snatching has officially begun!

The Devil Fruit was green and grew on a strange, leafless plant. Two petals protected it, as if it were crystal delicate. It also released a fragrant aroma.

Except, this treasure wasn't easy to get. It was guarded by a transparent, five-colored Crystal Scorpion! This scorpion was as big as a washbasin and quietly waited beside the flower, not giving the incoming crowd a second glance. This scorpion's arrogance has basis: it is a 10-star magic beast!

Wild magic beasts are divided into four ranks: 1 star to 10 stars, Mortal Rank; 10 stars to 30 stars, Earth Rank; 30 stars to 70 stars, Heaven Rank; 70 stars and above, God Rank.

Therefore, 10-stars is the boundary between the Mortal Rank and Earth Rank and magic beasts can upgrade their magic beasts skills. For example, if Hong Jin reaches 10-stars, he can strengthen the skills of both Yin and his master. It can raise the power of Lu Shiqian's attack by one or two times and allow Yin to temporarily use fire attribute attacks. This is like a cheat code!

Of course, usually people can only contract with one magic beast at a time while a peerless genius may be able to contract with, at most, two or three. There was only one person in history that had ever contracted with four magic beasts, but he had vanished thousands of years ago.

Yet, Lu Shiqian this abnormality can contract with an unlimited amount of magic beasts! Think about it for a minute. If tens or hundreds of magic beasts reached 10-stars and broke through, what kind of cheat would that be? How unfair would that be?!

Lu Shiqian is also dreaming of contracting with more magic beasts, even Yin and Hong Jin are enthusiastic about it! They increased in star level by one whole level after forming a contract! This is a god-sent blessing! It's even more effective than eating heaven's medicine!

And so... one human and two beasts looked towards the scorpion with burning eyes.

The Crystal Scorpion: a mutation that happens once in 100,000 ordinary scorpions and its venomous and antidotal properties are extraordinary! Those nobles of course all wish they could obtain this rare magic beast but they are scarcely seen, the chances of coming across one is extremely small. Even if they do see one, without a Magic Beast Tamer, it's hard to make it actually tame it.

The 10-star Crystal Scorpion naturally stunned all the people here to snatch the treasure. These people weren't like Lu Shiqian who already has two high-rank magic beasts. To them, just having one good magic beast is enough! Magic beasts are expensive and could cost anywhere from thousands to tens of thousands of gold coins! This kind of cost is hard to bear! Furthermore, actually taming it requires a Magic Beast Tamer and in general, only one in a hundred mages would become a Tamer. They are usually granted high statuses, to ask them for help... hard! Even meeting a magic beast that was 3-stars or higher is rare enough, yet they were now seeing a 10-star one!

However, the Crystal Scorpion looks beautiful and unconsciously lowered their guards. When someone couldn't hold back anymore and went to snatch the treasure, Lu Shiqian clearly saw a scheming flash through the scorpion's eyes.

High level magic beasts are intelligent and are capable of thinking. This is something that everyone present knows.

It's just that they were unaware of exactly how high it actually was. To them, even if a magic beast was intelligent, that's only when compared to other beasts. How could they possibly compete with humans? Therefore, even though they were rather wary, they still looked down on its intelligence.

The one who tried to snatch the treasure wasn't some random passerby: it was actually Raging Fire's commander Li Ming! He snuck around the back with his team and slowly inched closer towards the scorpion.

Even though his idea was okay, the scorpion didn't pay it any attention at all! Eyes rotating 360 degrees, it immediately saw the team's movement. It used its two large claws to break through the ground and suddenly, waves of scorpions, spiders, and other things poured out from within the cracks. Spiders, snakes, all kinds of creatures covered the ground.

This sudden change shocked not only the Raging Fire team but also everyone else!

No wonder why the Crystal Scorpion wasn't worried at all, it had made plans since long ago!

“Run!” Wang Ming screamed out in fright, rolling and crawling on the ground. He was the one closest to the Crystal Scorpion and was ruthlessly bitten by a flower-like spider. His face immediately swelled to the size of a pig’s head.

Everyone retreated back by 10 or so meters including the anti-poison team.

For things to escalate to this level made everything a lot trickier and even though they were all reluctant to retreat, they couldn’t think of any better method to break through. They also don’t have the ability to.

The final petal had also opened up. The Devil Fruit was almost ripe!

“Hmph, this thing is still mine in the end!” Wei Mo’s hair fluttered as he used his other attribute water, which he rarely used in this form, and launched it towards the poisonous creatures like a bomb!

Lu Shiqian also followed closely and prepared to rush over.

Bifeng’s heart suddenly tightened: sh-she... how is she so brave?

The people who had recovered from their shock couldn’t help but stare with wide eyes. The Rank 7 High Mage rushing up is acceptable, but you— a mere Apprentice Mage— are also rushing forward?! You must know that the lowest star rank of the beasts is still two stars! The only thought these people had was: she’s gone crazy!

Lu Shiqian didn’t care what others thought and took advantage of the opening Wei Mo created by attracting the attention of all the venomous creatures, including the Crystal Scorpion. She lightly said, “Yin, merge bodies.” Silver-colored armor instantly wrapped around her body. Because she didn’t merge souls with Hong Jin, her hair was still black so it didn’t attract too much attention.

Chapter 40 – ue45540

However, it was more than enough!

As the final petal of the Devil Flower fell, Lu Shiqian snatched the fruit like lightning and threw it into her interspatial bracelet. This all happened in one moment!

The Crystal Scorpion, who was still fighting with Wei Mo, saw the Devil Fruit which he had guarded for over a decade suddenly vanish in front of his eyes. Unfathomable rage! It is already hard enough for any magic beast to just reach 10-stars. He finally made it to this point but has been stuck at this bottleneck for 50 years now! He found out that the Devil Fruit could help him advance and stood here to guard it for over 10 years now! These past ten years, he didn't allow birds to peck it; beasts to bite it, constantly watered it, and sometimes even found some fertilizer for it! He had finally reached this day, that moment, yet the Devil Fruit was snatched away by someone else! How could he not be angry?

The Crystal Scorpion released a harsh light and unleashed his 10-star magic beast skill: Toxic Blessing!

Shine shine shine. The magic beasts who received the blessing began to shine with light, becoming even more ferocious!

"My God!" Everyone saw that snatching the treasure by this point was hopeless and many poisonous creatures were also pursuing behind them. What should they care about by this point? Pull up your sockets and run!

The Crystal Scorpion waved its claw again and the vast majority of creatures began crawling towards Lu Shiqian. It was this woman who stole his treasure! He was angry, angry to death! Originally, by his calculations, those people wouldn't be able to match his poison army so when did such an aberrant appear?! To own such a fast-moving magic beast?

Wei Mo saw that Lu Shiqian was in danger and stepped on the Crystal Scorpion, arrogantly stating, "Little crawly, why don't we play a bit?" The him now isn't like the him from before. That other guy only knew to protect her, but he knew just how powerful she really is! As long as he can keep this scorpion busy, that small fry wouldn't deserve even a glance!

I must admit that Wei Mo's judgement was on point. Those beasts were definitely no match for her, especially after merging with Yin! She moved like a bolt of lightning: flashing to the left and right, here and there. Even though those poisonous beasts had been blessed, they could only follow her shadow.

However, what she didn't notice was the few pairs of eyes eyeing her from afar, hoping for her demise.

Those people were Changkong Nan, Chong Le He and the bunch.

Originally, they planned on taking advantage of the chaos to steal the fruit together and then sneaking away. Who knew that Lu Shiqian would unexpectedly get the fruit first? This woman keeps wrecking their plans! She's also the enemy they have a death grudge for! This time, she must give up her life!

Changkong Nan is prepared to unleash the spell Fire Burns the Sky at any moment while Chong Le He readied Earth Dragon Charge. Last time they unleashed these Rank 6 spells in surprise but this time they were unleashing it on purpose. Even though it would drain their magic, they must kill Lu Shiqian in one fell swoop! Anything is worth the cost as long as they can! As for the Devil Fruit, they would naturally find some way to obtain it after she's dead.

Because of the poison army, there were only a few people left in the canyon.

So, killing that nuisance probably wouldn't attract their attention!

As for that annoying High Mage, he was being tangled by that Crystal Scorpion and can't extract himself from it for a while. What a god-sent favor!

Their eyes filled with a bloodthirsty light. They quickly chanted the spell and attacked!

The land broke as a jail made of earth rose up and quickly trapped Lu Shiqian and many poisonous creatures inside. Immediately after, a huge dragon made of fire charged towards them with rolling waves of heat. Even stone melted where it passed!

This sneak attack was definitely quick, ruthless, and full of killing intent!

This killing attack took only a single moment!

Wei Mo saw Lu Shiqian in danger and his mind suddenly went blank. He snorted and ran towards her with all his might. Please be okay! Please be okay! He had never been this anxious before; his heart had never pounded this fast before. He didn't have time for deep thoughts. He could only pray that she would be alright.

Lu Shiqian also realized someone had launched a sneak attack against her. Her brain churned and she quickly realized who it was and which direction the attack was from.

At this point, merging with Hong Jin was too late. As calm as stone, she said in her heart, "Hong Jin, weapon transform!" Compared to merging bodies, morphing into a weapon doesn't take as long. After all, she was fighting against time right now!

The raging fire had already swallowed Lu Shiqian, the Rank 6 spell Fire Burns the Sky isn't that easy to break. Even a High Mage would suffer from it! Not to mention, Lu Shiqian is just a mere Apprentice Mage.

Wei Mo's red eyes were wide as an unexplainable anger and sadness washed through him. Woman, woman... this is all my fault!

While Wei Mo was drowning in sorrow and while Changkong Nan and Chong Le He were celebrating, the wind began to shift!

At first, it was just a small breeze. So subtle that most people didn't even feel it!

Suddenly, a huge gale blew up, the wind raging as a path was split through the fire! A peerless beauty walked out from the fire with her hair blowing around her. She was wearing silver armor, eyebrows revealing her persistence. In her hand, there was a fire red sword. She resembled a fire deity!

She raised her sword and swung, her actions were as if she was dancing in the fire!

This dance-like sword style caused the surrounding winds to billow up like a fierce dragon towards the two startled Changkong Nan and Chong Le He.

The two had no defenses up at all. With two screams, blood splattered over the canyon floor.

The Qin Empire's second and third most powerful families' patriarch just died that simply. Their deaths were shrouded in mystery and for some reason, the two families would decline over the next few years.

One sword strike: startling!

This strike was the first of the Heavenly-Swinging sword style: Wind Blows and Water Rises! It was actually this powerful...

Two warm currents rushed through Lu Shiqian. Yes, after killing two Rank 5 powerhouses, Lu Shiqian's magic power increased a bit, although it wasn't much better than a glass of water. But more is still more! She recalled how the last time she killed Chong Le Jiang, there also seemed to be a warm current like this one. Could it be... no way! Can killing people make you advance in rank? Just like how, in a game, you can get experience points from killing other players? Then could killing magic beasts also make you advance? Hmm, I'm still not sure yet so I'll observe for a while. If this is actually possible, then there will be one more road available to me!

Chapter 41 – ue43041

Wei Mo saw that Lu Shiqian was not only fine but also killed two strong Rank 5 mages. He was dumbfounded. Seeing this beautiful woman walking step by step towards him, he felt pleasantly surprised. She's okay! Wonderful, that's wonderful! Woman, you are truly wonderful!

Silver-haired Wei Mo and black-haired Wei Mo are different in that he is more aware of his feelings, subconsciously making them stronger.

Lu Shiqian walked towards Wei Mo and suddenly pushed him.

Lu Shiqian inquired, "Did you go dumb or something? That Crystal Scorpion is about to spray poison at you."

Sure enough, a blotch of poison hit the place Wei Mo was just standing in. The Crystal Scorpion is famous for its poison. It even melted the nearby rocks where it hit!

Yes, this is the Crystal Scorpion's attack out of anger. His Devil Fruit was snatched by that human woman. He was fighting fiercely against his opponent when he suddenly dropped everything and started charging towards that human. Hmph, even if you're going to bully someone, you shouldn't do it this way! With a belly full of grievances, he slowly crept towards the stunned man. He wanted to give him a lesson of a lifetime to teach him that bullying him was wrong!

Who knew that woman would wreck his plans again? New hate was added on top of old grievances, vengeance must be taken.

The Crystal Scorpion angrily aligned its tail towards Lu Shiqian, shooting poison at her like water.

"Water Ring," Wei Mo lightly waved his hand. A transparent bubble surrounded her, not a single drop of venom could touch her.

"Little Crawly, this woman is under my protection. Let's continue our fight then," Wei Mo arrogantly declared.

Hong Jin, who had returned to his original shape, rubbed against Lu Shiqian and commented, "Master, that scorpion is so arrogant!"

Yin, who was also restored to his original Wolf King form, said, "Yeah, Master! He's way too arrogant. We have to fix him up a bit!"

The two magic beasts had the same idea which is for their master to contract with it. Heh heh, let's see how arrogant you can be then!

Lu Shiqian speechlessly knuckled Hong Jin's small head. Speaking about arrogant, Wei Mo is much more so! How come I don't see these two talking about him then? Seriously!

“Master, that kid is interesting to you so of course we would only say good things about him!”
Hong Jin smoothly rolled out with his tongue.

No wonder why the Crystal Scorpion is the King of Scorpions, to be able to hold out for this long against a Rank 7 High Mage.

Wei Mo saw that he couldn't take him down and suddenly stopped in place. With a smirk on his face, he clapped his hands and said, “Yan'er, come out.”

A red summoning pattern appeared below Wei Mo's feet. Following that, a dragon's roar echoed out. Dragon, it's actually a dragon! A mighty red dragon over 3 meters high appeared behind Wei Mo, a 10-star pattern appearing beneath it.

This was a beautiful red dragon. Its scales were like rubies, two snow white wings sprouted from its back, two large blue eyes revealing its adoration towards Wei Mo and intelligence.

This dragon was still young; its room for growth was enormous. On this continent, dragons are said to be the closest creature to God. They are born with intelligence and high magic power. They can also use magic from the moment they are born. Generally, a dragon, even if it never trains, can reach 15-stars by adulthood. If it works hard, it can even reach 20-stars! It is also because of this that its status is high, whether within magic beasts or humans.

Dragons are usually extremely proud. They live in mysterious areas far away from humans, the chance of seeing one is very small, let alone form a contract with a human.

But Wei Mo managed to contract with a dragon. Even though it was still a child, it could unleash enormous power.

Hmm, not bad, not bad at all, Lu Shiqian thought.

“Woah, woah! It's actually a dragon!” The Fire Fox and Yin immediately snuck back into the magic beast space in Lu Shiqian. Dragons can naturally suppress other magic beasts so the two weren't willing to face off against it.

The Crystal Scorpion was also unwilling to fight the dragon. The advantages of all races are reflected in the dragon. Even if they are both 10-stars, the Crystal Scorpion is definitely not a match for it!

This is like a naturally strong kid fighting against a naturally weak kid. Most of the time, the one who loses is the weak kid. There's no way around it, their starting points were just too different.

Wei Mo laughed out loud while raising his hands to form icicles. He was going to give the scorpion a good time!

The scorpion despairingly lowered its head. He had already predicted this ending. Either he kills the man or the man kills him. Winner takes all, a simple truth.

“Wait.” Lu Shiqian held Wei Mo’s hand and said, “Give it to me.” Although cutting in at such a critical moment isn’t the way of a gentleman, Lu Shiqian isn’t exactly a gentleman. If she doesn’t save the rice when the table is flipped, when should she?

Even though Wei Mo didn’t know why Lu Shiqian wanted this scorpion, he still generously gave the scorpion to her.

The Crystal Scorpion sunk even deeper into depression. Does this woman want revenge or something? Does she intend to extract my core while I’m still alive?

Lu Shiqian walked in front of the Crystal Scorpion and asked, “Are you willing to be my magic beast?”

The Crystal Scorpion pitifully looked up at Lu Shiqian. It wanted to say: can I refuse?

“You can be unwilling, that’s okay. You see that dragon over there? It just needs to take one step towards you...” Lu Shiqian smiled lightly as she threatened the scorpion. Threatening is her domain so naturally, threatening this scorpion was a piece of cake.

The scorpion shuddered as it looked at the dragon who was also staring at him. He hurried and nodded. My God! I don’t want to be squashed by that dragon...

Satisfied with the Crystal Scorpion’s answer, Lu Shiqian placed her hand on its beautiful back. An intricate purple contract pattern flashed. At the same time, an 11-star pattern also appeared beneath the scorpion. Lu Shiqian now had another magic beast, another magic power source.

“Woah, this is sick! I’m about to rank up too!” Hong Jin said excitedly. Sure enough, the more magic beasts Master contracts with, the more benefits it’ll bring us too!

Chapter 42 – ue44142

“Me too!” Yin also exclaimed. This kind of rapid speed leveling is thoroughly addicting!

The Crystal Scorpion lifted his claws in surprise and said in disbelief, “I ranked up... I actually ranked up!” He had thought that he would be oppressed horribly after contracting. Who would’ve known that he would receive such a great surprise?

“That’s right, dumbbo!” Yin proudly announced, “Now you know the benefits of contracting with my family’s Master, huh!”

The Crystal Scorpion was surprised, “Who... are you?”

“Did you go stupid from shock? Alright, I’ll introduce myself then. My name is Yin, I’m the boss around here. Just follow me in the future,” Yin said.

Hong Jin scoffed, “Stupid wolf, since when did you become the boss? Watch out for my claws!”

“You’re bullying me again!” Yin dejectedly cried.

The newcomer scorpion immediately joined the fight for the position of boss, “Whoever’s claws are the hardest will be the boss. If you disagree... let’s throw down!”

“...” The things known as ‘not believing in a front door’ and ‘back window on fire’, Hong Jin and Yin finally understood.

The Crystal Scorpion is called Shui Se (Color of Water). His magic beast skills are a toxic spray and detoxification of poisons. When he heard that contracting with Master could make you advance a rank, he immediately regretted his earlier actions. If he knew earlier, he would’ve begged Master to contract with him. After finding out that the more magic beasts Master contracts with, the faster they rank up and more benefits they gain, the Crystal Scorpion began to plot how to create a magic beast army for his master... It has to be said, meeting such a great master is the luck of a lifetime. The scorpion decided that he must repay his master!

Wei Mo took back his red dragon and raised his eyebrows at Lu Shiqian, “Woman, from what I can see, you already have two magic beasts right?”

You’re a little too abnormal, don’t you think? She had just contracted with the Crystal Scorpion and may be the person with the most contracts on the entire continent right now!

Lu Shiqian chuckled, a bit embarrassed. She took out the Devil Fruit and handed it to Wei Mo, “Here, take this.” After all, she had promised to help him get it.

Wei Mo waved his hand, his beautiful peach-blossom eyes nonchalant, “That old coot who just won’t kick the bucket won’t care that much. You can have it.” Hmph, that old geezer is always scheming against me so why should I help him get a Devil Fruit? I’m not that obedient!

Lu Shiqian knew his temper and didn't waste words with him. She retracted her hand.

"You guys better leave that thing behind." Suddenly, a clear male voice rang out as a sedan was lowered in front of them.

Unknowingly, they had also been surrounded from all four sides by an army of martial artists.

Oh, is this a threat? Lu Shiqian's mouth curled up in a smirk. I wonder what these people are going to do.

Seeing that they had been surrounded, Bifeng's heart felt strangely anxious. He thought it was strange. After all, they had just met recently. Taking a glance at the army, even though they didn't have a military symbol, it was obvious that they were some major force of some noble! Facing people of higher statuses, he felt that it was necessary to remind her to not face this group directly at the least.

The purple sedan was set down with extremely careful movements. The people holding the sedan seemed to be afraid of disturbing the person inside so their movements were gentle. To be honest, in this canyon, the roads are rather rough and sitting in a sedan was a rather ridiculous thing. Though they also couldn't tell who was inside.

"I wonder if Miss is willing to give me that Devil Fruit," the pleasant voice transmitted out once again. Although it was not arrogant, it carried an oppressive feeling.

Lu Shiqian was relaxed as she said, "I'm not willing. So what?"

Trying to threaten her? Sorry! I don't eat that sh*t! Even though this Devil Fruit can raise someone's rank by one, it only applies to normal practitioners and mages. As for Lu Shiqian with her 100 magic seas, it doesn't really have that much of an effect. If that person had asked nicely, she might've been willing to give it away but instead, he openly threatened her! Sorry! I'm not playing this game with you!

The Devil Fruit is a treasure and there are quite a few who lust after it. This is also the reason why the Changkong and Chong Le family broke their backs trying to obtain it. If you eat it, you can advance from Rank 5 to Rank 6! It replaces over 50 years of effort! So never in his deepest calculations would he think that Lu Shiqian held no importance to it at all!

"I will buy it for a million gold coins." He seemed to realize he was being rejected and tactfully spoke. He said a million gold coins as if he were just saying a million bronze coins!

Generally, the average family usually spends around 50 silver coins a month. One gold coin is worth 100 silver coins. Basically, one gold coin can support the typical family for 2 months! Even though the Devil Fruit is definitely a treasure and would definitely be higher in the black market, this teenager's price isn't low at all. Of course, with such a treasure, few people could be as nonchalant about it as Lu Shiqian. But the teenager doesn't know about that.

Lu Shiqian lightly smiled, "I'm not lacking in money."

“The audacity!” A young, robust man in front of the sedan called out. Although Lu Shiqian’s attitude wasn’t provoking, it was quite overbearing. Since when did the soldiers ever meet someone who spoke like this to their young master? Who hasn’t acted lowly and respectfully in front of their master?

Wei Mo saw someone swearing at Lu Shiqian and became unhappy. Originally, he planned on maintaining pleasantries but with this shout, he lifted his foot and kicked the person 2 meters away. “Your mom is bold, so what?!” It has to be said, with his change in personality, his attacks were also much more ruthless.

However, this move also enraged the army. They drew their swords and glared at the two.

Bi Feng cursed from the side, why is this silver-haired bastard so reckless?! “Miss Lu, you should just sell that Devil Fruit to the esteemed young master.” He wasn’t afraid of those soldiers, but he didn’t like to invite unnecessary trouble. Strong people would inevitably be attracted to the Devil Fruit like flies when it belongs to an Apprentice Mage. It may even lead to robbery and death! Besides, that thing doesn’t have that great of an effect on an Apprentice Mage. Instead, selling it to that young master seems to be the best course of action!

Chapter 43 – ue102143

Lu Shiqian isn't a blockhead. She knew that Bifeng was thinking of her so she smiled at him. But as a transmigrator, not to mention her personality that doesn't fear the heavens or the earth, she can't stand that youth's attitude. If you don't like it, then just ignore it.

It's just that handling those soldiers will be rather troublesome. She also doesn't want to create unnecessary trouble.

She quickly merged with Yin and charged forward at top speed into the sedan. She held a dagger to the boy's throat: "Be obedient, don't move."

"Protect the young master!" The soldiers flew into a frenzy, they never thought in their wildest dreams that she would be this bold! Using force just because she said she would.

Surprise flashed across the youth's eyes which then turned into a slight smile. Fascinating!

The youth looked about 14 to 15 years old, a red shawl draped over his white clothes. His facial features were delicate with a mystifying air. His brown eyes half-closed, unknown what he was thinking.

Even though he was being threatened by Lu Shiqian, he was not panicked. Lying down leisurely, he played with a piece of jade in his hand.

Lu Shiqian became wary: this guy is too calm!

"Driver, give us a ride." Lu Shiqian lifted up the youth, placing her dagger against his neck, and dragged him out of the sedan.

"Let go of the young master!"

"Quickly let go of him!"

The soldiers' hearts were about to fly out of their chests with worry. S-s-she's... so bold! How dare she place a knife against young master's throat!

Bifeng saw Lu Shiqian's courage once again and couldn't help but sigh. Being with her is tempering the strength of his heart!

Wei Mo's silver hair fluttered in the wind. He thought: I expected no less from the woman that I, Wei Mo, took a liking to! However, that pretty boy is a little too much of a pretty boy, isn't he?

This pretty boy is actually the fifth prince of the Qin Empire: Qin Xingluo! He shares the same mother as Qin Feiran of the National Guard. He is very popular and was crowned as the successor at a young age! However, just this doesn't warrant that many benefits. The true reason his status in the Qin Empire is second only to the monarch is because he is a genius! For the planning board, his strategic mind is unparalleled! His military tactics are superb, and he is good at managing the government. For

strength, he entered the battlefield alongside Lu Ningxiang and accomplished many feats. He came to be known as the God of War!

Therefore, this future emperor, this prince, this God of War was being threatened by someone. How could this not frighten his subjects out of their wits?

Lu Shiqian of course doesn't know his identity, but even if she did, there's an 80% chance she would've taken this route anyways. She shoved Qin Xingluo once and said, "Order your men back by 50 meters!"

Qin Xingluo's eyes carried a mischievous tint as if he were playing with silk. He joked, "Lu Shiqian— Miss Lu— I never knew Miss Lu was so heroic."

After seeing Lu Shiqian two days ago, he ordered his subjects to collect all the information they could on her. She was born in a powerful family and is Lu Ningxiang's eldest daughter. Other than this bit that could be said to others, everything else in the entire two books of information described her incompetence, inability, lustful nature... so on so forth. It really made him open his eyes!

"You're okay!" Lu Shiqian remarked, "Order your people back now! If you keep disobeying me, I'm going to get angry!"

Qin Xingluo's exquisite face revealed a playful smile, "If your esteemed mother finds out about how you threatened me, Miss Lu's colorful life will have another added addition to it!"

The two spoke politely, but electricity flickered through the air.

Facing Qin Xingluo's threat, Lu Shiqian smiled a little. Lifting her foot, she gave the person who had never been mistreated his entire life a ruthless kick, leaving a footprint on his untainted white clothes.

The soldiers' eyes went wide with fear. God, must you play with our heart so? Their high, noble God of War actually got his ass kicked in front of their eyes! Oi, is Prince Xingluo going to have their heads for this after they go back?

Qin Xingluo's eyes changed and he finally ordered, "You guys fall back by 50 meters!"

The soldiers instantly retreated by 50 meters, falling back faster than running. Jokingly, their prince was pretty scary just now. Besides, if they don't follow their prince's orders to a T, they will probably meet a terrible end. They felt some sympathy for Lu Shiqian. No one who had ever enraged the God of War had ever met a good end. God bless her!

Lu Shiqian smiled and praised, "Pretty good, you're very good at evaluating the situation. Let's go, without your help I won't be able to get out of this forest. I'll have to trouble you."

She looked towards Bifeng and conveyed her goodbye.

"Master, what do you plan to do with him later?" Yin asked from the magic beast space.

“I’m wondering that too, but I will listen to Master!” Hong Jin couldn’t stay cooped up in the magic beast space and jumped out, rubbing his face against Lu Shiqian.

Hong Jin’s star rating made Qin Xingluo’s eyes go darker.

“Do I even need to say? Find some obscure spot and ca ca. Neither humans nor beasts will find out.”

Lu Shiqian couldn’t help but find these few charming!

As for this Qin Xingluo, he’s quite troublesome. We’ll just drop him off in some small town. I trust that his men will find him soon.

The three people walked on through the forest, it was already 10 pm by the time they got out.

They stayed for a few days in the forest. The smell of rot assaulted their noses, grass and trees surrounded them as far as the eye could see— so sick of it! Lu Shiqian looked at the faraway sky feeling refreshed.

Close to the Silent Forest was a small town known as Yue Xin. There are many adventurers coming and going. It was full of vitality.

After staying for a few days in the forest, the thing Lu Shiqian wanted to do the most was take a shower.

They found a small inn and took two rooms: one for Lu Shiqian and one for Wei Mo. As for Qin Xingluo, Lu Shiqian decided to let him go!

“I’m sorry, this young master was being held hostage by you so I’m penniless now. Do you want me to sleep on the streets and die in some strange nook or cranny?” The trek through the forest left many stains on his pure white clothes. But he was very nonchalant about it, giving others the impression that no matter what he’s wearing, he would look good in it. Even if it was dirty, white rags! He sat in the rundown inn, acting as if it were some luxurious palace. He smiled as he looked at Lu Shiqian, his eyes radiating brilliance.

Chapter 44 – ue51444

Lu Shiqian's eyebrows arched up, and she fished out 10 gold coins from her purse which she handed to Qin Xingluo. "Go find some place yourself! I don't have space here for your royal highness!"

Qin Xingluo's eyes lowered, his thick eyelashes forming a fan-shaped shadow. When he raised his head again, his eyes were filled with tears of sorrow. He sobbed and said, "Wifey, are you going to abandon me?"

That statement made Lu Shiqian do a 180: w-w-wifey...? She can't recall marrying anyone before so since when did she get this cheap husband? Alright, this guy seems okay. As long I don't suffer a loss, it's okay.

This little beauty always appears as if nothing in the world can ruffle her feathers. However, tears hung precariously from his eyes, conveying how helpless he was. There were many adventurers in this inn and they are usually straightforward people, so seeing Qin Xingluo's delicate beauty; listening to his pitiful words; then seeing Lu Shiqian's stone face made them all reach the conclusion that this girl took advantage of this young master and is now ruthlessly kicking him away.

"Wifey, if you... if you really want Young Master Wei, I won't bother you any longer. For real! Just please don't chase me away!" Qin Xingluo pointed to Wei Mo and cried.

The adventurers in the inn all glared at Lu Shiqian angrily: this woman is too much! Such cruelty! They looked at Wei Mo and reaffirmed their opinion.

Lu Shiqian arched an eyebrow: wow, this kid's pretty good at acting! Looking at that expression, at that pitiful look on his face, really makes you sympathize with him. If she was not Lu Shiqian and instead some random passerby, there's an 80% chance she would've believed him. His acting is just too good!

Wei Mo listened to Qin Xingluo invert black and white and got so heated he lifted him up by his collar. He angrily said, "If you keep spouting nonsense, your grandpa will smash your head open!" He doesn't like seeing other people threatening her, but he hates seeing this nuisance calling her 'wifey' even more! So irritating!

Qin Xingluo's eyes were like thorns, he spoke in a low voice that could only be heard by those immediately around him: "Listen up, if you dare to lay a hand on me, I'll destroy that woman's home. Don't doubt that I have the ability to!"

Home? That woman's home? What is a home? Is it that thing he was driven out of when he was a child? Or was it those eyes filled with hatred that wished he would kick the bucket already? Eyes that wished a terrible death upon him? Or was it that fearful expression? What is a home? Home is what? Is it necessary to have a home? Wei Mo's heart turned around and around and finally released his grip on Qin Xingluo. His heart felt like it was smashed by a boulder and he slowly retreated behind Lu Shiqian.

He's still not strong enough! If he was as strong as that old-coot-that-won't-die, no one would be able to threaten him using that woman. He would also be able to claim that woman for himself... and take her under his wing! He has to get even stronger!

Lu Shiqian saw Wei Mo's conflicted expression and concernedly asked, "What did that guy say to you?"

Wei Mo didn't dare meet her eyes and refused to say anything. For the first time in his life, he felt like he had failed. He failed as a man! He failed to protect her and her... home.

Wei Mo refused to respond and Lu Shiqian angrily asked Qin Xingluo, "What the heck did you say to him?" What could possibly make such an arrogant man reveal such a self-blaming expression? Did that guy threaten him using her?

"I just asked big bro to be accommodating and not cast me aside!" Qin Xingluo pitifully lowered his head. He's incredibly astute and is impeccable at seeing through someone's heart. Wei Mo obviously wants to protect her so how could he not know her position in his heart? As long as he threatens her, he can control him in the palm of his hand. It turns out that he was right! Hmph, that Devil Fruit is about to be mine! As for Lu Shiqian... after getting the fruit, there are countless ways of taking care of her.

A pointed smile carrying intense coldness on her face indicated the depth of her anger. She's angry, very angry! She is a very cold person and had never cared about the life or death of other people. But for those she acknowledged, she can't forgive the slightest injury to them! If they are hurt, she'll pay them back 10 times for it!

She grabbed Qin Xingluo and smiled, "Pretty boy, it's exactly as you said. How could I possibly abandon you? I will care for you very well." You want the Devil Fruit? Okay! I just refuse to hand it over, what are you going to do about it?!

The curtains also fell on the soap opera in the room.

Lying in bed, Lu Shiqian pondered how to get Wei Mo to reveal what Qin Xingluo said to him. Qin Xingluo is very sly, he definitely said something unforgivable!

No more hesitating! She knocked on the door to Wei Mo's room.

"A'Qian? Do you need something?" The one who opened the door was actually the black-haired Wei Mo.

"Eh...?" Lu Shiqian was stunned speechless. The things she can say to the silver-haired Wei Mo may not be able to be said to the black-haired one.

Wei Mo's face turned red, eyes like flowers that had just bloomed in spring: "A'Qian, I feel like I haven't seen you for a long time." His face turned even redder after saying that.

Lu Shiqian was struck dumb. Alright, she'll admit that it's hard to adjust to these two very different personalities. However, she quickly changed her attitude and said with a smile, "I also feel like I haven't seen you in a while so I wanted to see you. I'm going to head back now."

"En," Wei Mo quietly replied with a red face. He wanted to talk to her more, but when he sees her, his heart starts pounding like crazy and he can't say a single word. He wanted to look at her longer, but he didn't dare to say it out loud. He watched Lu Shiqian leave recalling memories that made him blush furiously. He could still remember that time when he was poisoned, how her lips felt on his body, that electric feeling that shook his body...

Okay! I will talk to Wei Mo next time— the silver-haired Wei Mo!

She pushed open the door and stepped in.

There were crashing sounds as something stood up in the room. His slender body carried drops of water that fell through the air in a beautiful arc.

The man in the tub had jade-like white skin, a slender yet powerful waist, a muscular chest, and an attractive collar bone under his perfect jaw.

Lu Shiqian almost had a nosebleed and she quickly apologized, "Sorry, sorry, wrong room!"

She exited the room and looked at the room number— it was right.

Chapter 45 – ue34845

Yeah, she did tell the servants to bring her a hot tub, but she didn't tell them to bring a handsome man with it! (TL: In ancient times, they took baths with this wooden barrel and needed to boil the water beforehand. I know in some animes/manga, they control the heat of the water underneath the tub.)

Pushing the door open, she boldly walked in and plopped down next to the table. She picked up the kettle and chugged some water. She then asked the beautiful man, "What are you trying to pull?"

My god, this is too shocking! Life is really full of surprises!

Qin Xingluo had already wrapped a towel around his waist, the water on his body not dried yet. The water dripped down his chest into that forbidden zone extremely temptingly!

Lu Shiqian, that slut, once saw a slightly hot guy on the streets and snatched him. She had also tangled with young master Yu Qingchen countless times... The information he got said so and he'd also confirmed it with Yu Qingchen!

Qin Xingluo slowly walked closer step by step. His eyes were like water, his breath fresh. "Wifey, allow me to serve you." His clear voice was low-pitched, making him seem even more like a seductive devil. I'll make her lose her reason and have her hand over the Devil Fruit obediently! He was confident in this plan. However, there are a million ways to get the Devil Fruit, why choose this specific one? For the first time in his life, he didn't want to pay attention to the rational thoughts his mind was telling him! Maybe he thinks it's fun... you're right, it is fun!

"You got the wrong room." Lu Shiqian calmly said.

"Wifey, we're husband and wife, no need to be so distant." Qin Xingluo's words were like silk, his hot breath blowing onto her sensitive ears. Her ears were so cute he couldn't resist sticking out his tongue and licking it.

"..." This guy is such a devil! Is he trying to tempt her?

Lu Shiqian suddenly smiled charmingly, resembling a blooming flower. Like a rose, the form of ultimate beauty, stunned Qin Xingluo.

Temptation, who's afraid of who?! What kind of temptation had Lu Shiqian not seen in the other world? Compared to those XX films, boy, your temptation can't hold a candle to it!

True temptation is done like this!

Lu Shiqian smoothly pushed Qin Xingluo onto the bed, her fragrant body pressed against his. Her eyes seductive, she put a finger into his mouth and lightly touched his pink tongue.

As if struck by lightning, Qin Xingluo's mind went blank.

Lu Shiqian covered his mouth and licked it a few times, like a gourmet tasting food, and then parted his lips.

“En...” Qin Xingluo released a low-pitched growl, his body numb! His eyes were filled with moonlight, but touching him would make him shake like clothes on a clothesline.

He was born in the palace and of course understands matters of love between men and women. But, he finds it extremely dirty. He had never let a palace lady touch him before and only allows men to surround him! Now, while being kissed by Lu Shiqian, he didn't feel disgusted. In fact, he looked forward to it! His body also seemed to enjoy it since it was slowly heating up.

Lu Shiqian kissed him and thought: oh man, am I going to become a cougar? If her colleagues from the Dragon Group knew, they would've laughed to death. The more she thought about it, the angrier she got. It's all this guy's fault! She thought and squeezed his lower body.

“Ah!” Qin Xingluo unintentionally let out a sound. Numbing pleasure pulsed through his body. He looked at Lu Shiqian with fascination, desiring more.

Is he aroused?

Lu Shiqian's scalp numbed. She was just following what she saw on videos and had never actually used it on anyone before. What is she supposed to do next? Step on the brakes or continue? She decided to step on the brakes just as the carriage was about to fall from the cliffside.

Qin Xingluo felt Lu Shiqian stop moving and abruptly flipped over, pinning her beneath him. The youth's red lips pressed onto hers.

Even though he was only 14 to 15 years old, his figure was very good. He was a whole head taller than Lu Shiqian so pinning her beneath him was a cinch! He was also very strong, rendering Lu Shiqian's attempts to turn back around useless!

She really made a mistake this time to have it turn against her like this. Lu Shiqian was conflicted. She wondered whether she should kick in in some place to cool him down a bit.

During her dilemma, flames suddenly burst out in the inn and quickly crept towards their room.

Outside, sounds of swords clashing and laughter could be heard.

What happened?

Murder intent flashed across Qin Xingluo's eyes as he draped a gray robe over his body. A strong fighting aura tempered from many battles emanated out from him. He grabbed Lu Shiqian and said, “Let's go!”

In the meantime, Wei Mo also rushed into the room and said, “A'Qian, there are a lot of people outside!”

The three broke the window and exited, landing in the inn's courtyard.

By this time, all the adventurers, owner, and his family had been slaughtered. The fire burned even more ferociously, particularly bright in the darkness of the night. Almost everyone in the town had been killed!

Who was it that could be so insanely cruel?!

Qin Xingluo cursed himself for his inattention: such a strong killing intent should've been felt by him! They took advantage of the time when I was mentally confused! He organized his robes, his face calm. Yes, this is his personality. The more dangerous it gets, the calmer he becomes. He glanced around and checked out the people surrounding them. They were all at least Rank 4 practitioners, more than a hundred people, but most dangerous of them all was a murder intent coming from a few dozen meters away.

Standing in the light of the fire, Lu Shiqian's hair was dyed red. How do we break through? From where? How can we suffer the least amount of damage? The worst case scenario is... Various thoughts ran through her mind in a very small amount of time. Since these people have such gathered such a big group of people, they are definitely here for their lives! But it's impossible for her to offend this many people. She looked towards Qin Xingluo and immediately looked away. Now's not the time to point fingers, we need to find some way to preserve our lives right now! She had battled with strong Rank 5 powerhouses before, but people even stronger than Changkong Nan and Chong Le He are hidden within their midst. Yin, Hong Jin, Shui Se were ready on standby in the magic beast space. They also understood they were going to be facing a desperate battle with their master!

Wei Mo looked at the enemies surrounding them and felt disgusted. He was soft-hearted and had never met such a mass killing. Most of the time, he didn't even understand the true implications of being a Rank 7 High Mage. He gripped Lu Shiqian's sleeve, unable to look at those people being slowly swallowed by the fire.

"That old Song bastard is sure going at it hard this time!" Qin Xingluo started laughing. These people aren't even Qin people, their temperament different from the strength reverent citizens, and more sinister. The Qin Empire had fought many times with the Song Empire so they naturally understand each other well. That old Song bastard couldn't hold back anymore. He's really going all out to kill me this time around! His eyes turned cold, a sword-like killing intent buried deep within. These few ambushes, along with the ambush during the treasure snatching which only a few relatives and brothers know about, it was obvious enough: there was a traitor in his midst. As for whom that traitor is, I know even by thinking with my foot! You best not let me return alive, or else I'll make you wish you were dead!

Lu Shiqian and Qin Xingluo turned over a thousand thoughts. She secretly commanded Yin to transform into boots and for Hong Jin and Shui Se to be ready. She's about to charge through!

The two people came to the same conclusion. Yin flashed through the battlefield like lightning, searching for the best place to break through from.

"Follow me!" Lu Shiqian mouthed to Wei Mo.

Now!

The two started at the same time, sprinting towards the northwest. Wei Mo followed behind them. Relatively speaking, their combat strength and battle aura were significantly lower than the enemy. Thus, seeing through the enemy's weak spot in the shortest amount of time is a valuable skill. Normally, if two people face off against each other, the victor would usually be the one who could size up the enemy better. But in these circumstances, showing one or two extra moves or expressions doesn't change much.

Lu Shiqian fast like the wind, shooting through the enemy like lightning, the dagger in her hand collecting lives as she passed. Shui Se waited for the right opportunity and accurately shot poison into the enemy's eyes.

Qin Xingluo emanated the strength of a Rank 5 practitioner. His moves were sharp, aimed specifically at their weaknesses.

The two hit and ran, they didn't stick around!

Naturally, this made the enemy unable to react in time. However, they quickly recovered and sent reinforcements in that direction. The particularly strong aura also quickly charged over!

As long as they can't get into formation, the three will have a chance of surviving!

Without hesitation, the three attacked even more ferociously.

Rank 4 practitioners have a large power gap from Rank 5 practitioners, you just can't compare different ranks. In the face of Rank 5 geniuses or abnormalities, they can only sigh. Qin Xingluo quickly decreased their numbers. Lu Shiqian also merged with the six-star Wolf King so she also moved quickly. Not to mention Wei Mo!

The three quickly escaped Yue Xin town and ran towards the north.

Behind them, the dozens of people hidden in the large group of enemies earlier gave chase. Their stamina was very good.

To tell the truth, these people were quite embarrassed. They originally wanted to encircle these few brats and kill them while they were paralyzed from fear, but who knew they would be so sly? Breaking out without a single word! They were embarrassed, extremely embarrassed!

They had a grand total of 300 Rank 4 powerhouses, 120 Rank 5 powerhouses, 26 Rank 6 mages, 38 Rank 6 Martial Masters, yet they couldn't even trap 3 people!

If they knew that earlier, they would've used magic to kill them right away! Sadly, they could only think this now.

They were worthy of being Rank 6 powerhouses. They quickly caught up to Lu Shiqian and the others. Just when they were about to use magic to trap them, the three abruptly stopped and they also skidded to a stop. Rumors about Qin Xingluo's scheming mind crossed through their heads. How many Song Empire soldiers have died at his hands?

"I'm not running anymore," Qin Xingluo said with a face full of desperation, "I want to buy my life with the Qin Empire's greatest secret!" When he said the word 'secrets', his face distorted in anguish and helplessness.

The Qin Empire's greatest secret?

Their greatest secret is definitely the Thorn Army!

Five hundred years ago, the Grand Emperor swept across the war-torn land of Qin. Each one of them was powerful amongst powerful people! Every one of them was like an Asura from hell. They didn't have a lot of people— only 77 people— but it was exactly these 77 people that conquered the entire country. They used their own hands to create legends of those war-ridden days! However, among those 77 people, other than the Grand Emperor and Lu Wushuang, their identities were unknown... The years passed by and whenever the empire faced a crisis, the Thorn Army would appear and save the day! For example, 50 years after the empire was first created, when there was a rebellion, the regular army couldn't suppress the rebels and riots spread across the country. It was at this time that the Thorn Army appeared out of the blue, killing the main culprit and quelling the rebellion. 100 years into the Qin

Empire, several smaller countries rallied together and attacked the empire. However, Qin Guo Jun was reckless and incompetent: he couldn't hold a candle against the allied army. When the army made it past the border, he actually offered up the Qin Empire to save his own life! This was also the moment the Thorn Army appeared and killed Guo Jun, replacing him with Min Jun. Cleansing the inside also removes the crisis on the outside. 170 years into Qin, the Thorn Army was undoubtedly the Song Empire's worst nightmare!

The Song Empire had always coveted after the Qin Empire. They planned for many years, but at the crucial moment, all their plans would be broken by that thorn in their sides! If... if they could unravel this mystery, how great would their contributions be? They could even be written down in history, no, they definitely would!

The leader of those 64 people felt his voice shaking, "You... you talk and I'll definitely let you go." Speak first, then kill, isn't too late after all.

Qin Xingluo seemed reluctant but helpless. However, he still placed a bottom line: "You guys stand there and don't move. Only send some people over to talk."

The leader didn't think Qin Xingluo was faking and sent four people over. Even if he was, he's definitely not their match! The rank difference is just too big!

"You guys come over and I'll tell you." Qin Xingluo's eyes turned into narrow strips.

Suddenly, Lu Shiqian jumped up wielding the dagger with Shui Se's poison on it and slashed their throats open! Her movements flowed like water, one dagger four people. All bloomed blood. All perished!

Chapter 47 – ue44147

Four warm currents ran through her body. Yes, killing people can help you rank up! However, she had no time to ponder, no time to rejoice.

This action stunned the enemy, who would've thought that an Apprentice Mage could be so strong?

Taking advantage of their shock, the three ran as fast as they could. Soon, they were a few tens of meters outside of the encirclement. The delay gave them some time to catch their breath and rest a bit. Thus, they ran with renewed gusto!

After those people recovered, rage boiled up within them. However, those three were already 100 meters away by this time!

Everything was a ploy by them! It was just to waste some time and put distance between them again! This Qin Xingluo must be removed!

“Chase, don't let them get away!” the leader shouted angrily. He was played by them! I won't let that happen again!

The 26 poor archmages who were usually pampered had never been tormented like this before. Their physical strength was worse than even a Rank 1 Trainee! They continuously used speed-boosting spells and scrolls, tired as a dog! They couldn't recite spells while running, the sound of their panting louder than their breathing! However, they can't disobey their orders. They could only draw on their strength again and again. They cursed Lu Shiqian to death in their hearts. Why are just a few pests giving us so much trouble?!

In the end, it was the Rank 6 practitioners that caught up to them after running over 10,000 meters.

Qin Xingluo suddenly stopped again.

The leader angrily thought: the same move won't work on me twice! He was about to issue the execution order when Qin Xingluo and Lu Shiqian turned around and started running towards him!

Lu Shiqian and Qin Xingluo had just began fighting when Wei Mo cast an offensive Rank 7 spell, Ice Seals a Million Miles. (冰封万里) In Wei Mo's view, no matter how much he hates killing, he's willing to do so in order to protect Lu Shiqian.

The three cooperated well together. Lu Shiqian and Qin Xingluo kept the leader busy, the others were afraid to attack lest they hit the wrong person by accident. Furthermore, Wei Mo's spell temporarily restricted their movements.

In the fight, the Crystal Scorpion Shui Se was called out by Lu Shiqian, its poisonous tail's tip dripping a blue-colored poison.

The leader was stunned and quickly retreated 10 meters. Lu Shiqian and Qin Xingluo attacked with renewed frenzy!

One after another, the three toyed with the powerhouses around them. You can't deny their strength!

"Your road ends here!" a gloomy voice suddenly called out.

A man clad in black appeared in the dark of night. His pressure was incredible, and only after he walked out did it lessen. He was actually a Rank 7 High Mage!

Unlike Wei Mo, this person seemed extremely sinister. A few globes of fire floated around him.

Who is he?

As soon as that person appeared, the leader obediently handed over his position. He allowed him to command them. After all, the strong is respected!

However, they didn't hold much respect for the man. Instead, they seemed fearful of him.

The man was clad entirely in black and it was impossible to tell his appearance, age, height, or stature. That black robe covered his figure too completely. Although the robe could obscure his looks, it couldn't hide the sinister aura of death around him. Even his allies kept at least a 10 meter distance. He used that gloomy, death filled voice to say, "You three can't escape!"

Before he could even finish, Lu Shiqian and the other two turned around and ran away!

You can't escape? That's not for you to decide!

That Rank 7 mage never in his most wild imagination thought that those three would turn and run before he finished speaking. But then again, only a fool wouldn't run! However, it was obvious he didn't think like a normal person. Seeing the three people running away, he took it as a personal insult. He mumbled to himself and the ghost fire revolved faster around him. The air suddenly chilled as he waved his hand.

Cha cha cha. The sound of bones creaking sounded out. At first, there was only one sound... then two... then three... countless amounts. A dry, withered hand suddenly reached out from the ground followed by its shoulder, head, and torso! It was a corpse! A soulless and fleshless corpse crawled out from the ground! It had been buried in the ground for too long. After awakening, it stared at this land with love and filled with murder intent. One word from the one who summoned them and their target would be ripped to shreds!

One corpse may not be too scary. However, what if there were corpses everywhere?

Moreover, these corpses continued to emerge. They even blocked their escape route!

If this is still not a desperate situation, what if they surrounded them as far as the eye could see?

The three were originally not familiar with the West County lands... Lu Shiqian came out to sightsee for the first time; Wei Mo journeyed outside for the first time; not to mention Qin Xingluo! If it weren't for the Devil Fruit, he wouldn't have come either! Their crazed sprint led them closer and closer to the cliffside. They didn't know this and of course their pursuers wouldn't reveal that to them.

Behind them were soldiers, in front of them a dead end. There's no way to retreat and no way to advance!

Lu Shiqian saw the cliff, clouds swirling around below it. The depth was unknown while the other side was as far away as the heavens! There is absolutely no possibility of crossing over!

"A'Qian..." Wei Mo tugged Lu Shiqian's side and said with a voice full of self-reproach, "That's guy is a Necromancer, I can't defeat him."

The Necromancer is a branch of the mage path specializing in controlling the dead. They use corpses as weapons and souls as shields, extremely powerful! Think about it, which place wouldn't have one or two dead people? Whether they are humans or beasts doesn't matter, as long as they use their summoning spell, their strength is limitless! The reason is because corpses won't get tired. As long as their joints aren't broken, they can fight on endlessly!

Of course, not everyone can become a Necromancer. Only a few people with bodies close to death can practice it. Such a person may only be one in a million! Therefore, Necromancers are quite rare. In addition, Necromancers find it harder to advance than a regular mage. Those that can become a Rank 5 Necromancer can compete with Rank 7 mages! High Mage Necromancers are even more terrifying, literally the worst nightmare! Chanting the spell, wave the hand and you'll have lots of soldiers. Once, an army of tens of thousands of soldiers were annihilated by a single Necromancer!

Chapter 48 – ue40448

Do we need to break through them? Lu Shiqian recalled all those times on her missions where they were forced into a corner yet miraculously survived. At the crucial moment, she can usually turn the situation around. This requires great courage, skill, and an unyielding heart!

The corpses crept slowly towards them as did those 64 Rank 6 powerhouses and Rank 7 High Mage. However, they stopped around a hundred meters away, not taking another step forward! Fear was actually reflected in their eyes as they looked at the cliff, a fear that surpasses the norm! They are scared of the Necromancer, but they are truly terrified of the cliff.

This cliffside is famous.

Its name is Life Ending Cliff!

If it was just bottomless, this cliff wouldn't be known as 'Life Ender'. If it was just a huge divide, it still wouldn't be called Life Ending Cliff. It is called that because it literally devours human lives! There were once two kings and 200,000 soldiers having a battle on this cliff. Normally, you would expect there to be one victor and one loser; however, not a single person was seen walking out. They disappeared into thin air. Some people didn't believe the rumors and went to investigate for themselves. Thirty or forty meters down the cliffside, the rope suddenly broke for no reason. They never returned. During these years, many people went to challenge this cliff. There was even a Rank 8 powerhouse among these people! The result was the same: no one returned alive. Therefore, calling this cliff Life Ending is very fitting!

Their fearful look was noticed by Lu Shiqian and Qin Xingluo, who raised their guards. These two reached the same plan in their minds: they can take advantage of that fear! Since their enemies are scared of this cliff, they can use it to their advantage!

The corpses charged forward. These dead things obviously won't understand what fear is. They also don't fear death. Since, you know, they're already dead.

Lu Shiqian brandished her dagger and struck powerfully, accurately, efficiently, not wasting an extra ounce of her stamina. Every strike hit a critical point, each slash taking care of one corpse.

Qin Xingluo's long and slender body contained unprecedented power. His fist was like wind, powerful without peer! Each swipe of his arm or leg would destroy a corpse, taking another with it through its momentum! He flew through the battlefield almost like a God of War!

Wei Mo bit his lips and cast Water Ring. He doesn't have much combat experience and doesn't have many offensive spells. Of course, this is also related to his personality but he stood his ground, using his strong shield to repel all the attacks! You could call him the ultimate guardian!

The three complemented each other perfectly.

“What is this sh*t?! I can’t use my poison at all!” Shui Se grew anxious as he watched on from the magic beast space. Both Hong Jin and Yin had entered the battle, only he was left behind, impatiently spectating. But those corpses aren’t afraid of his poison. He’s a hero that has no demon king to slay!

The Crystal Scorpion Shui Se had just finished cursing when the Rank 7 Necromancer released a poisonous mist. The Necromancer is capable with poisons as well as raising the dead!

“Impertinent!” Hong Jin snorted.

Shui Se was overjoyed. Toxic and detoxification were its strong suites and quickly gave a poison immune blessing to the group.

The Necromancer saw his poison have no effect on them. This poison can erode a person’s flesh and blood in a minute! He then looked at the green poison immunity blessing shining on top of their heads. He started: I can’t believe someone has a 10-star or above magic beast in their midst! I definitely can’t leave them alive! I mean, they’re just a Rank 7 High Mage, Rank 5 Martial Master, and a little Apprentice Mage yet they actually have such high battle strength! In time, these people will definitely become the bane of the Song Empire!

“You fools, what are you just staring for? Hurry up and attack!” The Necromancer angrily yelled at those Rank 6 powerhouses. Idiots, each and every one of them! Just standing there and watching!

These Rank 6 powerhouses felt helpless: it’s not that we don’t want to fight. We want to beat these people to death very much, however, when Master you are attacking, we don’t dare to lest you find us irritating and get rid of us too! But since Master has sent down the order, then we can only attack! Chants were made, lines of fire dragons, thorns, wooden dolls... were sent towards the three! There are at least 26 Archmages in that group! Even though they were gasping for breath earlier, they were sufficiently recovered by now!

Qin Xingluo yelled, “Get back!”

Retreat! Retreat to the edge of the cliff! Although they don’t know why those people are afraid of this place, as long as they are, the three will have a chance to live through this!

The three immediately retreated to the cliffside. As expected, those Song Empire powerhouses didn’t dare to get any closer and stopped their attacks.

“Idiot, attack!” the Necromancer yelled, but he didn’t dare take another step forward himself!

The powerhouses rolled their eyes. Are you mentally sane? You yourself don’t dare to move forward but you think we can? That’s the Life Ending Cliff for heaven’s sake!

The two sides were thus stuck in a deadlock: one side refused to advance, the other cannot break through. Now is a test of patience!

Lu Shiqian is a very patient person. She can handle more loneliness and isolation than most others, tranquil as a lake.

Qin Xingluo glanced at the woman beside him with amazement. Under the moonlight, she was like a pearl, utterly peerless! Her face was calm, no panic visible on that beautiful face. She looked like she was admiring the night scenery instead of in danger of being killed at any moment! Such a temperament can only be gained after much killing and slaughtering. This woman... is she really the Lu family's incompetent Lu Shiqian?

Wei Mo also stared at her. As long as she is there, he will be fine no matter what lies ahead!

Numerous counterplans flashed through her mind, she looked at the enemies and then at the cliff behind her. She suddenly laughed.

"Hahaha, you idiots, you're all way too stupid!" Lu Shiqian smiled as if she had a trick up her sleeve.

The Necromancer panicked seeing her laugh. He snorted, "Death is near at hand, yet you dare to laugh?!"

Chapter 49 – ue41449

“Why wouldn’t I laugh? Why shouldn’t I laugh? You guys just wait there patiently to pay your dues!” Lu Shiqian narrowed her eyes and grabbed Qin Xingluo, “Is he the one you guys are looking for? The Master is so smart, finding such a similar substitute!” She ripped open his clothes revealing his jade-white chest and rubbed her hands together sinisterly. She looked towards the Necromancer with cold eyes, “Do you see now? This guy’s just a substitute! I can do whatever I want with him!”

Qin Xingluo’s eyes burned with fury: this b*tch! She dares?! But he suddenly understood when he saw her eyes. He can’t help but applaud her wits! He immediately weakened his voice and pleaded, “Please spare me! Don’t do this to me!” He wanted to pull up his clothes, but was scared to disobey Lu Shiqian’s orders. He could only hold onto it pitifully.

The powerhouses stared at the scene incredulously. One word popped into their brain: tricked! The Qin prince they were trying to kill was a noble, revered as a God of War, how could he possibly allow someone to play with him? Furthermore, that weak and appeasing tone would never be used by that person! He was a strong, scheming, and proud person!

“Soon, Master’s people will arrive! You guys can go to hell together with me then! Hahaha, the lives of us three in exchange for your 64!” Lu Shiqian picked up Qin Xingluo ruthlessly. “Little beauty, your elder sister will take good care of you again after you hit the ground!” She applied some real force behind it. After all, if it weren’t for him, she wouldn’t be in this desperate situation! Ahead of them is a cliff, behind them an army.

Qin Xingluo’s eyes sank: this woman... But he couldn’t get angry and could only follow her plan. He screamed weakly, “Ahhh!”

The enemies were even surer of her words and flew into a frenzy.

“What do we do?!”

“Let’s hurry up and leave, it’s not worth it to accompany them to their death!”

“Yeah, that’s right!”

By this point, their lives are naturally more important than others!

The Necromancer became wary: these three are extremely sly! Could they be lying to them?

As if she knew what the Necromancer was thinking, Lu Shiqian laughed again. She laughed arrogantly and conceitedly, as if she planned on dragging them down with her.

The Necromancer decided to retreat. He’s unwilling to for the real prince, let alone a fake!

Seeing that the enemy decided to retreat, Lu Shiqian’s heart was relieved. She had just prepared to scare them some more when a huge suction force dragged her down the cliff!

“Crap!” Lu Shiqian cursed. Good heavens, why must you be so dastardly?! Actually driving me to death? I swear it was just a joke when I told them I’d drag them down with me!

“A’Qian!” Wei Mo unhesitantly dived after her.

Qin Xingluo hesitated for a moment before following.

“...” The three powerhouses looked at each other. These three... why the heck did they jump?

What kind of fall can take over an hour?

Lu Shiqian looked at the Life Ending cliff up above her speechlessly. She had fallen over an hour ago! At first, she was scared but after a while, she started chatting with her 3 magic beasts. In the end, she looked towards the bottom which was still not visible and became impatient. Hurry up already!

And then, unexpectedly, she landed. There was no injury; she didn’t even get a bruise!

She was caught by a layer of blue, crystal-like things. These things filled the entire canyon, flowing up and down like water. It was foggy yet clear, a dreamlike scene! The blue crystals could even light up the night sky!

At the bottom, the magic power is several dozen times denser. Lu Shiqian had just landed when a large amount of magic power rushed into her body.

“Feels so good!” Hong Jin happily jumped out and took a long breath, bathing himself in bliss!

The Crystal Scorpion Shui Se coolly picked up its claws, disdain written all over his face at Hong Jin’s overreaction.

“Master, this is a good place for you to train.” Yin said. As Lu Shiqian’s first magic beast, he was very considerate.

Lu Shiqian nodded and leapt up onto a ledge. Wei Mo also fell down? A dried tear streak on his flawless face, Wei Mo was lying down peacefully on the blue crystals. It was a beautiful picture-like scene.

Who did he shed his tears for? Lu Shiqian wiped his face and seeing that he hadn’t woke up yet, smiled and said, “Wake up, rise and shine!”

Wei Mo’s fan-like eyes trembled, but he didn’t open them. He seems to hear A’Qian’s voice! This must be a dream, an illusion...

Lu Shiqian amusedly laughed, “I’m going to leave if you don’t open your eyes.”

Wei Mo grabbed Lu Shiqian, “Don’t go, A’Qian! I’m scared by myself!” He hurriedly opened his eyes and smiled when he saw Lu Shiqian, “I’m not scared as long as A’Qian is by my side. Not even of death.” This is great! I can see A’Qian even on the way to the underworld!

A heartstring was plucked: this kid...

“Well, I’m sorry to say but we are still alive.” Lu Shiqian joked, a rare occurrence.

She just finished saying that when a whistle tore through the air. Lu Shiqian pushed Wei Mo to the side.

The falling person is naturally Qin Xingluo. He looked at them with confusion. Alright, anyone falling for that long and finds themselves unscathed will feel like they are in a dream. The amount of time every person takes to wake up depends.

“What kind of bad things did you do to be chased by such a huge army?” Lu Shiqian stared at the guy that dragged her into that mess angrily. “Speak, who are you?” Who were those people chasing him? Also, why is he so obstinate about getting the Devil Fruit?

Chapter 50 – ue43250

Qin Xingluo quickly woke up from his daze. When Lu Shiqian asked him that, he quickly ran through several possibilities in his mind.

“We are all dominoes lined up in a row. Brother, if I have to die, I want to know exactly what I am dying for.” Lu Shiqian naturally knew what he was thinking and knelt down, using a kind tone to talk to him.

“I am the fifth prince of the Qin Empire: Qin Xingluo.” After considering it, he decided to tell them his true identity.

Crown prince? Lu Shiqian took a step back. She had never liked to deal with nobles. After all, those people are so troublesome! If you slightly annoy them, they give you an endless stream of trouble in return. It seems to be true.

Her alienation made Qin Xingluo’s eyes sink: what does she mean by that? How many people fawn over him, try to ingratiate themselves to him? Especially those women, which one of them doesn’t have her heart flutter when they see him? Be that way! This woman actually wanted to distance herself after hearing his identity? Hmph, the more you want to run, the more I want to catch you! Lu Shiqian of the Lu family, there is nothing I can’t do within this Qin Empire!

Recalling her rough treatment and visible annoyance at him on the cliff, Qin Xingluo was even more enraged. From birth to now, he had never experienced such rude treatment! Even though it was an act to confuse those people, it still can’t be forgiven! After getting out of here, we will settle these accounts! I’ll show her!

“Why do you want the Devil Fruit?” Lu Shiqian coldly questioned.

“Treatment for my imperial father, he was poisoned.” Qin Xingluo revealed a surprising fact.

What kind of waves would this news cause if it were spread? The emperor of the country was actually poisoned! The people would be in chaos if this gets out, foreign nations would start eyeing them, they may even try to invade them! Such a big thing was met with a casual “oh” from Lu Shiqian.

Qin Xingluo couldn’t help wonder if she really is a citizen of Qin.

Of course she isn’t a Qin citizen: she’s thoroughly Chinese! The good and bad, life and death of the Qin Empire has nothing to do with her! However, this body and identity she was using is a part of Qin. With a guilty conscience, Lu Shiqian decided to help Qin out once. She took out the Devil Fruit and tossed it over to Qin Xingluo. Walking forward, she decided to find a way out first.

Wei Mo immediately followed. Even though this place is filled with magic power, it was quite strange. He needs to protect A’Qian at all times!

Qin Xingluo stared at the Devil Fruit in his hand. This thing was so nonchalantly thrown to him? Does she know the value of this fruit? However, seeing how easily she gave it to him, he decided not to be too hard on her after they get out. Just a... small punishment would do.

The three walked forward. Wherever they went, there were the mysterious blue crystals. The valley was also unexpectedly large. After a couple of hours, they still continued to see those crystals. They covered everywhere near and far.

Staying in this blue atmosphere for too long may cause a person sink into a dreamlike state and hallucinate.

This valley is definitely dangerous!

At least Lu Shiqian and Qin Xingluo are mentally strong while Wei Mo's pure heart was used to loneliness. They could withstand the allure of the blue crystals and not sink into a dream.

The three continued walking for another 3 or 4 hours. Ahead of them, they finally saw a few purple spots that were different from the blue scenery.

The further they went, the denser the purple lights and magic power. Lu Shiqian's 100 magic seas began to rotate furiously and absorbed this concentrated magic power. Her contracted magic beasts also frantically collected magic power.

Closer, closer, even closer. What appeared in front of them was a huge amethyst palace!

The palace occupied all of their sight from afar and the closer they got, the larger it seemed.

This purple palace has a total of 3 floors, standing over who-knows-how-many-million-miles-of-land. On the first floor, there were 1000 pillars with a width of more than 10 people to circle it. The second floor had many rooms scattered all over. On the third floor, 12 humongous statues held up the ceiling. The palace was not only huge but exquisite: the mysterious patterns, the lighting effects from the different shades of purple creating a dreamlike effect! This was literally a miracle! What's even more amazing was that the whole palace seemed to be whole! You can't see any breaks at all! As if it was carved out of one huge piece of amethyst! This palace was beautiful like a dream.

Such a palace appearing at the bottom of this cliff was already incredible enough, but it also added a touch of mystery to it.

Moreover, amethyst is a very precious material. It has strong magic properties and equipment with an amethyst usually contain an extra attribute. Yet, there was someone who created a humongous palace out of it instead. If those Master Forgers saw this, they would either die from a heart attack or be enraged to death.

The three were completely stunned and Lu Shiqian silently screamed. A palace of this size cannot be made in her world. Perhaps, such a beautiful and magnificent palace can only be constructed

in this mysterious world. But when was this palace made and for what reason? Why was it built at the bottom of this cliff?

Lu Shiqian sat down cross-legged in the corridor of the palace. She calmly took out two deer legs and started grilling it!

Her behavior, especially when it's in front of such a magnificent sight, was rather strange and out of place.

Qin Xingluo looked at her speechlessly: this person sure doesn't know how to appreciate beauty! He was born in the royal family and naturally lived in luxury. He also has many requirements regarding food, clothing, and accommodations. His eye is many times sharper than others. Thus, he felt even more awestruck by this palace's beauty and mysterious atmosphere! He almost wanted to stay here— at the bottom of this mountain— forever!

The palace is of course beautiful, but after appreciating it you should just get over it. Life is more important. Who knows how long they'll be stuck here? It's most important to keep up their strength. Eat when you need to, drink when you need to, these are Lu Shiqian's thoughts.

Chapter 51 – ue34851

Fortunately, she had told Yin to hunt quite a few magic beasts in the Silent Forest and stored them in her interspatial bracelet. Now it has come in handy!

Soon, the delicious scent of grilled meat spread. After putting on some seasoning, the smell became even more fragrant.

The three had just come out of Silent Forest and was ambushed before having time to eat. The running and fighting had thoroughly exhausted them, falling off the cliff and exploring the valley took another 6 to 7 hours, and they were always on guard. Thus, the smell of meat made them feel very hungry.

Unrestrainedly, the three buried themselves into the meat while the three magic beasts also came out to snatch food! Generally, the magic beast space is enough to satisfy all the needs of the magic beast, but who told their master to make such delicious food?

“You seem to have a bit of skill.” Qin Xingluo ate elegantly, though his mouth was still quite sharp.

“A’Qian is always very skilled!” Wei Mo carefully cut Lu Shiqian’s portion and wiped the residue off her face.

These actions stunned Qin Xingluo and he inelegantly bit into the meat. A strange feeling rose in his heart. It felt like there were a ton of little bugs crawling over him. It must be because Wei Mo’s attitude towards Lu Shiqian is too lovey-dovey, making him uncomfortable.

After that disturbing scene, Qin Xingluo didn’t speak again until after the meal.

Lu Shiqian naturally didn’t care about Qin Xingluo’s feelings. Eat well and rest well. She lay on the amethyst floor and prepared to sleep.

Wei Mo took off his outer robe and gently placed it on top of Lu Shiqian. His actions resembled a mother taking care of her baby.

“You don’t have to do this for me, Wei Mo.” Lu Shiqian looked into Wei Mo’s eyes, causing him to blush. “I have Yin and Hong Jin, I won’t be cold.”

Wei Mo refused to take back his robe. After all, he said that he would be the one to protect her!

“Then you sleep here next to Yin.” Lu Shiqian suggested.

Qin Xingluo looked on from the side. The more he watched, the more distraught he became. He yelled towards Lu Shiqian, “You mean we’re sleeping here on the ground?!”

“Don’t be so picky. It’s good enough that we have a place to sleep,” Lu Shiqian lazily responded, “If you don’t like it, then just sleep standing up.”

He knew about the current situation and actually isn't a picky person. It's just that watching Lu Shiqian and Wei Mo's interaction irks him. He was a little angry: what's so good about that guy? He's just a little good-looking! Hmph, I'm also good-looking! I even have money and potential...

He looked at Lu Shiqian again, she was already asleep. Wei Mo was also fast asleep on the other side of Yin.

Qin Xingluo quietly scooted over to Lu Shiqian. His eyelids grew heavier and heavier.

The three had just fallen asleep when a terrifying scream echoed out from the palace, breaking the silence of the night!

Lu Shiqian snapped awake, this was a habit she had maintained for many years. She can wake up immediately at the slightest breeze, not to mention such a loud sound.

Yin furrowed his brows: the natural instincts of a magic beast are originally high. "Master, I can feel a very dangerous aura coming from there. It's rather scary..." Yin's voice slightly trembled.

"Master, I think so too... it's very scary." The lively Hong Jin also said with fear.

Even though Shui Se didn't say much, the signals he was sending to Lu Shiqian indicated the same.

Just what is over there?

Instead of shaking in fear, why not go confront it instead? Besides, we have to pass through that palace in order to leave this place anyways.

"What is that sound?" Qin Xingluo also sat up.

"I don't know. I was just about to go check," Lu Shiqian said and left.

"A'Qian, I'll go with you!" Wei Mo pulled Lu Shiqian's hands and insisted. He wants to protect A'Qian and that palace doesn't seem safe. What if something happens to her if she goes alone?

"Hmph," Qin Xingluo stood up, "There's no window of opportunity to get rid of me."

The further in they walked, the louder the sound became. At first, it was just a cry, but after walking in, there were more and more screams! It also became more and more terrifying. It echoed within your eardrums, tensed your nerves, everything in this valley was strange and unpredictable. Everything was beyond your imagination; no one knew what's ahead. In this quiet valley with the mysterious blue crystals everywhere, the sudden scream felt very human.

Furthermore, those screams didn't sound human, yet didn't sound like a beast either. The sound contained a violent bloodthirst, but also felt empty. It sounded like a robot from the apocalypse.

The palace seemed even grander after walking in. The long columns whose top couldn't be seen, if you looked down from there, those three that just walked in would look like three small points. The purple blended together to create magnificent scenes: purple water, purple flowers, purple springs, and purple drawings. Yes, purple drawings. The characters in the drawing seemed alive, extremely realistic carvings!

In the palace, the screams became more terrifying. With the echo effect, these screams were even more nerve-wracking.

Lu Shiqian ignored it all and continued forward.

How brave a person truly is will be reflected at times like these. Not facing something they know about, but something that is unknown! The unknown is usually the most terrifying, and being able to face it is the quality of the brave! Naturally, Lu Shiqian is brave!

Opportunities are found by those who look for them, aren't they?

"A'Qian, look at this magic array." Wei Mo pointed at an array composed of amethysts. These arrays aren't easy to detect, but if you find one, you'll realize that there are arrays everywhere. You can even say that the palace is one huge array! "This array is a forbidden magic; this one causes illusions; this one is a trap, I believe..." Wei Mo demonstrated his unparalleled knowledge on magic. He had a terrifying intuition, although there were many arrays he didn't recognize, he could still accurately state its function.

Chapter 52 – ue40452

Following those screams, Lu Shiqian and her entourage made their way forward.

As they walked through the corridor, human-shaped figures gradually became clearer. They wore old-fashioned armor, leather armor. There were regular troops and even adventurers. These people carried an indomitable fighting aura. These were actually all people who fell or got swallowed by the cliff!

If this is truly the case, it's just a bit too much, isn't it? Look at these people: there are around 500 to 600 thousand total! Why did they kill each other? Generally, after falling to the bottom of a cliff, you would team up or work together wouldn't you?

Wei Mo looked at this tragic scene and held onto Lu Shiqian's hand uncomfortably. These people seemed to be taken over by some extreme emotions. There was a crazy madness on their face.

What happened here?

The cry also became louder and shriller. Coupled with this scene, it made the situation even more harrowing. It probably wasn't something good either way!

Going farther, there were less and less people but they emitted more and more powerful auras. Looks like the farther in you went, the higher the person's strength.

But what are they trying to gain?

Lu Shiqian continued moving farther until she saw a blue globe emitting dense magic power at the end of the corridor.

Her body's magic sea uncontrollably surged up and so did Wei Mo's. Their face both showed a yearning expression. Qin Xingluo also stared motionlessly at it.

This thing has a deadly attraction to both mages and practitioners!

After seeing it, an uncontrollable desire would rise up in the person. Obtaining this item would greatly enhance a person's power. Enough to topple kingdoms and sit at the top of the strength hierarchy!

When Lu Shiqian saw it, even she couldn't resist the urge.

But when she saw Wei Mo's yearning expression, she realized that something wasn't right.

She didn't know since when, but they had been led by this strange force. First were the blue crystals, then the purple palace, and finally the fierce battlefield. These scenes all indicated a strange force working in the back controlling all these people. Only if you have power can you truly not fear!

This was a trap, an elaborate trap, an inescapable trap!

Whether you can break through this trap or not will depend on your willpower. Everyone knows that the most reliable force will be a stable heart!

Lu Shiqian is not completely fearless, but she does believe in herself. She is better able to evaluate herself, so she immediately snapped out of the temptation.

Wei Mo is a simple person. Even in such a strange environment, his main thought was to protect Lu Shiqian. Thus, he was tempted because he wanted strength.

Qin Xingluo was a prince with many things on his plate. He knows the power of strength the most, thus, he was the most strongly tempted of them all.

These two approached the blue globe in a daze, a voice in their heart telling them: "Fight! Only if you defeat the person beside you can you obtain that light! You'll be able to get everything you had ever wanted if you obtain that!"

What does Wei Mo want? He wants to protect Lu Shiqian, stay by her side forever, and stare at her beautiful face. Yes, he didn't ask for much, but such a pure thought led to more and more obsession, hurrying his steps towards the blue globe of light.

But his hand was suddenly stopped and a fragrant smell was touching his lips. He felt his heart beat like a drum, immediately snapping out of the illusion and saw Lu Shiqian standing in front of him. His face blushed like a fire, his mouth numb.

"A'Qian," he quietly called out. All the illusions disappeared: only Lu Shiqian was in his eyes.

Lu Shiqian took out her dagger and poked Qin Xingluo's thigh. About 2 cm in, his nerves fired off pain signals and he also woke up from the illusion. He has too much to think about so only pain can bring him back.

"You bastard, what have you done?!" After being forcefully pulled out of the illusion, the Qin prince was in a foul mood.

Lu Shiqian looked slightly indignant as she said, "Don't get angry so fast. Take a look at those people. Do you want to end up like them?"

Qin Xingluo is also a calm and steady person, even more so than many adults. He looked at his surroundings and immediately expelled the illusion from his mind. He is a smart person: the same trick can't be used twice on him.

"Yin, Hong Jin, break that blue globe!" Yes, that blue globe is the origin of the illusion. It is the cause of the illusion.

Yin and Hong Jin didn't go easy on it. Yin spit out a ball of lightning while Hong Jin cast a rain of fire. The two spells stacked together and the blue globe that symbolized power was broken like a balloon carrying fantasies.

This is the correct approach: destroying the queen bee will destroy the entire hive!

The palace shuddered as if a huge beast was trying to climb out. The speed was also extremely fast!

Following, a gigantic mechanic beast appeared in front of the three people. Even worse, small mechanical beasts appeared along with it.

Okay, I must admit, even though it is a so-called “small,” they were all at least bigger than a lion. However, compared to the “big” mechanic beast, they were like rabbits and a domineering dragon!

This was a shocking scene!

The big mechanical beast was very powerful. It had the body of a lion, wings of an eagle, composed entirely of metal and had a beautiful black glow. At this point, it used its crimson eyes to stare at the foreign objects in its lair.

If you don't die in the illusion, you get crushed in reality? Is that the meaning of this?

Otherwise, how would this fearsome, giant beast show up right after they broke out of the illusion?

Feeling the immense pressure it exuded, Lu Shiqian the Apprentice Mage felt f*cked!

Chapter 53 – ue71153

Lu Shiqian stared at the humongous mechanical beast and said, “Hey pal, seems like I got the wrong room.”

You can't really blame her for joking at this time. Usually, she is not a humorous person. In contrast, during fatal situations, she blurts out one or two jokes.

But this humor didn't earn the mechanical beast's favor. It roared and the small mechanical beasts attacked like a small tidal wave.

These lion-like beasts were at least Rank 6 magic beasts! Furthermore, they weren't afraid of water, fire, and even poison!

Lu Shiqian merged at her fastest speed with Hong Jin into a weapon, Shui Se with her soul.

A peerless being emerged in front of Wei Mo and Qin Xingluo's eyes, a woman with white hair and white eyes, pure and innocent, wearing a silver piece of armor that outlined her sturdy yet curvy figure. She carried a red, fire-like weapon, resembling a Fire Goddess!

The wind... began to stir!

That's strange: wind didn't exist in this palace so how could there be wind?

It was indeed the wind. The wind was gentle at first but soon became violent. It cut like a knife and under Lu Shiqian's command, it turned into a tornado! With its extreme velocity, it instantly defeated the small beasts. One sword slays a hundred enemies. This one slash was very fierce!

This sword's power was quite shocking. Even the huge mechanical beast was stunned! It even felt slightly fearful!

It was a pity that Lu Shiqian only learned the first of the moves from Xing Chen: Wind Splits the Sky. She had not learned the rest yet.

You can't blame her thought: how easy could it be to learn such a profound sword skill?

Fortunately, after weapon merging with Hong Jin and boosting her speed with Yin, cutting down one beast after another was no problem. Shui Se was responsible for keeping an eye out and notifying his master of danger.

Lu Shiqian found out after killing over a hundred of these beasts that each time she killed one, a warm current would flow through her body into her magic sea. Although individually, they weren't a lot, but even drops would eventually fill an ocean. She put aside the distractions and sunk into a mysterious realm, just like when she's studying under Xing Chen: blending with the wind.

Wind: it's sometimes fast and sometimes slow, continuously changing, sometimes gentle and peaceful, yet sometimes violent and destructive. It's like a soft touch and a fierce injury. The faster the speed, the greater its power!

Lu Shiqian slowly slew the beasts one by one, her actions fierce yet casual. Each stroke carried the destructive power of wind.

Could this incompetent Lu woman actually be a hidden martial master? Qin Xingluo had some doubts. Watching her fight, she blew away his thoughts as he studied her.

Qin Xingluo analyzed the battle situation. He was originally a genius Martial Master and commonly turns a desperate situation around. He yelled and a strong battle intent emanated out from him. He used his hand as a blade, his fist as a hammer. Within the enemy horde, there was actually a faint respect for this man. No wonder why he is the respected God of War. Although he wasn't as good as Lu Shiqian who takes two with one stroke, he also quickly destroyed the small mechanic beasts. He doesn't even own a magic beast! He's a proud person, the type that would rather not contract at all than contract with an undeserving magic beast.

Wei Mo also stopped hesitating and called out his red dragon. His dragon was ruby red and clear, white wings, all the more striking in this wholly purple palace!

Even though it was not fully mature as of yet, even though it was only 10 stars, the mechanic beasts still felt an immense pressure. Wei Mo's side was soon cleared.

"Yan'er, Soul Merge!" Wei Mo said with his light and pleasant voice.

The light of soul merging lit up beneath his feet and Wei Mo's silky black hair turned into a ruby red. His eyes were also red, his body wrapped by a suit of red armor. His entire temperament seemed to change! Unlike the other frivolous and darker Wei Mo, he currently emanated purity. The desire to protect and seriousness within his peach-blossom eyes accentuated this strange and extraordinary beauty. It was an eye drawing scene!

"Fire Scorches the City." Wei Mo raised a hand and a blazing hot fire rushed towards the mechanic beasts.

The beasts aren't afraid of fire, but they can't stand high temperatures. Furthermore, dragon fire is many times more potent.

Soon, many mechanic beasts could no longer stand the heat and started melting. The other beasts didn't dare get close to him and watched him with wariness from far away.

Lu Shiqian gave him a thumbs up and praised, "Wei Mo, you're so strong! You even know fire attribute spells!"

Wei Mo became embarrassed and turned completely red from her praise, "A'Qian, I am a dual-attribute water and fire mage." He doesn't like to fight so he always used water attribute spells, but this does not mean that his fire attribute is weak. He just doesn't like to use it.

Dual-attribute water and fire, these two very different elements were both mastered by Wei Mo. This probably has something to do with his special soul: two souls, one body.

"Hey!" Qin Xingluo dissatisfiedly cried out, "You tramp! I'm also very powerful, why don't you praise me?" Is there something wrong with her? Is she f*cking blind? Can't you see this handsome and elegant prince? Every time Wei Mo calls 'A'Qian, A'Qian', he felt uncomfortable. Thinking about Lu Shiqian's close actions towards him, he unintentionally blurted out 'tramp'. Didn't she kidnap young masters from other households before? Tramp is the perfect word for her!

Tramp? That doesn't sound very nice.

"Can you not call me that? I have a name, you know," Lu Shiqian said.

"No," Qin Xingluo stubbornly refused.

Lu Shiqian felt helpless: Wei Mo No. 1 calls her A'Qian, Wei Mo No. 2 calls her woman, and now Qin Xingluo is also putting up his stake and calling her tramp. Why do these men keep insisting on giving me these random nicknames?!

Chapter 54 – ue40754

The huge mechanic beast stared at the little pests happily chatting away below him. It became enraged. It had guarded this place for many years but this was the first time he was treated this way!

Its body squeaked as many metal blades emerged from it and shot towards the three!

Its huge tail was also swiped at them!

It was angry, enraged!

Wei Mo immediately cast Water Ring on the team, but the blades were too powerful and seeing its tail also shooting at them, Lu Shiqian immediately pushed Wei Mo and tumbled across the floor. They escaped by an inch, but her shoulder was scratched by a blade.

“A’Qian!” Wei Mo yelled anxiously, full of self-blame.

“Tramp, why are you so careless?” Qin Xingluo saw blood flow out of Lu Shiqian’s shoulder and angrily said.

Lu Shiqian ignored her injuries and asked Yin, “Are you okay?” Yin was her armor so if she got hurt, Yin would be harmed too.

“Master, don’t worry, I have a way.” Shui Se said and cast a spell on Yin and Lu Shiqian. Lu Shiqian’s wound healed at a visible speed.

The Crystal Scorpion sure deserves its reputation! Not only can it poison and cure poison, it could even heal wounds! It is definitely a necessity when traveling. No wonder why everyone fights over it!

The huge beast saw these three challenge his authority again and again and roared angrily. It rapidly changed its body from a lion into a pangolin. Its body curled up into a ball, exposing all the sharp blades, and rolled towards Lu Shiqian and the group!

This was too stimulating! Would you be able to survive that hit? If you don’t turn into a pancake, you’d at least be skewered!

The mechanical beast was originally large and took up all the space in the palace. When it moved, there really was nowhere to run!

“How many stars is this thing? It’s so hard to shake off!” Lu Shiqian pulled the other two around the hall and asked her magic beasts.

“Master... h-he’s sixteen stars,” Yin answered with difficulty.

The mechanical beast saw Lu Shiqian craftily avoiding him behind the pillars and went red eyed. It roared and the smaller mechanical beasts ran up to his feet and joined his body. These smaller ones were actually part of his body!

The mechanical beast morphed from a pangolin shape to a robot. You must admit, this guy has pretty good foresight: in addition to turning a little rounder, it was also narrower! It really had the feel of a sci-fi robot apocalypse! It shifted its red eyes and jumped, kicking through a pillar that takes a dozen people to encircle!

Now the three understood: this guy isn't something they can face.

At this critical moment, Lu Shiqian's interspatial bracelet started to shine!

An extremely dark card floated in the space emitting earth-shaking power.

She took out the card and placed her fingers on what looked like the magic beast contract array.

A shout rising up to the heavens sounded. It was a thunderous roar carrying an arrogance that stated that all under the heavens belong to me.

The mechanical beast heard this roar and shivered.

At Lu Shiqian's feet, an exaggerated purple magic array that covered the entire purple palace's floor lit up. She also felt an unrivalled surge of power through her body. The power was too strong and almost tore her body apart! A dark, completely black magic beast space appeared in her body.

Not only she suffered the pain, her magic beasts did too.

Lu Shiqian felt extremely painful. It felt like every single one of the cells in her body was about to explode. This was not something that normal people can stand.

But she didn't understand what had happened yet. How did she end up contracting with a beast?

"A'Qian!" Wei Mo's heart hurt. He wanted to rush over and comfort her.

"Tramp!" Qin Xingluo's heart inexplicably throbbed in pain. He wanted to hold her hand.

"If you guys want her to be fine, then it's best to not touch her right now," an enchanting and overbearing voice spoke. It was neither too slow nor too fast and carried an irresistible taste.

One person, a man slowly walked towards Lu Shiqian. The first thing that would catch your eye was his striking silver hair, more radiant than the moon, brighter than the stars, wordlessly moving people. His hair grew down to his feet. He wore a light white robe, as if it didn't weigh anything. The pattern on the robe was intricate and beautiful, but on this man, it only helped accentuate his beauty. His fingers were slender yet powerful but also beautiful at the same time. All of this was just like stones on the side of the road compared to his face. When you see his face, you can forget everything and only

sigh. His face was the masterpiece of the heavens. His eyebrows formed a natural arch, his eyes dark like the night. They also slanted up charmingly at the ends. His nose was tall and straight, lips red, a black five-star pattern on his forehead. He was enchanting yet ruthless, pure yet arrogant, weak yet overbearing. These two extremes were both distinctly present on his person.

His whole person could be described like this: devilishly handsome and evil, subjugating the heavens!

He hugged Lu Shiqian and sighed, "How could you be so weak?"

He used his pure hand to hold onto Lu Shiqian and an immensely powerful energy traveled within her body, guiding her chaotic magic power from contracting with him. Under his guidance, that unruly energy slowly calmed down and split into the different magic seas.

One magic sea was filled, then two, then three... until it filled a hundred magic seas! Even then, the power had no looks of stopping!

A gorgeous golden advancement magic circle shone below Lu Shiqian's feet. That extravagant magic array couldn't be called anything other than number one. Following, Yin, Hong Jin, and Shui Se's body all lit up with a golden light and the purple contract, flashing nonstop.

Lu Shiqian, the one who usually does the scaring, was the one frightened this time around. She never thought that she would ever rank up in this lifetime, but now she has. Truly, indeed, one hundred percent advanced! She could feel magic power coursing through her body and looked at the man embracing her rather confused about the situation.

“Master, I’m actually... actually 10 stars now!” Yin excitedly yelled. Ten stars, my God, 4 stars in a row! I’m gonna go crazy!

“Hmph!” Shui Se knocked this pig brain’s head. This idiot doesn’t get the current situation at all!

“Oh, is this your magic beast?” The peerless man carried an unclear smile, “They are as weak as you.”

Casually glanced at by the man, the three beasts felt great awe in their hearts unintentionally. The three beasts’ awe was akin to humans’ respect for their respective Gods!

“Who are you?” Lu Shiqian asked dreamily. This man is too beautiful, like a messenger from heaven!

“I am Bai Hu (White Tiger). You can call me Bai (White).” The man smiled, peerlessly beautiful at this moment, “We actually met a while ago.”

“I don’t know anyone called Bai Hu...” Lu Shiqian said. She suddenly recalled that when she was playing “Magic World,” there was an extremely intelligent BOSS with similar eyes. Didn’t she also transmigrate to this world due to that game? Could it be... no way! Lu Shiqian’s mouth twitched.

“You are absolutely correct, my Master.” Bai poked her lips.

“How did you know what I was thinking? And what did you just call me?” Lu Shiqian cut directly to the chase.

“I called you Master, you little fool.” Bai arrogantly stated the shocking truth.

“You... you... you’re that White Tiger?!” Lu Shiqian gaped.

“Exactly, you fool.” Bai smiled.

Lu Shiqian was blinded by this smile, “Are you human... or beast?”

“Foolish Master, this question is quite disrespectful. I am a beast, calling me human is an insult.” Bai drew little circles on Lu Shiqian’s mouth with his finger.

Lu Shiqian choked on her saliva. She asked with great difficulty, “I contracted with you?”

Bai heard this question and suddenly exclaimed, "Oh yeah! Let me check if Dumbo has signed the life contract!" He scanned her and nodded his head in satisfaction, "I want to sign a life contract with Dumbo!"

"Life contract?" Lu Shiqian puzzled.

"Contracts are divided into two categories. One type is the general contract: the magic beast and master share their magic power, and the death of either one would weaken the other party but not lead to death. But the life contract states... the master dies the beast dies, the beast dies the master also dies." Shui Se respectfully explained, respect directed towards Bai.

"Exactly, Dumbo, aren't you happy?" Bai glanced at Shui Se with appreciation.

"... Why do you want to sign this contract with me? It doesn't benefit you at all, does it?" Lu Shiqian skeptically questioned.

Bai couldn't help but sigh and look towards the sky: anyone who can contract with a White Tiger always receives great blessings. Moreover, he's the king of the White Tigers! Yet, this Dumbo actually doubts his purpose?! He dodged the question, "'Cuz I feel like it."

He probed the other three beasts, "You guys have no problems with it, right?" Even though they are weak, they are still Dumbo's beasts after all.

The three beasts quickly nodded and felt like they were dreaming. Their Master is actually contracting with a White Tiger? Too... too too too exciting!!!

"I still haven't..." agreed. Before she could finish, Bai leaned down and sealed her lips. An extravagant, blood red contract pattern appeared.

Only a long time later did Lu Shiqian ask whether the kiss was necessary for the contract. Bai only gave a pompous, "'Cuz I like it!"

Qin Xingluo stared at the mysterious white-clothed man who appeared at their time of crisis and saved them. He even helped relieve the pain of Lu Shiqian. Thus, he was grateful to the man, but when he saw him kiss her, his heart suddenly turned sour. He then saw the contract array at her feet and couldn't help but stare with wide eyes: wait a second, a human-shaped magic beast?! Does something like that actually exist?!

Meanwhile, on Wei Mo's side, his red dragon Yan'er hid in the magic beast space and refused to come out. Heavens, the one outside it way too scary! After confirming that Lu Shiqian was fine, he began to comfort Yan'er. This is the first time he saw Yan'er act so terrified!

"Dumbo, you're still way too weak. I need to find some helpers for you." Bai scanned the surroundings and found the still shivering mechanic beast.

“Hmm... this bug here seems a little durable, we’ll just use it,” Bai reluctantly said as if he finally picked a relatively good cabbage out of the rotten ones at the market.

Lu Shiqian’s mouth tensed, that mechanical beast was actually called a “little” bug! Is there such a large little bug in this world?

“My family’s Dumbo wants to recruit you, are you willing or not?” Bai nonchalantly asked.

Bai acted like he was chatting about the weather, yet the mechanical beast felt like Mt. Tai was collapsing. Bai can kill him with a single finger, so of course he nodded vigorously. What a joke! Does he dare not agree?

Lu Shiqian was speechless. She was rendered speechless many times today. She never said that she was going to accept the mechanical beast! That was all Bai! Of course, getting another strong magic beast wasn’t bad, but why does he have to keep calling her Dumbo? Does she look like a fool?

She walked over and placed a hand on the mechanical beast’s large head. The contract was successfully signed and the mechanical beast jumped to 18 stars.

There are three kinds of magic beasts that can be contracted: plants, animals, and function type. The mechanical beast is considered a function type.

“You are too big, it’s uncomfortable. Turn cuter,” Bai unscrupulously said.

*I struggled a bit with whether to change Bai Hu to White Tiger. In the end, I decided to keep it as pinyin mainly because White just sounds plain weird by itself and changing it to Whitey would just make it even weirder. Thus, his name shall be Bai Hu!!!

Chapter 56 – ue114956

The poor mechanical beast was chastised and immediately shrunk until it received Bai's stamp of cuteness. Hehe, it was definitely cute. Anyone who saw this indignant little puppy would find it cute!

Lu Shiqian felt her world expanding: such a huge beast can actually turn this small! God, where did the rest of its body go?!

"Now then, let's talk some business shall we?" After taking care of the mechanical beast, Bai's face turned serious. His overbearing aura turned even more stifling.

"What is it?" Lu Shiqian also turned serious.

"Dumbo, you must be aware that my strength is only 1/10 of my original and my body still has some heavy injuries. I will have to recuperate in the magic beast space for the following few days. I'm afraid I won't be able to help you. You must be careful," Bai somberly said. Okay, even when he's serious, he's still rather overbearing.

"That enemy... is extremely powerful?" Lu Shiqian sucked in a deep breath. What kind of person was able to seal 9/10 of Bai's strength?

"You can't describe that person as merely powerful," Bai Hu said, "My brothers were also hit hard by him and I still haven't received news from them yet."

To be described this way by this arrogant White Tiger... that person definitely can't be described as merely powerful.

"I don't have much time left so let's end this conversation here for now." Bai finished and entered the magic beast space.

Once he was gone, the other beasts evidently let out a sigh of relief.

Hong Jin jumped onto Lu Shiqian's shoulder, rubbing his head against her face: "Master, I'm 13 stars now."

"I'm 15 stars..." Speaking of ranking up, Shui Se was still in disbelief. In this short while he followed Lu Shiqian, his star rank shot up like a rocket!

"I... I'm 18 stars now..." a hoarse metallic voice chimed in. Who would it be if not the mechanic beast?

"Hey newcomer! You are our junior from now on, understand?" Yin arrogantly said. He hadn't forgotten how ruthlessly this mechanic beast hit him earlier!

"Okay." Contrary to expectations, this mechanic beast was quite obedient and readily agreed!

"What's your name?" Lu Shiqian was still in shock.

"I... I don't have a name," the beast sadly said.

"Then we'll call you Wang Cai from now on." Lu Shiqian's old dog was called that.

"Thank you, Master!" The mechanical beast was happy: it finally had a name! It finally didn't live only to guard this palace. It lived for its master!

"Lead us out first," Lu Shiqian said. This mechanical beast is much more familiar with this palace.

Wang Cai blinked his large eyes, "If Master wants to leave, then you need one more thing."

No choice but to do it. Lu Shiqian was also curious as to what Wang Cai was guarding.

Looking at the mechanical beast leading the way, Qin Xingluo felt like he was still dreaming. This little dog is really that monster from before? Yet, it still became that tramp's pet in the end!

Wei Mo was beaming. This is great! A'Qian has another magic beast! She's so amazing!

The three humans and four beasts walked towards the second floor. What is the thing they must have to leave?

As for Lu Shiqian's feelings about reaching Mage rank... in one word: cool! In two words: very cool! In three words: very VERY cool!

After advancing, Lu Shiqian seemed much more elegant and playful. Her skin was even tenderer and whiter, her eyes also much clearer. Her magic sea expanded, the magic inside her body yellow colored. She was still in awe at the strength of Bai Hu, to completely fill her 100 magic seas once and even bring her halfway through Rank 2! His strength is definitely unparalleled!

If you compare it like this, then Shui Se and Hong Jin's contract was like a leaf while Bai Hu's contract was like a forest! If you use leaves to fill a forest, how many leaves would you need? If Lu Shiqian wanted to advance by herself, how long would that take?! She was actually prepared to never advance in her life, so this advancement was a huge surprise to her!

After advancing to Rank 2, she inspected her interspatial bracelet again and discovered that those gold rank pills were now open to her! If a deadly fight to the death occurs in the future, no matter how many injuries she gets, as long as she picks up those golden pills and throws them into her mouth, she'll instantly be revitalized! She'll be an undying warrior!

Lu Shiqian felt light on her feet. She followed behind the mechanical beast and reached the second floor.

The second floor was full of mechanic beasts. If Wang Cai wasn't the one leading them, the three people would find it extremely hard to pass through. They would've had to sacrifice quite a bit.

After contracting with Wang Cai, Lu Shiqian found out that Wang Cai was still in his infancy, his room for growth very large! In addition, as a mechanical beast, he could morph into various shapes. As demonstrated back in the hall, he can change into different shapes.

“I am daddy’s best work ever and gained all the advantages of mechanical beasts!” Wang Cai recalled how his dad spoiled him long ago, but then he died... wahhh. He cried. “Father told me to protect my family and told me to guard that strange thing. He told me that only the strongest person that can defeat me has the qualifications to get this item. Wang Cai is a good kid! Wang Cai misses daddy, wahhh...” he sobbed.

“There, there, don’t cry anymore. I will take care of you in the future.” Hong Jin jumped off Lu Shiqian’s shoulder to allow the mechanic beast to walk next to her, a show of compassion.

“Thank you.” Wang Cai used his large eyes to look at Hong Jin and gratefully said. Master is wonderful! To also bring him such good comrades!

Lu Shiqian warmly looked at the two little beasts in front of her. If her magic beasts get along with each other, that is also quite relieving for her.

From Wang Cai’s perspective, she can gain two things. First, the era Wang Cai was born in happened very long ago and extremely prosperous. Second, Wang Cai’s father was a genius amongst geniuses.

Chapter 57 – ue45857

It's reasonable, isn't it? To construct such an enormous and gorgeous palace, an intelligent and functional mechanic beast, is something only a peerless genius in a prosperous era can achieve! Could it be... that legendary time period written in those books is true?

"It's here." Wang Cai suddenly stopped in front of a door.

This door seemed no different from the others, and there were millions of rooms on the second floor! There were also deadly mechanical traps behind every wrong door. Wang Cai's father's thinking was definitely out of this world.

Wang Cai raised his paws and placed it on the door, veins of light spreading out along the door. There was a radiant blue light and the door slowly opened.

Oh! That's pretty advanced! It even has fingerprint identification!

The three anticipated the item beyond the door. After all, a palace of this size, the strength of its guards, ingenious arrangement, what could possibly be hidden here?

The door slowly opened, revealing a lone glass dome in the large room, a single bracelet inside of it.

Just one bracelet?! You found so many guards just to protect this one bracelet?! Lu Shiqian found it rather absurd.

It was a female bracelet covered with intricate patterns, modern and beautiful.

However, no matter how you look at it, it's still just a bracelet in the end. Lu Shiqian couldn't figure out why Wang Cai's father was so paranoid about this bracelet.

Wang Cai placed his little paw on the glass dome and it slowly whirled open while the paw still hovered in the air. It's just that, as the dome opened, it slowly came alive, the pattern on it flowing with a blue glow. It was very beautiful. Right after, it released a flash of light, and all the blue liquid in the valley rushed towards the bracelet, instantly filling it up!

That blue liquid that contained such dense magic power actually came from this bracelet?!

Lu Shiqian took the bracelet and studied it. Only then did she realize that this bracelet wasn't made intentionally, it seemed more like a component of some other machine. But it was superb anyways. The inside was filled with dense blue veins, and under the lighting from the glass dome, it looked like a real bracelet.

"Daddy said that he never truly understood what this bracelet was for even after studying it for an entire lifetime, so he left it here in hopes that someone who could surpass all the challenges he left and solve the mystery." Wang Cai clearly remembered his father's words.

Lu Shiqian felt ashamed because she didn't truly overcome those challenges. She was brought here directly by Wang Cai.

"Then why did you bring me here? I didn't clear a single level," Lu Shiqian asked curiously.

"It was for Master's sake. Master is as important as Daddy in Wang Cai's heart." You shouldn't hand things over to strangers, so he may as well give it to his Master! He takes Daddy's words very seriously!

"A'Qian, this bracelet... is the same size as your wrist," Wei Mo pointed out.

Lu Shiqian was startled: it was true! This bracelet was the exact same size as her wrist! Could it just be a coincidence?

She tentatively reached out her right arm and slowly put on the bracelet. A layer of blue fluid wrapped around her hand while the patterns glowed ever brighter on her wrist. It then turned into something like a tattoo on her wrist, a strange fit! She made a fist and felt comfortable; it felt just like her skin. She could feel the powerful strength coming from the bracelet but couldn't use it. Maybe it was because this bracelet was only one part of the set so it wasn't complete.

Afterwards, she realized she got it on but didn't know how to take it off! She can't exactly have this strange tattoo on her wrist forever, can she? Lu Shiqian quickly discovered a problem.

The bracelet seemed to understand her and the magnificent pattern slowly faded away, slipping off her wrist.

How mysterious!

Seeing no conclusions could be reached as of now, Lu Shiqian put the bracelet into her interspatial bracelet. Perhaps, when she gathers more parts, she'll naturally understand what this thing is.

If you can't think of a solution then you should just stop thinking about it. She always implemented this saying well.

"Daddy still has a few other good things. Follow me," Wang Cai saw Master happily take the bracelet and was happy she liked it.

Eh, this unscrupulous son stealing from his own family... but she likes that.

The 'good things' Wang Cai mentioned sure were good!

Amethyst heart: an item Master Forgers don't even dare about in their dreams! Made up of completely amethyst crystals, magic attributes were high, and easily gave high-level equipment extra properties! If applied to silver or gold grade equipment, then that equipment's grade and value can be increased by more than a rank!

Yet, there were mountains of amethysts piled up here!

What else should you say? Take it all!

The other two things were something Mages and Practitioners go crazy over: magic beast cores and magic stones. They were even turned into a liquid and can be directly absorbed into the body!

Lu Shiqian looked at Wei Mo and Qin Xingluo and pulled the two over. Her eyes turned into slits as she smiled from happiness, "This is such a great opportunity! Quickly absorb it all!"

Cores are extremely tough and the magic power stored inside disperses easily. It is very difficult to turn it into a liquid and the higher level the core, the harder it is. It could be likened to a huge, long-term project. Most people would choose to slowly refine it, but this process is not only slow but also wasteful. However, there was a whole tank full of this liquid and from its purity, it was made entirely of high level cores!

Not to mention the magic stones! The magic power contained in it was dense and rich!

"A'Qian, you go first." The mere fact that A'Qian is thinking of him already made him very happy.

This idiot... can't do a thing about him. This thing may be good, but it won't have much effect on her.

"Didn't you say you are going to protect me? If you don't get stronger, how are you going to do that?" Lu Shiqian looked into Wei Mo's eyes and said. Only by saying it this way will he listen.

That's right! If I don't become stronger myself, how can I possibly protect her? Thinking back on the dangers they met in this palace, if he was stronger, A'Qian wouldn't have gotten hurt at that time! Wei Mo didn't hesitate any longer and lifted the cup of core liquid and magic stone liquid she handed him and chugged it down.

"Tramp, you..." Qin Xingluo found it unbelievable. How many people dream of getting their hands on this core liquid and magic stone liquid day and night? Yet, she was so easily pouring it for them to drink! Thinking about her attitude the past few days and when she gave him the Devil Fruit, she never had a shred of hesitation. This tramp, I can't see through her more and more. He looked at Lu Shiqian's peerless face carrying a tinge of coldness yet absolute sincerity. His heart became conflicted.

Qin Xingluo's eyes sank as he took the two cups of liquid and unhesitantly drank it.

This woman doesn't seem to like weak people! Looks like I need to get even stronger!

As for the remaining liquid, Lu Shiqian threw it into her interspatial bracelet. She will use it well sometime in the future.

After drinking the liquid, Qin Xingluo took 3 days to advance to the next level while Wei Mo took 5 days. The higher the rank, the harder it is to advance. Wei Mo was already a Rank 7 High Mage and generally speaking, it would take tens— if not hundreds— of years to break through! Even if, with his genius, he could break through in ten or so years, it definitely can't match his current speed of 5 days! This crazy speed!

The Devil Dance Continent now has one more Rank 8 Great Mage, one more legend!

After breaking through, Wei Mo became even more beautiful and attractive. Those peach-blossom eyes were more charming, filled with innocence but more determined than before. This inconsistent attitude and appearance gave him a mysterious beauty.

And Qin Xingluo, the 15 year old, has successfully become a Rank 6 Martial Master! His temperament became more dignified and restrained, and his delicate face carrying an unclear smile made him appear even more extraordinary!

To sum it all up, these people gained untold amounts of benefits from this palace.

It was time to leave.

Speaking of leaving, they couldn't help but recall the master of this palace: Wang Cai's genius father!

He really thought ahead: the thing that would take them away from here was actually a rocket!

On the third floor, there was a rocket-like structure complete with a launch pad. Airbags would surround the person seated inside to withstand the impact when the rocket lands. They would die otherwise.

The three squeezed into the rocket and under Wang Cai's command, the rocket— powered by a magic beast core— shot up along the cliff wall.

The purple palace collapsed as if it had lost its main pillar, slowly turning into rubble. This stunning palace built by a peerless genius was thus returned to the dust. The only three that witnessed its existence were three young people who later carved their way into history.

“Daddy once told me that if I leave here someday, then this place also no longer needs to exist.” Wang Cai climbed onto the glass window and looked at the crumbling palace sorrowfully.

“Don't be sad. After we land, I'll take you out to eat delicious food and play fun games.” Hong Jin took his small paw and patted Wang Cai's head in a brother-like manner.

“Yeah, little guy! We'll all be with you in the future!” Yin declared to Wang Cai. He had long forgotten how he was injured by Wang Cai earlier.

Even the level-headed Shui Se placed his large claw on Wang Cai's head to comfort him.

Wang Cai blinked his large eyes and looked at the comrades around him. He was touched. It's great that I have so many good friends! This is all because of my new master! I must love Master as much as I love Daddy!

They were about to reach the exit!

“Oh yeah, what are you two going to do after we get out?” Lu Shiqian really wanted to know their feelings after being reborn.

“A'Qian, I...” Wei Mo's face was red as he looked at Lu Shiqian.

Qin Xingluo's eyes revealed intense murder intent, “Hmph! I'm going to pay back every one who dared provoke me one by one!”

The rocket shot up until it finally reached the surface.

“You guys, go and check out the noise,” a familiar and sinister voice ordered.

Lu Shiqian and Qin Xingluo shared a look: what a narrow world we live in!

The owner of the voice is none other than that Necromancer!

He reviewed the events at the cliffside again and the more he thought about it, the more convinced he was that Lu Shiqian had played them for fools! They were also probably still somewhere nearby after falling off the cliff.

Sure enough, he suddenly heard a loud sound and saw one woman and two men get out of this strange device shortly after.

Their eyes were naturally crazed at meeting their old enemy.

The Necromancer simultaneously called for help while surrounding the three. This time, it would be hard to escape even if they grow wings. He sinisterly said, "You three won't escape this time. Obediently hand over your lives!"

Lu Shiqian wore a cold smile, her hair fluttering through the air, further enhancing her already beautiful face. Perhaps it had to do with contracting with Bai but her voice carried a hint of arrogance, "You old bag, we'll have to see if you have skill first!" He showed up at just the right time since she was looking for someone to practice on. Aren't these people literally sandbags delivered right up to her door?

The Necromancer was enraged. Ever since he became a Necromancer High Mage, no one dared to even breathe loudly near him, not to mention insult him to his face! He looked at the arrogant woman and angrily said, "How audacious! Just a mere Rank 2 Mage actually dares to insult me?!"

A Rank 2 Mage is literally trash in front of him! Even if she advanced from Rank 1 to Rank 2 in the few days they didn't meet, she's still just trash in the end!

"Speak less and move more! Bring it on already!" Lu Shiqian armor merged with Yin and soul merged with Hong Jin. Like a flash of lightning, she charged towards the Necromancer!

The 10-star Yin was more refined than his previous armor merge while the 13-star Hong Jin's soul merge was a more flaming red and brilliant than before. Lu Shiqian appeared like a fiery red enchantress, here to steal away his life!

Magic beasts that are 10 stars or above can enhance the skills of their master and party.

Chapter 59 – ue101859

Yin enhanced his master's speed and gave a Lightning Blessing while Hong Jin gave a Fire Blessing. The noncombat members Shui Se gave a Poison Cure Blessing and Wang Cai gave a Sturdy Blessing.

The five blessings shone on top of Lu Shiqian's head, making her appear even flashier and more beautiful.

Two peerlessly handsome young men followed behind her. One of them stood at a distance and cast Ice Seals a Million Miles while the other charged directly into the 64 enemies. They paired together well: one offense and one defense.

Those 64 powerhouses suddenly felt like the world was turning upside down. Just a few days ago, those people were chased to tears by them and now all of a sudden, they're fighting back. The two sides no longer held back, and the battle began!

The Necromancer waved his wrinkled hand and numerous corpses rose out of the ground, attacking the three!

Lu Shiqian smiled coldly and shot a chain of fireballs at them. Each strike was powerful and precise, shocking the bystanders. Every fireball accurately took down the target and burned them to ashes. Compared to the Apprentice Mage's Small Fireball which was around the size of a fist, the Rank 2 Mage's fireball was naturally larger.

However, with this said, can you not be so over exaggerated? You've released fireballs for quite a while now, but you actually don't look like you're stopping anytime soon! How long are you going to keep firing?! Do you not run out of magic power?!

Lu Shiqian quickly defeated the corpses blocking the way and charged towards the Necromancer like a God of Death!

The Necromancer was shocked: a Rank 7 mage was frightened by a Rank 2 one! Who would believe that? But this was the truth. Who had ever seen a mage attack like a practitioner? Don't mages always cast spells while hiding behind the ranks? Why is this woman directly rushing towards him then?! Her fist aimed towards his head.

Mages have always had weak bodies, especially Necromancers who lived around dead bodies all year long. He was so scared he froze, unsure of how to react.

"Esteemed one, watch out!" Three Rank 6 practitioners appeared behind him, two of them pulling him to the side while the other one met Lu Shiqian's fist!

Fist to fist!

The sound of broken bones could be heard, and that powerhouse's bones were thus cracked to pieces. The powerhouse stared incredulously at his shredded hand covered in blood, he didn't understand. A Rank 2 Mage has a harder fist than that of his?

However, he never had a chance to figure it out. Lu Shiqian's dagger had already made a beautiful arc in the air. His throat suddenly hurt and his consciousness drifted away!

Lu Shiqian's was light on her feet, instantly killing the other two!

Under the blessings of her magic beasts, her speed was so fast there was no time to react.

One warm stream after another traveled towards her magic sea. One after another enemy fell under her dagger!

The Necromancer retreated to the side, his heart full of shame. He was actually afraid of a little Rank 2 Mage! Anger and shame burned away his reason, and seeing the people constantly backing away, a fire of rage smoldered in his chest. He doesn't care about the lives of those people, what he does care about is that all these can't defeat a mere 3 people!

"Mages retreat and collectively cast spells!" he commanded in his hoarse voice.

"Esteemed one, we can't! There are still over a dozen brothers engaging with the enemy!" A mage who understood the Necromancer's intentions was shocked: is this guy going to sacrifice the lives of all those brothers just for victory?

"Do. As. I. Say." The Necromancer gritted his teeth and yelled; his eyes bloodshot.

The mages didn't dare to disobey. They stepped back and pointed to their brothers, their comrades, and launched life-threatening spells.

A large fire dragon, earth thorns, wind blades rushed towards the crowd. The battling practitioners couldn't believe their eyes: they didn't die from the blade of the enemy but from the attacks of their own comrades! They entrusted their backs to their brothers, yet they riddled it with holes instead!

Wei Mo cast a Triple Water Ring (三重水元) spell, blocking all kinds of attacks. There was pity in his eyes as he looked at those people, but the look in his eyes didn't change. Since he decided to protect A'Qian, then no matter what happens, he shall never waver! His eyes will only ever chase her, no matter what lies ahead!

"Triple Water Ring!" The Necromancer stared at Wei Mo: he actually advanced in the few days they didn't meet?! His heart flew into chaos and reaffirmed his decision that these people absolutely cannot live!

The surrounding Rank 6 Mages only felt a wave of helplessness. They sacrificed all those brothers for what? They weren't able to kill those three in the end anyways! They grew timid, afraid!

Lu Shiqian sneered and quietly glided over. Like a brush of wind, her hand raised and the dagger fell, harvesting the lives of the mages!

Treat comrades like the sun on a warm summer day and enemies like ice in the middle of winter.

Qin Xingluo joined in on the one-sided battle. He had said earlier that he would make all those people who harmed him pay the price! Does he look so meek? Pinched round because you want him round, flat because you want him flat? Think about the consequences before you act!

The two were like Death Gods. Soon after, all the mages had died except for the Necromancer.

At this point, this elitist of the Song Empire was utterly defeated in the Qin Empire.

The Necromancer shook from rage. He had reached the end of the road.

He was one of the radicals in the Song Empire and completely loyal to it. His greatest wish was for the Song Empire to one day take over the Qin Empire and enslave its people! He was confident in his strength, yet today, after meeting Lu Shiqian and the other two, he suddenly despaired.

He looked at all the fallen people on the ground and pushed all the blame onto the three. As long as those three die, he was willing to pay any price!

A glimmer of determination flashed through the Necromancer's eyes. He raised both hands above his head and fell onto the ground reverently, "Death God, please hear my call! Come! Come and kill these people in front of you! I am willing to pay with my life!"

Chapter 60 – ue91760

“Not good, Master!” Shui Se solemnly said, “This guy’s casting some sinister magic!”

As a Crystal Scorpion, Shui Se was able to inherit knowledge from its parents passed down through the generations. Their knowledge was particularly rich but others weren’t aware of this.

Shui Se just said that when the sky suddenly darkened!

The Necromancer’s whole body shook. His blood suddenly spurting out of his orifices and slowly sunk into the ground.

“The spell is already complete! You guys are done for!” the Necromancer smiled evilly as he looked at the three.

The air became heavy and oppressive, and under the guidance of the Necromancer, a small spatial crack opened up!

A black, dead world could be seen inside it.

A creature clad in black, face covered with its black robe, carrying a huge sickle in its hand walked out.

A dense black cloud surrounded him, black lightning flashing beside him!

What is that?

“Summoner, what did you call me here for?” His voice sounded like it came straight from hell.

“Death God, please kill those three people! I’m willing to offer you my soul in return!” The Necromancer was bathed in his own blood, yet his voice was insanely pious.

“A soul?” the black creature said, “I accept this deal. Hand over your life now.”

Necromancers believed themselves to be the people closest to Death God. They believe that their power comes directly from the God of Death, and a high ranking Necromancer can even offer their soul for one chance to summon the Death God! However, the actual success rate was unknown.

The Necromancer’s blood congealed into a small red ball and snatched and swallowed by the Death God! His soul also drifted into the Death God’s hands and injected into the scythe.

The Death God’s green eyes flashed as he turned to the three and said, “My summoner asked me to kill you. Are you prepared?”

Lu Shiqian’s mouth twitched. This Death God is too much! Even going as far as asking whether they’re ready to die or not, who wants to die young?! Is this a common greeting from a Death God similar to how people say hello and ask about the other’s day?

“I am not ready yet! Can you give me a bit more time?” Lu Shiqian opened her eyes wide.

The Death God never expected anyone to request this and remembered that the people of this world were afraid of death. He had come to this world a few times when he was bored and the person he was about to kill always begged him for forgiveness, totally disregarding his actual question. This strange “person” in front of him was shorter, had longer hair, a smaller head, and better-looking eyes than the others. There were also two suspicious bumps on her chest. Is this a new species in this world? The Death God pondered whether he should tell them his role in this world.

You can’t blame the Death God for being so ignorant. After all, his summoner always either summoned him to some dark forest, deep swamp, and always at night. The ones who summoned him were always men so of course he doesn’t know what women were.

“I will give you time to prepare.” The Death God believed that since it was a new species, it was necessary for it to fully comprehend his awe-inspiring darkness and death.

Wei Mo dragged Lu Shiqian behind him. He stared warily at the black-clad creature. This black thing that appeared out of nowhere gave him a great sense of threat. He was not afraid of death himself, but he was afraid that Lu Shiqian would be hurt.

Lu Shiqian gripped Wei Mo’s hand and said, “Don’t worry, I have a way.”

The hand she touched with her slender one was instantly set on fire. His face turned red and he meekly nodded.

Qin Xingluo looked at Lu Shiqian’s confident eyes and was shook, “What’s your plan?”

“I’m going to delay it first and when the time comes, you two just need to stall it for a moment, that’s all.” Lu Shiqian explained.

Lu Shiqian’s thoughts were like this: summoned creatures always have a time limit. The moment the Death God returns to the other world, it will definitely leave an opening, and then... heh heh heh.

Taking out a few dozen recovery potions and merging with Wang Cai, Lu Shiqian’s body was covered with a layer of mercury. Wang Cai was made using cutting edge technology and was extremely resistant and the best choice for defense. She said, “Okay, I am ready now.” She added, “You can kill me now.” Okay, this last sentence was pretty embarrassing.

The Death God was a bit surprised: this new kind is pretty daring! But since it’s ready now, I shall attack.

It slashed its huge sickle, resembling a shadow as it flit across the sky towards her back.

Lu Shiqian felt a tremendous force approaching her unavoidably fast, allowing no escape. The sound of broken bones was heard as she was thrown 10 meters away, all the bones in her back broken.

Strong, so strong! Even under Wang Cai's protection, it could still break all her bones just through sheer force! It was undeniably powerful!

Wei Mo's soul almost flew out from shock and ran over to Lu Shiqian who was bleeding profusely.

Qin Xingluo's heart suddenly hurt seeing that tramp injured. The pain he felt was unmatched.

However, Lu Shiqian smiled instead. She spit out a mouthful of blood and opened the bottle of pills, placing one in her mouth. Her wounds healed at a visible pace. This gold pill can completely restore a person even if there is only a single strand of skin left! As long as the person doesn't die, this pill will pull him or her back from the borderline! It's very effective! As long as she has even a second to recover, she can't die!

It was just that the feeling of having all your bones broken wasn't exactly a good feeling.

But she, Lu Shiqian, was someone who was cruel to her enemies and also to herself. She stood up again.

"This time it's my turn." Lu Shiqian began to run. She leaped up, dagger in hand, and stabbed towards the Death God!

The Death God made a smooth counterattack, and the poor Lu Shiqian flew like a kite with its strings cut. This time her leg was broken!

Chapter 61 – ue 40861

After taking another pill, Lu Shiqian attacked again. This time, she attacked with her foot.

The Death God grabbed her leg and struck her stomach with a fist, sending her free falling once again. Her internal organs almost flew out!

Recover and get up, Lu Shiqian swiped at the Death God's chin and then its neck.

The Death God blocked with its black cloak, hooked with an elbow and broke her arm.

Eat a pill, stand up... She calculated each angle of attack carefully along with the Death God's strength and speed. She recalculated her position with each step she took. Every time she attacked, she would calculate the strength of the attack with precision. Her progress was visible compared to that first attack that couldn't even land to her current attacks! Her improvement was extremely fast!

This extreme method was used by her once before. She would slam herself until she was covered with scratches and bruises every day, but persevered until she didn't receive injuries anymore.

Only those that have experienced pain can overcome it. Only they can evaluate, learn, and constantly improve. God will always allow them to succeed.

Wei Mo watched as Lu Shiqian got wounded again and again; stand up time and time again; his heart ached. However, seeing her unyielding, courageous self, he also felt proud. Every time she stood up, his love grew deeper. A'Qian was fighting her own battles, she was strong! I have to get stronger in order to protect her!

Qin Xingluo found it incredible: this tramp was literally mad! But the image every time she stood up was deeply imprinted into his mind. If he also had that courage and determination to move forward, would he be even higher than he was now? His heart was moved.

The Death God was surprised. This new kind was not as tall or robust as the others he had killed. Her hair was long and black, her skin soft and tender. Her legs were slender and there were two mysterious bumps on her chest... This new kind must have a novel soul! Maybe he should add her soul to his collection!

The Death God wielded its huge, black sickle that shone with a dark light. It sighed with sorrow as it slashed towards Lu Shiqian.

"Wang Cai, separate!" Lu Shiqian quickly commanded and rolled away, barely avoiding the attack.

The ground rumbled and a crack 3 meters wide opened up, its bottom too deep to measure!

This blow was so powerful!

Lu Shiqian silently sighed with relief. If she had not reacted in the nick of time, not only would she have lost her life but Wang Cai would have too! This blow was actually this powerful!

“Don’t run away! Take my second attack!” the Death God picked up its scythe and said. Come on! Surrender to me! Fall under my scythe! The taste of death was absolutely addicting!

Lu Shiqian tumbled across the floor once again, barely avoiding the second strike. She was quite skilled at dealing with this Death God now!

She quickly calculated, ‘the Death God’s been summoned for around half an hour now.’

She then looked at the dimensional hole behind it: it was almost fully closed!

“Now!” Lu Shiqian called to Wei Mo. She only wants one chance, one opportunity!

Wei Mo was prepared a long time ago; he was just waiting for Lu Shiqian call. He immediately cast Rank 7 spell Ice Seals a Million Miles. Even though it was only a Rank 7 spell, it was cast by a Rank 8 mage. The power was of course extraordinary and completely froze the Death God in moments!

“Wang Cai, weapon merge!” Lu Shiqian quickly ordered. In a flash, she was holding a black, metallic knife blessed with a sharp edge and chopped towards the Death God. This was all done in one smooth movement, fluidly!

Except, she had underestimated the Death God!

The Death God broke down the ice and saw Lu Shiqian charging towards it and grabbed towards her with his right hand. Intentionally or not, his hand landed on a soft piece of meat.

What a strange sensation, just what is it? It was puzzled and forgot about the danger. He kneaded the soft lump as countless questions popped up in his mind.

With the Death God absorbed in his action, Lu Shiqian had two choices: one was to continue slicing towards his neck and the other was to form a contract.

If she were to attack him, he may not die in the end. Furthermore, her boob was still in his hands. She doesn’t want her boob to get destroyed so of course she’s going the contract way!

Lu Shiqian pressed her hand against the Death God’s head. The Death God was still puzzled so did nothing to obstruct her.

And thus, the world’s first non-magic beast contract was made!

N years later, history books would record: she finished the contract while her boob was gripped by the Death God. This must be God’s will! This must be God’s chest!

A strange black contract array lit up beneath their feet, extending past the Death God and into the dimensional hole he arrived from.

An advancement pattern also appeared on the Death God. However, no one could tell what rank the Death God was at or what rank he was after advancing.

Of course, there are always some strange effects after contracting with non-biological creatures. For example, Lu Shiqian's 100 magic seas were wrapped by a layer of black fluid. She didn't know what it was, but it didn't give her magic in any case.

Putting aside that accident, no matter how Lu Shiqian looked at the Death God, she still couldn't see it as a magic beast. Since she could contract with it anyways, either the contract was too powerful and could override boundaries or the contract enables her to contract with creatures other than magic beasts. The Death God's accident ended up giving him some questions along with a new master!

The contract rules state: the contracted may not harm the contractor. Those that violate this rule shall be killed!

The Death God let go of Lu Shiqian, the dimensional hole behind it also closed.

With this contract, he also gained many benefits. For one, he no longer had a time restriction whereas his time limit used to be about 30 minutes.

Wei Mo and Qin Xingluo saw a certain Death God become cute and docile. They were dumbfounded.

Qin Xingluo looked at Lu Shiqian like she was a monster, "You didn't contract it, right?" Does she not have limits?! Is this tramp even human?! How many magic beasts had she contracted with already?!

Chapter 62 – ue40962

Wei Mo immediately rushed up to Lu Shiqian's side and checked her for injuries. He didn't ponder over the matter because anything was logical if it was A'Qian.

Death was extremely confused. He was a god after all! Even if he may not be the most powerful one, he was still a god! And now he's been... Alright, he'll admit that he doesn't feel turned off by her. Her body... Okay! He'll also admit that that suspicious bulge felt good to touch! Strength... Sure, her strength was also quite shocking! He was contracted by such a strange species and suddenly had a master.

Too embarrassing! If the other gods find out, they would laugh to death!

The Death God touched his chest and once again reaffirmed the difference. He was even more interested now!

Lu Shiqian looked at the silent Death God and dark robe hiding his body. She asked curiously, "Can I see what you look like?"

Master's words must be obeyed unless she tells them to go kill themselves. This is the law of the contract.

"Yes," the Death God hesitantly said, "Master." He then requested, "However, only Master can see my appearance."

Lu Shiqian respected this powerful Death God and turned around with their backs facing Wei Mo and Qin Xingluo.

The Death God quickly removed his hat and just as quickly put it back on.

Lu Shiqian saw his appearance and blushed, heart pounding in her chest. She was not shy or embarrassed, truly!

Ahh, this truly tested the strength of a person's heart! If Death looked like this, then would anyone want to live? No wonder why he wraps himself in a black robe, he wasn't just pretending to be mysterious.

Fireworks suddenly lit up in the sky as she thought.

Qin Xingluo saw the fireworks and his face changed. He immediately took out a firework and purple fireworks bloomed in the sky.

"Tramp, I am going back."

Lu Shiqian nodded, "En."

She knew it was inevitable.

Qin Xingluo was unreconciled, "You gave me the Devil Fruit. Don't you want a reward?" He actually wanted to say, 'You can come find me at the capital.'

Lu Shiqian thought for a moment, "You can add some money into my Magic Crystal Card."

The sound of hooves sounded in the distance, and people soon arrived to escort Qin Xingluo back. His soldiers couldn't be without this God of War.

There were more than a hundred people, all Rank 4 and above. There were both practitioners and mages. They knelt on the floor 10 meters away from Qin Xingluo, "Your subordinates were late! Please punish us for our tardiness!" They never even glanced at Lu Shiqian, Wei Mo, or the Death God. Only Prince Qin Xingluo existed in their eyes!

Qin Xingluo recovered his previous proud, elegant, and arrogant Qin prince attitude and his aura as the God of War. He was domineering and commanding of respect with a chilling calm demeanor.

He stepped into the purple sedan his men had prepared for him. Even though he looked like a mess, it couldn't conceal his noble birth. He downed a glass of wine and ordered, "Let us go." He needed to hurry and return to the palace as soon as possible in order to cure the Emperor! He had his responsibilities and obligations.

His voice was lofty like a being from high above. He is the God of War to the soldiers; their pillar of support!

Hooves pounded against the ground and left as quickly as they came. He did not say goodbye to Lu Shiqian, so Lu Shiqian naturally didn't in return.

But around 100 meters away, the purple sedan's curtain lowered a smidgeon.

After parting with Qin Xingluo, Lu Shiqian and her entourage rode on Wang Cai, who transformed into a metal carriage, towards the East back to Anping Town.

Fengle Town lied between Yue Xin Town and Anping Town. Wang Cai ran quickly and saw some a smoke trail in the distance, signaling human activity. He followed his master's orders and transformed into a little dog, jumping around happily. This was the first time he left the canyon and was curious about everything.

In addition to Wang Cai, the Death God was also curious about this world.

He saw the occasional women that left town and couldn't resist comparing his chest to theirs. In other words, there are quite a few of this new species!

After arriving at Fengle Town, there were even more women on the coming and going. He looked at those women's chests and then looked at Lu Shiqian's chest. He studied their hair, face, eyes, and figure and compared it to that of Lu Shiqian. He held his chin as he seriously pondered. Although the

new species look roughly the same, it's apparent that his master was prettier than the norm. Well, Master's suspicious bulge also looks better than that of the others.

"Idiot, that's not some suspicious bulge! That's a chest, chest! Do you understand?!" Hong Jin could no longer stand the Death God's serious consideration of this issue and opened his mouth, preparing to give the Death God a lesson on basic knowledge.

"Chest?" The Death God revealed a confused expression.

"That's right, both men and women both have chests except the chests of men are flat while the chests of women protrude." Hong Jin drew a circle on his chest.

The Death God looked towards Lu Shiqian's chest and nodded, "Then what's a woman?"

"Those that have a protruding chest," Hong Jin drew a semicircle, "are women while those that have flat chests are men."

The Death God pressed his chest and asked another question, "What does a woman with a round chest need it for?"

"Not women with a chest, all women have chests. Of course, some women are flatter than others but they all have chests," Hong Jin corrected.

"Oh, I see." The Death God once again looked at Lu Shiqian's chest. For some reason, Master's chest looks the best. Touching it... also felt strangely satisfying.

Lu Shiqian's mouth twitched. If she allows these two to keep going, she'll lose all face!

Wei Mo and Lu Shiqian had stayed at the bottom of the cliffside for a few days and even fought a battle. Their clothes were messy and dirty.

Chapter 63 – ue34163

What they needed to do now was buy some new clothes and find some inn to take a shower.

Lu Shiqian grabbed Wei Mo and marched straight to a clothes shop.

“A’Qian, so many people are staring at me.” Wei Mo frowned. He didn’t like being looked at by those people; he only wanted Lu Shiqian to. He also disliked how those men were looking at her.

Although you can’t exactly blame others for doing so, Wei Mo was devilishly handsome yet also seemed innocent. Lu Shiqian was peerlessly beautiful, her face cold and distant. The Death God was completely obscured in black and carried a terrifying black sickle in his hands. Add in Wang Cai and a fire red fox Hong Jin leading the party, that strange yet harmonious image naturally attracted people’s attention.

Lu Shiqian rolled her eyes and said, “That’s because you look like you could be easily eaten.”

“A’Qian, you...” Wei Mo’s face turned bright red. A’Qian is so mean, making fun of me!

“Just ignore them. Since you’re handsome, you might as well proudly display it. Even if you are ugly, you should still have the determination to pursue a good life. No matter how strangers look at us, it’s not like we’ll lose a piece of meat,” Lu Shiqian held on to Wei Mo’s hand and said.

The three walked into a clothing store and Lu Shiqian said, “Take out your best clothes.” She was now a rich lady.

The clothing owner happily took out his good clothes. The material was good but the price was a ripoff, “These clothes, these fabrics, I sell one for one gold coin.”

He guessed that these three were foreigners and were easier to trick. His asking price was naturally high.

How could Lu Shiqian not be aware of what he was thinking? She immediately said, “This fabric is definitely good. Selling it for one gold coin is too cheap. I will buy it for two gold coins if it is okay with you.”

The owner heard these words and smiled widely. There was actually such a stupid person in this world! Buying things for more than the asking price!

Lu Shiqian searched her body and pitifully took out one gold coin, “But I only have one gold coin...”

The owner’s face sunk a bit but he laughed, “One gold coin is also okay.”

“Forget it, I won’t buy it. I think the other store is cheaper, I’ll go buy from there.” Lu Shiqian began to leave.

Those clothes were actually only worth around 20 silver coins. The owner refused to let the hard-got fat sheep run away and yielded, "Forget it! Forget it! I'll sell it to you for 50 silver coins!"

"I'll buy it for 30 silver coins."

Thirty silver coins wasn't a loss so the owner agreed, "Alright then! Thirty silver coins for you!"

Lu Shiqian quickly paid and hurriedly grabbed over 10 pieces of clothing and left.

"Ai, ai ai! You guys stop right there!" The owner sent his workers to stop them. He had always been the one swindling others but he met three who weren't afraid of death today!

"What's the matter?" Lu Shiqian coldly looked over causing the owner to stumble back a few steps.

"Put down the clothes!" The owner had more people on his side and screamed at Lu Shiqian.

"I told you earlier. Thirty silver coins to buy your clothes, are you trying to go back on the deal?"

The owner said 30 silver coins for one; Lu Shiqian said 30 silver coins the ones on the table. There were more than 10 pieces on the table. He's usually the one swindling and deceiving. When had he ever encountered a situation like this? Thinking about how her side only had three people, he coldly ordered, "Put all the clothes down and I'll..."

Before he could finish, Lu Shiqian landed a kick to his abdomen, sending him a few meters away. The owner screamed mournfully.

This move stunned the people and they didn't dare act rashly.

"Let me teach you a lesson: you must be fair when conducting business. This kick was only a light punishment!" Lu Shiqian held the clothes and swaggered out of the store. Want to scam her? Maybe 100 years later!

The owner screamed in pain for a long time. Whenever he remembered her kick, his hatred would grow: "Go find that beard and tell him I need him for something, oof..."

Beard was the tyrant of Fenge Town and a Rank 4 practitioner. He gathered up a group of ruffians that specialize in killing people. There were many people who died in his hands every year. He was the ruler of Fenge Town. He was arrogant, often smashing and stealing and was good friends with the clothing store owner. The owner took advantage of this relationship and took over many other clothing stores.

Beard heard that his brother was bullied and immediately gathered a bunch of ruffians to confront Lu Shiqian who had already eaten and showered.

Beard was thick and wide, ugly without compare. Seeing Lu Shiqian's peerless beauty, he harbored some wicked ideas, "Little beauty, this brother here heard that you've done some things you shouldn't have done. How about it? If you follow me, I will forgive you."

"Master, what do they want?" The Death God looked curiously at the 30 people surrounding them.

"They're just being stupid." Lu Shiqian didn't spare a glance at Beard.

"Little b*tch, what did you just say?!" Beard's voice increased by an octave, "I gave you some leeway but you don't want it! Taking a fancy to you is a blessing to you, you know!"

Lu Shiqian grabbed Wei Mo, who wanted to step forward, and said, "There are many people available to punish these people. You don't need to make a move."

Wei Mo felt Lu Shiqian's warmth on his hand and blushed, nodding towards Lu Shiqian.

Punishing these people would, of course, be appropriately handed to the Death God!

"Just a few puny bugs actually dare to insult Master!" The Death God slashed his sickle. Humans who scream at him, especially those that insult his master, are just seeking death! Even though she was now his master, in front of other humans, he was the lofty and insurmountable God of Death! Let them experience the fear of death. Let them get a taste of death!

"The door to hell has been opened for you all. You despicable bugs, get ready to burn in the flames of hell!" His sickle emanated the aura of death. It glowed a bloodthirsty red and one second later, Beard and the others' souls were sucked into it!

In only one second, the tyrant of Fenge Town was taken care of!

Chapter 64 – ue50064

Lu Shiqian looked surprised and asked, “Why didn’t you use this move against me?”

The Death God’s expression was hidden within his dark robes. He couldn’t very well tell his master that he was curious about her figure... her chest in particular.

“There seems to be an ominous aura nearby. Sun Yi, go take a look.” A magic fluctuation transmitted over from the forest.

“Yes!”

At the same time, the sound of crying children reached the three’s ears.

The Church of Light had developed quickly over the last thousand years and soon surpassed Pantheon, the Church of Light, and the Church of the Five Elements to become the number one religion on the Devil Dance Continent. It was the power above imperial power with many churches spread throughout the continent. The three superpowers— Qin, Song, and Qi— had the most establishments. The Church of Light’s main church was also found in the Song Empire. Within the Song Empire, the church’s power was above that of the emperor and if the emperor wanted to pass an order, he would have to get the permission of the Pope first. The Qin Empire also believes in the Church of Light but has the fewest amount of believers than the other empires. This is related to Qin’s mindset, in particular, the modern generation Qin Feiran, who had intentions on fighting the Church of Light.

At this time, Lu Shiqian met a Rank 6 practitioner knight of the Church of Light leading a team of three. They claimed to be righteous, however, the things they did were not. In fact, they were kidnapping and shipping children right now.

These children were mostly commoners. Some of them were naturally talented while others had a physique suitable for practicing the Church of Light’s martial arts. The remainder was especially pure children.

These children were stolen or snatched away by the knights of the Church of Light!

The Church of Light’s development was fast and they needed more talents to sustain their growth. Where would they get these people? Part of the children was voluntarily sent over by their families to train at the Church of Light but the larger part came from forcibly taken children and confined to the church. They would then train them to be loyal followers of the Church of Light.

Unfortunately for them, this team of kidnappers just happened to meet Lu Shiqian. They had gotten more than a dozen talented children and were just about to transport them out of the Qin Empire.

Sun Yi was a Rank 4 practitioner. He was taken by the Church of Light from a commoner’s family when he was young. Now, he was 35 and is one of the most devout believers of the Church. He did the

same sinful things the previous generation had done. He thought that the children who were forcibly taken were chosen by God. Their families should be grateful!

The Church of Light and Church of Darkness' teachings are complete opposites. The two churches were also like oil and water. In such a rural, out-in-the-boons town like this, sensing someone from the Church of Darkness, they thought they may as well fight it out with them.

Sun Yi turned around his head and saw two men and a woman. The woman was only a weak Rank 2 Mage; however, the two men's strength could not be measured. Especially that man covered completely in black robes, he panted heavily as he stared at him. The man in black gave off an aura like that of the Church of Darkness. Only those fake bastards would dress up in such a strange way!

Sun Yi didn't say another word and unsheathed his sword, charging up.

Lu Shiqian saw a Rank 4 practitioner carrying intense killing intent attack, but didn't find it surprising.

What kind of person shouldn't retaliate when you bring a knife to their door? Lu Shiqian lifted a foot and, like lightning, kicked Sun Yi over 10 meters away. He fell on the ground and coughed up blood.

Sun Yi was shocked. A mere Rank 2 Mage kicked him 10 meters away? Who would believe that?!

Those other three powerhouses heard the ruckus and rushed over to find the injured Sun Yi. They instantly took out their weapons and a Rank 3 Priest (Church of Light) treated his injuries.

These three belong to the Third Cardinal of the Church of Light and were extremely powerful. They hate the Church of Darkness the most and now that its supposed followers had harmed Sun Yi, their hatred ignited to a new level.

The three were called Xu Wen, Da Ming, and Song Che. In particular, Xu Wen was strong and robust, a power type. Da Ming was thin and lanky, a technical type. Song Che was short and small, an agile type. The three had cooperated for many years and had impeccable teamwork. Xu Wen was the leader of the three people. Lu Shiqian was only a puny Rank 2 Mage, how disdainful; Wei Mo looked feminine and weak, not very difficult to deal with; as for that man in black, he must be from the Church of Darkness!

As everyone knows, the Church of Light likes to wear white clothes while the Church of Darkness likes black clothes. His whole person was hidden in black, if he's not from the Church of Darkness, then who could he be?

Xu Wen grunted and charged forward. Da Ming and Xu Wen formed a pincer attack and the three surrounded Lu Shiqian and her group.

"Minion of the Church of Darkness, this is divine retribution!" You can't blame the three for acting righteous. Lu Shiqian was confused. Since the Death God was known as the "Death God," he of

course harbored an intense desire to kill. As for Wei Mo, he put Lu Shiqian's safety first and foremost. Everything else was thrown to the side.

"Master, leave these despicable humans to me," the Death God said to Lu Shiqian. These people had a scent he despised!

Lu Shiqian also wanted to see the Death God's strength and agreed. Was the Death God a god or just a title? She didn't know just how strong he actually was. She had asked Death God before, but there was no way to compare because he didn't know anything.

After receiving Lu Shiqian's approval, the Death God's aura suddenly changed!

He emanated an intense, dark aura. Black lightning flashed around him.

He twirled his sickle which was shining a blood red!

Around him, even the air seemed to turn black. Everything within twenty meters of him seemed to turn still and quiet like death!

Xu Wen immediately felt a mountain-like pressure pressing down on him. It was difficult to even stand! He felt like he was moving through dark and thick blood. He couldn't see the exit, couldn't see the direction. He wanted to call for God, but only eerie laughter was heard in response.

Chapter 65 – ue40765

His body trembled uncontrollably; his fear of death surpassed his loyalty to the church!

“Hand over your lives to me, even though they are quite worthless. Sacrifice your souls to me, even though they don’t taste good.” The Death God’s voice seemed to come straight from hell, chilling them to their bone marrows!

The Death God was the origin of fear. He was created for the sake of retrieving lives.

Lightly waving his hand, the scythe swept across the sky and the three died immediately!

The Church of Light, huh, allow me to give you a baptism of darkness!

“So weak!” The Death God collected their souls and groaned in disdain, “The color isn’t good either. No wonder why I didn’t like them.”

Lu Shiqian started: this Death God sure has quite a strange hobby!

“How much stronger are you compared to those three?” Lu Shiqian pointed to the three he had killed and asked. The Death God didn’t know the ranking system on the Devil Dance Continent. It didn’t apply well to him anyways though.

The Death God thought about it, “A lot stronger.”

Lu Shiqian wanted to know if he was stronger than God Level magic beasts. She held up ten fingers, “On a scale of 1 to 10, how much stronger are you?”

The Death God looked at her 10 fingers and pondered deeply. He lifted his head and looked up at the vast sky.

Lu Shiqian followed his gaze and saw a large tree. She nodded her head, ‘so he is a lot stronger.’ He was probably on par with God Level magic beasts. How fortunate, she was able to contract with a God Level magic beast!

The injured Sun Yi watched as his three comrades were killed in one swipe by the man in black. He was both frightened and angry. The Church of Light’s teachings weren’t enough to wipe away their fear of death. He pointed to Lu Shiqian and the others, “Do you know who I am? Are you rebelling against the God of Light? Y-Y-You heathens!”

He was cut off by a slash of the Death God’s scythe.

God? He is God!

“This soul’s quality is higher,” the Death God said somewhat reluctantly.

A soul that had more emotions had a higher quality. Take those other three for example. They didn’t even know what they themselves were thinking, how simple!

The Death God looked at his master, 'What kind of soul does she have?' That may forever be a secret.

Lu Shiqian walked to the forest and checked out the sobbing and weeping children stolen by the Church of Light. She muttered, "Church of Light? Looks like the cat's out of the bag." She picked up her dagger and took the lives of over 10 guards.

She wasn't unaware of the Church of Light's status on the Devil Dance Continent. However, now that they've enraged her, then they should be ready to reap what they sow!

Lu Shiqian was the type to not strike back if you don't provoke her. You provoke me? I'll return it ten times back. Even though the matter rose from a misunderstanding, she didn't have any qualms about blowing up the matter.

Besides, even if Sun Yi didn't attack her, seeing this cart of kidnapped children, she would still go save them. The result would've been the same either way.

Wei Mo walked in front of Lu Shiqian and held her hand, "A'Qian..." He couldn't bear it. He didn't like to kill people and didn't like to see blood either.

Lu Shiqian looked at Wei Mo's face and seemed to know what he was thinking. She looked into her eyes and said, "I know that you don't like to kill people. But let's say you meet a bad guy, if you don't kill him, he would hurt many others. Would you kill him then? If you let him go, he would still go steal, kill, and plunder. Would you kill him then? There wouldn't be a need for hell if everyone was good. If you condone the sins of the wicked, then we would turn evil too. We would also have to bear the evil person's sins!" Wei Mo listened to Lu Shiqian and his mind suddenly became clear. Yes, A'Qian is right. If he lets go of a bad person and they come back to harm her one day, he would never allow that to happen!

The three took the crying children and handed them over to the village for the local officials to send them back home.

There was one fish that escaped the net and returned back to the Church of Light to report. He quickly rushed to the nearest Church in the West County, reporting Lu Shiqian and her companions. He naturally concealed the fact that the man in black killed three of them in one strike.

The Church of Light Bishop always desired the Pope's recognition and be promoted to the main church. If he worked hard, he may even become one of the twelve Archbishops! Those children were also carefully selected by him and originally wanted to use this to gain a recommendation. He even sent Rank 6 powerhouses on the mission. Who knew that his wishful thinking would be destroyed in the hands of three nobodies? How could he not be enraged?

The Bishop was a Rank 7 mage and also a prominent figure in the West County. He heard his subordinate's report and angrily declared, "Find out the whereabouts of these three people! Rally the troops! I am going to punish those three who don't know the heavens!"

The Bishop's name was Zhang Xing and was very thin and weak. He had practiced the church's magic for over 60 years and finally reached Rank 7. He could be considered talented, a difficult opponent.

He led the main forces from all the branches in the West County, a total of 35 people, to block Lu Shiqian on a secluded path.

Lu Shiqian saw the white clothes the attackers were wearing and raised an eyebrow, "Church of Light?"

Zhang Xing was a cunning person. He saw Lu Shiqian at the head of the party and felt her extraordinary temperament, calm and unhesitant. He also couldn't sense Wei Mo's aura, his body overflowing with water attribute magic. He was very beautiful. Then he saw the Death God, who was covered from head to toe in black, his hand holding a large scythe. He couldn't sense him either. His heart shook and he wondered if he met some nobles out on a trip instead.

He didn't want to sow resentment between the nobles and the church; those families tend to have deep reserves. However, since he already came all this way, he may as well teach this young lady a lesson. At the very least, he should give them a warning: "Are you all aware that I'm from the Church of Light?"

Chapter 66 – ue74166

They did so many dirty things out of sight yet still pretend to be righteous. Lu Shiqian coldly smiled, “Church of Light? Yeah, I know all about that piece of shit!” Her attitude was overbearing; her eyes mocking the church.

Zhang Xing and the others sucked in a deep breath. He knew that many in the Qin Empire don’t put the Church of Light in their eyes, but it was the first time he ever met someone who would so blatantly say it in front of a bishop no less! This woman was the first one! How arrogant, impudent! Zhang Xing originally wanted to frighten her a bit but hearing her words, his head went on fire. He angrily thought, ‘This woman not only ruined my masterplan but was also this ignorant! You can’t blame me for punishing you then!’

Zhang Xing pointed to the Death God and yelled, “You heathens are always doing evil! Today, I shall punish you in the name of God!”

Since you want to kill, you have to find a good excuse. Zhang Xing understood this concept.

Lu Shiqian also understood this point. These Church of Light rabble want to kill her by calling her a heathen. If they’re going to play this game, “You group of apes pretending to be the Church of Light! I’m going to clean you trash up on behalf of the church!”

Represent the Church of Light in cleaning them up? Zhang Xing almost coughed up a mouthful of blood! He was the Bishop of the Church of Light, yet an outsider actually said that she’ll take care of him on behalf of the church! Was there anything more ridiculous than this?

The two no longer spoke and the battle began.

Zhang Xing moved first, but Lu Shiqian was faster than him. During the verbal confrontation, she made Yin merge into a pair of boots. You want to find trouble? Then don’t blame me!

The 10-star Yin was very fast, making Lu Shiqian like the wind. She flew to Zhang Xing’s side and kicked, sending Zhang Xing into the ground.

Zhang Xing angrily shouted, “You guys go block those other two! I’m going to take care of this bastard woman!” Ever since he became a Bishop, nobody had ever rebuked him, yet this woman had actually kicked him!

Those 35 people were all Rank 4 practitioners. Hearing the Bishop’s orders, they divided into two groups, one surrounding the Death God while the other surrounded Wei Mo.

The Death God was fuming: ‘These little insects aren’t enough to stuff one gap between my teeth!’

Wei Mo shook his hands, “I-I don’t fight!” Poor child, even if he doesn’t attack others, it doesn’t mean that others would let him go.

Lu Shiqian's long hair fluttered in the wind, her dagger flashing through the air. When it comes to close combat, no one understands it better than her! Fast, accurate, complicated!

That Zhang Xing dude was a through and through mage. How could he beat Lu Shiqian on physical prowess? He pathetically dodged a few times and grabbed a soldier, throwing him into her dagger. He exchanged his life for that of one of his soldiers, delaying Lu Shiqian for a moment.

Lu Shiqian's hand was coated with Shui Se's venom. Seeing the dagger plunge into his body, the soldier's eyes became bloodshot with fury. He hatefully glared at Zhang Xing who had damned him to death. So this is my worshipped Church of Light! This is the Bishop I believed in!

The most heartbreaking thing wasn't the dagger but the betrayal!

Lu Shiqian's eyes turned even colder.

Zhang Xing retreated quickly, chanting a magic spell. A shining light appeared in his hands and he yelled, "Wrath of Light!" (光明之怒)

A blinding halo of light shot towards Lu Shiqian!

Wrath of Light does not cause any physical harm. It only causes sun spots when people are caught off guard by the intense light, temporarily losing their sight. It's the attack afterwards that's lethal.

This was an effective strategy but not when it comes to Lu Shiqian! How many bosses had tried to blind her when she was playing games? This little light was not worthy of mention!

Lu Shiqian quickly evaded and retreated out of the halo of light's range. She sent a fireball towards Zhang Xing simultaneously.

At the same time, a long whip composed of light appeared in Zhang Xing's hands. He whipped it towards Lu Shiqian. It moved shockingly fast!

The wind... moved!

Lu Shiqian was carried by the wind back. The Heavenly Swinging Sword's first style was used to counter the whip. The trees and flowers began burning as the whip passed through them!

She dodged the attack and the fireball also hit Zhang Xing!

The fireball was naturally very weak against a Rank 7 mage and Zhang Xing was too lazy to avoid it. However, Lu Shiqian's fireball was not a normal one! Shui Se added poison; Hong Jin increased the temperature and power; Yin added lightning; and Wang Cai insisted on increasing its sturdiness.

This fireball that shot towards him was terribly lethal!

The poor Rank 7 High Mage was actually pushed by a Rank 2 mage's fireball back 3 meters, burning up and screaming pitifully!

"Someone come, you trash, hurry up and lift me up!" Zhang Xing angrily shouted once again to the soldiers.

However, not one person responded.

He realized the abnormality and turned his head stiffly. He saw all 35 subordinates lying on the ground!

A certain man dressed in black stood in the middle of them holding balls of light and suddenly swallowed them!

Zhang Xing's eyes widened as he gaped at him, fear crushing his heart.

He, if he wasn't mistaken, that man in black was swallowing their souls! Consuming their souls?!

God of Light, please save me! I've met devils from hell!

"You all... Do you dare to be enemies of the Church of Light?!" he threatened to Lu Shiqian who slowly walked over to him. He hoped he could stop her by reminding her about the Church of Light.

"The Church of Light, huh..." Lu Shiqian tilted her head.

Zhang Xing hurriedly nodded, "Yes, that's right! If you kill me, the Church of Light will not forgive you!"

Lu Shiqian was confused, "Look, we've already killed all of your companions, if you don't go to accompany them, they will be very mad." She continued, "Besides, if I kill you, no one would know that I did it. On the other hand, if I let you go, that would be the dangerous option."

Chapter 67 – ue42667

Zhang Xing looked at his hands in despair. He gritted his teeth and cried, “Praise the Lord!” (光明赞歌)

A large ball of light appeared between his hands. This was a life-saving technique that used up 80% of his magic power. If those three are hit by this, he may be able to live!

This move was very powerful. It could destroy everything within a 30 meter radius. People couldn't defend against this explosive power unprepared!

His calculations were accurate, but he still used the wrong move against the wrong opponent.

The Death God drifted over, squeezed the ball of light, and it shattered into pieces.

This powerful move was so simply destroyed!

Zhang Xing's face paled, “The God of Light will not forgive you all!”

Lu Shiqian shook her finger, “Too bad for you that your so-called God is blind.”

Lu Shiqian's hand fell, decisively ending his life.

A warm current flowed through her body.

Zhang Xing's death would definitely attract the attention of the Church of Light. Even though the Qin Empire had the intentions to attack the church, they still hadn't made a move yet. Lu Shiqian killed the Bishop which was like hitting a beehive. The string of trouble probably won't end anytime soon.

The enmity with the Church of Light was decided!

Lu Shiqian didn't regret this. She would've done the same thing even if she had another chance.

She was just this kind of person: unhesitant, unregretful, and determined. Even if she slams head first into a wall, she wouldn't shake her head.

They were now almost at Anping Town. Yin sniffed around restlessly: it was here he got a home.

Hong Jin was also excited: it was here he met Master! This was also his home!

Shui Se acted coolly, but his face contained a tinge of excitement all the same.

Wang Cai turned into a small dog and stood in the palm of her hand, desire reflected in his eyes. It once had a home with Daddy. After Daddy died, that home turned into a huge cage.

The Death God was confused, “What is a home?”

“Home is the harbor for a weary heart. It's a warm place you can relax and rest in,” Lu Shiqian explained.

The Death God stared seriously at Lu Shiqian, "What is warmth?"

This poor child, the only thing the Death God knew was battle and death. He never had a concept of home. In that world without a sun, the thing known as 'warmth' also eluded him.

Lu Shiqian grabbed his hand with her slender and warm fingers. She asked, "Do you feel anything?"

What feelings? There's a very strange feeling. He could accurately determine her hand's temperature; however, her warmth was warmer than what he thought. It was so hot it could burn his hand. Her warmth even traveled through to his hand. He felt electric shocks where it passed. Master's hand was very soft, very soft. Being held by this hand, he felt like he was floating with clouds...

The Death God stared at her hands, pondering about a great mystery: 'Why is Master's hand so warm, so soft?'

His interest in his master grew even more. Why was Master's hair so black? Why were her lips so red? Ahh, what would it feel like to touch her face?

Lu Shiqian wasn't aware the Death God's thoughts had long wandered off to something else. She was still waiting for an answer.

"Eldest Young Miss, you're back?" Fu Bo originally came out to check on the restaurants when he suddenly saw the Young Miss' figure. He was so happy his old face trembled and, unbecoming his age, ran towards Lu Shiqian.

Lu Shiqian took away her hand from the Death God and supported the over-excited old housekeeper. "Yes, I am back."

She never thought someone would be waiting for her to return home. Unexpectedly, she finally experienced it in this world.

The Death God felt suddenly empty when Lu Shiqian took away her hand. The warmth was gone, and the cold once again pervaded his hand. If this is warmth, then... "Master, the place you are is my home."

"Ah!" Lu Shiqian was startled by the Death God's earnest words. She didn't carefully consider the hidden meaning behind those words and was happily carried by the Lu family soldiers into the Lu ancestral home.

Their Eldest Young Miss has returned!

Wei Mo followed behind Lu Shiqian sullenly. He used to have a family. If that family that called him a monster was a home, if that family that abandoned him was a home... He looked at Lu Shiqian's beautiful back and ran up. He secretly thought, even if he only chased her back for the rest of his life, as long as he could be by her side, he was willing.

The place she is at is his home!

Fu Bo smiled as he looked at the Death God and Lu Shiqian. He thought, 'Our Eldest Young Miss is sure extraordinary. She went out for a bit and a beautiful man back with her.' Even though the other man was covered in black, judging by his demeanor, he must also be quite special!

The more he looked, the more satisfied he was. The more he looked, the happier he was. He smiled and said, "I'm going to call a servant to clear up a room for these two gentlemen!" Perfect timing! There was an empty room in front of Young Miss' room right now! Fu Bo smiled contentedly and chuckled to himself.

After eating and bathing, Lu Shiqian lay on her bed and gradually fell asleep.

Xing Chen stood in front of a large sea with his back to her, the waves surging and undulating.

The sea, clear sky, this scene was moving. Pride that couldn't be suppressed was born from this scene.

Xing Chen turned around and smiled with great satisfaction at her. This woman was smart and talented, calm, and had a suitable temperament for learning Heavenly Swinging Sword. In just a few short months, she had mastered the first step of the style.

This surpassed his expectations.

Chapter 68 – ue94968

“You will be studying the second move of Heavenly Swinging Sword from today onwards: Rising Winds, Scudding Clouds.” Xing Chen smiled as he spoke. (风起云涌)

“Yes!” Lu Shiqian responded.

Every time she sank into her unconscious, she would meet Xing Chen and be under his tutelage. To her, Xing Chen was both her master and closest friend.

“Go into the ocean!” Xing Chen pointed to the vast sea.

The sea transformed as Xing Chen spoke. The waves were fiercer, more pressuring. One after another wave crashed against the shore, sending sprays of water through the air.

Lu Shiqian didn't hesitate for a moment before jumping into the water!

Xing Chen's words naturally have some point to them. His teaching methods may be unbelievable, but Lu Shiqian was willing to accept them!

The sea was like the real sea. Seawater rushed into her nose and mouth, carrying a salty taste.

Lu Shiqian calmed herself down.

“Conquer this sea. Conquer water. When you can do that, then you would have mastered half of the second step: Rising Winds, Scudding Clouds.” Xing Chen's calm voice floated into her head.

The sea churned endlessly, crashing against Lu Shiqian's body. It carried her like a toy, tossing her about.

All of her senses screamed out in pain. This all felt completely real!

Xing Chen frowned as he looked at Lu Shiqian. Were the waves too big? If she can't pass the test, how would it affect her future training? The shadow of failure would definitely linger in her heart, hindering her future progress. It would be difficult for her to achieve more.

However, thinking back on it, if he didn't use such a harsh method to train her, there wouldn't be any effect.

Xing Chen stared at the surface of the ocean.

Once again dumbstruck by Lu Shiqian submerged within the water.

The wind drove the water: the wind shifted, the water shifted. Wind shift, water move... The wind was invisible, but it moved the water causing wave after wave, boundless power contained within those waves.

It took advantage of the strength to create more waves. The cycle was never ending: Rising Winds, Scudding Clouds!

Lu Shiqian seemed to realize it. Wind swirled beneath her feet and slowly pushed apart the water.

Xing Chen stroked his beard, 'How exceptional, this girl...'

"Carefully feel the sky and sea and meld together with it. Find the source of power," Xing Chen continued.

Lu Shiqian closed her eyes. She was the wind; she was a drop of water drifting through the sky and falling into the ocean.

In the real room, she suddenly felt someone touch her hand. Picking up her hand and twirling it around, occasionally poking it, as if it were a curious item. Her hand was sniffed from time to time and even licked!

After playing around with her hand, they were interested in her face. First, they touched her gently and as if it felt good to the touch, got closer and touched her again. With curiosity, they traced her contours and touched her eyelashes. Then, they made small circles on her nose and made their way down to her lips. Like they found a point of interest, they lingered there, unwilling to part.

Lu Shiqian was helpless. Who is this? Their hand's so cold. Also, was she some kind of toy?

She was at a critical juncture right now and couldn't divert her attention. She cast aside the distracting thoughts and sunk into a deep meditation.

The hand's owner saw that Lu Shiqian had no reaction and grew more courageous. He carefully compared chests with her and finally pressed both hands up to it.

Two currents rushed through his body electrifying him. He was startled and quickly ran out of her room. The disturbance finally ended.

Not much later, Lu Shiqian woke up and didn't see anyone else. She wondered who the person could've been.

Her eyes grew cold, 'Was she so easy to play with?' Next time she met him, she'll whack him to the North Pole!

She gently closed her eyes and fell asleep. The first night after returning to Anping Town thus passed.

"You are the little girl who led my beloved student astray? At least your looks are okay!" A lazy and magnetic voice spoke, disturbing Lu Shiqian's sweet dreams.

Is everyone allowed to barge into her room now? Lu Shiqian frowned before even opening her eyes.

But who came?

Lu Shiqian sat up like the wind, dagger in hand.

Who cares who it is? Whoever sneaks into her room deserves to get a beating!

“What a temper,” the man’s long white finger stretched out and Lu Shiqian suddenly couldn’t move!

How powerful! She could defeat even a Rank 7 High Mage! Who was this strange person? Lu Shiqian then looked at him for the first time, the first thought she had: charming!

This person was a man beyond doubt. The reason why he was charming was due to his temperament.

He looked around 20 years old, his long hair pinned with a silver pin scattered on his light blue robes. His eyes were green, nose straight, lips red, lips slightly lifted in a smile. There was a charming atmosphere around him. His light blue robes only further embellished his beauty!

The lowest grade equipment he wore was Gold Rank. Which nook or cranny did this person crawl out from?

He picked up a cup of tea and nonchalantly drank it. Seeing Lu Shiqian stare at him, he threw a wink at her.

He stood up and walked towards the frozen Lu Shiqian, praising, “No wonder why my student obediently followed you. Even I would be moved!” He reached out a hand to pat her.

Chapter 69 – ue41369

“Hey!” Lu Shiqian’s room door was kicked open. Wei Mo rushed in and shouted, “You old coot, let go of her!”

Wei Mo, naturally the silver haired and red eyed one, exuded a sinister and overbearing aura. He quickly ran past the young man and pulled her into his embrace.

Looks like these two know each other!

“Wei Mo, is this the correct attitude you should have towards your teacher?” The charming man’s lips twitched slightly, dissatisfied.

A cold shiver ran down his back, goosebumps rising on his arm. “You old coot, what are you doing here?”

This charming man was Wei Mo’s master!

Looking at Wei Mo hold her in his arms, he joked, “No wonder why you don’t want to come back. So you got a wife and forgot about your Master! I’m so pitiful! Where is the Devil Fruit your Master wanted you to get?”

Wei Mo’s face was suspiciously red and his voice was not as fierce anymore, “W-What wife? Old coot, don’t joke around! As for that stupid fruit, I gave it away!”

What a once-in-a-millennium sight! Wei Mo this brat actually blushed! Hehe, this sure makes Master happy! He smiled and said, “You gave it away? Master is so sad.” He said that he was sad, yet his expression had no trace of it at all. He smiled charmingly, “But, your wife is too strong. You still need Master to help you tame her!”

Wei Mo embarrassedly yelled, “Who wants you to tame who?! You better stay far away, the farther the better!”

“Can you let go of me first?” Lu Shiqian coldly said. She didn’t intend on interrupting the two, but this position was rather uncomfortable.

Wei Mo’s face turned red again and he quickly let go. He shouted at his master, “Hurry up and release her!”

Looking at the rare blush on his student, his heart was happy. This silver-haired Wei Mo was too strong, has too much killing intent, it was rare for him to have other emotions. Now he was finally acting like a normal person. He better quickly undo the restriction or else he’ll get mad for real!

The restriction was released and Lu Shiqian immediately brandished her dagger.

Even if this person is Wei Mo’s Master and is unimaginably strong, she still wanted to challenge him at least once!

This person randomly entered her room and even restricted her! If she doesn't give him a taste of her strength, she would feel too sorry for herself!

"Shui Se, prepare poison. Yin, give me a speed boost." Lu Shiqian secretly ordered.

Lu Shiqian was fast, but he was even faster. He dodged the killing attack and twisted his body to fall directly onto her body, "Ah! I twisted my ankle!"

Lu Shiqian's mouth twitched, this guy was even more shameless than her! She lost her motivation. The only way to deal with a wily old fox was to ignore it!

She coolly turned around and downed a cup of tea.

"Ai!" he screamed.

Lu Shiqian ignored him.

"That cup has my saliva on it!" Li Jing hurriedly said with a red face.

Pshh! Lu Shiqian spit out the tea and stared at him speechlessly. 'What the hell are you blushing for?!'

Wei Mo looked at his master dissatisfiedly, 'How embarrassing.' He kicked him, "Old coot, are you done playing around? What did you come here for?"

Li Jing quickly avoided the kick indicating his long training in martial arts. He smiled and said, "You should know what I came here for. You've been gone for a while now." Naturally, he was happy that his student advanced. In the first place, he sent him outside to gain experience; the Devil Fruit was just an excuse. Wei Mo's advancement was a pleasant surprise. "The Hundred Year Pact is coming. You should return with Master to train."

Wei Mo's face sank. Sure enough, his master came to take him back.

Lu Shiqian listened and asked, "Are you going back?"

He looked at Lu Shiqian, waves surging about in his heart. He didn't want to go back, didn't want to leave her.

Li Jing could see the turmoil in his student. He pointedly said, "She's not weak. If you don't work hard to improve yourself, how could you possibly help her in the future?" He knows his student best!

Wei Mo's heart shook, 'Yes, I have to become stronger!' Recalling how Qin Xingluo had threatened him, he clenched his fists.

Only if he were stronger, much stronger, can he protect her!

"I'll return with you," Wei Mo firmly replied. His heart was no longer wavering. He found his cause.

For her, I'll do anything!

Li Jing said to Lu Shiqian, "Little girl, this world is vast and very dangerous. If you don't train hard to improve your strength, you will be killed one day." This girl... I actually can't see through her abilities. It was amazing, but she's still only a Rank 2 Mage. How strange! She intended on fighting him; that was good. She has potential. There are people outside of people; heavens beyond the heavens; only if you continue to endeavor can you remain undefeated!

Lu Shiqian silently thought to herself. He's right. He only used a single move to restrain her earlier. This degree of power was beyond her. At the very least, she can't fight against it now.

Li Jing smiled and said to Wei Mo, "I've said all I needed to say. Let's head on our way now, shall we?"

"Wait a moment." Wei Mo looked at Lu Shiqian, "I want to say my farewells first."

Li Jing nodded and became curious. What did his student want to say to that little girl?

Wei Mo sighed, "What are you still here for? Get out already!"

Li Jing rubbed his nose and looked at his student pitifully before slowly crawling away.

"Woman, I am leaving now." Wei Mo didn't want to say goodbye. He looked up at the ceiling, unwilling to meet her eyes.

Lu Shiqian held Wei Mo's hand and said, "Go. This is just a short parting to make future encounters."

Chapter 70 – ue80170

Wei Mo abruptly lifted his head, ‘Yes, that’s right! Isn’t the parting today in order to have more strength to walk by her side in the future?’ He looked at the beautiful woman in front of him, eyes glittering like stars.

“Woman, I am leaving now. Are you going to give me a present or something?” Wei Mo became more arrogant ever since Li Jing left the room. He looked at Lu Shiqian’s red lips and lifted the corners of his lips.

“Uh...” Lu Shiqian was confused, unsure what he wanted from her.

Looking at her stupid expression, Wei Mo no longer hesitated and kissed those long coveted red lips. He wasn’t that fool who could only think about it but never dare to do it!

He then immediately got up and left.

Soon after, there were the sounds of wings flapping in the courtyard.

“Woah, what a huge dragon!”

“My God! This is the first time I’ve seen a dragon!”

“There are two people on the dragon!”

“There are! If only I could also be up there...”

“Dream on!”

“Oh! The dragon’s taking off!”

There was a lot of noise in the courtyard, yet Lu Shiqian merely sat in her room.

“Am I weak?” Lu Shiqian asked the Death God through mental communication.

The Death God didn’t speak for a long time. He finally said, “Yes, you are weak.”

“How weak?”

The Death God thought and then said, “Very weak!”

The Death God wouldn’t say comforting words. Weak was weak and strong was strong! Even though he was very curious about his master, he wouldn’t lie to her.

He wanted to say that if he hadn’t touched her chest, he wouldn’t have contracted with her. Speaking about the chest, that deadly current made the Death God restless. He had been flying around the sky for an entire day already!

Lu Shiqian stood up and clenched her fists.

She came to a decision.

“I heard that Canglong and Crimson Wolf are recruiting?”

“Yes, I am also going to apply.”

“You? Stop daydreaming! The lowest rank they are accepting is Rank 3!”

“So what? I still want to try.”

The two conversing at the table gradually turned towards the peerlessly beautiful woman wearing black robes. The black, cloud-like hair was simply tied with a jade pin. Her cold face carried traces of a smile giving off both an enchanting yet dangerous feeling. There was a red Fire Fox standing on her shoulder, a small, palm-sized dog ran around on her hand. A man covered completely in black sat next to her, a wicked scythe in his hands!

Her arrival had long attracted the attention of all. Both men and women stared at her in amazement.

This stunning woman was naturally Lu Shiqian.

Three days ago, she said her goodbyes to Fu Bo and came out alone. She was now at the Great County. (宏郡)

She already made up her mind to come out to train. Travel through thousands of mountains; experience all kinds of things to improve herself! To train herself!

“Hmph, she only looks slightly better than the norm. What kind of important figure did you think had come? This place is for men. Skedaddle home and find some man to marry!” An ugly man stood up and ridiculed.

Lu Shiqian continued to calmly drink her clear wine, unmoving!

Let this dog bark. If a dog bites you, are you going to bite back or something?

“Heh, Young Miss has quite the temper!” The ugly man saw the surrounding people all looking at him including the women. He became increasingly proud. He was a Rank 3 practitioner and the woman in front of him was only a Rank 2 mage. Bullying her was only right! He threw a knife onto Lu Shiqian’s table, causing some wine to spill out.

Lu Shiqian frowned slightly.

Other people saw this scene but no one interfered. The reason was simple: the strong rules. Since they came out to test their abilities, they should be able to bear it! People who aren’t tolerant, no matter how beautiful, will never rise to the top. They are just a beautiful skin without substance, suitable only for having a family and raising children.

“Little girl, you...” The ugly man saw her not say a word and raised a hand towards her shoulder.

“You frucking X thingymajigy! Just because Grandpa Wolf decided to lay low, you take me for a cat?” Yin angrily roared and wanted to charge out of the magic beast space. He was angry. Master said that his large size would frighten others so he reluctantly stayed inside. He was only being obedient to Master! However, now there’s this guy that doesn’t know his limits mocking his master, how could he not be angry?! Seeing him bully Master, he was enraged!

However, someone was even faster than Yin.

A red line drew across the air and accurately hit the ugly man’s hand, sending him flying across the floor. His hand was swollen like a pig’s face.

“W-Who was it? Get out!” The ugly man screamed at his surroundings while getting up and picking up the knife on the table. The knife didn’t budge. He took a closer look and found Lu Shiqian holding her cup on top of the knife. Her fingers twirled the cup around. Her movements were gentle and playful, yet her hand felt like a mountain pressing upon his knife! His heart cried out in fear. When he looked into her eyes, he didn’t feel like he was facing some weak Rank 2 Mage! What an unbelievably terrifying monster! He broke out in cold sweat, regretting his earlier actions. What was wrong with him? Provoking such a terrible person!

“It was me!” The voice arrived before the person could be seen. A charming and playful female voice sounded at the door of the room. Then, a charming red figure entered.

Lu Shiqian looked towards the door and couldn’t help but praise.

A gorgeous woman quickly made her way into the room. She looked around 17 or 18 years old with red eyes and curly red hair. Red armor wrapped around her body, highlighting it and causing blood to surge to everyone’s head.

Chapter 71 – ue40071

Everything on her was red. She was burning like fire.

The surrounding men gaped with wide eyes while the women looked at her with envy.

She saw Lu Shiqian, undisguised admiration in her eyes.

This was a straightforward woman. She did whatever she wanted to do! A good feeling rose in Lu Shiqian's heart and she nodded slightly towards her.

The two peerless women acknowledged each other while the men brought the house down.

"Heavens, that's the Crimson Wolf deputy head Qiu Di!"

"I heard that she's a Rank 5 Martial Master!"

"Really? Amazing!"

"Woah, she just looked at me!"

"Stop daydreaming! She was obviously looking at me!"

The ugly man swallowed. Today was such an unlucky day. He provoked someone he shouldn't have and out pops up another one he shouldn't have provoked. The Deputy Head of Crimson Wolf! He wanted to apply to Crimson Wolf! He wanted to run away, but he suddenly found himself unable to move. A palm-sized dog held onto his clothes and refused to let go. It was small, yet contained great strength that couldn't be budged!

"Bullying the weak?" Qiu Di's beautiful round eyes narrowed and she angrily began walking towards the ugly man. She lifted a foot and kicked him, making him knock down several tables.

Qui Di was only 14 when she first joined Crimson Wolf and was also ridiculed by these types of men. Therefore, when she saw the ugly man bullying Lu Shiqian, she recalled the past and couldn't help retaliating.

Before Qui Di lifted her feet, Wang Cai quickly let go and jumped onto the table. He looked lovingly at his master with his big, round eyes. His little tail was wagging, seeking a reward.

Lu Shiqian flicked his head, 'This little guy... how mischievous!'

The Death God waved his sickle and said, "Master, do you want me to dig out his soul?" He guarantees: if that man had actually touched her hand, he would've instantly taken his life! Master's shoulder... he hasn't even touched it himself yet!

Lu Shiqian was speechless, 'How boorish are you?' She shook her finger, "You don't need to dig out his soul. You only need to beat him until he's half dead."

The two unscrupulous people were currently discussing how to take care of that ugly man. On the other side, Qui Di had already taken care of him.

After beating the ugly man up, Qui Di wiped her hands and walked over, "Little Sister is also here to join a mercenary group?"

Participate in the mercenary group to become a mercenary! It was a good idea.

Lu Shiqian smiled, "Big Sister is right. I want to sign up, but I'm only a Rank 2 Mage. I'm afraid..."

"Really?!" Qiu Di happily held Lu Shiqian's hands and said, "Since my sister wants to join a mercenary group, why don't you join my Crimson Wolf instead? Even though we're not Canglong's match right now, we will surpass them one day!"

Looking at the passionate and confident Qiu Di, Lu Shiqian couldn't refuse her goodwill: "Since you put it that way, little sister me has no choice but to accept."

The longer Qiu Di saw Lu Shiqian, the more pleasing to the eye she became. The two felt like longtime friends. They walked out together.

Some people just have affinity for each other. The first time they meet, they would feel close to the other. If you don't have affinity for another, even if you're together for a long time, you will never be close. It was like being familiar strangers.

"Little Sis, your fox is so cute." Qiu Di's beautiful eyes were happy as she praised.

Hong Jin heard the compliment and boastfully wagged his two tails. He crawled onto her arm and rubbed his head against her.

Lu Shiqian was speechless, 'This damn fox!'

Qiu Di was flattered. She didn't think that Hong Jin would take the initiative. She excitedly stroked his fur, 'So fun!'

Crimson Wolf deserved their spot as the Rank 2 mercenary group. Their base of operations at the Great County was very large. The number of people applying also wasn't small. There were hundreds of people just waiting in line!

Qiu Di led Lu Shiqian directly to the registration counter. With her help, the registration clerks were more than happy to help. She quickly received her application.

"Our mercenary group also has a ranking system. New recruits are generally One Star Mercenaries. After completing two missions and accumulating some experience, they will be promoted to Two Star Mercenary. Completing three B-Rank missions would promote you to Three Star Mercenary; Four Star Mercenaries have to complete at least five A-Rank missions or forty B-Rank missions. I am a Four Star Mercenary," Qiu Di proudly said as she lectured, "Of course, the highest rank is Six Star like our team leader. Haha, I need to work hard!"

Qiu Di pointed to the name spot on the registration form, "That's right, Lil' Sis, what's your name?"

"Ren Woxing," Lu Shiqian said with no hesitation and promptly wrote it down.

Eagles soar through the sky; fish swim through the ocean; Ren Woxing of the Devil Dance Continent! Since she's out to train herself, she should take a false name. She had liked this name since a long time ago.

"What a strange name," Qiu Di pouted cutely.

Lu Shiqian filled out the registration form and was about to go check with the registration desk when she heard a voice say, "Crimson Wolf is really becoming weaker and weaker! Even a woman can be deputy head now! Now they're even recruiting garbage for their team! Weak, so weak!" (副团)

The man's voice wasn't loud, but it was enough for the nervous applicants outside to hear. They saw deputy head Qiu Di lead Lu Shiqian in but didn't say anything out of respect for her. Now that this person spoke up, somebody immediately followed up, "Yeah, that's right! She's only a Rank 2 Mage! She doesn't meet the standards!"

"What can a Rank 2 Mage do? Defeat the enemy with a fireball?"

"This is too unfair! Your daddy is a Rank 3 practitioner, but I'm waiting here in line!"

"Crimson Wolf needs to explain!"

Chapter 72 – ue74972

Qiu Di looked at the oily-headed man who walked in with his cronies disgustedly. She coldly asked, “Wu Fu, what do you want?”

This Wu Fu guy was the son of the governor of the Great County. He plainly wore the hat of the county on his head and flaunted his Rank 4 practitioner status. He suppressed men and bullied women. He saw Qiu Di a few months ago and coveted after her beauty, coming over to create trouble at Crimson Wolf frequently. Crimson Wolf can't treat him too badly on his dad's property so he only became more and more unscrupulous.

Wu Fu lecherously looked at Qiu Di, “What do I want? I want you to marry me!”

This thing already had six or seven wives, now he wanted another one!

Qiu Di shifted her eyes away with disgust. Just a single glance made her feel sick, but she had to draw the lines clearly, “Scram! Stop making a ruckus here.”

Wu Fu drooled after Qiu Di and pretended to not hear her. He then took a look at Lu Shiqian who he termed ‘garbage’ and suddenly widened his eyes. He was shook and dazzled by her beauty!

“Who is this girl? She's f*cking pretty!” He gave a look to his cronies and they immediately surrounded her.

Qiu Di screamed inwardly, her lil' sis' beauty drew the attention of that dog shit! She stood in front of her and declared, “Wu Fu, you listen to me. I don't care if you come to Crimson Wolf to create trouble, but if you dare touch a hair on my lil sis' head, I won't forgive you!”

Wu Fu turned a blind ear to Qiu Di. He was accustomed to being a bully. The only woman he had ever suffered setbacks from was this fiery one here. In his opinion, how big of a wave can a mere woman create? Qiu Di was Crimson Wolf's deputy head and also a Rank 5 practitioner. He may be a bit more careful and try not to cause too much trouble, but for a Rank 2 Mage, who has no status or power, isn't that just placing a toy in his hand to knead?

Thinking of this, he let loose and didn't think of it any longer. He ordered, “Bring this little b*tch to me!”

Qiu Di harrumphed and prepared to unsheathe her sword when her hand was held down by a pair of warm hands. Lu Shiqian quietly whispered into her ear, “Big Sis, if you make a move here, then the matter would definitely blow up and damage Crimson Wolf's reputation. Leave it to me.”

‘Lil' Sis wants to take care of it alone?’ Qiu Di looked worriedly at Lu Shiqian. Lil' Sister was only a Rank 2 Mage! If she goes up, wouldn't she just get bullied? “No, I won't let you put yourself in danger as long as I'm here!”

Lu Shiqian smiled at Qiu Di, "Big Sis doesn't have to worry. Who'll be bullying who still isn't known yet!" Her mouth curled up revealing a wicked smile. Paired with her beauty, there was an enchanting kind of beauty.

Qiu Di worried no longer. Perhaps this sister has some tricks up her sleeve.

"You want me? Fine, let's fight. If you win, I'll go with you." Lu Shiqian proudly said, "Okay?"

"Sure sure sure. Let's do it that way. You all testify to it! She said so, I can take her away if I win!" Wu Fu smiled pitifully and announced to everyone. As a Rank 4 practitioner fighting against a Rank 2 Mage, this was just too easy! There is no suspense at all!

Some of those who came to Crimson Wolf to sign up were straight-laced. They were angry at Wu Fu's deceitful and arrogant ways.

"Come on, beauty! We support you!"

"Beat him up!"

Lu Shiqian coldly smiled and said, "However, if an accident occurs during the fight..."

"This young master will take any accidents upon himself!" Wu Fu proudly declared, "Don't worry! I won't harm you! Aiyo, what a beautiful face and body..."

"Then I will make my move." Lu Shiqian's eyes chilled, "Yin, come out."

There was a flash of white and a giant silver wolf jumped out. There was a 10-star pattern dazzling everyone at the bottom of his foot.

This was out of everyone's expectations. Who would have thought that a Rank 2 Mage would contract with a 10 Star Wolf King? Both mages and practitioners contract with magic beasts according to their power. It would already be pretty good if a Rank 2 Mage could contract with a one-in-a-hundred 1 Star beast, yet she actually contracted a 10 Star one! Ten stars!! Heavens, most of them old coots had never even seen a 10 Star magic beast!

"This is too much, isn't it? Where did she get a 10 Star magic beast from?"

"No wonder why the deputy head gave her special treatment during the sign up! My daddy, this is sick!"

"That wolf is so powerful!"

Qiu Di was also stunned. This little sister was quite the faker! With a 10 Star magic beast, even if she was a Rank 2 Mage, she was still on par with a Rank 5 mage or practitioner! She smiled happily and watched the show.

Yin had been discontented with the man since a while ago. 'Who does he think he is? Acting so arrogantly in front of Master!'

Faster than lightning, Yin ran over and leaped up, launching a few wind blades.

When Wu Fu saw this 10 Star Wolf King, he thought, 'My God, can I beat this thing?' Seeing Yin charge up to him, he panicked and yelled, "What are you fools doing? Hurry up and come!" while hiding beneath a table.

Those cronies were all quite average. They usually helped him during his daily bad deeds, but those were all things they could carry. Watching this Wolf King that radiated power, who would dare move? All of them hid far away.

Contempt flashed across Yin's eyes. He swung a par and whacked away Wu Fu's table. The forest was ripped away, and a chill ran down Wu Fu's back.

This weak and cowardly bastard! However, it was exactly this weak and cowardly scum that constantly bullied those weaker than them! This type of scum can often push the word "bullying" to its limits. Lu Shiqian's eyes chilled.

"Stop, tell this beast to stop! I am the son of the governor!" Wu Fu threatened as he ran.

Lu Shiqian only returned a cold smile in response.

Wu Fu's bladder almost burst! He never expected to end up in such a situation when he came out for flower picking today! What flower is this? This is a f*cking demon! Even if she is a flower, she's a carnivorous one!

Chapter 73 – ue91873

Yin stopped circling around him and lunged at his pants!

“Ah!” Wu Fu let out a dying pig’s squeal, holding his bloodied pants and rolling on the floor screaming.

Everyone present looked at the bloody scene in amazement. They were dumbfounded as their eyes widened. They heard Wu Fu’s terrible screams and backed up, chills running through their hearts.

Qiu Di looked at her lil sis and her red mouth formed an ‘O’ shape. Too much! I can’t believe she looks easy to bully on the outside, yet her personality is like a bomb! Not only is she a bomb, but also a dynamic one!

Wu Fu screamed for a long while until he finally lifted his head. He gritted his teeth and glared at Lu Shiqian with red eyes, “You... You b*tch! Just you wait, I’m goi—” Before he could finish, he was kicked a few meters away, smashing a couple of tables in the process!

“Come whenever you like, any way you want! I’ll be here any time!” Lu Shiqian’s hair fluttered through the air as she arrogantly said. Evil, cold, yet still containing an enchanting beauty. This kind of beauty transcends gender and was created by charisma! It moved people’s hearts.

I’ll do as I like! Who gives a sh*t about you? Whatever tricks you have, come at me!

Lu Shiqian’s actions were bloody yet justified. First of all, Wu Fu wasn’t in the right bullying others. Secondly, they said that any accidents during the fight would be bore by Wu Fu, so he deserved such an end. These hot-blooded men weren’t strong, yet they acted rowdy like they owned the place.

And a single woman, one that was beautiful and had strength, became the focus of everyone. In an instant, men’s passionate eyes all fell upon Lu Shiqian.

As for Wu Fu, his cronies had long since dragged him away.

Qiu Di pulled on Lu Shiqian and smiled wickedly, “My sister is so strong! Look at these men, they are all infatuated with you!”

Lu Shiqian smiled slightly and said nothing.

The Death God was puzzled and asked, “I could feel the man’s pain from his soul. Master, why did it hurt so much when he was bit there by Yin?”

Lu Shiqian felt a headache. The Death God’s question was a little too... incisive.

“Stupid!” Fire Fox Hong Jin began to lecture the Death God on basic knowledge again, “That is a man’s little bird. The man can’t bear to see his little birdie fly away so of course he would be in pain!”

“Oh,” the Death God nodded like he understood, “So it was like that.”

Lu Shiqian held her hand to her forehead. How shameful. This was just too shameful. Thankfully, they only communicated mentally or else how could she ever bear to show her face?

Crimson Wolf saw her strength and happily helped her with the registration process.

It was said that there was a storm brewing within the county.

The governor smashed the expensive cup on the floor in front of Wu Fu. It smashed to pieces, yet didn't seem to release enough. He ruthlessly kicked down a servant and furiously glared at his useless son!

"That f*cking woman not only beat you up but also insulted me?!" Wu Da's face was purple and he trembled from anger.

He married three wives, but only had Wu Fu this one son. Thus, he naturally spoiled him and let him do whatever he wanted. That is, until just now. His son was just ruined by a wolf! How could he not be angry? He was 53 years old this year and only had one son and a couple daughters that were turned into laughing stocks by their peers. The word 'incompetent' was a thorn in his heart!

He fumed and broke another cup, ordering, "Someone come! Go get all the information on this 'Ren Woxing' you can! I want every single thing you can dig up about her!"

Wu Fu looked at his angry father and thought, 'Just you wait, you b*tch! I'm going to make you beg for death!'

Today, Lu Shiqian and the Crimson Wolf team worked together to complete a delivery mission. This task was simple and was only D-Rank and could be done by one person. However, Qiu Di was uneasy since her little sister beat up Wu Fu, there should be some retaliation but these past few days have been eerily peaceful. When she goes out in the morning, Qiu Di insists on going with her in case something happens. That way, the provincial official will also give face to Crimson Wolf and not be overly difficult.

Lu Shiqian was thankful for her kindness but the things she did should be bore by herself. She declined Qiu Di.

Qiu Di was helpless and could only send another member with Lu Shiqian.

That team member followed behind the peerless beauty with a red face. He thought he was in a dream: it was too good to be true! These past few days, Lu Shiqian had already won the hearts of most of the men in Crimson Wolf. She does things fast and efficiently, even though she was a little cold, it didn't annoy people. In fact, it only served to enhance her beauty.

The two walked forward quickly and were almost at their destination when they were stopped.

About 300 people wearing the same uniform with the Wu family emblem blocked their way. They were all around Rank 2 or Rank 3. They stared at Lu Shiqian with murder intent; they were probably waiting here for a while.

Every county on the Devil Dance Continent could recruit so they typically had their own private armies.

This was the boundary between the two towns in the Great County. Usually, aside from adventurers, few people come by here. It could be called a perfect place to kill someone.

This group of people thought so, and so did Lu Shiqian!

Lu Shiqian deliberately looked at the gloating Wu Fu. 'So he's finally making a move. Good.'

"You are Ren Wuxing?" a gloomy male voice said. The one who spoke was Wu Da. He used his relations to find out that Lu Shiqian was delivering an item and passing through here today and sent his soldiers here early on. A mere Rank 2 Mage, even if she has a 10 Star magic beast, how powerful could she be? As long as they trap the magic beast, then catching this b*tch is a piece of cake.

Chapter 74 – ue52574

“Father, please let me take care of her after you catch her!” After becoming impotent, Wu Fu acted more and more like a nanny. His psychology itself began to distort. He was going to humiliate this b*tch and make her beg forgiveness. He’ll turn her into neither human nor ghost!

Wu Da snorted and ordered, “Catch her!”

“You, you can’t do this!” The Crimson Wolf member opened his arms and defended Lu Shiqian, “The young master vowed that all accidents would be bore by himself before the fight. How can he go back on his words?”

“Crimson Wolf?” Wu Fu was slightly better before he recognized the Crimson Wolf member. Now that he thought about it, it’s all that b*tch Qiu Di’s fault that he’s in this mess now! “Charge! All of you, charge! Kill this damn Crimson Wolf member! Hmph, I want to see what Crimson Wolf can do to me!” He had lost everything and wasn’t afraid of anything anymore.

Wu Da didn’t prevent his son from venting. No one would be any the wiser if they kill this member.

Those 300 soldiers weren’t good people. They did many bad things under Wu Da’s name. Their task this time was just to catch some mysterious beauty, kill a Rank 3 mercenary group member. This was too easy! They charged forward.

That member saw the soldiers charge up and realized they really planned on killing them and took a step back. The governor not only violated the law but committed the sin himself! God!

Lu Shiqian smiled coldly and moved like the wind, flying through the air. “Yin, call the wolf pack. Don’t let a single one escape.” She was like a demoness, beautiful and enchanting.

Yin jumped out of the magic beast space, the 10 Star pattern glowing beneath his feet. He howled towards the sky and into the forest. Soon, near and far, the sound of howls and wolves running spread to the ears of everyone present.

10 Star magic beasts had the right to summon other beasts. If the Wolf King summons them, the wolves must obey.

Quickly, big and small wolves surrounded the army. They growled and howled, fulfilling their duties as they trapped the 300 soldiers.

This was just too stimulating for the heart! The Crimson Wolf member’s eyes widened. Wolves, wolves everywhere! He had never seen so many wolves in his life! Furthermore, all of those wolves were obedient! They all surrounded the army but didn’t rashly attack.

The Wu family soldiers panicked. Forest Devil Wolves (森林王) were hard to handle by itself, not to mention a pack! They immediately turned from a knife to a fish; their roles swapped in a moment's time!

Wu Da had some more experience than the others and talent so he could become the governor. He angrily screamed, "What are you fools doing? The pack will naturally scatter after the woman is dead! Kill her!"

The soldiers heard this and hesitated no longer; they charged forward. Originally, they felt some pity for her but now, they needed to kill her in order to survive.

"Come!" Lu Shiqian smiled, "Wang Cai, it's your turn now!"

Wang Cai's large, round eyes looked at Lu Shiqian trying to curry favor but when he turned to the soldiers, there was only a cold and fierce look in his eyes. He looked like he did back in the purple palace!

Wang Cai's body rapidly enlarged, the black metal separated and in the next moment, the thing standing in front of the army was no longer that cute, little dog but a huge lion with eagle wings! His body shone with a metallic luster. He glared with his red eyes and was about to trample the army with his feet.

"Oh..." the Crimson Wolf member felt his jaw hitting the floor. He slowly looked up and looked up and up. His neck was going to break from the strain.

This terrifying beast was humongous! It's huge enough for people to forget about the 18 Star pattern shining at his feet.

Wu Da's teeth chattered. Looking at this huge beast, he felt an instinctive fear. God, what the hell is this? So large, fierce, and scary... He violently killed the people surrounding him. Those good-for-nothings, he told them to collect information on her yet they never mentioned that b*tch had such a huge magic beast! "Damn it all! Retreat, retreat!"

"Ahh!" Wu Fu cried out in fear and fell off his horse, ripping his pants. He was scared out of his wits.

Wu Da looked at his son with irritation. That useless thing, if it weren't for him provoking this terribly frightful woman, he wouldn't be in this situation right now!

Three hundred people quickly retreated in fear. However, they quickly realized, to their despair, that they had no escape route! The wolf pack stared at them greedily. The moment they retreat will be the moment those wolves attack them. Someone was already ripped to shreds by them.

The end, this was the end for them!

Lu Shiqian took a step forward and laughed reminiscent to a devil. She already plotted everything to send these bastards on their way to hell!

“What do we do now, commander?” The soldiers despairingly looked at the governor, their commander.

“Everyone charge together!” Wu Da took out his sword and shouted, taking a step back himself. He prepared to take advantage of the chaos when the others attacked to run away.

Let those fools send up their lives! Let that stupid son die! As long as he himself can live on!

Wang Cai looked disdainfully at the people and swiped a paw, killing tens of people in an instant! He swept his tail and killed hundreds! They dropped dead like flies!

What is strong? This is called strong. What is an overwhelming victory? This is an overwhelming victory.

Want to bully someone using more people? Want to bully someone using your higher status? None of that matters in the face of Lu Shiqian.

Lu Shiqian walked towards Wu Da like a demon straight from hell, flipping the dagger in her hand.

“R-Ren Woxing, d-d-don’t come any closer! I am the governor...!” Wu Da trembled in fear. Looking at Lu Shiqian now, he found her more frightening than that humongous beast!

“That expression is good. If you used that pitiful expression from the beginning, I might’ve considered letting you go.” Lu Shiqian’s voice was soft but sounded more like a curse to Wu Da.

Chapter 75 – ue45975

Originally, if she wasn't this strong, if she was only at the level of a true Rank 2 Mage, then her fate would've been miserable. People like Wu Da and Wu Fu would've put her through hell. If he let her go, he definitely would've found trouble with Crimson Wolf and cause an endless string of misery for them. Who knows if he would suddenly put an arrow in her back one day and make her suffer a big loss?

It was better to keep it simple.

"Governor?" Lu Shiqian pursed her lips, "Sorry, I don't know what a 'governor' is!"

Her hand fell and took his life. The governor thus left for the underworld.

Wang Cai's side was even more brutal. In just a few moves, he killed everyone present! Wang Cai was born as a killing machine. These people weren't nearly enough!

When Wu Fu saw his father die and Lu Shiqian walk towards him, he shook from fear. He was a cowardly person that feared death. Terror clutched at his heart and he finally couldn't resist and fainted.

Lu Shiqian's mouth twitched. She never expected Wu Fu to be so useless and faint from seeing her.

Besides, is she really that scary?

However, it doesn't matter whether she kills him or not anymore. He was swallowed by fear today and can't cause any big waves anymore.

The saying: 'If people respect me, I'll respect them. If people don't attack me, I won't attack them. If people attack me, I'll pay them back by ten times!'

The Crimson Wolf member was experiencing the greatest shock of his life. An extremely unscrupulous woman used her two strong magic beasts to kill the tyrant of the county! His eyes were filled with admiration and respect. The woman with black hair fluttering behind her would be his venerated goddess from this point on!

After finishing up, Wang Cai changed back into a little dog and jumped onto Lu Shiqian's hand, happily licking his master's fingers.

"Hmph, one suck-up and now another suck-up." Yin 'hmped hmped' all the way over to his master's side and butted his head against her. After receiving the reward of a head pat, he contentedly closed his eyes.

The Death God also waved his scythe and collected the souls. It was a good harvest this time around, and some souls were particularly delicious!

The poor Crimson Wolf member's heart was once again shook by the Death God's actions.

“Who’s there? Come out!” Lu Shiqian called out loudly.

A strong magic fluctuation spread out from the direction of the woods.

There was someone there!

And she actually didn’t realize at first!

The hierarchy in the Church of Light is like this: the Pope (教皇) is at the top, the three Archbishops (大主教) follow. The Archbishops are in charge of finances, forces, and personnel. Below them are the 12 Bishops (长老团) who are in charge of Priests (广大教众) and other church branches. At the bottom of the pyramid are the Priests. The hierarchy was strict, but the Church had thousands of people yet managed by only few at the top.

But one of them within the Church was special. He could not be ordered around by the Bishops or Archbishops and was not controlled by the Church rules. He was directly below the Pope in rank, the next leader of the Church: the Son of Light!

The Son of Light, as the name implies, he is the child of God and the one closest to God and His teachings. Every Pope was a Son of Light before becoming the leader. After rising up, they must raise a new Son of Light and teach them the best martial arts and, preferably, light magic. They must give everything the next Pope should have to them.

The Son of Light must be holy and his appearance must be outstanding. Talent is also a must. There is no upper limit to the assessment of the Son of Light.

After the Bishop of the Qin Empire was killed, the whole thing blew up into a huge mess and spread into the ears of the Pope. After hearing about it, the Pope was enraged. The Church of Light had never received such an insult for a long time and he immediately sent someone to check who the one that dared to rip the fur off the back of a lion was. At the same time, he sent the Son of Light to kill the heathen.

This Son of Light is the most talented and beautiful in history. Sometimes, even the Pope thought when he saw him that he must be what the God of Light would look like if He were to take on the form of a person. He is undoubtedly the masterpiece of the heavens! The Pope was extremely pleased and began training him 15 years ago. He had never let the Pope down once the whole time.

It was time for him to gain some practical experience. This was something he had to do.

At this time, this outstanding Son of Light passed by a bloody road while in the West County.

He didn’t really mind the brutal killing and also had no intention to help. He coldly watched the beautiful woman massacre the people.

Personal disputes have nothing to do with him!

He didn't realize that that woman was the target of his mission, the person he was supposed to kill.

Destiny was strange in this way. Sometimes, it would play a huge prank on people.

He was actually about to leave when he saw the Death God eat the souls of the people.

The church members around him immediately released magic power like they met their archenemy. Their faces were that of rage.

The Church of Light and Church of Darkness have battled in a life-or-death battle for over a thousand years now. The hate was deeply ingrained in both sides. Whenever they meet a person of the other side, fighting would ensue. He was aware of that.

However, what does that have to do with him?

"Your Majesty, that is a crony of the Church of Darkness. Should we...?" his knights asked him.

At the same time, the beautiful woman found them and shouted, "Who's there? Come out!" She also quickly flew over.

The woman was naturally Lu Shiqian.

She quickly ran over to see who was so good she couldn't sense them. Also, was that person friend or foe?

Afterwards, she saw the Church of Light's Son of Light. At this time when they first met, he was indeed still the Son of Light. Their eyes studied each other, sizing each other up.

Lu Shiqian sighed, there was such a figure in this world. Fortunately, she had seen Bai Hu's appearance and dealt with many charismatic people already so she developed some resistance. Yet, the man in front of her eyes still dazzled her. Yes, dazzled!

Chapter 76

He was wearing a white robe that anyone would feel was a perfect match for him. And only when this white robe was on him would it be able to reveal its white characteristics. Black hair flowed down his back, his eyes radiated like the sun. Long arched eyebrows were painted on his kite-shaped face. His nose was straight and arched. He held a gold scepter in his hand. Standing there under the sun, people couldn't help but fall onto their knees and worship him.

She was amazed, and couldn't hide her shock.

That's right, she was stunned, albeit only slightly. She's seen many beautiful people already and that couldn't shake her heart anymore. She was just surprised that he had the same eyes as her sister. More accurately, he had the same persistent, unyielding light in his eyes as her sister.

"Who are you?" Lu Shiqian asked.

"I am Shuang Ruyue."

This was an interesting answer that had a nostalgic meaning.

Lu Shiqian wondered if there was something wrong with him. When she asked him 'who are you,' she meant it as, 'what the f*ck are you doing here?'

Shuang Ruyue didn't have a subordinate answer for him and instead answered with his name. Shuang Ruyue... no one has called him that for a long time.

"Audacious! Why have you not kneeled yet?!" the knights surrounded the Son of Light and threatened.

Lu Shiqian swepted her eyes over the knights and her eyes chilled. So it was the Church of Light. What a pity! She destroyed the Church of Light's branch in the West County, and was hostile to this man. It looks like they're destined to be enemies.

"R-Ren Woxing, we should go complete the mission..." the Crimson Wolf member rushed over. The wolves took away the bodies as they left and got rid of all the evidence. He was frightened and went over. He saw Shuang Ruyue and was stunned by his appearance, then immediately bowed, "R-Respects to the Son of Light."

This was too shocking for the heart! He just witnessed a massacre and in the next second, he's seeing the Son of Light! He swore that he's never felt so tense in his life before!

The Son of Light was of an extremely high status. He could be distinguished by his scepter and badge of light on his clothes.

Lu Shiqian was miffed: so even Crimson Wolf has to pay their respects to the Son of Light.

She was afraid that she'd landed herself in a sticky situation for a long time, especially in the future where she would be with Shuang Ruyue.

The Church of Light had churches in all the empires. They had many believers and were a behemoth in religion. They developed rapidly over the past thousand years and even the royal family had to bow in front of them, not to mention a lowly Crimson Wolf member!

"You, hurry up and kneel!" the bishop admonished. If it wasn't because of the Son of Light not passing down any orders, he would've killed this trash Rank 2 Mage on the spot! A little mage actually dared to defy the Church?!

Lu Shiqian smiled, "Sorry but I don't recognize this Son of Light person. The person standing in front of me is Shuang Ruyue."

After all, she had lived in a world where every person is equal. He is just a peerlessly handsome young man. How could she possibly kneel to one that was younger than herself? Heh, in the other world, she was already 23 years old. This child that looks warm yet cold seems only about 18 or 19 years old. If someone needs to kneel, it should be him kneeling to her!

Lu Shiqian wasn't loud, but they were more than enough to stir up thousands of waves.

The Bishop's face turned unsightly, "What did you say?"

"I said, if someone needs to kneel, then it should be him." Lu Shiqian foolhardily said.

Shuang Ruyue blinked his eyes, revealing a sly emotion outside of his usual gentleness. This woman was really unusual. She was really... interesting! She even wants him to kneel to her! "Your Majesty, please allow me to punish her for her sin!" the knights surrounding him requested. They would immediately attack at the slightest nod of his head.

"Your Majesty, she may be a heathen from the Church of Darkness. Please let me eradicate her," the bishop raised his magic power and said. His eyes stared at the Death God behind Lu Shiqian.

"Oh, so this is the attitude of the so-called Church of Light. So they kill anyone they don't like, huh." Lu Shiqian coldly smiled.

The Crimson Wolf member was breaking out in cold sweat. Bishop master, young miss master, do you all have to be so bullheaded? The other party is the Church of Light for heaven's sake!

Shuang Ruyue looked at Lu Shiqian with interest. She was strange, so unusual! She's so different from everyone else! "I think this woman's heart is pure and filled with my Father's holy light. This is the type of person we should protect," he smiled and said.

The knights were stunned and the bishop lurched.

Pure heart and filled with God's holy light? How come they don't see it?

Yes, every year, pure-hearted women from the Church of Light would receive God's blessing. They are indeed the type of people they should protect.

Lu Shiqian's mouth twitched. Pure-hearted and holy... how come she never knew these traits about herself? Looking at the playful Shuang Ruyue, she rolled her eyes. This person is definitely an extraordinary black belly! Thinking of this, she didn't want to have anything to do with these people. She hurriedly said, "Brothers, it was fate for us to meet on this day. May you have blessings on your long, difficult journey. Fare thee well!" She lifted her feet and swiftly left.

Shuang Ruyue gently smiled, "I told you my name, but you still haven't told me yours yet you're leaving already?"

"Ren Woxing," Lu Shiqian called from the distance.

The Crimson Wolf member quickly caught up, his heart pounding in fear. He was scared to death. That Son of Light gave off such an intense pressure!

Crimson Wolf? Ren Woxing? Shuang Ruyue's mouth curled up in an ambiguous smile.

"Your Majesty, that woman is extremely strange. The man in black next to her may have something to do with the Church of Darkness..." the bishop hurriedly said.

Shuang Ruyue glanced sternly at him, "Third Bishop, did you not hear me earlier?"

The bishop broke out in cold sweat. The Son of Light was so powerful! He suppressed the terror in his heart and replied, "Yes."

Chapter 77 – ue43777

Ren Woxing, it seems like we'll meet again soon...

"Sis, you should avoid missions that cross provincial borders for a while. Even though Wu Fu is a bastard, he is still the county official." Qiu Di held Lu Shiqian's hands as she said.

Lu Shiqian nodded her head. She wasn't the type to not listen to reason, but she was also not a coward. The reason why she killed Wu Fu was only because he tried to kill her first. She didn't intend to hunt him down. Qiu Di's words reminded her of her prior decision to join Crimson Wolf: one to gain experience, two to decrease unnecessary trouble.

In the mission hall of Crimson Wolf, no rank tasks were on the first floor. Those were just some small tasks such as delivering items or sending letters to get familiar with the team. C-Rank missions were on the second floor and can generally be completed by a Rank 1 mage or practitioner. Those missions could entail guarding a mansion or the like. B-Rank missions were on the third level and for Rank 3 mages and practitioners to collect One Star Magic Beast Cores or for small team battles. A-Rank missions were on the fourth level and usually accepted by Rank 4 mages or practitioners. These typically required full team effort and contents were diverse such as escort, guarding, hunting, etc., etc.... There were also S-Rank missions on the fifth floor. They were extremely difficult and required a lot of effort.

Lu Shiqian's goals were on the fourth floor. C-Rank and B-Rank missions were too easy and not worth the time, although she was slightly interested in A-Rank missions.

She walked straight to the fourth floor. Compared to the excitement on the third floor, this floor could be called deserted.

There were A-Rank missions, but there was only one now: to defend the East Wind County.

This mission was sent out by the East Wind County and 20,000 gold coins were given as a reward. They requested 50 to 100 Rank 4 or 5 powerhouses to drive away the trouble.

This was a pretty decent reward since A-Rank missions were usually only half the amount given. Therefore, more than a dozen people signed up today.

There were a few prominent ones in the room. One was extremely strong and had bulky muscles. The expression on his face was firm and he was at least two heads taller than others in a crowd. He carried a broadsword on his back. The other had a cold and indifferent look on his face, his long hair covering his eyes. The last one was an amiable-looking old man, the wrinkles on his face revealing his wisdom.

There were no women on this team.

"I want to sign up," Lu Shiqian walked to the desk and said.

The registration clerk lifted his eyes and glanced at Lu Shiqian. At first, he was surprised, but then he dismissed: "Sorry Young Miss, this place isn't for you to play around in." What kind of joke was this? A mere Rank 2 Mage wanted to take on an A-Rank mission?

"I want to sign up," Lu Shiqian repeated.

The registration clerk mocked, "You are too weak. Are you going to sign up and then latch onto someone else's thigh?!"

"Master, should I poison him a little?" Shui Se evilly commented.

Lu Shiqian didn't want to blow up the matter and have Qiu Di bear the consequences, "No need."

Lu Shiqian asked, "How can I sign up?"

The person angrily retorted, "You can't sign up no matter what! Crimson Wolf has rules of its own! You are too low in rank. If you want to make money, go take on some other missions instead!" In the end, he looked lecherously at Lu Shiqian, "If you're willing to accompany me, your daddy me might think about it..."

Lu Shiqian's expression didn't change. There was always garbage anywhere you go. This person was only one of them. Since he wanted to be this way, there's no other choice.

Hong Jin quickly jumped over, his little claws slashing over faster than lightning. His claws were sharp as an arrow; his two tails resembled that of a deity. He scratched the man across his face turning him into a pig!

Hong Jin was extremely fast. Even though the clerk was a Rank 4 powerhouse, he wasn't able to fight back. That was when it dawned on him that this woman was not someone he could go against.

"Am I eligible to register now?" Lu Shiqian smiled and asked. If you don't teach some people a lesson, they won't know that the Horse God (Ma Wangye) has three eyes.

That man also learned his lesson and hurriedly nodded, "Yes, yes, yes. Just wait one moment!"

When the Fire Fox made his move, the muscular man looked slightly surprised. The cold man lifted his head slightly while the amiable old man's smile seemed to become deeper.

After some twists and turns, Lu Shiqian finally received the East Wind County's (东风郡) mission.

The East Wind County was located in the Northwest of the Qin Empire and was surrounded by a mysterious forest. It was a county with simple folks and not a lot of competition. Speaking of that, there has never been a battle or war in this county before. Even during the early days of the Qin Empire as the flames of war spread across the entire empire, it didn't warrant the East Wind County to make a move.

Before the start of the war, the county surrendered to the future Emperor of Qin. Later, when the Qin Empire was in times of distraught, it never entered a battle. They only stuck to one side. It was peaceful and safe there, a paradise on earth.

However, the East Wind County requested for help from the outside world. 'Beastmen were attacking the East Wind County, please send help!'

Beastmen, according to the records of the ancients, generally live in the mountains and forests. They had their own social order and laws. They never had any interaction with humans.

According to rumors, beastmen were incomparably violent, incomparably ugly, and incomparably powerful.

'This A-Rank mission seems interesting.'

Lu Shiqian held her chin and thought.

Since this task was urgent, there were only 2 days of time between the passing down of the mission and the meeting time.

The 103 people gathered prepared to leave.

"Sister go first, I will rush there after two days." Qiu Di said, "If you have a question, ask Uncle Beard (Hu Bobo). He's the oldest and knows a lot."

'Uncle Beard... so that was the amiable old man.'

Lu Shiqian nodded. Qiu Di was the first female friend she made ever since she came to this world. She treasured this friendship.

The Magic Horse neighed and over a hundred mercenaries set off!

Everyone looked forward to this mission. The large reward was only one part of it. The other part was which mercenary didn't have passion to challenge the unknown and themselves?

Similarly, Lu Shiqian also harbored great expectations for this mission.

Chapter 78 – ue72978

She was part of the Dragon Group in the other world which was kind of similar to mercenaries. Setting off on a mission rekindled the fire and anticipation she felt in the past.

The difference was that in the other world, everything had to be done by oneself. Other than some basic preparations, there was no help provided.

But here, she had many comrades!

This feeling was different so naturally, the experience itself was different!

Be that as it may, she could still feel the unusual circumstances surrounding this mission. She listened to Shui Se's advice and bought many dried fruits and meat and stored them in her interspatial bracelet just in case.

"Master, if it really is beastmen, then it will be very dangerous. You must be careful," Shui Se solemnly said.

The Crystal Scorpion had one huge secret: it could have memories of the previous generation. That way, the things they knew far surpassed that of human knowledge.

Lu Shiqian nodded.

The 103 people were divided into 5 smaller teams. Lu Shiqian, the amiable old man Uncle Beard, muscleman, cold youth were all assigned to one team.

Along the way, Uncle Beard told her a lot of adventuring stories and the dangers of it. He was full of knowledge and fun to listen to. Lu Shiqian was delighted as she listened to him.

Uncle Beard looked at the beautiful woman listening intently to his stories and nodded his head. How could he not tell? This type of woman looked cold on the outside but was passionate inside. This kind of person would pursue a goal with all their might. She was that kind of stubborn and determined person.

They marched on slowly and sometimes met some magic beast attacks. Every time, the muscleman would charge forward first. His fist was like iron, his kicks like steel. He carried a domineering aura and was skilled. She only knew after she asked him that he was a Rank 6 practitioner.

That cold youth was indifferent the whole way, but magic power pulsed off of him. He was definitely strong.

As for the others, they were filled with a daring aura that revealed their experience.

These 5 teams seem quite strong!

Lu Shiqian found the team members suitable to her taste, and the members of course found her pleasing. She was heroic and straightforward, just the right attitude for the mercenaries. She sang loudly, laughed boldly, drank wine from big bowls, chowed into her food, and gradually melded into the group. They had good feelings for each other.

Lu Shiqian was beautiful, but she was not arrogant because of it. Her inner heart was more beautiful than her appearance.

From the Great County to the East Wind County, there are three counties in between. It was also necessary to cross many mountains and forests to reach there. Even though the Magic Horses were fast, it would still take at least a week to arrive.

Lu Shiqian found in addition to the 100 Crimson Wolf members, there were many other groups heading there too. It looks like the East Wind County not only asked Crimson Wolf, but also requested help from other mercenary groups.

How serious was the matter?

The Crimson Wolf team whipped their horses and sped up. After hurrying for six days, they saw a large forest just a hundred miles away. The East Wind County was on the edge of the forest.

The members lifted their spirits and rushed forward.

When they were blocked by a group of people.

That group numbered around 200 and was deliberately blocking the road. They let their Magic Horses line up in front of the forest, sealing off all entrances.

“Friends up ahead, will you please let us pass?” Uncle Beard called out.

This was a sincere statement, yet it only brought a bout of raucous laughter: “You want to pass? Sure, fly then! Otherwise, just follow behind us!”

They were obviously looking for trouble!

This matter actually had something to do with Lu Shiqian. Ever since she killed the deputy head of Raging Fire, they had been in decline. An originally unknown group of yellow rats rapidly replaced Raging Fire as one of the top three mercenary groups. They were planning on defeating Crimson Wolf, so they naturally sought trouble.

“You, Crimson Wolf, are getting worse and worse! You may as well just let go of your rank 2 position!” A Yellow Rat member yelled.

Crimson Wolf clenched their fists after he said that. This was a provocation! A clear-cut provocation!

“I was wondering what was blocking the roads, so it was only a bunch of rats! A group of dirty pests that can only grovel around on the floor dare to provoke others?” Lu Shiqian’s soft voice sounded out. It was not high or low, but it cut straight into their hearts.

The Yellow Rats, Yellow Rats, everyone understood and laughed. Lu Shiqian’s words were venting for them.

“Try saying that again!” A wretched-looking leader of the Yellow Rats threatened.

Lu Shiqian calmly said, “I said that you guys are a group of rats.”

Want to threaten her? Sorry, you’ve chose the wrong opponent!

The leader of the Yellow Rats was called Mu He. He glared at Lu Shiqian, ‘A garbage Rank 2 Mage...’

Before he could finish, he was scratched by a sharp object and he raged. But then he saw that the weapon was nothing but a small leaf. They can actually use such a thin and light leaf as a deadly weapon. This skill, how strong could that person be? Furthermore, he couldn’t see who did it at all. His heart lurched and he didn’t make any rash movements.

Lu Shiqian lightly glanced at the young man with his hair covering his face. The leaf was shot by him just now. He was indeed an expert!

Sure enough, some people just needed to be taught a lesson!

Lu Shiqian coldly asked, “Yellow Rats?” Her mouth curled up in a smile, a counterplan against them formed in her head.

“Once again, friend, please let us through!” Uncle Beard coldly asked. He didn’t want to sow unnecessary enmity between the two groups, but at this slow pace, how long would it take them to reach the East Wind County?

Mu He lost face but refused to give way, “Fly over if you have the ability!”

This sentence was ridiculous and some mercenaries were angered at the remark.

To everyone’s awe, Lu Shiqian casted over a hundred Small Fireballs and sent them towards the other party’s Magic Horses, burning away their hair.

Beasts are instinctively afraid of fire and the Magic Horses panicked. They screamed and trampled everywhere, throwing the Yellow Rats off their backs. They ran wildly.

The Yellow Rats fell into disorder, chasing horses and screaming at them. They soon made way.

The musclemen was quick to react and immediately shouted when he saw a path, “Brothers, charge!”

A group of mercenaries whipped their horses and drove past the Yellow Rats, laughing out loud the whole way.

Mu He glared at Lu Shiqian’s fading back, so angry he almost broke his yellow teeth!

Closer and closer, clearer and clearer, they saw a vast virgin forest looming in front of them. It covered tens of thousands of miles; its lush trees stretching towards the sky trying to touch it. As soon as they entered, a wave of fresh air swept over them, making them feel lighter. The forest was worshipped by the local people. They relied on the forest to survive, so they never did anything that was bad for it. The forest also gave back to the people of the East Wind County by providing peace and quiet. Very few magic beasts appeared. Mysterious species were said to live within the Virgin Forest. They were said to glow and shine, beautiful without compare.

The East Wind County lied on the edge of the Virgin Forest.

The entire forest and city were filled with the lively essence of nature.

Sure enough, they lived in harmony with the forest. The city itself was covered in greenery: the city walls were made out of giant trees, the city streets littered with trees. Every family grew colorful flowers and plants. It was colorful and vibrant as well as fragrant! This city could be called the City of Flowers! Walking through such a beautiful city, the heart grew lighter and more relaxed.

There were many people coming and going from the city at the moment. Many of them were mercenaries and also some family soldiers. There were even some soldiers from the national army! Of course, there were also famed adventurers and hidden masters.

They were all recruited by the East Wind County to fight against the beastmen!

“Are the warriors in front from the famed Crimson Wolf Mercenary Group?” a young and energetic voice shouted in surprise, “Welcome, welcome! We’ve been waiting for you all!”

A handsome man with flaxen hair wearing blue leather armor walked towards them. His charismatic smile gave others good feelings.

His name was Feng Qing, the son of the county governor of the East Wind County. He was 20 years old this year and a Rank 5 practitioner.

Surprise flashed across his eyes as he glanced across the crowd and spotted Lu Shiqian.

“Everyone, please follow me! I have already prepared lodgings for the brave mercenaries!” Feng Qing ordered a subordinate to lead and walked to Lu Shiqian. He smiled and greeted, “Beautiful and lovely young lady, I am happy to meet you.”

The East Wind County was simple and unconventional. Men can boldly pursue women they are interested in.

Feng Qing looked at Lu Shiqian. He thought her hair was beautiful like a black rose; her eyes pretty as the stars; lips charming like pink peaches. She was like the goddess of his dreams! His heart that was calm for 20 years began beating faster.

Lu Shiqian smiled slightly. The tall young man next to her had fresh breath. She was not annoyed by him.

This smile caused Feng Qing’s heart to shake. He smiled even more brilliantly and extended a hand, “Beautiful young lady, I am honored to fight beside you!”

The Death God studied Lu Shiqian from far away. The last few days, he had followed his master from a distance. His eyes grew more and more intense, his gaze upon her lasting longer and longer. He didn’t understand what was happening to him. And now, a young man was extending his right hand to her while his heart pounded in his chest. This fast heartbeat seemed to be accompanied by a certain emotion. He seemed to have the same feeling as the man when he looks at his master.

Master, Master’s face, Master’s... chest. A current passed through the Death God once again. This poor child was electrocuted and fell from the sky. Thankfully, no one noticed. Otherwise, people would think a large, black meteor fell from the sky.

Lu Shiqian placed her hand in the young man’s hand. It was basic etiquette.

Feng Qing smiled so brightly it blinded the nearby people.

The girls on the streets saw his smile and nearly swooned. To them, Feng Qing was their prince charming.

Even though Feng Qing was young, he was very good at governing the East Wind County and was supported by its denizens. He was young and handsome, the dream man of young girls’ dreams.

And men were throwing flirtatious glances at Lu Shiqian.

Lu Shiqian had long, black hair and a charismatic temperament. She naturally won the hearts of men easily.

A group of people walked down the streets, but suddenly saw the people in front of them parting to the sides. The wide open street made the man’s inhalation and woman’s scream all the more clear.

The man's inhale was due to the other man's golden staff while the woman's scream was due to the sun-like appearance of the dazzling young man.

There were over a hundred people dressed in white ahead of them.

Lu Shiqian recalled a certain person from a few days ago and frowned. She didn't expect to meet him again. The world sure was small!

The young man seemed to also spot Lu Shiqian and the smile on his handsome face grew wider. He seemed intent on blinding everyone present: "Ren Woxing, we meet again!" He saw Feng Qing holding Lu Shiqian's hand and his eyes grew darker, but the smile on his face didn't change. "It seems my God's blessing is quite miraculous! You seem even more beautiful than before!" It seemed to be unintentional, but his eyes kept focusing on their held hands.

This person was the Son of Light Shuang Ruyue. He was originally on a mission to kill Lu Shiqian, but the Pope suddenly sent him a message ordering him to take 3 Bishops, 2 Knights, and 100 regular troops to the East Wind County. He was an intelligent person and naturally understood the intentions of the Pope in bringing so many elites with him. But he didn't pay any attention to it. He quickly rushed over because he knew Lu Shiqian was also coming here.

Feng Qing didn't know why, but he suddenly felt a huge pressure pressing down upon him. He looked at Shuang Ruyue and couldn't help but inhale in surprise. This man was sure extraordinary! After seeing the golden scepter in his hands, he immediately knelt in ceremony, "Welcome to the Son of Light! It is a privilege to meet you!" He naturally let go of Lu Shiqian's hand as he knelt, and the strange pressure also disappeared.

Chapter 80

Shuang Ruyue smiled brightly like the sun and placed his hand on Feng Qing's head, "May God bless you."

This ceremony was known as the "baptism" and also means blessings. Not every person can receive it. How many princes and nobles wanted to be baptized like that?

They were both extraordinary young men, but for some reason, Shuang Ruyue took most of the glory. Feng Qing was obviously put down.

"Woah, is that the Son of Light? How handsome!" someone swooned.

"I heard that he is a peerless genius and at such a young age!" someone else praised.

"He's holding gold grade equipment! It would be great if I also had that," someone lamented.

Lu Shiqian's mouth twitched. This guy can sure pretend! She no longer wanted to stay and watch Shuang Ruyue act and swiftly turned around to leave.

How could Shuang Ruyue let her go that easily? The main purpose of coming here was because of her. Since he's here now, how could he just let her leave without playing with her some first?

"Young lady blessed with the holy light of my Father, please allow me to baptize you." Shuang Ruyue said with a straight face, his eyes revealing a strange light.

Lu Shiqian furrowed her brows: this guy was definitely doing this on purpose!

Having that pretentious guy place his hand on her head and audaciously stating something about God's blessings, she definitely can't stand it!

However, at the same time, it was not wise to go against him. Even if she doesn't like the Church of Light, she can only attack them in the darkness of the night.

Lu Shiqian placed a hand on her forehead and fell towards Feng Qing, "Aiyah, I suddenly feel faint! I think I am sick!"

This move invited many reactions.

Feng Qing was flattered: a beauty was in his arms! His face quickly turned red and he prepared to treat her.

Everyone wondered: then why was she fine and dandy earlier? She says she's sick and she becomes sick?

The Church of Light's members' eyes burned with fury. This woman was too much! How many people wanted to get baptized but couldn't? This woman was good, claiming sickness to avoid a baptism!

Shuang Ruyue smiled even more brightly: 'Ren Woxing, I wasn't wrong about you. Since you are so out of this world, don't blame me for not letting you go!' Furthermore, the scene of the man holding the woman was quite pleasing to the eye!

The Death God was annoyed, 'Ahh! Even I had not held Master like that yet!' Next time, he definitely had to do this! Thinking of this, he envisioned the scene in his mind and the poor child was electrocuted once again.

The Yellow Rats Mu He glared at Lu Shiqian's back, an evil glint in their eyes, giving rise to a wicked thought.

The place Lu Shiqian stayed at was a luxurious hotel. The Crimson Wolf mercenaries were also staying here. It was obvious that Feng Qing took extra care of Lu Shiqian and her group and gave them first class treatment!

"Miss Ren rest here for a while. I will call others to go." When he learned that Lu Shiqian was sick, he didn't feel annoyed at her. He only found her even cuter. This poor darling... You must be aware of Lu Shiqian's nature. Would there be another broken heart sometime soon?

This was a sunny room with flowers filling the balcony.

The East Wind County was definitely the best place to live in!

Lu Shiqian's face darkened, 'so even the Church of Light showed up here. How many more secrets are there in this trip to the East?'

Sitting on the bed, she took out a few magic stones from her interspatial bracelet and absorbed them. She didn't know if it was a level limit or something else, but she couldn't take out too many. Although the ones she could take out weren't that much of a help on her magic sea, but it was better than nothing. She began to meditate. It was imperative for her to quickly raise her strength!

The Death God landed on the window and looked at his master. Every time she did this, her connection with the other magic beasts would break. He wondered where her consciousness went.

He shook his head and tiptoed towards Lu Shiqian while staring hard at her.

Why, why? Why is it that every time he sees her, something in his chest beats faster? This was something he had never felt before!

The Death God slowly extended his hand towards her face. Every movement caused a slight trickle of electricity to run through his fingers. However, that feeling really made one addicted! The Death God tilted his head and carefully experimented with this foreign feeling. He remembered the scene of Feng Qing holding Lu Shiqian's waist and felt strangely annoyed. He didn't know why. It was like a soul was being snatched away by another death god in front of his face! No, it was even more irritating than that!

Waist...

Come to think of it, Master's waist is so thin. It looks like it can be snapped with the slightest pressure. Why is it so thin?

The Death God pondered and carefully observed Lu Shiqian. She had not woken up yet.

He extended a palm and placed it on her waist. It was smooth to the touch and beautiful.

There was another strong current, so strong it sent the Death God back several steps! Something in his chest was also beating hard! He wasn't frightened like last time and ran out of the room. Instead, he carefully looked for damage on his hand. There seemed to be none. What was that strange electric current? It didn't harm a person, but it makes people numb all over. How strange!

The Death God once again leaned towards Lu Shiqian. His target this time was her red lips.

He licked his lips. They weren't as delicate as Master's and not as red. Delicate and red... It looked quite tasty!

He looked down and hesitantly sniffed. There was a slight fragrance that was different from souls. He stretched out his tongue and licked her forehead, her skin...

Lu Shiqian was currently in the middle of her unconscious mind practicing the second move of the Heavenly Swinging Sword happily. Suddenly, she felt her eyebrow being touched. It was itchy. She unconsciously licked her lips.

He reared back from her, a strong current like nothing before coursed through his tongue scaring the poor guy back a few dozen steps. He quickly jumped out of the window and took to the skies.

It looks like he's going to be circling around the East Wind County hundreds of times like he did in Anping Town. Let's all pray for him.

Chapter 81 – ue85081

The sky gradually darkened, and the uproar in the morning finally calmed.

However, a bright red tongue of fire broke the silence of the night. The fire soared to the skies. This was going to be a tough battle for the East Wind County.

The Death God saw the fire from the air and dove downwards. There was a strange and new feeling in his heart: panic.

While eating dinner, Shuang Ruyue looked towards the direction of the light and was shocked. He quickly said, "You all, come and help me put out the fire." He left before he finished.

Feng Qing listened to his subordinate's report and immediately shouted, "Gather the people and horses! Follow me!"

The place that was on fire was naturally the place Lu Shiqian and the Crimson Wolf mercenaries were staying.

The fire was fierce and seemed intent on swallowing the entirety of the hotel.

A dark light flashed across Shuang Ruyue's eyes. The East Wind County was located near a forest and its climate was humid. Residents all use wood, so how could it burn so easily? Not to mention burn so violently? It was obvious someone set the fire! They dare attack the person he was interested in... Shuang Ruyue's eyes chilled. He ordered people to put out the fire while observing the people present. His brain ran at high speed.

"Your Majesty, the other party is the Crimson Wolf Mercenaries. We don't need to put out the fire," the Second Elder who followed along said. If they won't get any return, then what is the point of wasted effort? Besides, those Crimson Wolf heathens don't believe in God. They may as well burn to death.

Shuang Ruyue glared at the Second Elder with eyes as cold as ice, "Foolish. The forces of the Church of Light have never been enough to invade the East Wind County. Now, with so many citizens watching us, if we don't act now, when?"

The Second Elder lowered his head and didn't dare face the Son of Light's face. His Majesty thought far ahead! He immediately ordered the troops and earnestly put out the fire.

Eyes like lightning, Shuang Ruyue quickly saw a shady person in the corner. He coldly harrumphed.

Feng Qing also quickly arrived with others. He calmly ordered people to put out the fire as he nervously watched the Crimson Wolf members exit the fire, looking for the figure of the goddess of his dreams.

Lu Shiqian had just woken up from her unconscious mind and saw curling red tongues of flame moving towards her. The first thing that crossed her mind was that the fire was unusual. Someone planted flammable materials within the hotel, it was clearly deliberate. Everyone staying in the hotel was part of the Crimson Wolf group. Someone wanted to wipe out all 100 mercenaries of the Crimson Wolf group?!

Unfortunately, that person didn't know that she had five magic attributes as well as a 13 Star Fire Fox.

The fire attribute becomes stronger when it meets more fire, and Hong Jin is the master of the fire attribute!

"Hong Jin, soul merge!"

The fire caused fire elements to gather, this was a good opportunity to absorb some! It can improve the fire elements in her body and Hong Jin's body.

When she was attacked by the 64 powerhouses of the Song Empire back then, she still hadn't understood this point. Now she knew how to use it!

Who would've thought that the scorching fire would be reduced to a mere source of fire elemental nutrients?

When the Death God rushed in, he saw his master standing in the middle of the fire. Her red hair shone like rubies under the glare of the fire. Her exquisite profile, the red mark on her forehead, she seemed to be a goddess of fire!

She didn't think that much. The Death God quickly hugged Lu Shiqian like black lightning and carried her outside.

He once again touched his master's waist, it felt strangely pleasing. Master's body was in his embrace, as if she belonged there. He felt satisfied. He wished that this moment would last a little longer.

The fire elements in the fire were smothered after being absorbed by Lu Shiqian and Hong Jin. It was almost put out. Crimson Wolf really lives up to its reputation: other than a few members that received light injuries, almost all of them were unharmed.

Shuang Ruyue saw the red-haired Lu Shiqian that resembled a goddess and surprise crossed even his eyes! She was so beautiful! But after seeing a black-robed man carrying her, his face darkened. He had seen this black-robed man before, and he didn't emanate any power from his body. His strength may be higher than his own. However, that wasn't the main problem. The problem was... he was holding Lu Shiqian lovingly!

Lu Shiqian landed on the ground and instantly ended the merge. Her eyes and hair changed back to black. She looked at the Death God who was hidden in black and recalled his face. She inadvertently blushed.

She was not embarrassed or shy, it was purely due to the Death God's looks. Anyone who sees it would turn red.

Lu Shiqian left the Death God's embrace and his heart suddenly felt empty. Ahh, it felt so good holding her just now. Why did it feel so good to hold Master and to touch Master? The Death God was numb all over and secretly touched someone that looked like the "female" species. However, he only felt disgusted and quickly wiped his hands. Looks like Master is the most unique!

Feng Qing quickly walked towards Lu Shiqian and felt relieved after seeing that she was unharmed. "Miss Ren, we've made you suffer." He blamed himself for this incident. The East Wind County hadn't had a fire breakout for many years.

"I'm fine," Lu Shiqian didn't want this noble young man to blame himself.

"It's wonderful that Miss Ren is fine," Shuang Ruyue laughed like the spring breeze, "Then I will give a gift to you. I trust that you will like it."

Shuang Ruyue ordered someone to bring the shady man over. This person had been uneasy ever since he was discovered. At this time, he was slammed into the ground by a bishop and hurriedly kowtowed, "Please spare me! Spare me!"

"Then tell me if this fire was caused by you. If you speak, God will surely forgive you." Shuang Ruyue revealed a gentle smile. His face was harmonious; he looked like a compassionate and caring person.

"I-I'll speak. Th-this fire..." Before he could finish, an icicle shot through his throat and suddenly killed him.

Lu Shiqian quickly looked towards the direction the icicle came from. Hmph, so it was that thing that wanted to harm her. He thought he hid fast, but he didn't expect Lu Shiqian's eyesight to be better than the average person. His appearance was seen by her. Alright, you want to kill me? Then you better prepare to die!

The Yellow Rat's leader Mu He was also gnashing his teeth in anger. The fire outbreak that was aided by them actually didn't kill any Crimson Wolf mercenaries! Next time, next time he will definitely kill them!

The uproar caused by the fire had just passed when the square's emergency bell rang. It rung and rung, one ring followed by another, overlapping as it echoed through the air. It was especially startling on the eve of a big battle!

Was it finally here?

Feng Qing's face suddenly turned stern and yelled, "Everyone, please come with me to the hall! I have something to do there!"

There were more than a thousand people gathered in the hall. Feng Qing's father was in charge. They were the recruiters so they naturally sat above the rest. Shuang Ruyue sat at the head of the following 20 seats. After that was the representative of the Qin Empire mercenaries, the Son of Darkness in the third, the representative of the Song Empire in the fourth... The prestigious families sat in order. The remaining mercenaries and adventurers sat in the guest seats. It was truly a gathering of powers!

Looks like the East Wind County sent out a request for help to many different groups. How serious was the matter? "Thank you everyone for assisting us this time. After forcing the enemy to retreat, we will definitely reward you. Now, we will let Mr. Milo explain to us the current situation." The governor slowly and calmly said.

"Hello everyone, thanks for coming today. My name is Milo!" a voice that sounded like both a man and woman spoke. This sound was crisp as the spring wind and carried the feeling of the great natural.

Something shining walked into the room.

It was not exaggerated to call him a shining object because his body naturally contained a faint glow. He was slender and tall, his long silver hair trailing behind his feet. He wore a chang pao, was beautiful in a neither manly nor female way. His eyes were dark green like a forest. His ears were pointy and he had freshness around him.

"Ah, an elf!" someone shouted.

Elf, it was actually an elf! One of the most mysterious and wonderful species! Legend says that all of them were beautiful without peer, it seems to be true.

The hall suddenly flew into an uproar. Stunned, doubtful, shocked, all sorts of emotions tumbled out.

Elves, weren't they unwilling to have any contact with humans?

"Please quiet down, everyone." Milo's voice had a soothing effect on people; it was like the sound of a mountain spring. People's crazed emotions calmed. "I am the Head Priest of the elves and here to represent the King of the Forest Elves to apologize to everyone present. The recruitment this time was actually sent out by my King. Please be forgiving. My elf family has not been in contact with the outside world for a long time, and we could only do things this way. My elves are being attacked by the beastmen. I hope everyone here will assist us!"

The elves: a race that was blessed by nature at birth. Each and every one of them was beautiful and had a lot of magic power. They were natural-born mages. Take for example Mr. Milo: he was a Rank 8 mage! The elves resided in the forest, but were also rich with rare metals. They even had many magic stones! In addition, elves were born artists: their songs were enchanting and their dances awe-inspiring. They were the darling of nature and lived in harmony with the forest and other magic beasts.

Powerful, rich, artistic, what kind of trouble did they meet to request help from humans?

This group had everything which means that they had nothing they required from others. To them, humans were sly, greedy, cruel, and ugly as pigs. It was very hard for a human to make a good impression on them. It was also difficult for humans to find where elves lived, they migrated periodically.

"Che, you say it light, but what good does it do us to help you?" a disdainful voice said from the corner. It was Mu He from the Yellow Rats.

Once he opened his mouth, someone else chimed in, "Yeah! What good do we get for risking our lives?"

"Just those few gold coins?"

"You can't make us work for free!"

Milo's face wore a smile, neither angry nor annoyed. His mind was steady. He seemed to expect this question, "My King decreed that every brave warrior that fights against our enemy will be rewarded 10 gold coins, and the warrior that helps us repel the enemy will receive a magic stone. To the organization or group that contributed the most, we will reward a pot of fairy spring water and 50 magic stones. Furthermore, the organization or person that contributed the most will receive our blessings and assistance in the future. There will also be a mystery gift!

Milo's one sentence caused the others' faces to light up. When he finished, everyone was speechless.

Magic stones, holy! How rare was that? You can't even buy it with money!

The Fairy Water was said to preserve youth and increase comprehension abilities!

Most importantly, they can form an alliance with the elves! Heavens, this was the most important point! Any organization that forms an alliance with the elves will receive countless benefits! After all, they can buy magic beast pelts, cores, and top-notch artistic work by the elves! They could even learn their customs and spells! Not to mention, as long as they are in an alliance, even a third-rate organization or family would instantly shoot to the top on the Devil Dance Continent!

Furthermore, there was also that mysterious gift! What kind of gift was considered 'mysterious' to the Head Priest?

Their blood was boiling.

"These are just the rewards for your assistance this time around. When the elves are in trouble, the entire East Wind County would no longer be peaceful. The county's commitment remains the same!" the East Wind County governor truthfully said. In his early years, he was hot-blooded and went to explore in the forest and was saved by the elves, so he had some friendship with the elves which was how what happened today came about.

There were material benefits and status temptations, what else could be said? You're a fool if you don't help!

Chapter 83 – ue94683

Someone immediately declared, “Head Priest, rest assured! This humble one shall put forth all his effort!”

“Count me in!”

“Me too!”

Milo seemed to also predict the crowd’s change in attitude, “The beastmen are not easy to deal with. They are strong beyond compare, quick and clever, and could control magic beasts at birth. We elves cannot defeat them.

He was telling the truth, but he chose the time when everyone was passionate from his earlier words. Don’t mention the beastmen, if you asked them to face dragons right now, they would not hesitate to charge right in!

Lu Shiqian raised a brow, this Milo was pretty good. First, he tempts them with the rewards and then tells them about the dangers. How sneaky!

Amongst the crowd, Lu Shiqian’s gaze was the most unique. Milo felt this stare and lifted his head and slammed into a pair of eyes dark as night. His expression on that perfect face of his finally seemed to change.

Those pupils were like black dots, dark as night, yet quick-witted like the wind. Once you looked into them, it was hard to look away!

She didn’t have an expression of excitement on her face. She was calm and natural.

This human woman was quite special!

But he had no time to think about it. He still had a mission he had to complete that held the life and death of the elves in the balance!

“Everyone, please come with me. My people are currently defending against the enemy so we have no time to spare.” Right after Head Priest Milo finished, a large magic array lit up beneath his feet.

No way! Was he going to create a transportation circle right here, right now, and send the 10,000 people present in one go? Lu Shiqian saw the amazing magic of a Rank 8 mage for the first time. It was too exciting! Think about it, if so many reinforcements suddenly arrived in the middle of a battle, there would be a huge reversal! Lu Shiqian was once again eager to advance.

Lu Shiqian guessed right: it was indeed a large-scale transportation array.

The sound of wind blew by their ears; the scenery flashed by; this was a mystical experience!

About a minute or so later, the teleport was completed. Everyone stared at the towering virgin forests still in shock.

They were already deep in the forest. The giant trees were put together to create tall walls with dozens of beautiful elves standing guard. There were also more than a hundred elf transporters awaiting their arrival.

The elves were definitely all beautiful without peer. Lu Shiqian took a rough glance and came to a conclusion.

There were larger, taller trees inside the walls!

“Noble warriors, we elves should be open with you: this is our City of the Elves. Please enter the city one by one with my kin,” Milo lightly introduced and divided the 10,000 people into 100 groups. Each group had one elf lead them.

Lu Shiqian and the other 100 Crimson Wolf members were naturally in the same group. They were led by a cute green eyed elf.

The elf blew on a whistle and suddenly, more than a hundred similar-looking rabbits hopped over. This was the transportation of the elves: the Electric Rabbit. They were a 2 Star magic beast, kind and gentle, their speed was fast like the wind and lightning!

The bulkier people sat on the larger rabbits such as the muscleman while the smaller people sat on the smaller rabbits such as Lu Shiqian.

The cute young elf boy Lan Ruo demonstrated how to ride the rabbit, and they all turned to Uncle Beard for help.

The Electric Rabbit was soft and furry. It had long hair on its neck which signaled which direction to go in when pulled.

Lan Ruo blew his whistle again and the rabbits starting hopping obediently.

Lu Shiqian looked back while sitting on her rabbit to look at the ridiculous picture of Shuang Ruyue on a rabbit. She was disappointed to find that bastard had a unicorn as a pet. The snow white clothes paired with the snow white unicorn were more striking than anyone else. Coupled with his charisma, he was even better looking than the elves!

At least the scene of the other Church of Light members sitting on rabbits was hilarious.

Aside from the gaudy Son of Light, the Son of Darkness was also quite flashy. Black robes and black unicorn coupled with his cold appearance, he was also quite striking!

The Church of Light and Church of Darkness were at ends with each other. They even had to fight by comparing mounts! Really! Back to the topic, the rabbits were quite fast as they dexterously jumped, traveling swift as the wind!

The City of the Elves was made up of countless trees. They were unfathomably large. Just a single branch was the size of a plaza! The individual branches were roads and the rabbits that were moving were like cars on a highway!

Gradually, they could see the residential area of the elves. Who would have thought that elves didn't live on the ground, but rather in trees hundreds of meters high in the air?

The elves' houses were small and cute, vibrant and exquisite. Their houses were made up of flowers, beautiful like a work of art. They were decorated with patterns which was different for each house. They each had a special array created by the family residing within.

Such houses were packed densely on the branches. They looked very aesthetically pleasing and artistic.

Moving forward, they arrived at the Elf King's City, located on one of the thickest branches.

Oh, even though it was just a branch, 'broad' wasn't enough to describe how big it was, not to mention the size of the entire tree!

The Elf King's City, the city of the king, was magnificent. The radiant palace stood in front of everyone. The green palace resembled a very large emerald! It was grand and beautiful beyond people's imaginations. Only born artists like elves could've designed such a wonderful palace!

There was a large lake in front of the palace, clear and sparkling. Soothing music spread along the bank; swans floated across the water; a two-winged white horse stood in the water.

People were stunned by this beauty and didn't recover for a long time. They finally understood why elves disdained contact with humans: such beauty was definitely not something humans could achieve!

Chapter 84 – ue83584

After sighing in appreciation, Lu Shiqian was attracted to the two-winged white horse in the lake. This horse was very beautiful. White wings like those of a dove, calm and gentle eyes, snow white hair, and powerful body were just too beautiful!

“Ooh, did Master take a liking to him?” the Fire Fox happily rubbed his face against her. He was going to have another comrade.

“He’s definitely good-looking, but not as good as me.” Yin nitpicked. It looks like Master can contract with it just fine.

“His legs seem quite powerful, Master can consider taking him.” Shui Se chimed in.

“But he is very strong, Wang Cai can’t defeat him.” Wang Cai’s metallic voice seemed to carry a tinge of grief, “He’s 20 Stars.” They were similar in level so even if the horse didn’t reveal his star pattern, he could still tell.

Lu Shiqian’s mouth twitched. How unscrupulous were her magic beasts? She only glanced at it, yet they came up with all these ideas.

“This is the guardian horse of the elves, only the purest people can approach it!” Lan Ruo saw Lu Shiqian looking at the horse and finally couldn’t help but tell her.

Amongst this group, Lu Shiqian’s appearance was undoubtedly top-notch. She may even be more beautiful than the elves themselves and they were even blessed from birth! As a result, Lan Ruo was particularly fond of her.

So it turned out to be someone else’s guardian horse!

“Master, if you like it, I can steal it and gift it to you.” The Death God coolly said. That little horse, he has plenty of ways to take it!

‘Ehh,’ Lu Shiqian was speechless. Since someone else said it was a guardian horse which shows its importance, this guy still wants to throw it over to her without regard to stirring the hornet’s nest?

However, she was touched by the Death God’s goodwill.

At this time, Uncle Beard said to the nearby Crimson Wolf mercenaries, “Just now, the team leader contacted me through the communication system that this mission has been changed from Rank A to Rank S. The deputy head will also be arriving here soon. Everyone work hard!”

When the team heard it, their faces changed and they squeezed out vigor from every cell in their body.

S-Rank mission! As long as they complete two S-Rank missions, Crimson Wolf would be able to surpass Canglong and become the number one mercenary group on the Devil Dance Continent! How exciting!

“Welcome, noble warriors, I am honored!” a magnetic voice spoke, “Everyone, please come into the palace.”

“It’s our King!” Lan Ruo said with a face full of respect, “Let’s hurry in!”

The king of the elves had long, winding green hair that was connected to a glowing golden tube. The tube stretched deep into the forest. His eyes were a different shade of green than an ordinary elf and instead a calm and wise blue. He wore a green crown on his head. Shrouded by a faint aura, his whole person seemed regal, magnificent, elegant, and ethereal.

Xiu Si was an open-minded ruler and it was also he who proposed to fight alongside humans. Elves usually place pride as more important than their lives and disagreed greatly, but the Elf King managed to convince them. He said that this was the moment that decides the life or death of the elves.

“Noble warriors, thank you for coming.” The magnetic voice lingered in their ears, “The beastmen come all at once and have already broken through three of our defenses. They are arriving at the elf city to the east now, please look!”

He didn’t waste any words and cut straight to the point. A screen 16 by 20 meters wide appeared behind him which displayed the damage suffered in the east. The trees that take more than a dozen people to circle fell heroically. None of the trunks were intact. These trees fell one by one revealing the cruelty of the battle. In the front, a tree shook where the beastmen army was engaging with the elf army. It was a fierce fight. Those ten or so beastmen were at least double the height of the beastmen and their heads were larger than humans. Some had wolf-like faces, others had jackal-like faces and leopard-like faces... They had the recklessness of beasts and the flexibility of humans. Their skin was thick so the elves’ arrows had no effect on them. They were instead hurt by the innate spell of the beastmen and blown away. The elves were brave, very brave! In order to protect their homeland, even if they know they can’t beat the enemy, they still unhesitantly charged towards the enemy to prevent them from moving further. The lightly-injured elves would get up and continue to fight while other comrades would support the heavily injured elves to the side. Once they recovered a bit, they would throw themselves back into battle. When an elf died, they would turn into a small green orb and float to the enormous tree in the Elf King’s Palace. This was a war that was elongated entirely by the sacrifice of the elves so it was fierce beyond compare!

The situation was indeed very serious.

The trees sent all this information back. They were the allies of the elves, so any place with trees was the second eyes of the elves.

Everyone watched silently, dumbfounded. These people had all been on the battlefield before but not one this terrible. It was a one-sided beat down.

At the same time, they were surprised: the beastmen' strength was comparable to Rank 4 or 5 practitioners. Coupled with their defense, they were far more difficult to deal with!

The air turned solemn. Amongst these 10,000 people, Rank 4 or 5 practitioners took up the majority and Rank 3 followed. However, they can't lose their life for money, right? Some wanted to back out.

"Noble warriors, I believe you also understand the beastmen' strength. If you wish to back out now, we will send you to the East Wind County immediately." King Xiu Si continued, "We elves value lives, we will not let anyone to make a meaningless sacrifice."

It was reasonable to say that while everyone was excited, they truly wanted to let their blood spill on this battlefield. However, once they saw that their strength and the enemy's were too drastic, this motivation flew out the window. Sometimes, motivation required strength!

Everyone understood this point, so when someone stood up to back out, no one said anything. Even though the strong was revered and strength was encouraged, no one would force a child to beat an adult.

Chapter 85 – ue43885

There were a few people every dozen that stood up, Crimson Wolf also had around 8 people stand up. They had angry and hateful looks on their face. Exiting in front of so many people even though it's only right, they still believe that is the behavior of the weak.

However, there were always some that don't know respect: "Hey, if y'all are going to quit now, why join in the first place? You're just like Bicks!"

Bicks were a small-sized magic beast and very cowardly. They were similar to mice.

The despicable person who said that was Mu He of the Yellow Rats. No one quit within his group, their faces were smug and their tails were raised so high they could've touched the sky.

There are two kinds of people who are proud before danger: one that has the strength to dominate anything and needs no reason to fear while the other is an idiot who has no strength yet overestimates himself!

With Mu He's words, the expression of the ones who quit turned even more unsightly.

Xiu Si glanced around and saw about all of the Rank 3 mages and practitioners stand up except for one woman with a cold and firm temperament even though she was only a Rank 2 Mage.

"You are not going to leave?" Xiu Si kindly asked Lu Shiqian.

Lu Shiqian shook her head and said, "This is a great practical experience." Quitting was equivalent to losing to herself on a spiritual level. The Heavenly Swinging Sword was to dominate the heavens, to never retreat, in order to realize one's full potential. Once the heart submits, then there will never be any progress again on the path of martial arts and magic.

Xiu Si said, "You may end up dying."

Lu Shiqian firmly replied, "I insist even if I may die!"

Her words lit up the hearts of the powerhouses present. Stick to your decision no matter what difficulties lie ahead unswervingly. This woman has the heart of the strong. Even though she was only a Rank 2 Mage, she gained the respect of everyone. Shuang Ruyue looked at her: she was truly becoming more and more interesting. The indifferent gaze of the Son of Darkness also landed on her.

Xiu Si was surprised. This woman was laudable, "Thank you."

Lu Shiqian smiled and bowed, "No need to thank me."

"Tch, just some trash dares to say big words!" Mu He's disgusting voice once again sounded.

Everyone couldn't help but feel unhappy. This Yellow Rat was so annoying!

Shuang Ruyue's eyes darkened.

Xiu Si' face didn't change, but his blue eyes also darkened.

If people don't provoke me, I won't provoke them. If you provoke me, then prepare for the consequences!

Lu Shiqian swept over like the wind and kicked him to the side!

This move was quite surprising!

Mu He was a Rank 5 practitioner, yet he was kicked aside by a Rank 2 Mage! Who would believe that? But it was true, he was indeed kicked aside, kicked aside humiliatingly, he didn't even have time to react.

Everyone was moved and their opinion of Lu Shiqian changed once again.

Besides, Mu He was kicked aside with four legs facing the sky. It was hilarious! Everyone that was dissatisfied with him earlier began laughing at him.

The muscleman of the Crimson Wolf Group gave her a thumbs-up.

One kick to send a Rank 5 powerhouse flying. Even though it was a sneak attack, how many people could accomplish this anyways? This Rank 2 Mage wasn't as weak as she looked!

Mu He, who was kicked aside, wiped his face. This was the second time he was humiliated by this b*tch! Old enmities weren't avenged, yet new ones were added on!

For the first time, there was a smile on the face of the Elf King. A transmission circle flashed beneath his feet and sent the group back to the East Wind County.

"Noble warriors, I will be sending you to the front lines. I shall pass on my blessings to you. You are all brave and fearless!" Xiu Si was a little excited. Even though he was the king of a mysterious species, he was still moved by the people who came to assist them although their motives may not be pure.

The elves were a compassionate and grateful race!

"Fight for the elves and fight for yourselves!" Lu Shiqian announced. Her hair fluttered in the windless air, her beauty was enough to collapse countries!

Her words stirred up a thousand waves. The mercenaries shouted, "Fight for the elves and fight for yourselves!"

The thundering cries resounded throughout the palace.

The tremendous green transportation circle that could transport 19,000 humans and elves lit up beneath their feet. After a brief flash, they were sent to the front lines.

The palace was suddenly empty. After making such a large teleport, Xiu Si was also tired.

“My King...” Milo worriedly called out. Since the beastmen attacked a month ago, Xiu Si’ heart was probably at the breaking point. He was a compassionate and benevolent elf: every time an elf died in battle, he would grieve for them. Now that he had sent another 20,000 lives to the front lines without knowledge of how many would return. His heart was of course greatly saddened.

“If I could, I would sacrifice my life to end this calamity.” Xiu Si quietly said.

“My King, the beastmen want that thing.” Milo wanted to hand the thing over since they wanted it. He was more selfish than the king. The King loved all lives, but he loved elves more than others.

“No, Milo. If we hand it over to the greedy beastmen, then even humans would find it hard to escape this calamity. That thing brings about disaster in the hands of greed!”

Milo lowered his head. It was indeed true. The beastmen came after them only after finding out the item in the elves’ possession.

“Milo, I have a request. If things go from worse to worst, please hand the item over to the girl just now.”

Milo jerked his head up, ‘if things go from worse to worst’... Heavens, he didn’t even want to think about it.

Chapter 86 – ue40586

“Yes,” he solemnly answered. That woman had a determined heart. She probably wouldn’t be led astray by that item.

The transportation circle lit up again and Milo was also sent to the front lines.

At this time in the front lines, you could truly feel the devastation of war.

What kind of feeling was evoked from a scene where proud trees that could support hundreds of people lay fallen on the ground? Standing here, people could understand just how insignificant they truly were!

There were burnt and shriveled trees everywhere like a bulldozer ran through them and set on fire. The blood of the elves and beastmen also splattered everywhere.

Elves built their homes in the tree trunks and were also a species that pursued beauty. However, in order to protect the City of the Elves, they had no choice but to build a few shabby grass sheds at the front lines to temporarily house troops in.

“Lan Ruo, why are you here? Go back!” an elegant and savvy middle-aged elf walked over.

Lan Ruo was only 200 years old, he wasn’t of age yet.

“No, Uncle Hassan, I’m old enough, I can also protect our city!” Lan Ruo gripped his tender fist. His friends had all come. This disaster had caused him to mature quite a bit.

Hassan blinked his eyes, ‘This brat dared to talk back!’ But he also knew that Lan Ruo wasn’t wrong, except... he was too young.

Lu Shiqian stood in the middle of the forest and felt the wind blow past her. It indeed carried the scent of the battle.

“What are you thinking about?” Shuang Ruyue proudly sauntered over. His white clothes contained no speck of dust. What kind of materials was it made out of?

Lu Shiqian coldly gave him a glare.

“May God bless you so that you will not be killed by the beastmen,” his eyes seemed to be true.

When he finished speaking, a scream spread from the front. The sound of a giant object crushing the trees in its path also came over!

The elves instantly straightened up and their faces turned serious.

The beastmen were coming!

Lu Shiqian coldly looked at Shuang Ruyue and unscrupulously said, “Jinx.”

There was a cloud of black fog ahead, and they did not know how many beastmen were attacking. Their scalps were tingling.

Hassan readied his bow and arrow. There were unexpectedly many beastmen this time!

Fortunately, they had human reinforcements!

The first line was a group of magic beasts controlled by the beastmen. Every beastman can contract with two magic beasts. Unlike the human contract, their magic beasts couldn't merge with them. Their magic beasts were generally 3 to 4 Stars and mostly savage beasts: canine beasts, wild tigers, panthers and the like. They were violent and brutal, and their eyes were red as if they received some kind of stimulation.

As for the beastmen, they were twice as big and tall as the average human with an animal head and a human body. Their body was covered in fur, very repelling.

They were big but very agile. They soon engaged with the human and elven army!

Suddenly, there were several screams and shouts. Some were humans, some were elves. The bright red blood and green blood were like fireworks, especially terrifying.

This was a direct clash: the beastmen used their fists, claws, and feet to directly tear them apart. It was also exactly because of this that the battle seemed much more cruel.

One beastman and two magic beasts quickly surrounded a human or elf. The magic beast would rabidly attack which was then quickly followed by a claw swipe by the beastman, killing them easily!

The situation was grim and the momentum was on the side of the beastmen!

They were just too fierce!

"Retreat, retreat, retreat to the fortress! Mages, follow me and throw magic at them!" Hassan shouted to the troops. This wave of beastmen was larger and more powerful than the others.

The people who were just sent over were stunned, but they quickly retreated together.

Lu Shiqian and the Crimson Wolf stood in the front along with Shuang Ruyue and his people. They were already surrounded by thousands of beastmen.

"Your Majesty!" several bishops and knights from the Church of Light frantically screamed. They wanted to rush over, but seeing the beastmen that were swarming like a black cloud, they were too scared to.

"Hey, human!" Lan Ruo saw that Lu Shiqian was surrounded and raised his bow, but he was stopped by Hassan.

Mu He saw Lu Shiqian trapped and evilly smiled while hiding behind everyone.

Everyone could confirm even with their eyes closed: those 100 people that were trapped would definitely die!

What else can be said? There's nothing left to say. She immediately soul merged with Hong Jin, armor merged with Yin. Shui Se and Wang Cai were ready on standby to deliver a fatal attack at any moment. The Death God surveyed the battlefield from within his black magic beast space. This level of fighting was a piece of cake to him. He decided to look on for now.

Yin's beautiful silver armor wrapped around Lu Shiqian's beautiful figure, her long red hair fluttered in the wind. She seemed to step on the wind itself, striking quickly and accurately. Her dagger flew through the air, her posture dignified. Her show of strength stunned people's eyes, especially on such a battlefield, it caused respect to rise in their hearts.

Surprise seemed to flash across Shuang Ruyue's eyes and just as quickly changed to dissatisfaction. He didn't want others to see her fascinating figure. He was beautiful and wasn't flustered even when surrounded by beasts. Instead, he looked like he was strolling through court.

In addition to Lu Shiqian, there were three others in Crimson Wolf that displayed exemplary behavior: muscleman Mengzi, a Rank 5 Martial Master, he was already taller than the average person by one or two heads. His muscles were large and powerful. He unsheathed the broadsword that was over 1 meter long on his back and chopped with awe-inspiring power. Any enemy that met his blade was split in half without exception! The gloomy youth Liu Feng was a Rank 6 Martial Master. He walked the quiet and sneaky path, moving through the beastmen like a specter. His hand carried silver needles that never seemed to fully deplete. Each needle hit a key place such as the eyes, nose, lower abdomen, hurting the already fierce beastmen to the point that they attacked whoever and whatever was in the way. Uncle Beard was surprisingly a Rank 5 Wind Archmage! But what was amazing was not his spell but the way he used his skills. Every wind created by him carried the scent of what the beastmen hated the most: grass. Even the most crazed beastman would back away at this smell!

Chapter 87 – ue10087

The beastmen swarmed up. As the saying goes, a swarm of ants killed an elephant. Moreover, they weren't ants: they were beastmen that could kill two with one.

The screams of her comrades continued unceasingly, their red blood spilling over their enemies, over the mercenaries, and over the fallen trees.

Someone had their neck twisted off; someone had his elbow ripped off; someone had their stomach punched to a pulp. Blood flowed like a stream!

Cruel, fierce, tragic!

This was not the most disgusting part: the most unbearable part was that the beastmen had no respect for the bodies of the dead. They trampled, tore apart, bit, and defiled their corpses in every way!

The retreating army looked on with pounding hearts, shocked and angered. The elf mages released wood, stone, and wind spells under Hassan's orders. Wait, the human mages also released light, dark, Fire Dragon, Fire Rain... Flying sand and stones, storms and heavy rain, light and dark magic mixed together in this mystical world during this cruel and fierce battle!

The practitioners merged with their magic beasts and formed teams of three, squads of five. They raised their swords and released their heroic auras.

With their good cooperation, the fortress was protected and with that as the boundary, if it falls and the beastmen attack again, it would become a tug-of-war between the two!

Let's bring it back to Lu Shiqian's side again. At this time, the Crimson Wolf mercenaries lost around half of its members while Shuang Ruyue's side had no more members remaining.

"Your Majesty, quickly fly over!" the voices of the five bishops anxiously called. Heavens, if the Son of Light died here, then everyone here shouldn't dream of living to go back to see the Pope. He knew that it was no problem to fly over with the Son of Light's strength.

Shuang Ruyue was proud and dignified, unpredictable. He stabbed the golden scepter into the ground and cried in his beautiful voice, "Praise the Lord!"

The golden scepter shone with a bright light that burned through everything. Whichever direction he pointed it in, white light would fly in that direction. When the light shone on a magic beast or beastman, they would start to burn immediately. In just a few seconds, even ashes wouldn't remain.

How frightening, this man... He's not called the Son of Light for no reason. He indeed has great strength: a Rank 8 Great Mage!

He used his actions to prove that he wanted to fight alongside Crimson Wolf, or at least Lu Shiqian!

The bishops and knights were shocked. Their revered Son of Light, the next Pope, actually decided to fight the enemy with that group? They did not dare to play with the Son of Light's life, so they could only send people to assist him.

Lu Shiqian retreated near the group while saying, "I didn't expect that much from you!" His actions just now inspired the mercenaries of the Crimson Wolf and cheered them up. She waved her dagger and stabbed through the throat of a lunging magic beast.

Shuang Ruyue maintained his benevolent gentle smile, his voice slightly teasing, "I am always better than what you think."

The thousands of beastmen couldn't exterminate a mere 100 people. They were burning in fury and more reinforcements came to attack the stranded group.

The situation as quickly becoming critical, breaking through was also becoming more and more difficult.

Lu Shiqian was like silver lightning as she weaved through the beastmen, harvesting the lives of the beastmen!

She saw that 500 meters ahead, a beastman with a human head was commanding the beastmen army. He was taller and stronger than the other beastmen. He must be the commander of the beastmen army!

Shoot the horse to stop the person; take the King hostage if you're a thief; these were all tested principles. Even here in this world, it was still true.

Lu Shiqian planned to take him down first!

She made up her mind and shot towards the commander.

The human-headed beastman had over 5,000 beastmen guarding him. They knew that the human-headed beastman was their commander and thus needed to protect him.

Shuang Ruyue smiled helplessly, this girl was too worrying! She gave the mercenaries of the Crimson Wolf to him and immediately shot over to gamble her life. He really didn't know what to say. Alright then, I'll protect these mercenaries for you!

Some people with sharp eyes saw Lu Shiqian's movements and were stunned one by one. Is that Rank 2 Mage looking to die? Has she gone mad at the sight of the terrifying battle? She actually charged into the midst of the beastmen army by herself? Does she think that she wasn't dying soon enough and was seeking death?

Uncle Beard and her usually got along and thought of her like a granddaughter. Seeing her rush into the beastmen army, he panicked, "Little Ren, come back!"

Lan Ruo saw the beautiful woman charge into the beastmen and shouted, "Human, what are you doing? Come back!"

Milo had just been teleported over and saw this startling scene. His heart lurched. He didn't want anything to happen to this woman not only because his king ordered him to but because of he himself.

The Son of Darkness saw Lu Shiqian and laughed, 'This woman is not simple!'

Lu Shiqian had her own plans. Even though she rushed into the beastmen army alone and that it was dangerous, who said that this danger wasn't safe? She was slender, flexible and fast, it was hard for the beastmen to hit her. She was also taking advantage that the beastmen didn't attack rashly for fear of hitting their comrades!

Of course, this wasn't possible for every person. They needed to be quick and flexible, powerful murder intent, as well as inexhaustible stamina and have good perception! These were all indispensable!

The human-headed beastman had also noticed Lu Shiqian. He disdained her, this human's magic fluctuations was too small and couldn't possibly pose any threat to him. Even so, he still felt his authority put into question and shouted. At his order, more beastmen began to attack Lu Shiqian.

"Yin, Speed Blessing!" Right now! The opportunity couldn't be missed!

Lu Shiqian shot towards the human-headed beastman like a bullet, the deadly dagger flew across.

Chapter 88 – ue15988

This human-headed beastman had the strength of a Rank 6 practitioner. His intelligence was also much greater than the other beastmen. How could he not notice Lu Shiqian's intentions?

Long before Lu Shiqian's dagger could reach him, he jumped off his mount and kicked towards her!

The poor Lu Shiqian was kicked in the stomach and flew away like a kite with its strings cut!

The sneak attack was a failure!

The beastmen sneered and planned to shred this bold human.

Shuang Ruyue's face paled and couldn't keep his gentle smile any longer. He quickly flew towards Lu Shiqian.

Milo's face also changed and he quickly rushed over!

A black wind blew by and a huge pressure emanated from Lu Shiqian's body on the ground.

A black halo lit up, the aura dark as the starless night sky. It was true black!

"Just a couple of insignificant insects dare to harm my master?" Like the devil's voice straight from the pits of hell, both humans and beastmen froze in fear.

The Death God was incomparably striking, coolly appearing in the middle of the air.

Lu Shiqian downed half a bottle of the golden pills. Her mouth twitched and she thought inwardly, 'This Death God's pretty good at scaring people.'

Black clothes covered his entire face and body. A giant black scythe flashed black lightning.

His aura was peerless!

It wasn't due to his original curiosity to Lu Shiqian anymore. The Death God had no interest to the magic beasts and beastmen in front of him: he only cared about Lu Shiqian!

The Death God was familiar with death; the power he used was also a black destructive power. Back then, in order to not hurt her, he didn't unleash his true power or else she would've been beaten black and blue by him!

Caring was to care; unwilling was to be unwilling. He looked at his master's stomach, where she was kicked, and directed his cold gaze towards the human-headed beastman commander. That place, even if he were to touch it, he would do it gently... hmph!

When the human-headed beastman was glared at by the Death God, he felt like a giant mountain was pressing down on him. He trembled in fear, he couldn't even move half an inch!

“W-who are you?” the human-headed beastman asked fearfully.

This sentence was also what everyone else wanted to ask except for Lu Shiqian.

Shuang Ruyue stopped moving. It was this black-robed man again, but back then, he didn't release a single trace of power. This time, his power was just too tremendous! How could anyone hide their power so well?

Milo also stopped. He was an elf priest and had keen perception. He could feel a concerning aura emanating from the Death God. Fortunately, he didn't seem to want to harm Lu Shiqian.

“A little caterpillar dares to ask who I am?” the Death God brandished his scythe and walked towards the human-headed beastman.

The human-headed beastman swallowed his saliva nervously. He could clearly feel that this black-robed man was out of his league. He slammed the ground and ordered, “Kill! Quickly kill him! Kill this black-robed man!”

Sometimes people can overcome strength with numbers; it was the same for beastmen. Even though they were scared of the Death God, they had more than ten thousand with them. No matter how powerful the Death God was, it was useless in front of their sheer numbers.

The beastmen roared and drowned the Death God.

Was the Death God going to go down like this?

The people couldn't help but be disappointed. This guy came in so flashily yet was defeated by the beastmen so easily? This guy was flashy but weak!

Really?

Lu Shiqian's mouth curled upwards.

A black light spread out!

The swarming, jumping, charging beastmen all suddenly calmed down!

Both the heavens and the earth seemed to calm, silent without a sound!

A beastman wanted to scream, but found he couldn't. He wanted to move, yet he had no strength in his body. His eyes turned blank and he fell. He was dead!

They fell like dominoes, one after another until the whole circle of them fell. There were around four to five hundred beastmen, seven to eight hundred magic beasts. They all... dropped dead!

The birds were silent; the humans were stunned; the beastmen were stunned!

What kind of ability was this? What kind of skill was this? Heavens, what the hell did he do?!

The human-headed beastman was frightened, completely terrified! In the face of incomparable power, who wouldn't be afraid? However, he was unresigned, he still wanted to resist, "Charge, kill him!"

The beastmen hesitated. The Death God was too powerful; they didn't want to die for no reason.

When the human-headed beastman saw this, he immediately took out a horn and blew into it.

This horn had a strange power over the beasts. It seemed particularly effective against the beastmen. Under the effects of the horn, their eyes turned red and became violent. They swiped their claws and charged towards the Death God. This time, around a 1,000 beastmen and 2,000 magic beasts swarmed towards the Death God!

The Death God only did two things. One: pick up his scythe; and two: wave it.

Another black circle emanated outwards from the Death God.

There was no sound once again. Without exception, all the magic beasts and beastmen hit by the black circle died. It was a massacre!

Powerful! No, this couldn't even be called powerful anymore. The Death God's acts simply transcended people's understanding of the world powerful! This, this was the domain of God, a miracle!

The Death God stubbornly walked towards the human-headed beastman, his eyes fixed on him!

The human-headed beastman wanted to laugh out loud. Which nook and cranny did this Death God crawl out from? He regretted accepting today's mission to attack! Originally thought to be a foolproof plan, this was great! Not only did those meddlesome human reinforcements arrive, even this terrible God of Death and Massacre arrived! However, he couldn't go back in time, what was he supposed to do? In this desperate situation, he destroyed indiscriminately and blew the horn more crazily!

The beastmen and magic beasts became crazed. They were controlled by the sound of the horn and rushed towards the Death God! The thundering sound of their feet shook the earth!

Chapter 89 – ue34589

A full 6,000 beastmen and 12,000 magic beasts were numb with fear.

However, the Death God had only made two earth-shattering moves: lift his scythe and swing it.

People could guess that it was that black circle that suddenly emanated out. Where it passed, no life remained.

A guess is a guess, but seeing is another story. Nearly 20,000 beastmen and magic beasts were so easily killed. Their eyes were about to fall out of their sockets; you could almost stuff eggs into their mouths!

This skill, this power, this merciless massacre shocked everyone.

If it were a human, then they would always feel uneasy after killing large numbers of other living organisms. They may even be afraid. But the Death God didn't feel that way in the slightest. It makes sense: he's the God of Death after all!

Magic strands traveled into Lu Shiqian's body. Although it wasn't much to her 100 magic seas, even mosquitos, as small as they are, still count as meat. It's still better than nothing.

"Ahh!" a tiger-headed beastman screamed in horror and fled.

He was the spark; the remaining beastmen and magic beasts seemed to snap awake from their daze and ran like the wind, as if a monster was chasing them from behind.

The fear brought about by the Death God exceeded the control of the horn!

There was only the human-headed beastman left.

"Kick my master? You dared to kick my master?!" the Death God infuriated about this point.

"Esteemed one, please spare me!" The human-headed beastman was terrified. He quickly lowered his proud head in front of the Death God.

The Death God lifted his scythe threateningly, but his hand was held by a gentle, white jade-like hand.

"Wait a minute. I have something to ask him," Lu Shiqian said.

The people who were at the fortress stared at the presumed doomed Crimson Wolf mercenaries in shock. Lu Shiqian actually dared hold back the Death God! God, this was too shocking! A single gesture takes a couple thousands of lives! Does she not want to live anymore?!

At this time, everyone thought that the Death God was some mysterious master that the Elf King may have invited. Even if they thought until their heads blew up, they wouldn't ever imagine that this Death God was someone's pet!

The Death God looked at the hand Lu Shiqian was holding. There were waves of electricity passing through there.

He obediently nodded his head and put down the terrifying scythe.

This scene made their eyes fall out. They didn't hear what Lu Shiqian said to the Death God, but seeing her holding his hand, they suddenly realized it was the cunningness of a beauty...

Being held by Lu Shiqian like this, the Death God's anger magically disappeared. He also let go of the human-headed beastman's feet.

"What is your purpose in attacking the City of the Elves?" Lu Shiqian neither hurriedly nor urgently asked.

But it was exactly this unrushed tone that gave the human-headed beastman massive pressure. He looked carefully at the Death God's hand that she was holding, "Please spare me, esteemed one! I don't know the circumstances behind it, the King only told us he wanted something from the City."

"What thing?"

"A head."

What? A head?

"What head?"

"I don't know." The human-headed beastman saw Lu Shiqian's hand about to let go and screamed, "I really don't know, esteemed one!"

Lu Shiqian held her chin, sighed and said, "You can go. Bring your King a message: he definitely won't be able to get that 'head.'"

The human-headed beastman couldn't believe it, "Esteemed one, you're letting me go?"

"Why, you don't want to?" Lu Shiqian's face chilled and coldly asked.

Before Lu Shiqian could finish, the human-headed beastman fled in terror into the forest.

Then, she praised the Death God, "You're amazing, continue to do so next time!" The beastmen were probably going to attack again. With the Death God here, victory was in their grasp!

"Master, I'm full. I want to sleep." The Death God collected a great many souls today and wanted to go to the magic beast space to digest.

Lu Shiqian's mouth twitched, she had just said that too, "...How long are you going to sleep?"

"For ten times the big fireball in the sky falls and rises for." The Death God stared at his master's warm hand. 'Ahh, so soft...'

The world the Death God lived in had no sun, so the 'big fireball' was the sun. Ten times the sun rises and falls for, that means for ten days. The Death God is truly the Death God; he even sleeps longer than others! It seems like I'll have to fight hard the next few battles!

Since they drove away the beastmen, the Crimson Wolf mercenaries were warmly received. After experiencing the beastmen' power in fighting, they understood clearly how it felt to be surrounded by them. To be able to survive even under their encirclement, it was praiseworthy!

Lu Shiqian was surrounded the moment she came over. Many people cast flowery gazes at her, but her temperament was too cold so they didn't dare follow up. But the more a woman was like this, the more crazed the men became. A woman with a queenly temperament was someone men wanted to worship yet also wanted to conquer. However, if they wanted to get Lu Shiqian, they would also have to see if Bai Hu was willing or not. Before even mentioning Bai Hu, the Death God could also throw a tantrum! Not to mention that the person herself was a cold hearted and heavy-handed person. To anyone that she didn't approve of, it was impossible for her to look at that person differently! She calmly accepted the men's overpowering love and quietly threw them behind her.

Shuang Ruyue walked towards Lu Shiqian. His face wore a holy and elegant smile, yet his heart was enraged. He didn't like the passionate way the men were looking at her.

"Shao Bing, you must hold on!" Uncle Beard helped over an injured young man and slowly set him on the ground. He took out some herbs and applied them to his wounds, yet the fresh blood wouldn't stop pouring from his wounds.

The Crimson Wolf group lost nearly half of their members in the battle and many were also injured. Shao Bing was one of the most heavily injured ones. A beastman scratched open his stomach and the wound was very big. If it wasn't treated, he would soon die of blood loss!

Compared to honor and glory, the Crimson Wolf mercenaries valued their comrades' lives more. They formed a small circle and all those that knew how to treat others treated the wounds while those that didn't know how to tried their best to apply pressure to the wound and prevent more blood from flowing out.

What to do? This young man's life was rapidly slipping away!

However, at a time like this, there were still some people elatedly mocking, "Without any strength, yet still dare to face those beastmen? Don't waste your herbs on him, he can't be saved!"

These words were a slap on the face. The reason Crimson Wolf was trapped was because they couldn't retreat in time. However, are they supposed to merely resign their vibrant lives? Not only was Crimson Wolf indignant, the others were too. His meaning was if someone was heavily injured, the rest should just abandon him. Sharp glares were sent towards the gloating Mu He.

After the triumphant return of the Crimson Wolf mercenaries, he was originally narrow-minded and believed that Crimson Wolf was weaker than the Yellow Rats. He couldn't stand the praise towards them. But it was clear that after this war, the reputation of Crimson Wolf would certainly be much greater and the Yellow Rats would remain unknown in the dark.

Lu Shiqian coldly glared at Mu He. Those eyes were cold like a cave of ice. She needed to save people right now so she had no time to teach this piece of trash a lesson though.

"Uncle Beard, here, let me." Lu Shiqian's eyes glowed with confidence. Would the miraculous gold pill be unable to cure these injuries?

Uncle Beard looked at Lu Shiqian strangely. Does she also have brilliant medical skills? Looking at her black eyes, he decided to trust her.

Lu Shiqian pulled out a half bottle of the golden medicine and made Shao Bing drink it. She had an interspatial bag at her waist in order to prevent others from suspecting her interspatial bracelet. She usually put food and medicine into this bag.

Under the surprised gazes of the people, Shao Bing's wounds miraculously closed, quickly closing until all that was left was a faint pink scar.

She nodded with satisfaction. The golden pills indeed had to have at least that much effect.

Shao Bing looked at her excitedly and gratefully. Muscleman Mengzi once again gave her a thumbs-up. Lu Shiqian's position within Crimson Wolf once again rose.

Uncle Beard was ecstatic and grabbed Lu Shiqian's hand, "Little Ren, where did you get this medicine from?" He was a mage and a passionate doctor on top of that. His medical skills also reached the level of master, yet this medicine shocked him. It was even more magical than Level Six or Seven gold pills!

Lu Shiqian was too embarrassed to deceive this kind old man, but she couldn't exactly say that this medicine transmigrated with her from the game. She could only say, "This medicine was given by my teacher to use when I got injured." Lu Shiqian innocently asked, "Is it very precious?"

Precious? It's not only 'precious'! You can't even buy it with money! This little girl doesn't even know what kind of wealth she's carrying around! What does that mean? Uncle Beard muttered to himself, "Was this medicine made with life magic? Heavens, that kind of magic only ever appeared in legends..."

In the ancient Grand Era of Magic, holy mages mastered life magic, capable of reviving the dead, heal anything, cure all diseases...

"C-Can I please meet that esteemed one?" Uncle Beard seemed to turn into a child waiting to see a teacher he had admired for a long time.

"This... teacher already passed away." Sorry, Uncle Beard.

Uncle Beard's face dimmed like he lost his soul and seemed to be in disbelief, "That esteemed one... That esteemed one is no longer here?"

Lu Shiqian couldn't bear it. She recalled that thick "Million****" book in her interspatial bracelet, which seemed to record many great life spells. She can teach some of those spells to Uncle Beard later. If she can one day advance to a Great Mage, although, with that book's perversion, the problem of being able to use those spells is still a large question mark! After all, how long would it take to fill those 100 magic seas in Lu Shiqian's body?

An eerie night followed after the large battle. Clumps of fires were lit up in the middle of the forest. Humans and elves sat next to each other without differentiating for the first time. They talked about the ferocity of the beastmen, the mysterious person in black that appeared and disappeared, and about Lu Shiqian...

Perhaps the atmosphere was too depressing, but Lan Ruo stood up and sang a beautiful melody.

The elves were indeed a race that loves life and the arts, their skill reaching the pinnacles of perfection. Furthermore, Lan Ruo was one of the best singers of the younger generation.

He sang a song praising a woman. He sang, "Facing the beastmen, she didn't waver. Calm and confident, her face shone with a brilliant brilliance. She waved her dagger, the glitter of the distant stars, her body in full swing, a graceful and lively dance. She is Dina's lily, a prideful rose, the ruby of my eye. Living carefree and easily, her hair is like fire, donning her silver armor. Ahh, she is my goddess..."

Anyone would know who Lan Ruo was singing about. Everyone recalled the scene of Lu Shiqian facing the beastmen, slowly becoming intoxicated as they listened.

If anyone survived this war, then this song would surely spread throughout the continent!

After singing, Lan Ruo looked into Lu Shiqian's eyes filled with love. He had just become of age when the elves met this crisis. Lu Shiqian's performance captured his beating heart.

Love was also a theme of the elves' eternal pursuits!

Shuang Ruyue was surprised to find that not only human men fell for her, quite a few elven men fell for her too! This discovery made him quite angry.

After Lan Ruo sang, another elf stood up and sang another song praising Lu Shiqian but it wasn't as good as Lan Ruo's.

Hearing the elves sing praises to her one after another, Lu Shiqian was very embarrassed. She didn't believe herself better than others in any way. In her opinion, she was just a mere Rank 2 Mage. She needed to work a lot harder! She also didn't talk much and wasn't very lively. She didn't understand why the elves thought so highly of her.

Lan Ruo lifted a cup of green fruit wine and boldly walked in front of Lu Shiqian, "Will you please grace us with a song?"

There were rules within the elves. If you accept the elf's invitation and sing with them, then it could be counted as accepting that elf's love.

Milo was about to stop them, but Lu Shiqian, completely unaware of this rule, already took the wine and drank it.

Lan Ruo suddenly revealed a shy smile while the other elves looked dispirited. Even Milo felt inexplicably lost.

Chapter 91 – ue32191

Looking at the large forest, thinking back on the tough battle today, the vivid image where her teammates' lives burned the brightest, there was a burst of passion from her heart. A magnetic voice traveled through the silent forest: "*How many times have I fallen on this road?*

How many times have my wings broken?

So I no longer hesitate

I want to travel beyond this mundane life

Just like I'm soaring through the vast sky

Just like I'm traveling through the boundless wilderness

With the power to break free of everything

How many times have I lost my way?

How many times have I given up on my dreams?

So I am no longer confused

I want to be free and unfettered

I want to live in full bloom

Just like I'm soaring through the vast sky

Just like I'm traveling through the boundless wilderness

With the power to break free of everything

I want to live in full bloom

Just like I'm standing on top of a rainbow

Just like flying through the galaxy

A power beyond ordinary." ♪ ♪

This song had a magical power: motivating them, pushing them to advance bravely, endeavor. On such a night, such a time, it had an even greater moving effect.

Lan Ruo was stunned silent. He dumbly looked at Lu Shiqian, 'This woman is amazing! She has a strong heart!' He softly sang along with Lu Shiqian, following, another elf sang along. Soon, many elves were singing along. The forest became an ocean of music. The humans were also moved and joined in, "I

want to live in full bloom, just like I'm soaring through the vast sky, just like I'm traveling through the boundless wilderness, with the power to break free of everything..."

Shuang Ruyue was also surprised. Looking at the proud singer, a mysterious emotion revealed itself in his eyes.

The Son of Darkness licked his lips, a strange expression on his face.

Milo looked at Lu Shiqian quietly as if only she existed in the world.

"Master, you sing very well!" Hong Jin nuzzled her face with his small head.

"Of course, just who is our master?" Yin excitedly praised, even more proud than when he was complimenting himself.

Within Lu Shiqian's body, the blood red magic beast area that was Bai Hu's also shuddered slightly. Could it be that he also heard her song?

In a distant place, the king of the beastmen also listened to this song.

What will you face tomorrow?

Everyone was filled with passion.

There was only one person with mouse-like eyes that glared at Lu Shiqian viciously.

Before the night ended, the forest was filled with sounds of the beastmen and their magic beasts as they trampled across the forest. There were even more of them than last time: more than 500,000 beastmen and 1 million magic beasts. They extended outwards endlessly, a grand scene!

This huge sound scared away many birds and broke the silence of the forest. With a chilling aura, they marched towards the humans with more than 50 times more troops than last time, a show of their determination.

When everyone saw this huge army stand in front of themselves, how could they not be scared?

Besides, the beastmen were tall and mighty, their sharp claws and fangs shining in the moonlight! They were terrible war machines. Where they went, no life would remain! See how their eyes emitted a green glow in the night, ready to shred those who blocked them to pieces!

In the blink of an eye, the two armies were only a couple hundred meters apart, the air filled with a heavy atmosphere. Many people shook under the tremendous pressure, their eyes full of fear.

Lu Shiqian walked slightly closer to Shuang Ruyue, and Shuang Ruyue and the Son of Darkness Dan Feiyang also came closer to her.

Dan Feiyang was dressed fully in black, his appearance looked particularly evil. Shuang Ruyue and his looks were equally matched, but their temperaments were drastically different. If you said that

Shuang Ruyue was like spring, then he was like winter; if you said that Shuang Ruyue was the bright sun, then he was the enchanting red moon.

The Church of Darkness and Church of Light had been fighting for over a thousand years, their strength couldn't be underestimated. If you seriously studied it, then the Church of Darkness had a longer history than the Church of Light! Compared to the Church of Light's blatant display of authority and power— spreading their teachings and constructing their churches everywhere— the Church of Darkness was a lot more low-key. No one knows where their main church is either.

The three looked at each other, conveying the same thing: work together to fight the enemy! Even if the Church of Light and Church of Darkness had their grudges, they had to save their own lives first before settling them!

Sometimes, great difficulties would make a great many retreat but for a very small proportion, the greater the difficulty, the more likely they were to unleash their full potential. Overcome the obstacles and reach a height that ordinary people can't reach!

Lu Shiqian was this type, Shuang Ruyue was like this, and so was Dan Feiyang!

Uncle Beard, muscleman Mengzi, and the gloomy youth also exchanged a look. Their eyes all conveyed their respect for each other. War is a cruel thing, but please... don't die!

The beastmen didn't attack urgently. One horse-bodied beastman walked out. He was the same as the one during the day, the upper part of his body the same as that of a man while the lower half was the body of a horse. He raised his voice and asked, "Who was the fool that dared to say that my King wouldn't get the crown?"

*Song (Wang Feng – Life in Full Bloom/汪峰 - 怒放的生命)

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yjmOWrFxfrc>

Chapter 92 – ue110992

This is what Lu Shiqian said after the Death God displayed his prowess. She didn't expect them to come and ask today. However, even if the Death God didn't show his power, she still would've said the same thing.

"It was her, esteemed one! It's this b*tch that said it!" Mu He darted and crawled out from the crowd, pleading, "Esteemed ones, it's this woman that doesn't know what's good for her that said so! Yesterday, your army was also destroyed by her and this man in black! Esteemed ones, please spare me!" Mu He pointed his finger at Lu Shiqian.

This traitor!

Everyone couldn't help but glare at him, 'How could there be such a despicable person?'

Lu Shiqian raised her brow slightly. She naturally wouldn't take back her words, but someone selling her out in order to save his own life was another matter altogether. That was like eating a mouthful of flies.

With a cold grunt, she walked towards Mu He. It looks like she let this pest live for too long. His skin was itching and his bones were creaking.

Mu He saw Lu Shiqian walk towards him like a God of Slaughter and was scared to the point his face turned white. He screamed, "Esteemed ones, please save me! It's this woman that said it, I am a good person!"

Was there anything more ridiculous than this? This piece of trash was asking the beastmen for help!

The beastmen were unmoved, and most of their eyes were filled with contempt. When Mu He crept slightly closer to them, they threateningly brandished their claws.

Lu Shiqian looked at this sad person crawling disgustingly towards the beastmen. She couldn't hold back anymore and leaped over, the dagger in his hands quickly ended his life.

This move greatly satisfied everyone!

"So you are the human that declared that you shall block me?" A majestic and proud voice came from behind the beastmen, carrying a hint of doubt and excitement. "I admire your courage and promise to not fight. I can allow you to leave."

Lu Shiqian retreated to Shuang Ruyue and Dan Feiyang's side, coldly declaring, "Not until my last breath."

"..." the proud and majestic voice said, "In that case, subjects, attack!"

The beastmen shouted. This was war, this was just the beginning!

There was a huge disparity between the two forces. The beastmen were powerful and even though the humans and elves were brave, they couldn't resist their tidal wave.

Where would there be compassion on the battlefield? Human after human, elf after elf, went to go see the maker. Red and green blood splattered everywhere.

There were around 10,000 humans and 20 or 30 thousand elves. How could they rival the beastman's million troops?

However, no one retreated. They used desperate attack plans on the beastmen to delay their attack on the city. Some people clung to the beastmen and refused to let go; some people used their blood and wiped it in the beastmen's eyes; some people hung on to the beastmen's feet and dragged behind them...

There was only one place that successfully fended off the beastmen and seemed to have the upper hand.

Shuang Ruyue called his magic beast, a white phoenix, out. The phoenix shone with a radiant white light and was around 7 to 8 meters long. There was an indescribable beauty on its feathers. Beneath its feet, a 15 Star magic pattern glowed.

The white phoenix was originally a descendant of a legendary beast, the King of Beasts! It screamed melodiously and the beastmen were afraid to move forward.

Even the unicorn from earlier appeared. This guy was a genius that contracted with 2 magic beasts!

"Phoenix, soul merge!" Shuang Ruyue shouted, "Unicorn, armor merge!"

His silver hair fluttered freely in the wind, the feathers of the phoenix decorating behind his ear and a phoenix symbol appearing on his forehead. There was a touch of black and light to his silver eyes. The silver-white armor was extremely flamboyant and wrapped his slender body tightly. Now, he was even more charming than before: more like a God of Light, more attracting worship than before!

His face carried a gentle and compassionate smile as he quietly said, "Wings of the Phoenix!" His voice carried a hint of a lover's hoarseness. A white wing made of light swept towards the beastmen army. Where it went, fire would burn.

Once the strong attack was released, there were 8 clear, horizontal stripes beneath Shuang Ruyue's feet wrapped in an 8-ring circle. Yes, he was a Rank 8 Great Mage!

Dan Feiyang didn't lag behind and summoned his black qilin. Its scales were like black gems, six to seven meters long and three to four meters high. It looked very sacred and a 15 Star magic pattern glowed beneath its feet.

Not to mention, the black qilin was also a descendant of a legendary magic beast just like the white phoenix. Its growth potential was immeasurable.

Dan Feiyang and his black qilin soul merged while his black unicorn armor merged. His black hair, armor, and eyes seemed dark to the extreme. A qilin mark also appeared in the middle of his forehead. He was also a genius that could contract 2 magic beasts!

He unleashed a strong attack and an 8-ring, 8-lines mark also appeared beneath his feet. He was also a Rank 8 Great Mage!

Since when were high level magic beasts and high level mages so common?

Compared to the two of them, Lu Shiqian this measly Rank 2 Mage was insignificant. However, don't forget, Lu Shiqian still had Wang Cai, the horrible killing machine that was born solely for war. Recalling its power back in the Amethyst Palace, now that it's at 18 Stars, he could morph into more shapes and of course his strength increased even more!

Watching Wang Cai summon a mob of lion-sized mechanical beasts, Lu Shiqian once again lamented. The one who created Wang Cai truly was a genius. A genius amongst geniuses!

The tens of thousands of magic beasts were invulnerable to guns and knives, and didn't fear water or fire. Everything was helpless before them.

The people were stunned and the beastmen were also shocked. Just like the sudden appearance of the Death God, where did this group of mechanic beasts come from?

They rolled across the ground; their silver bodies were cutting like the edge of a knife. Where they went, they cut. The daggers on their body could also be rotated: where they went, they slashed.

Shuang Ruyue, Dan Feiyang, and Lu Shiqian were the closest together. Even the two men who were showered in praise every day cast a surprised look at Lu Shiqian.

Lu Shiqian innocently raised her hands. Even if they knew that she had Wang Cai, she still refused to own up to it.

Chapter 93 – ue65193

Once Wang Cai made a move, it was indeed extraordinary. One against ten thousand means exactly this!

The other humans and elves soon gathered together. Fighting together would make it easier to repel the enemy!

The beastman leader wasn't stupid either. He knew that Wang Cai was the greatest threat right now, "Four to a group, surround one monster! Others keep charging forward, don't stop!" He knew what they wanted and what their purpose was.

This method was truly effective. Four beastmen trapped one mechanic beast, yet that only used 40,000 beastmen. The others went around the mechanic beasts and continued to charge towards the city!

Even with Wang Cai's humongous body, one paw swipe killing dozens of beastmen, it was still ineffective against the million troop army!

Once again, humans and elves fell like chopped wheat to the ground. The beastmen took down the rear fort in one fell swoop and continued onwards!

Milo passed the message on to Xiu Si and anxiously asked, "My King, perhaps we should use *that* now..."

Xiu Si solemnly nodded his head, "This is the only solution. Using it, I'm afraid that the forest won't recover in the next hundred years..."

But if they didn't use it, the elves would be wiped out along with their human reinforcements. This attack by the beastmen was just too fierce!

He walked into a room deep within the palace. There was a small decorative leaf on a green horn rested upon a velvet table.

Xiu Si picked it up and closed his eyes in pain as he blew into it.

The sound of the green horn was like a beautiful song, transmitting an urgent message: the City of the Elves is in danger of destruction!

The leaves of the forest began to rustle like they were talking. They seemed to be shouting: the City of the Elves is in danger of destruction!

The leaves began to move faster and faster. Then, the trunks of the trees began to move! They wobbled and shook like they were just awakening from a deep slumber. They broke apart the soil and moved like they suddenly grew feet!

There were wooden eyes and mouths on the trees. They changed from plants to animals!

When an enormous tree stood in front of the humans, staring up at the trunks that touched the sky, everyone thought they were dreaming!

What... is this?

Hundreds, thousands, no... millions of trees swayed and stood up! It was a mystical scene!

They were the last line of defense of the City of the Elves: they were tree people.

All of them were giant trees thousands of years old. During their long lives, they also gathered quite a bit of spirituality and were able to be awakened by the green horn of the elves. They were the children of the Elf Lord's Tree!

The trees that took over a dozen people to circle around showed its power, that kind of scene was just unimaginable.

As the roots swept by, the beastmen that weren't fast enough were cleaned out like garbage. As the trees swatted, the beastmen that couldn't evade were slapped away like flies. Some trees merely sat down upon a group of beastmen. Like a bomb, the booming noise resounded far away.

They couldn't help but sigh. The elves truly were the children of nature. Only they could possibly create such a miracle.

The people who were shocked silly soon became ecstatic. With these tree people, were they still supposed to fear losing?

The tree people's roots, trunks, branches, and even leaves were all killing machines. The shocked beastmen and magic beasts didn't dare move forward. The tree people shook their branches, releasing a killing intent. They were intent on chasing these people out of their home!

The tree people created a path, and the humans and elves followed up to clean up the fish that escaped the net. They paired together seamlessly.

The beastmen were forced backward continuously. 10 meters, 100 meters, 1000 meters...

With this momentum, the beastmen would definitely be chased out of the forest. Some people even smiled, preparing to embrace victory.

However, this was just a much-desired dream!

The majestic voice of the Beastman King once again spread out from the beastmen army, "Xiu Si really used this trick. However, I made preparations long ago. Your advance halts here."

Lu Shiqian sat on a tall tree and vaguely made out 10,000 tall beastmen in the distance. The noise was also coming from that direction. Her eyes didn't lie to her, that horse-bodied beastman was a true talent! To tame these savage beastmen into obedient and well-ordered soldiers, he truly was amazing!

This horse-bodied beastman was truly prodigious. If you investigated, they could also be regarded as the descendants of God, with traces of them in the Grand Era of Magic.

Legend has it that this world has experienced four eras in total: the Era of the Gods, Grand Era of Magic, the Era of Chaos, and the current era was the Era of Empires. But for some reason, books only recorded history starting after the Era of Chaos. As for before the Era of Chaos, the Grand Era of Magic has become but a legend. And the Era of the Gods was only mentioned in a few ancient works. Lu Shiqian read through a few of these works back in the Lu ancestral mansion. Thinking back on it, it probably had to do with Lu Wushuang. He loved to collect works that had to do with the Grand Era of Magic and Gods. The Lu family carried on this tradition and amassed quite a collection over the past 500 years. When that world's Luan Hualian crossed over into this world and became Lu Shiqian, it was through these works that she understood this world. It was quite coincidental.

(神魔时代, 大魔幻时代, 混乱时代以及)

Back to the topic, that horse-bodied beastman was a combination of the good points of magic beasts and human. They were wise, open-minded, and could contract magic beasts. They also had the innate abilities of magic beasts: powerful, can form a magic beast core. However, perhaps because it was too strong, it couldn't reproduce easily. Therefore, even though it was the Beastman King, there were very few of them. Meeting just one was very difficult!

As soon as the Beastman King finished speaking, the beastmen army immediately parted into many lanes. Behind them, many machines that resembled catapults were pushed out.

Could it be... Lu Shiqian's heart tensed and shouted, "Retreat! Quickly retreat!"

The Beastman King ordered, "Ignite, fire!"

What did trees and the like fear most? Not knives nor axes but rather fire!

Chapter 94 – ue62094

Little balls of fire wouldn't pose a threat to them. During the previous battle, they didn't exactly hold back on using fire either.

But the situation now was radically different. Large balls of fire were chucked towards the treemen. They fell on the canopy, trunks, and large roots of the trees.

The treemen panicked. They were awakened by the horn so they felt a sense of pain and fear from the crisis. Even though they shook the dew droplets off their leaves to put out some of the fire, under the sky full of fireballs, it was hard to not burn.

"Retreat! Put out the fire!" Shuang Ruyue organized the Church of Light's people and shouted at the same time.

Half of the treemen retreated while the others were on fire. The screams of the treemen from pain sounded like a horn, making the ones who heard it feel bitter.

The ones closest to the treemen— the elves— frantically tried to put out the fire. The elves usually had water and wood magic attributes, all squeezing out water-attribute spells.

Young Lan Ruo's eyes filled with tears of anger and sorrow. This strong child did not cry even when facing a 10,000 beastmen army. If tears could extinguish the fire, he was willing to cry out every drop of liquid in his body!

Milo was at the top of Rank 8, and the spells he cast were indeed powerful. However, he could only put out a single tree's fire. Besides, even though the elves were the children of nature, they still had a limit of magic power within their bodies. After casting a few large-scale spells, he had to be supported by other elves.

Merely a cup of water on a burning cart of firewood!

Lu Shiqian stood on one of the humongous treemen. The tree was burning up terribly, the red tongues of flames curling up around her, seemingly contemplating which place to bite.

The humans and elves on the ground were a mess, how could they have the leisure to notice that she was still standing on a burning tree?

Only Shuang Ruyue, who was constantly looking out for her, and Dan Feiyang looked up and saw her. Their hearts tensed and looking closely at the person on the tree, they slowly calmed down.

Yes, the tree Lu Shiqian was standing on was burning. However, what seemed to be a terrifying fire couldn't burn even a single leaf on the tree. Soon, one after another tree was the same: not even a single leaf could be burnt!

The elves were the first to notice this discrepancy. With doubts, Lan Ruo carefully stuck his hand into the fire. Woah, it actually didn't burn at all! Not only was it not hot, it was even gentle!

Other people also soon discovered this point, all sticking their hands into the fire in amazement, experiencing first-hand this not-hot fire.

At this time, Lu Shiqian's eyes were closed, her fan-like eyelashes spread out on her lower eyelid. Her face was red, like she was drunk, her fire-red hair fluttering in the wind. The mark on her forehead became more and more red, a stark contrast from her jade-white skin. Her rouge red lips stole others' hearts away!

Large amounts of fire magic power poured into her body.

The fire magic given off by the 5,000 treemen were enough to fill a little of her magic seas! Even though it was still a little pitiful in front of her 100 magic seas, only a mere 4%, it was still quite good!

She opened her eyes that were red like rubies and slightly lifted the corners of her lips, revealing a sly smile.

She absorbed a lot of fire magic power and there seemed to be some side effects. Lu Shiqian was a little more impulsive right now.

Shuang Ruyue narrowed his eyes as he looked at the fire-like woman, suddenly giving birth to a thought of hugging her tightly within his embrace. He really wanted to steal the smile on her face, plucking her rouge red lips.

Dan Feiyang was also taken aback as he looked at the fiery goddess, slowly growing determined to take her for his own!

Was it fate that these two powerful rivals would give their heart for the same person?

As the rest of the humans and elves looked at this enchanting woman, they were also sucked in by her playful smile, their hearts beating out of control!

"Master, I want to fight!" Hong Jin was originally a fire-type magic beast. Absorbing all the fire magic power would make him break through to 14 Stars.

Yin was still merged with her soul, so Hong Jin's advancement pattern lit up beneath her feet. The extravagant 14 Star pattern cast Lu Shiqian's body with a red glow, shining with vigor!

That advancement pattern was very flashy; it was hard for people to not notice it.

"Holy, 14 Stars..."

"Am I still dreaming?"

"Pitiful me doesn't even have a 2 Star magic beast yet!"

"It's actually only 1 star less than the Son of Light's phoenix!"

Lu Shiqian, Son of Light Shuang Ruyue, Son of Darkness Dan Feiyang, the tree gathered together and each took a corner. Those three were prideful like the heavens, openly arrogant, black to the core, and brilliantly blinding. Added to the fact that the three were unparalleled in appearance, the people watching couldn't help but feel pleased. Both men and women fell in love.

On the side of the beastmen, seeing that the fire attack didn't work, the Beastman King walked over. Where he went, the others gave way!

When they looked, the Beastman King was indeed very good!

They only saw his head of blonde hair wearing a purple-gold crown inlaid with jewels. His face was sharp like a knife, eyes like sapphires, broad shoulders, and his eight-pack was very striking! He turned out to be a beautiful man! However, this beautiful man had the lower body of a horse! Alright, that horse body also seemed powerful with beautiful contours!

This horse-bodied beastman was the current Beastman King Fuyi! He indeed had the prestige to make the other beastmen bow to him. The aura coming off his body was also quite domineering!

Dan Feiyang slightly furrowed his eyebrows, "This beastman's level is higher than mine!"

He was already a Rank 8 Great Mage! If he's stronger than him, could he be a Saint?

Even though the Rank 9 Saints were only one rank higher than Rank 8, the difference between them was like heaven and earth! Rank 8 was a threshold, the people that could pass through it every thousand years was fewer than few. Becoming a Saint meant beginning to understand the rules. Following their passion, they try to become Gods!

And Gods, on the Devil Dance Continent, were only legends!

Saints were already the pinnacle existence on Devil Dance Continent!

"You... are very good." Fuyi looked at Lu Shiqian and said, "I must take over the City of the Elves. If you don't fight, I can let you go."

Chapter 95 – ue32695

“Not until my last breath!” She stated the same as last time with the same firmness. The light in her eyes convinced others of her conviction.

The current situation was as follows: even though the fire attack didn’t work, the treemen army still didn’t dare rashly charge forward.

The two sides were in a deadlock.

At this moment, a huge magic array shone from the elf fortress and another 20,000 soldiers were teleported over. Although these 20,000 people weren’t comparable to the other’s million troop army, they were enough to quell the anxiety in their hearts, greatly increasing morale!

Amongst these people was a deputy head of Crimson Wolf. He brought with him 1,000 members, confident in the success of this S-Rank mission.

Qiu Di saw Lu Shiqian and ran over. She took out her crescent moon scimitar and prepared for battle.

“My good sister, you’ve worked hard. I’m here now.” Qiu Di anxiously asked, “Are you okay? Are you hurt anywhere?”

Lu Shiqian was fond of this fiery woman. She comforted, “Sis worried much for me. I’m fine, no problems.”

The night was darkest before dawn. There was suddenly a flash across the sky, it was dawn!

However, the war between the elves and beastmen will continue. Once dawn arrives, the battle would most likely only be fiercer!

When the first ray of sunshine fell upon the ground, the forest, and the Beastman King, the Beastman King yelled, “Attack!”

Fifty thousand beastmen and a million magic beasts raised their heads and roared.

Snow Leopards, Ice Wolves, Forest Panthers, Spotted Cheetahs, many more sharp-toothed beasts, Saber-toothed Bears... All kinds of magic beasts rushed forward. Led by the unruly beastmen, their momentum was unstoppable!

The million troops were no longer scattered. Instead, they gathered together and charged straight towards the City of the Elves.

When these troops twisted into a tight rope, no force could stop them. The beastmen opened the way on the two sides, joining together to repel the treemen’s attacks. The beastmen in the middle had no obstructions and without any hindrances, ran straight for the city! When the million troop army gave up its other purposes and only had one goal in mind, that kind of terrible drive was unimaginable!

Lu Shiqian moved!

The wind... also moved, blowing in like a fierce tempest!

Lu Shiqian's red hair fluttered in the air with Wang Cai's weapon merge. She was going to kill the Beastman King! That was the only way to stop the beastmen from moving forward!

The second style of the Heavenly Swinging Sword was unleashed! Lu Shiqian was beautiful like the scudding clouds. It was beautiful, yet contained a chilling killing intent!

One sword killed over 50 powerful beastmen around the Beastman King.

Her move was strong, very strong!

Except, this Fuyi, was he such an easy person to get rid of? Besides the tens of thousands of guards surrounding him, he by himself was also a strong Saint!

Lu Shiqian's sword was extremely powerful, but due to her level limit, she could only use 1% of the strike's power. Her sword, after killing dozens of powerhouses, was stopped by Fuyi's two fingers.

"I admire your courage, but you... are too weak!" A palm strike added with a kick from his hooves sent Lu Shiqian flying tens of meters away! Seeing her getting kicked away, Shuang Ruyue and Dan Feiyang flew towards the Beastman King. But before they could get halfway there, their bodies suddenly froze and they couldn't move. It was a domain!

After casting a domain, no one under the Saint rank could resist. No matter what kind of peerless genius you were, no matter what type of achievements you achieved, in front of a Saint, it was all completely useless!

Lu Shiqian took out a bottle of medicine and gulped down half of it. Compared to the Death God's iron fists and legs, Fuyi's strike was significantly less powerful. Since she could resist the Death God's strikes, Fuyi's were no problem at all!

She got up and attacked again. Under the cover of the sky full of small fireballs, Lu Shiqian kicked towards the neck of the Beastman King!

Even though her shot angle was clever and powerful, he was indeed worthy of being a Saint. Even unprepared, Fuyi's counterattack was drastically different from the Death God's lenient strikes due to curiosity. The Beastman King's attack could be counted as leaving no room for pity. One strike brought down the sky, added with a hoof kick, Lu Shiqian was frozen like ice and kicked far away once again. She slid back harshly, adding another hundred or so meters!

Fortunately, Lu Shiqian had five different attributes and wasn't afraid of freezing. Added with Hong Jin melting the ice from inside and Qiu Di from the outside, Lu Shiqian quickly walked out from the ice!

Even though trying to advance while having a hundred magic seas was like scaling the heavens, there was also an advantage that other mages dreamed of having. That advantage was: no matter how she used magic, there was always a constant stream of magic power supplying her. She never had to worry about a day where she would run out of magic power!

It's easy to understand. If other people used cups to fill with water, Lu Shiqian used seas to fill! It goes without saying that the gap was simply too big!

That's why while the elves and humans were exhausted from the day's battle, Lu Shiqian had only just begun to warm up!

Since the Small Fireballs didn't work, then she'll use Small Iceballs! Would a sky full of small iceballs work?

Would smashing into a pile of rocks be okay if you were sent flying?

Fireballs, iceballs, stone, metal, wood, Lu Shiqian went on a rotation basis. Occasionally, she would supplement the others with some Elementary Healing spells. Her performance amazed Fuyi more and more!

However, with her actions, she definitely posed as a hindrance to their advance. Unable to continue standing by, Fuyi raised his hand and used his domain on her!

Within the domain, Lu Shiqian's body felt so heavy she couldn't move!

Soon, the beastmen army arrived below the City of the Elves. The elves quickly rang the alarm and the young, old, and female elves in the city quickly ran towards the ancestor tree. They gathered in the Elf King's palace and sook the Elf Lord Tree's protection!

The Elf Lord Tree was the largest tree in the forest. No one knew just how big and old it was. Its shadow can shade the entire forest, it grew into the heavens. Its trunk was so thick you couldn't see the sides. It was the oldest tree on the entire Devil Dance Continent!

Chapter 96 – ue35796

The elves were also born from its seeds!

Xiu Si scrunched up his beautiful brows. The beastman attack was so fierce, were the elves going to become history today?

That Beastman King must also know that the Elf Lord Tree was the elves' life. If he ordered his soldiers to chop down the tree... Oh Lord, he doesn't dare to continue thinking down that path.

Perhaps he should give that "head" to them?

Xiu Si quickly scrapped the idea. Even if the elves were to be destroyed, they would still not hand that over to the beastmen! Otherwise, he'd be a sinner, a sinner to all the other races!

'My people, I'm so sorry! Your King has let you down!'

Xiu Si arrived in front of an elven scripture and slit his wrists. His green blood slowly dripped onto the page which gradually began to glow!

Every Elf King had a power. By sacrificing their own life, they could put the City of the Elves into a deep sleep for 10 years.

The forest slowly shook and vines 2-3 people thick erupted from the ground, slowly covering up the city!

Seeing the sudden vines, the elves couldn't help but feel grieved. They naturally knew why vines covered the City of the Elves. That was their King's firm heart, his determination to protect his people and city with his life!

With the sacrifice of his life, the wrapped up city would sink into the ground, resurfacing only 10 years later. Even though this method can help the elves avoid annihilation, it also caused great damage to them. Elves loved the sun and nature, life and the arts, forcing them to stay underground for 10 years would cause a great impact to their minds and bodies. In the future, the talent of the future elves would also diminish!

This was also a last resort for Xiu Si!

The Beastman King saw the City of Elves about to be wrapped up by vines. If it sunk into the ground, all his efforts would be in vain!

He no longer hesitated and ordered, "Attack!"

The million-strong army immediately charged towards the city, unleashing spells and magic beast abilities. They treated the City of the Elves like a sandbag, using whatever method at their disposal!

Lu Shiqian looked at the sinking City of the Elves and felt anxious. Lan Ruo cried as he told her everything: the moment the city sinks underground will also be the moment Xiu Si dies. Furthermore, the elves outside that didn't receive the protection of the Elf Lord Tree would all die!

Is there any way? Is there a solution? Think of something! A resolution like this is too shabby, too unresigned!

Her strong emotions resonated with her a certain isolated magic beast area!

A carefree laugh spread through the battlefield!

The laugh was overbearing and domineering as if he was the only one in the world!

The beastmen and magic beasts trembled violently to the point they fell to the ground and shook uncontrollably. It was just too scary, too terrifying!

Fuyi resisted a few times but also fell to the ground!

This was a spectacular scene. Millions of beastmen and magic beasts fell to the ground, covering a large expanse in black. They were respectful and fearful, and didn't dare to move in the slightest. They could only wait for the king to pass down orders from above!

The humans were also so shocked their eyes widened. They could feel the tremendous pressure upon them. What kind of monster has appeared this time?

A huge blood-red pattern glowed beneath everyone's feet, covering half of the forest. The pattern was so complex and extravagant that others didn't dare to look at it.

His hair flowed to his feet, this was just how it is, no matter how beautiful the pattern, it couldn't even match up to a millionth of him. His eyes were dark like the night, yet glittered with stars. Two tails added a bewitching charm while his sword-like eyebrows carried an inexplicable domineering attitude. The five-pointed black star on his forehead deepened the mystery around him. His face... even God would sigh when he sees it. His white robes hung loosely off him. The style was different from last time, but it was equally gorgeous. On the contrary, the relaxed way he wore it only increased his overbearing aura.

After recovering for some time, he looked even more beautiful now. The aura he gave off was also more powerful now. Of course, he looked frightening at the moment.

Bai Hu floated over to Lu Shiqian and hugged her tight, touching her lips and saying, "Did you meet something difficult that you need me to resolve, Dumbo?"

Seeing Bai Hu again, Lu Shiqian's brain once again crashed: 'This devilish beauty!'

Bai Hu glanced at the million beastmen and magic beasts. He slowly asked, "They were looking for trouble?" He looked at the sinking City of the Elves and chuckled, "There's something good within that palace."

He waved his sleeves and the sinking of the city abruptly stopped. The vines disappeared and the blood Xiu Si let out miraculously flowed back into his body.

This one move was too shocking!

Lu Shiqian's mouth twitched and she speechlessly wondered, "Is he just here to scare the crap out of people?"

Bai Hu gently looked at Lu Shiqian, his finger drawing circles on her lips, "Master, if you think that way, I will be sad." His eyes were enchanting and he said in a low voice, "My tender heart has been hurt once again! Master has to compensate me!"

Lu Shiqian had a bad feeling in her gut. She stammered, "What compensation?"

Feeling a numbing sensation coming from his finger, Bai Hu narrowed his enchanting eyes and said, "The compensation is..."

He lowered his head and stole her lips!

Boom. Lu Shiqian felt like fireworks went off in her head. She was stunned!

Bai Hu was devilishly handsome; no one in the world can outmatch him. The White Tigers was also the number one race in the world back then.

When such a person leaned down and kissed someone, both men and women, young and old blushed fiercely!

'Could you be any more shameless? There were a million magic beasts, five hundred thousand beastmen, a couple tens of thousands of elves, and a few thousand humans watching!'

Seeing this scene, the ever-present smile on Shuang Ruyue's face almost fell off. Dan Feiyang's face also turned darker by a few shades.

But at this time, Bai Hu seemed to be immersed in the kiss. First, it was a light touch and probe. Later, as if tasting something good, he slowly deepened the kiss. He even stuck out his playful tongue to tangle with her pink tongue!

Chapter 97 – ue51597

Fireworks were going off in Lu Shiqian's head. She adapted quickly and opened her eyes, looking at that sinful face. She asked, "Aren't you recovering from your injuries? Are you better now?"

Bai Hu kissed her lips a few times and seemingly satisfied, he gently responded, "Not yet."

Lu Shiqian narrowed her eyes, "And you still come out without properly tending to your injuries?" Glaring at Bai Hu, Lu Shiqian almost went dumb from his beauty. Aiyah, being so beautiful should be a sin!

Bai Hu seemed grieved as he said, "If I didn't come out, Dumbo would definitely be sad. I don't want Dumbo to be sad, so I came out."

"..." Even though Bai Hu said it somewhat playfully, she could understand the hidden meaning behind his words. Lu Shiqian's heart panged, "I'm sorry. It's because I'm too weak."

If she were stronger, then perhaps Bai Hu wouldn't have needed to come out. Looking at the beasts oppressed under the black cloud and then at the City of the Elves, maybe even if she were stronger, she still wouldn't be able to do it. In the face of Bai Hu's overpowering strength, everyone would feel a sense of loss.

Bai Hu shook his jade-white finger, "No need to apologize, Dumbo. I know that you're working hard." In the end, he added, "Although, it is true that Dumbo is so weak that I can squish you to death with one finger."

Lu Shiqian's mouth twitched, is there such a way of comforting people?

Bai Hu swept his eyes over the beasts, unleashing a domineering kingly aura causing the beasts' hearts to shake once again.

Bai Hu deserved to be called a king: a king amongst kings!

The higher level the magic beast, the more scared they were of him. The beastmen and magic beasts reached an unspoken agreement, and they both surrendered to Bai Hu.

As the children of nature, the elves were naturally convinced and awed by Bai Hu's power.

Humans that were Rank 7 had it easier than those that were Rank 7 and above, who felt like there was a giant mountain pressing on their back. The higher level you were, the more pressure you felt!

With Bai Hu's pride, he naturally wouldn't pressure those that were Rank 7 and below. In fact, he was actually too lazy to give any of these creatures a second glance with his noble eyes. But for his dumb master... ahh, he'll just take the loss this once!

“You magic beasts 5 Stars and above come out. Those below that can scam,” Bai Hu raised his beautiful eyebrows.

Another tremor passed through the hearts of the magic beasts. Very quickly, those that were 5 Stars and above tremblingly walked out, ready to accept whatever was dished out at them. These magic beasts were carefully groomed by the beastmen so their quality was high, most were between 5 Stars and 7 Stars. Those that weren't 5 Stars were like a big cockroach, shrinking back over a hundred steps before running away at the speed of light. That speed was really utilizing their full potential!

Lu Shiqian's mouth twitched, weren't they exaggerating a bit?

Bai Hu smiled a smile that wasn't a smile at Lu Shiqian in his arms. That expression was enough to knock a person silly. He telepathically said, “Dumbo, I'm not ‘that guy.’ Dumbo can call me Bai, if you get it wrong again, I'll punish you.” all the while looking at Lu Shiqian's red lips. He subconsciously licked his lips.

Lu Shiqian immediately felt blood rushing to her head and hurriedly nodded.

Bai Hu also moved to the beastmen and slowly said, “As for the beastmen... Other than this horse here, you guys can all scam.”

The fifty thousand beastmen shuddered. They couldn't abandon their king, but the king amongst kings had spoken, did they dare to resist?

The answer was no, so they also shrank back a hundred meters and ran away at the speed of light. Needless to say, they were utilizing their full potential! No one willing to fall behind the other!

Amazing, simply amazing! A million-strong iron army was scattered with just a few casual words?! Heavens, Mother Earth! How could there be such a person in this world? One against a million was understandable, but he hadn't made a single move yet!

The shocked people felt a sudden confusion towards life. They all stared blankly, creased their brows, and looked at that king.

Lu Shiqian's mouth twitched once again. ‘This... Bai, you're just a little too OP there, aren't you?!’

Bai Hu looked at Lu Shiqian amusedly. The Dumbo was quite obedient. The more he looked at her, the more he liked her. He couldn't resist kissing her lips a few more times.

“...” Lu Shiqian grievously said, “I didn't make a mistake.”

“I know, but I wanted to kiss you.” Bai Hu domineeringly said, one finger on her lips, lightly caressing it.

Lu Shiqian was speechless. She never had any temper facing him. Feeling the slightly numbing feeling coming from her lips, she decided to fight for herself, “Can you put me down first?”

“Why?” Bai Hu slightly raised his eyebrow, a few strands of his silver hair falling lightly on Lu Shiqian’s face. Itchy...

“People are looking...” Lu Shiqian didn’t care that others were watching. She just didn’t want to be eaten by this white tiger.

However, Bai Hu seemed to misunderstand her meaning and nodded his head. He blinked at the humans present at the scene, “You all can leave now.”

Everyone was chilled and if they could, they would’ve grown an extra two legs to run away as far and fast as possible. That person was just that terrifying!

The two bishops of the Church of Light looked at each other. During the elves’ crisis, when the Elf King gave out those tempting rewards, they wanted to monopolize it and form an alliance with the elves. By that time, the Church of Light’s strength would increase by a level. However, everything was now ruined by this mysterious esteemed one. A few people were still scared and shock, yet were still greedy for the rewards. Some people said, “We still haven’t gotten the Elf King’s promised rewards...”

They had forgotten that without Bai Hu, the question of whether they would’ve even walked out of the forest was unknown! Humans were just greedy like that. The Church of Light was even more so!

Bai Hu glanced at those five people. They felt an enormous mountain pressing down on them and flew out over 50 meters away, landing in a heap on the floor and coughing up blood!

Those five people had high statuses so they were naturally strong. They were all at the peak of the eighth rank, yet couldn’t even resist against a casual glance from Bai Hu!

Chapter 98 – ue91098

Just a single glance contained so much power!

Their eyes were about to pop out of their sockets! Ignoring that scattering of the million-strong army of magic beasts and beastmen, without seeing him make an actual move, they couldn't gauge just how strong he actually was. Now, even fish would understand how powerful he truly was!

Lu Shiqian finally slightly understood how strong Bai Hu was, 9/10 of his power had even been sealed away! This... Bai was way too scary!

Bai Hu chuckled, "Dumbo, be glad you corrected yourself fast." This small smile exuded countless charm, making the people watching want to spurt blood from their nose.

'Bai Hu— Bai was like a tsunami, like a disaster that constantly plagued the Yangtze River!' Lu Shiqian speechlessly thought.

"What is the Yangtze River? Whatever, I'll ask you later. It's just... Dumbo, don't so easily reveal your thoughts to others." Bai Hu menacingly stared at Lu Shiqian's red lips.

Lu Shiqian quickly nodded his head. Aii! She was going to be eaten to death by this white tiger! How tragic!

"You noble ones don't have to worry. I will honor all of my promises. After we return to the East Wind County, I will give you the promised magic stones and gold coins." After communicating telepathically, Xiu Si's gentle voice drifted over.

When everyone heard it, they couldn't help but cheer. This was a great thing! They all looked at Bai Hu with fear and gratitude. The Crimson Wolf mercenaries were even more excited. They had completed their first S-Rank mission and took another huge step forward towards! After the battle, Crimson Wolf's reputation would definitely increase drastically! Qiu Di proudly looked at Lu Shiqian, happy that she had such an amazing little sister!

Only the Church of Light was dissatisfied, but in front of the overbearing Bai Hu, did they have the guts to say anything else?

A huge teleporting array appeared underneath the group's feet. It would probably take them to the East Wind County.

The Son of Light and Son of Darkness attentively looked at Lu Shiqian in the arms of Bai Hu and clenched their fists. Next time they meet, they would definitely fight to get her! After sending everyone away, Bai Hu loudly declared, "Let's go into the city." He glanced at the magic beasts behind him, "You all follow."

The magic beasts shrunk in fear and followed closely. The fierce and ruthless beasts all lowered their head and flattened their ears, as obediently as Wang Cai!

The Beastman King Fuyi had a million different kinds of feelings in his heart, but he also didn't dare to not follow.

The Elf King Xiu Si said, "Your Majesty, please enter."

In front of Bai Hu's tremendous power, everyone parted to make way for him. Xiu Si was no exception.

Bai Hu gently looked at Lu Shiqian. It's about time he gained some prestige for this little idiot.

He waved his sleeves and instantly transported the magic beasts and elves into the city.

When the white winged unicorn in the lake saw Bai Hu, it shuddered and knelt, its big eyes revealing its terror.

Bai Hu contently nodded his head. He moved the unicorn in front of him and lightly said, "We'll start from you then."

The white winged unicorn shrunk away and lowered its head.

Brother Bai Hu, you're so bad! Hahaha!

Bai gently looked at Lu Shiqian. Only to her would he show such kind and tender eyes. As for the others, even if he wasn't suppressing them, no one would dare to look into his eyes anyway.

Lu Shiqian was speechless for a moment. Bai couldn't possibly want her to contract with this white winged unicorn, right? That was the guardian horse of the elves!

Bai sharply narrowed his eyes signaling that he was indeed telling her to contract with this unicorn!

Looking around, the elves didn't seem to be unwilling. Alright, most of them hadn't returned to their senses yet.

"Dumbo, to increase your strength, you'll have to contract with more magic beasts." Bai pinched Lu Shiqian's nose and set her down.

Coming up empty was no good. Bai gently licked his sexy red lips, warmly looking at that black-haired woman in front of him.

A person like Bai, as overbearing as the heavens, devilishly beautiful, no matter what he does, it doesn't seem overboard. However, even when he was gentle, he could still kill people. Such a person, whatever he does would be forgiven. Whether it was extreme, arrogant, unruly, or enchanting... However, when he decides to be gentle, that tenderness caused women to go crazy while men to feel inferior.

'Why do I have such feelings for this little idiot?' Bai's eyes glazed over, his thoughts wandering who knows where.

Lu Shiqian placed her hand on top of the white winged unicorn. Bai was right, if she wanted to increase her strength, then she'll have to work hard! She can't let go of any opportunities!

The unicorn's big black eyes also stared back into Lu Shiqian's eyes. This woman gave her a good feeling. He was willing to contract if it was with her.

There were no obstructions and the unicorn was very calm and obedient, the contract was quickly finished.

Another magic beast space appeared in her body. A purple contract and advancement pattern appeared beneath the unicorn thrice. The white winged unicorn was now 23 Stars!

The unicorn was stunned. How many years had it been stuck at 20 Stars already? Working hard to no avail, what was this now? One contract and boom! He was 23 Stars! He energetically looked at Lu Shiqian and walked over, rubbing his head against her hand.

The elves were also shocked. The pitiful elves were surprised too many times today. To think that their guardian horse would rank up! This was a great thing for the elves! The white unicorn was closely related to the Elf Lord Tree. If the unicorn advances, the Elf Lord Tree would be delighted and the elves would also reap some benefits!

"Next," Bai smiled slightly, "the elves can come up and contract."

Bai said it easily like he was saying "let's eat cabbage for lunch today" rather than something incredulous! He himself didn't know it though.

He wanted Lu Shiqian to contract with the entire elf species, was that it? He wanted her to take the entire race into her control, was that it? He took the elves' guardian horse and now he wants to beat the elves into a dead end? Was that it?

God, if these words were spread, how many people would be shocked to death? He even said it like he was only buying cabbage!

Bai, could you be any more insane?!

The elves looked at each other. On one hand, they didn't dare disobey Bai Hu. On the other hand, Bai Hu indeed saved them from their greatest crisis. The elves were a graceful race. It was reasonable to say that they would agree to any request their benefactor requests of them. However, there had never been a person that could contract with an elf!

Chapter 99 – ue115399

“I-I’m willing!” Lan Ruo walked out from amongst the elves with a face full of resolution! He admired Lu Shiqian and since they may not meet again in the future, he was more than willing to contract with her in order to better protect her. Lu Shiqian glanced at Bai, and the latter gave her an innocent smile.

Alright, since Bai opened such a great path for her, if she didn’t perform well, how could she live up to his expectations?

She revealed a breathtaking smile, her black hair fluttering in the wind, causing the hearts of many elves to beat wildly in that one moment.

Bai Hu felt like his heart skipped a beat. If it weren’t because this was an important time for his little Dumbo, he really would’ve grabbed her and showered her in love! Dumbo’s appearance right now was so enchanting. Scanning the red-faced elves, Bai felt worried. Did he unintentionally create a lot of rivals for himself?

Lu Shiqian was concentrating on contracting with Lan Ruo. She had no idea what Bai was thinking.

Her hand pressed against the cute and shy Lan Ruo’s forehead. At the moment the purple contract light lit up, a purple advancement pattern also appeared!

The “Contract Book” was indeed powerful: it could contract with the Death God, and even the elves weren’t spared! Everything could be contracted! Anything could be contracted as long as the target wasn’t a human. The unlimited contract indicated not only the number that could be contracted but also the species! It also enhanced the strength of the contracted. Sure enough, it didn’t fall short of expectations! Each contract would lead to advancement!

This was like playing a game that you hacked!

Lan Ruo’s excited face was flushed red. If his teacher had not told him to be elegant and proud, he would’ve been dancing in joy right now! He advanced two ranks at once from Rank 4 to Rank 6 Archmage!!

Lan Ruo’s gaze towards Lu Shiqian contained not only respect, but also admiration!

The other elves saw that Lan Ruo advanced and envied him to death. The appearance of Lu Shiqian swayed them, and the advancement was an even greater temptation! To have such a great master was a wonderful thing!

After Lan Ruo took the head, the other elves were eager to try and soon, another tall and handsome elf walked out with a red face.

The City of Elves was currently experiencing something so shocking that even God would be surprised. One after another contract and advancement pattern lit up like a never-ending purple fireworks show. The elves' happy and excited laughter spread throughout the city, the joy of advancing and goodwill towards Lu Shiqian rising rapidly!

Out of the 10,000 elves, she contracted with over 1,000 of them! Lu Shiqian's energy was full to the point of terrifying! Bai pulled over his little Dumbo and kissed those long-coveted lips. He said, "My little Dumbo, I'm delighted that you're so hard-working, but it's almost night now and you've only contracted with a couple thousand. There are still so many elves waiting for you!

Lu Shiqian blinked her eyes and dim-wittedly answered, "Then what should I do?"

The silly answer stirred Bai's love for her and he couldn't help but kiss her a few more times, "Of course it's to do a group contract."

She looked at Bai Hu dizzily: this guy was just too fascinating!

"You can also group contract?" Lu Shiqian was surprised.

Looking at Dumbo's lips open with surprise, Bai felt like there was a small scorpion scratching at his heart and kissed her again. He then said, "Use your awareness to cover the elves, the larger the scope, the more contracts you'll have."

There was actually such a hack?! She had thought that contracting with magic beasts required her to touch their foreheads! Lu Shiqian dissatisfiedly said, "Why didn't you say so earlier?" Alright, she was a cheap person. Other people generally can only contract with one magic beast in their lifetime, the process serious and binding. Where would you find someone like her? Contracting one after another and then complaining that it wasn't fast enough?

Bai Hu smiled, "Well, Dumbo didn't ask."

The truth was that he just wanted to see the little Dumbo's serious and hardworking look. Finally, he couldn't bear seeing her so tired and told her.

"Wait, how did you know you could use this kind of way to contract?" Lu Shiqian found a discrepancy. The "Contract Book" only said that you could contract unlimitedly, it didn't say that you could group contract. How did Bai Hu find know about this?

Bai looked into her eyes, "Little Dumbo, men all have their secrets."

Lu Shiqian didn't ask anymore and did as Bai Hu said. She released her awareness and carefully found each elf, each being. One, two, three... There were more and more beings in her awareness. Except for two that were so big she couldn't manage, she covered everyone else.

“That small green awareness belongs to the Elf Priest. The big, bright one is the Elf King’s. The Elf Priest is at the top of Rank 8 while the Elf King is a Saint. You need to contract individually with these two,” Bai explained attentively.

Lu Shiqian nodded her head. She tightened her awareness and concluded the contract!

A humongous purple contract lit up the City of the Elves. It was extravagant and mysterious. Within this huge magic array, smaller advancement arrays appeared. Circles within circles, patterns within patterns appearing one after another were an amazing sight!

There were suddenly 2,000 to 3,000 more magic beast spaces that appeared in her body. At the same time, magic power gushed into her body. She felt like a kite in a gale, in danger of failing at any moment.

Bai touched Lu Shiqian’s back and a great force flowed into her body, guiding the rampant magic power to her magic seas.

Adding to the leftover 50% from the last time she advanced, after contracting with 30,000 elves, it was now 80% filled!

Bai Hu frowned slightly, obviously displeased at the result.

“Since my subjects have already contracted with this beautiful young lady, this king can’t fall behind.” Xiu Si’s graceful and soothing voice spread over, his beautiful sky-blue eyes looking at Lu Shiqian.

“Me too,” Milo also knelt down.

When two equally talented men with equally handsome faces knelt in front of you, the impact was quite big!

“Dumbo, don’t be led astray by beauty.” Bai subtly warned. You have to say, even if it was a warning, when it comes from Bai’s mouth, it was more like a flirt.

Chapter 100 – ue328100

Lu Shiqian's mouth twitched: just who exactly was leading her astray with beauty?!

She touched their foreheads and the contract progressed without any hindrances. The contract was concluded!

Two gorgeous contract patterns appeared beneath their feet, quickly followed by two advancement patterns!

Xiu Si was originally already a Saint. After contracting with her, he brought about a rich amount of magic power. The contract seemed to have a rule: advancement must follow after a contract. Whether you were 1 Star or 2 Stars, or Rank 1 or Rank 2, even if you were some hundreds of stars or a Saint, it was all the same, it would definitely bring about enough magic power to advance a level!

However, what was the realm above Saint?

God?!

The clouds shifted and the rules of heaven and the earth descended! The aura around Xiu Si shone brighter and brighter, becoming more and more green!

The rules of the heaven and earth caused a great ruckus. The Elf King had become a God, attracting attention from all directions!

The elves watched with wide eyes: this was the greatest moment within all of their history! A God was finally going to appear from the elves!

The heavens and earth shook, green leaves wrapping around Xiu Si.

A God-level figure appeared within the elves and the advancement of Xiu Si reflected back into Lu Shiqian's body, both sides gaining benefits.

After a long time, the green leaves scattered and a gentle, handsome man walked out!

It was the same green hair and blue eyes, but somehow much more magnificent and bright! His temperament became more elegant and ethereal! A pair of slender, transparent wings sprouted from his back. It was very beautiful, but the amount of magic power stored there shouldn't be underestimated.

"This... is merely the beginning!" Bai lightly said.

When the just-ascended Xiu Si looked at Bai Hu, his heart shook wildly. He was even more fearful than when he was a Saint!

He knelt in front of Lu Shiqian, giving obeisance to his master, to Bai Hu!

With this bow, every single elf knelt in one smooth motion!

He wanted to express his gratitude and thank the two for saving them from their greatest crisis, thank Lu Shiqian for contracting with them, thank them... But he couldn't say a word. The complicated emotions of the elves were conveyed mentally, instead even more powerful and moving!

Lu Shiqian helped Xiu Si up and shook hands with him, the friendliness in his eyes clear.

From today on, the elves belonged to Lu Shiqian!

"It's still not enough!" Bai was unsatisfied and glanced around, his gaze landing upon the Elf Lord Tree. Perhaps...

The Elf Lord Tree was enormous and the oldest tree in the world. It was a magical tree that extended into the sky, its trunk so wide you can't see its sides. Its branches could hold the City of the Elves. Every tree was its children, every forest its family. The Elf Lord Tree could even be said to have created the elves since they were born from its soul!

This was a tree of life!

Bai didn't hesitate any longer and lifted a jade-white leg. He menacingly and arrogantly said, "Old Tree, if you still refuse to show your face, be careful that I don't break an old bone or two!"

Everyone could feel the tree distinctly shake. Soon, an old voice hoarsely asked, "Master Bai Hu, forgive me!"

The tree could speak? For real?

Lu Shiqian's eyes were truly opened today.

"Don't think that just because you changed bodies I can't recognize you. If it weren't for our old friendship... Hmph, hiding here on this continent could also be considered your luck." Bai dropped his lifted foot, then lifted it again, dropping and lifting again and again.

The Elf Lord Tree saw Bai's rising and falling foot and began to tremble, "Master Bai Hu, please forgive me!"

"I'll give you a chance. Contract with my master and I'll spare you," Bai Hu tossed out his conditions.

"Master Bai Hu's... Master?" The poor Elf Lord Tree was shocked so hard he continuously shook, causing the forest to shake wildly.

"Talk less nonsense. You're quite the sly old coot, one word: yes or no?" Bai Hu wiped his hands, "Even though a lot of my power has been sealed, it's still a piece of cake to take care of you!"

The Elf Lord Tree silently screamed for his ancestors. Did it dare to not contract? Of course it didn't dare! Now that it thought about it, having the same master as Master Bai Hu... was also quite exciting for his tree heart!

“Willing, I’m willing!” the Elf Lord Tree quickly said.

Bai looked at Lu Shiqian gently and smiled, “Dumbo, go and contract with this old coot.”

The Elf Lord Tree shuddered once again, ‘Holy! Master Bai Hu actually smiled! Oh my god! How terrifying!’ But... it felt aggrieved. Why was he so mean to it then?

Lu Shiqian looked speechlessly at the sky. ‘Oh, Bai, you’re a little too OP there!’ She contracted with every single elf, yet he didn’t even let go of their ancestor tree! Although... she liked it that way!

The purple contract lit up beneath the Elf Lord Tree, enormous... extravagant... Huh? Actually, they couldn’t see anything at all. They only knew after they contracted that this Elf Lord Tree’s roots were even larger than the part above-ground.

Afterwards, there were two more advancement patterns. Of course, nothing could be seen.

“Woah! I ranked up, ranked up!” The old tree was jubilant and extremely shocked. It truly was befitting the phrase “flowers and petals shaking violently” as if it were a youngling. How many years had it been now?

The old tree was amazed and so was Lu Shiqian. Could anyone tell her how an old tree could get to 400 Stars?! Furthermore, this old tree... was quite special. It could actually give birth to life! She needed to carefully study this ability little.

The old tree was still in the middle of his excitement. It could clearly feel the advancement continuing, its body overflowing with power! Another four trees grew in its body. Those were his clones, namely: Tree of Wisdom, Tree of Life, Tree of Defense, and the Tree of War. It truly believed that these four trees would grow rapidly in the coming days! This change was very surprising and was kind of like a genetic mutation. Was it because Lu Shiqian had contracted with more magic beasts?

The elves originated from the Elf Lord Tree. Following the tree’s change, the elves also morphed. The elves all grew a pair of wings!

Contracting with the Elf Lord Tree filled 99 magic seas in Lu Shiqian’s body. Just a little more and she would rank up!

Chapter 101 – ue409101

Bai Hu pointed to those 500,000 magic beasts and said, “Contract with them too.”

Lu Shiqian almost keeled over. It was 500,000 magic beasts, 500,000! Bai’s tone was light as if he was just saying to chop a carrot!

Milo and Xiu Si couldn’t help but wipe their sweat. It was actually the Elf Lord Tree that was the calmest. After all, it knew Bai Hu all the way back. It wasn’t surprised at his antics.

And those 500,000 magic beasts shivered. But how could they dare to resist even half an inch?

The corner of Lu Shiqian’s mouth twitched as she looked at those 500,000 magic beasts. So the reason why Bai left them behind was for her to contract with them!

If that’s the case, then why didn’t he leave behind those 500,000 beastmen?

“They’re too ugly. They don’t line up with my aesthetics!” Bai arrogantly declared.

Huh? He chased them away because they weren’t pretty? Bai, do you think that every single thing will look as devilishly beautiful as you?! Although, why does he always know what she’s thinking?

Lu Shiqian then realized a problem. She can know the thoughts of her magic beasts she contracted with using the mental platform even though she never used it before, her magic beasts can probably know her thoughts likewise! At the very least, Bai was constantly using it and actually derived fun from it! Now that her magic beasts increased so much all of a sudden, knowing her every thought was akin to being stripped naked in front of all of them! It really wasn’t a good feeling...

“This old tree doesn’t know anything! Lala, doesn’t know anything!” the Elf Lord Tree shamelessly said.

“I also don’t know anything, hehe!” Xiu Si also chuckled slightly.

“...” Lu Shiqian was speechless. They indeed knew!

Bai couldn’t help himself again and pulled this poor girl into his arms for a few kisses. He told her, “Dumbo, you can stop the mental communication if you meditate and calm your heart a little.” It was a good thing he could tell what her thoughts were. Otherwise, if the other magic beasts found out about this... That was no good! There were also two that looked quite okay amongst the elves.

After calming her heart a little, other than being unable to know what the other was thinking, normal communication was still possible. Lu Shiqian felt relieved. This “Contract Book” really thought of everything! It could even shield her thoughts!

Thinking again, it could also shield her magic beasts’ thoughts. After all, they were also bound to have thoughts they want to keep hidden!

Afterwards, the mental communication would be based on each beast's liking. It would be like a large conference. Those that want to speak would speak while those that don't can also say that silence is gold.

She then released her awareness to group contract!

Five hundred thousand magic beasts that were all 5 to 7 Stars! How powerful of a force was this?!

Contracting with such a magic beast army was beyond an ordinary person! They wouldn't even dare to think of it! However, to Lu Shiqian, 500,000 magic beasts were just her backup forces!

There was a miracle occurring at this moment in the City of the Elves. A miracle the outside world didn't know about; a miracle the ones contracted by Lu Shiqian today would reminisce excitedly about. On that day, their master took her first step onto her path of ascension!

An incomparably large purple magic contract shone beneath all of the magic beasts' feet. Immediately afterwards, a string of advancements patterns flashed. The magic power brought by the new contract and advancements surged into Lu Shiqian's body, and with Bai's help, successfully directed to her magic seas. Its power was tremendous, filling another 20 magic seas before it finally slowed down. There were also much more magic beast areas in her body. They continued to appear like stars in the night sky!

The magic beasts that experienced the benefits contracting with their master were jubilant. If they knew that they would've ranked up by contracting, they wouldn't have needed Master Bai Hu's orders. They would've rushed up to be the first one! Now, they were all grateful to Master Bai. Master Bai was just too amazing! He even found such a great master for them! You must be aware how hard it was for a magic beast to advance by oneself, and contracting with other humans would pretty much be a slave contract. However, contracting with this master was different. They could feel that she was a strong and kind person. Following this master, they were sure to exceed!

At this moment, 500000 magic beasts, 30000 elves, coupled with the old tree, Hong Jin, Yin, Shui Se, Wang Cai, and Bai Hu all attentively looked at one person.

Their Master Lu Shiqian was about to advance!

Different from the normal white advancement circle, Lu Shiqian's advancement circle was golden. It was even more extravagant and magnificent than the last time she advanced in the purple palace. The three rings and three lines with many complicated marks held an overbearing and mysterious beauty!

She successfully advanced to Rank 3!

After Lu Shiqian advanced, the others immediately broke out into cheers. The ones that were 7-10 Stars advanced to 10-13 Stars while the elves advanced to Rank 7! Xiu Si's power also became slightly

stronger, and the laws of heaven descended onto Milo bringing him into the realm of God! Yin became 14 Stars, Hong Jin 17 Stars, Shui Se 18 Stars, Wang Cai 21 Stars, and the white unicorn 24 Stars. The Elf Lord Tree's advancement circle was hidden beneath the ground while Death God's advancement circle flashed some dark lights. As for Bai Hu, he hid his advancement circle. If he revealed it, the others would be shocked to death! Staying low-key was good!

The magic power caused by the others' advancement filled another 10 magic seas. It was only then that this spectacular advancement show came to an end!

The Elf Lord Tree was so happy its huge branches shook again and again. It belonged to the plant and power type. Fighting wasn't its forte, any strong 200 Star or so magic beast could whack the crap out of it. A few hundreds of years ago, it fled to the Devil Dance Continent and pretended to be a normal tree to avoid being hunted down. What this old tree liked to do the most was to nurture life. To it, there was nothing more exciting than that! Its greatest dream was to become a tree of life! Contracting with Lu Shiqian was the most unexpected pleasant surprise in its life. Furthermore, if it met danger, it could always hide in the magic beast space inside Lu Shiqian's body. The advancements that happened each time also made him yell out in excitement, especially since it had not advanced in so many years now!

Milo broke through Saint Rank and became a God, once again drawing the nearby strong ones' attention. Two Gods appeared at the same time in the same direction, they might even be at the same place! Someone quickly rushed over.

Chapter 102 – ue318102

It wouldn't be scary if those God Rank powerhouses were only chasing strength, but if they were used by others or harbored wild ambitions, then the Devil Dance Continent would change!

The Devil Dance Continent looks like a silent and clear lake, but when it is disturbed, I'm afraid it's actually very deep.

At this moment, all of Lu Shiqian's magic beasts were partying like no tomorrow, causing the Beastman King Fuyi to feel greatly miffed on the side.

He brought a million-strong army to attack the city, trying wholeheartedly to gain that thing he wanted. Who knew that a Cheng Yaojin would show up along the way and eradicate his soldiers with a few words, even contracting with those magic beasts he painstakingly found! This was the best portrayal of a strenuous and unrewarding task, tailoring clothes for others.

(TL: Cheng Yaojin is basically someone that shows up unexpectedly and disrupts the plan. An outlier.)

"Oh, this little pony seems very unresigned!" Bai's sharp eyes saw the resentful look on Fuyi's face, and this cruel and black-hearted guy seemed to have thoughts on this poor Beastman King now. He drove away the other beastmen, took his subordinates' magic beasts, and seemed to be thinking of taking him under his little Dumbo's wings now.

Bai Hu's pressure was terrifying, Fuyi shrunk and prostrated, "I don't dare to be unresigned!"

"Alright then, since you're resigned, then go contract with my little Dumbo." Bai overbearingly said.

Fuyi was almost enraged to death. He wanted him, a noble Beastman King, to contract with a measly human? Just kill him instead!

"Your Excellency, I surrender to your might, but to contract with a human... No, unless she can defeat me!" Even though Fuyi was scared of Bai, he still insisted on his principles. He still had his own pride!

Lu Shiqian liked this beastman guy. He very much suited her tastes.

"Alright, I agree!" Lu Shiqian proudly declared.

Bai Hu smiled lightly. This Dumbo was indeed his love, so cute! *Gotta kiss her a little more later.*

She had the white-winged unicorn turn into a weapon and sliced upwards, sending a tornado blasting towards Fuyi. Sure enough, the higher level she was, the more powerful she was. This tornado was cutting like the edge of a knife!

Fuyi quickly jumped away. His horse bottom-half was very quick, and waved his hand in midair, shooting icicles towards Lu Shiqian!

Hong Jin immediately blessed Lu Shiqian with fire; Yin increased Lu Shiqian's speed; Wang Cai saw that his master was being bullied and boosted her defense and stamina!

After ranking up, the enhancements were increased by a level. Quick as lightning, she landed a kick on Fuyi's body.

Fuyi lifted two fingers and used his domain. Lu Shiqian felt her body grow heavier.

The domain made everyone below Saint Rank as easy to kill as ants.

Maybe, perhaps, could it be?

Xiu Si smiled and blessed her with lightness while Milo increased her breakthrough ability.

God Rank blessings were no small matter. Fuyi's domain was immediately broken. Lu Shiqian immediately used Rising Winds, Scudding Clouds and beat Fuyi into the ground!

Lu Shiqian's black hair fluttered in the wind, "You lost."

Fuyi was angry and retorted, "You cheated, group fighting against a single person!"

This accusation was very sharp and Lu Shiqian helplessly said, "You didn't say that I couldn't use my magic beasts earlier." Looking at her 500,000 magic beasts, she continued, "Besides, I didn't even use all of them."

Fuyi couldn't help but roll his eyes. She even wanted enhancements from 500,000 magic beasts? If that's the case, then even an ant could kill him! He lowered his head and admitted his defeat. Perhaps, contracting a master like this wasn't a bad thing. He might not even need that "head" to take his revenge.

"I... I am willing to contract with you, Master." Fuyi lowered his prideful head.

This blonde-haired beastman knelt on one knee, indicating surrender.

Lu Shiqian smiled in satisfaction. *This beastman's mind is quite broad, how admirable.*

She pressed her hand onto his forehead, a purple magic contract pattern appearing beneath their feet. Soon, an advancement pattern appeared and the laws of heaven descended on Fuyi.

This was the third God Rank powerhouse that appeared today. When had there ever been a time like this on Devil Dance Continent where three people became Gods in one day?

The people in the four directions noticed the commotion occurring at the City of the Elves and were about to go into a crazed frenzy. More than a dozen people hurried over without stopping. It was best to pull these powerhouses into their clan. If they refuse, they need to at least maintain a friendly relationship.

The Beastman King that had just finished advancing experienced an unexpected change. Four white, swan-like wings sprouted from his horse bottom-half. It seemed to add a sense of mystery and majesty to him. It was quite intriguing.

Fuyi looked at his own wings in amazement. Heavens, he was a God now! The ancient books were actually true! Beasts can actually become Gods! Originally, he thought that he would remain a Saint for life...

Bai scooped over Lu Shiqian into his embrace and gave her a few pecks, "My family's little Dumbo is amazing!"

Lu Shiqian was speechless. She wasn't disgusted by Bai's kisses, it was just, just... where the heck does she look like dumb?!

After kissing Lu Shiqian, Bai increased his pressure and overbearingly stated, "50,000 magic beasts listen up. You all scatter and round up some forces, telling them the benefits of contracting with your master. Go!" Let Dumbo's reputation spread far and wide, the farther the better. Later on, perhaps magic beasts would come knocking on her door requesting her to contract with them instead!

The beasts were more than happy to undertake this mission. This was a rather important job. The more magic beasts Master contracts, the faster they advance.

Xiu Si stood out and declared, "We will do our utmost to increase our strength and hold the fort for our master!"

"This old tree has stayed quiet for too many years. It's about time for me to stretch my branches."

Lu Shiqian's heart pounded wildly, a grand plan forming in her mind!

"Take out that thing now," Bai casually said.

Xiu Si understood him. It was indeed the best course of action to hand that "head" over to Master. He opened a secret door in the Elf King's Palace, "Master, please follow me."

Chapter 103 – ue316103

Fuyi was very excited. It was for this thing he led an army here to find; it was also because of this thing that connected him to his master. He really wanted to see what this “head” recorded in the ancient books was.

The moment the secret room was opened, a wave of air rushed out. This breeze gave Lu Shiqian a familiar feeling. At the same time, her interspatial bracelet emitted a green light, seemingly reacting to something in the secret room.

Something in the room gave off pulses of light. This overbearing light actually couldn't be stopped by the secret room even after all these years!

This thing was a “head.” More accurately, it was a crown.

Beautiful and carrying an eerie pattern, a blue liquid seeping from it, it had the same theory behind it as her interspatial bracelet.

This crown dashed forward when it sensed Lu Shiqian entering the room as if it found its long lost lover.

Lu Shiqian studied this crown. She felt that this crown had its own consciousness.

She reached out her hand to pick it up and take a closer look.

“Master, don't.” Xiu Si held onto Lu Shiqian's hand. It was soft and tender where they touched and his face went red, “Master, this crown can confuse people's minds. It contains too much evil energy and you can't touch it.” This was also the reason why he'd rather go down with the city than hand over the crown. If he handed it over to the beastmen, they would've invaded humans and other races. That was something he didn't want to see.

“Tell me the reasons,” Lu Shiqian didn't insist on taking the crown. She also wanted to know what this crown was.

“That is better explained by me,” the Elf Lord Tree said, “This is one of the items from the Fallen Goddess Set.”

“Fallen Goddess Set?” Lu Shiqian was slightly surprised.

(墮落女神)

“100,000 years ago, when I first escaped to this continent, it was during the Grand Era of Magic. Strong people were common like the clouds, and there were countless amounts of Saint Rank powerhouses. That was truly an era of geniuses... At that time, the Devil Dance Continent was called the Continent of the Gods and interacted with the other planes. Wars were never-ending, especially the one against the demon race.

(Continent of the Gods: 神之大陆)

“Back then, the strongest and most astounding one amongst the God Clan was Yi Mengji, an unrivalled female warrior. She and her husband Da Peiwen resisted against the demon race’s invasions together, sweeping away countless victories! However, she was too powerful and accumulated too many merits so the winds soon changed direction. Many in the God Clan found her irritating to the eye and during a campaign against the demon race, killed her husband first. After she returned in triumph, what greeted her were not cheers of joy but her husband’s head!

“She did not expect that in the end, her husband wouldn’t die in the hands of the demon race but rather by those hypocrites who usually praised her! In that moment of pain, she fell into darkness and became a demon! She fell to the lowest level of hell, her divine power melding together with the hardest material in hell. She gave up her mortal body, leaving behind only a heart of vengeance. When she broke out from the secret chamber in hell, she had become the feared Fallen Goddess... She was the strongest force of the demon race and came for revenge. Her hands became stained with the blood of countless gods and the demons built up momentum, almost chasing the gods out of the continent!

“The gods with nothing left to lose gathered together and called forth Da Peiwen’s soul, halting Yi Mengji in her tracks. Thousands of gods then attacked and finally killed her! What they didn’t know was that this woman had long died. Her divine power had melded together with the material in hell and became equipment. She had drawn power from the heart that loved her husband to take revenge.

“Her heart broke and the equipment also scattered everywhere. The God Rank powerhouses all desperately tried searching for this famed Fallen Goddess Set which legend says that the one who collects it will obtain all of Yi Mengji’s power!

“The piece that this old tree got was indeed this crown!” the Elf Lord Tree finished emotionally.

Lu Shiqian was amazed. The Devil Dance Continent actually had such a prosperous period? “Then how come now...” *there’s nothing? Even a Saint was rarely seen.*

“Ai, I don’t know why myself but a large change came about. Even the tunnel connecting the different planes disappeared! The God Rank powerhouses vanished, magic power became very thin, and this continent seemed to have been abandoned.” Saying that, this Elf Lord Tree was actually quite pitiful, choosing to escape to this continent and not advancing a single star for the next 100,000 years.

Bai Hu’s striking eyes grew darker, “I didn’t expect so many things to happen during the days I was gone...” He looked stern and overbearing, even that strong Fallen Goddess Crown seemed to dim in comparison: “I will defeat that person one day!”

Lu Shiqian held onto Bai’s hand, her eyes firm.

Bai loosened his clenched fists, his eyes revealing his determination. Seeing Lu Shiqian’s face, his expression changed so fast it was comparable to the speed of light.

After hearing Yi Mengji's story, Lu Shiqian felt sorry for this amazing woman and decided to stand at the pinnacle herself!

"Since then, the continent's name has changed to the Devil Dance Continent and entered the Era of Chaos. Few God Rank people appeared in the following 10,000 years. Even if one appeared, he or she would be trapped on this continent. This continent was completely isolated: other planes cannot enter, but no one can leave either. Who knows how many ideas this old tree tried to no avail?" the Elf Lord Tree sighed deeply.

When the old tree finished his story, Lu Shiqian unhesitantly picked up the crown and placed it on her head!

Yi Mengji, your unfinished business, the love you couldn't protect, your power, entrust it all to me! I will protect all the people I love. I won't make the same mistakes as you.

A blue pattern covered Lu Shiqian's head, turning her ink black hair into a sky blue. Flowing like water, she closed her eyes and accepted the power flowing into her body.

The earth shuddered again and again, clouds covering the sky!

Lu Shiqian kept her heart calm and absorbed the knowledge from the crown. She cast aside all unnecessary thoughts and accepted the gift of magic while rejecting its enticements!

Chapter 104 – ue1128104

A light blue woman appeared in Lu Shiqian's consciousness.

She had hair blue like the sea; eyes clear like the sky; and a warm spring smile on her face. Her figure was unparalleled. If you looked at her now, you would never be able to connect her to the Fallen Goddess.

But soon, this face warped into a sinister and evil expression, causing the heart to chill.

The two faces alternated, bombarding Lu Shiqian's mind.

Her gentle face seemed to speak of her love; her evil face told of vengeance and killing.

Lu Shiqian's heart remained unmoved, merely rapidly absorbing the power of the crown. She had her own wishes and loves. She had her own life! Other people... can't influence her!

She had a strong and persevering heart!

"Hah..." a soft sigh spread and the blue woman disappeared, her enchanting voice lingering in the air.

Lu Shiqian opened her eyes and both her hair and eyes returned to her usual black. She reached some sort of agreement with the spirit inside the crown. In the meantime, the spirit would guide her to seek the other parts of the set and also tell Lu Shiqian everything it knows!

That agreement adhered to the most basic of a woman's cravings so Lu Shiqian had no reason to refuse!

At the moment, Lu Shiqian's hair was black like the night, eyes like the stars. The blue pattern on her forehead was beautiful and strange, piquing others' interest.

When Xiu Si saw her unharmed, he calmed down and felt even more attracted to this unique woman.

Fuyi was first surprised at the backstory behind this crown. Heavens! If he had actually taken this crown, he would've been enticed by it! He could feel its evil strength the moment he stepped into the room. If he wore it... he may be able to take his revenge, but he would become a killing machine and die tragically. He was then surprised by the determination of this woman in front of him. Her heart was so strong that he could only sigh in admiration. His opinion of her also rose. He recalled the night she was singing and his heart shook slightly.

Bai looked at her gently the entire time. He was not scared when she wore the crown, and neither was he surprised when she conquered the crown. It was as if he knew her thoroughly and had absolute trust in her.

The Elf Lord Tree also thought, 'The one that Master Bai Hu chose is definitely not ordinary.' It felt relieved and continued its research on life. It believed that one day, this old tree would also be able to help her bring in a new era!

"I didn't expect there to be a woman with as much determination as you in this world. If I were like you back then, maybe I wouldn't have... Back when those people wanted to kill me, I always knew... Alright, my Savior, as thanks, I'll tell you a secret!"

"Please speak." Lu Shiqian smiled slightly. This woman was also quite admirable.

"The Devil Dance Continent was sealed!" Yi Mengji's mischievous side suddenly came out as she threw a huge bomb at them. She wanted to know what kind of expression this heaven-defying woman would make when she heard this news.

One hundred thousand years ago, during the Grand Era of Magic, the Devil Dance Continent was called the Continent of the Gods. It was also much larger than it was now.

Five times, ten times, maybe even bigger than that!

Back then, magic energy was abundant and the continent could be said to be a spiritual paradise. There were a variety of rocks and minerals, exotic flowers, and magic beasts. Even though they couldn't contract with magic beasts then, in such a rich environment, becoming a god was a simple thing. Every individual's power was terrifying!

If someone was lucky enough to go back in time to that era, they would be surprised to find just how different it was back then: palaces built in the sky, gods flying about a normal sight. The flowers were beautiful and exotic, the scent refreshing and aromatic... Men were handsome and women were beautiful. There were a few here and there that looked slightly different. Don't be surprised, about 80% of them were magic beasts that transformed into a human! This was Eden, a paradise for gods!

The Continent of the Gods used to communicate with the other planes. The ones that came by could be from the Plane of Fire, Plane of Magic Beasts, Plane of Darkness, Plane of Light, and the hostile Plane of Demons.

(魔都 – Plane of Beasts)

The Plane of Demons had 18 levels and its resources were scarce. It was truly a barren land. However, there were many magic beasts. This not only reflected on their quantity but also their amount of species. To survive there was extremely hard: fighting amongst themselves; killing amongst themselves. The ones that walked out were extremely strong and cruel! Think about it this way. If a starved person can survive despite all odds, what would he do when he sees a child living in a gorgeous house dining on fine food? When the Plane of Demons and Continent of the Gods were connected, the Demons wanted to take over it. War was inevitable!

At that time, standing in the limelight was the peerless genius Yi Mengji. Her magic power was overflowing, an extraordinary and refined human. One against a thousand, yet rising victorious! How many times did she smash the Demons' schemes? How many times did she defeat the Demons' attacks? The Demons hated her to their bones!

The Demons hated her, yet the Gods also couldn't tolerate her. She was too amazing, taking too much of their spotlight! In this continent rich with magic energy, becoming a God was only too easy. There would be almost no setbacks which was also what led to the rise of the Gods. The Gods were born in a high position, and no one thought of themselves as better than the other. When Yi Mengji was born, her appearance shocked many people. It attracted respect and adoration from some, but it also invited a fierce torrent of jealousy. As she rose higher and higher, the God Emperor also became envious of her. After her strength surpassed that of the God Emperor, a conspiracy to counter her also began to hatch.

First, they killed her husband Da Peiwen, making her grieved and angry. Her judgement fell a lot and her strength receded. Afterwards, thousands of Gods joined together to attack, but after everything, she still broke out. Holding her husband's head, she jumped into hell!

In hell, she became a demon. The 18th level of hell was also the Plane of Demons's capital, but it was still unknown what was in those 18 levels.

Yi Mengji was born again. She had already become the bane of the Gods, relying on a heart of revenge to kill her way to the God Emperor.

Chapter 105 – ue539105

That battle shook the earth and heavens, the Fallen Goddess slaughtered millions of Gods, their blood forming a river. The goddess of revenge had no sympathy and no compassion. She only knew vengeance and killing!

The God Emperor was scared and proposed to call down Da Peiwen's soul, luring her into a trap. They then joined together and scattered her equipment.

This was the Elf Lord Tree's version.

"The truth is... right before they shot me down, something happened." Yi Mengji's voice rose slightly either in awe or lament. "When they wanted to kill me, a dragon's roar suddenly came from the sky. Even though it was just a sound without a shadow of the body anywhere, everyone couldn't move from fear.

"A dragon, a true dragon! A dragon that could destroy the heavens! No one knew where it came from, but I can guarantee that it could kill anyone. In front of it, anyone would seem like an ant. Its gaze swept past everyone, that look... seemed very sorrowful. It threw a huge barrier that could cover the entirety of the Continent of the Gods and then... the world seemed to be shaking. The sky was filled with lightning and that azure dragon seemed to be fighting against someone. Even with the barrier, that power was still shocking!

"I heard a voice from the sky. That person's voice was very strange. Once he spoke, it seemed like it he could be heard from all corners of the world. In the same way, the power contained in his voice caused all my resistances to break down. He said, 'Azure Dragon, I just knew you would protect those ants below. If you didn't protect them, you might've had a chance of escaping. If you protected them, you have no way of competing against me!'

"The clouds then roiled through the air and the sky was covered in a blood red. That azure dragon was restrained with huge chains and then it was dragged into a dimensional crack..."

"The person who spoke earlier then said, 'A group of ants... What you want to protect, I must destroy!'

"A huge black bolt of lightning struck down from the sky..." Yi Mengji suddenly paused as she recalled the past. Even if she wasn't afraid at the time, she was still amazed: "That bolt broke the barrier and smashed me into pieces, killing millions of Gods. Even the Demons that came afterwards were all killed. Mountains broke, the earth cracked, and the sea rumbled as magic power was drained. The Continent of the Gods was divided into two: one piece was missing and the other was sealed and trapped in a dimension."

Yi Mengji continued, "Unfortunately, this continent is the one that was sealed away."

Lu Shiqian was shocked by this story. Wearing the crown, through the memory of Yi Mengji, she was able to live through those earth-shattering moments. The beauty of the Continent of the Gods, the prosperity of the Continent of the Gods, and the war of the Continent of the Gods... Yi Mengji's style, Yi Mengji's fall, and Yi Mengji's revenge... that azure dragon's enormous size, that powerful enemy, the collapse of mountains of rivers...

When Bai heard Yi Mengji mention the azure dragon, a deep expression appeared on his arrogant and domineering face for the first time, "That guy always cared too much for others... I was sealed, he was imprisoned, who knows how long it'll take for us four brothers to meet again..."

Lu Shiqian's eyes sharpened as she held Bai's hand, "Is that guy your enemy?"

Some people, in the face of great difficulty, will lose confidence and shrink back. Others would instead unlock all of their potential. Lu Shiqian was this kind of person. At first, she was not attached to this world. But now, she met Bai Hu, the Death God, Yin, Hong Jin, Shui Se... Wei Mo, Qin Xingluo, Qiu Di... Perhaps she would meet even more in the future. This world was slowly growing on her and had become more and more important to her! Just now, she found her life goal in this foreign world. She also didn't know what it was, but seeing that azure dragon, she suddenly understood.

"My enemy... is also your enemy!" Bai firmly looked at Lu Shiqian.

"Since that is the case, let's work hard together!" Lu Shiqian's eyes slowly hardened.

Maybe they were still weak right now; maybe they were far from the level of their opponent; maybe they would never overcome these difficulties. However, they would keep persevering! Overcoming their difficulties step by step, working their way to success!

She could feel Bai Hu's brotherly emotions towards those friends of his. Since she coincidentally became Bai's master, then she should take up responsibility and undo his seal. At the very least, she should help reunite the four brothers!

Bai suddenly laughed. He used to never laugh: not when he killed thousands of people, not when he was endlessly powerful, not even when he was with his four good brothers. However, now that he lost his power and met this little fool, he laughed more. 'Dumbo, how can I bear to let you go when you're so cute?'

"Dumbo's working so hard, I can't fall behind. I'm going back to the magic beast space to recover then. Can you give me a farewell kiss?" Bai stared at Lu Shiqian's red lips.

"Huh?" Lu Shiqian felt helpless. 'This bastard Bai just likes to eat meat!'

"Forget it, I'll do it myself." Bai smiled charmingly.

An overbearing and powerful arm, a perfect and strong body, pulled Lu Shiqian into his embrace. Silver hair fell loosely as he leaned towards her.

This was a very beautiful picture. Silver white hair and raven black hair merged together. The man's temperament was arrogant and overbearing, yet incomparably gentle to the person in his arms. The woman was peerlessly beautiful, yet also revealed confidence. A white robe overlapped with plain blue robes. The color was harmonious and peaceful.

Bai's kiss was gentle, deep yet shallow. Like the tickle of a butterfly's wings, two tongues tangled together like thunder, bringing about great waves.

Bai's beauty, charisma, aura, when he was gentle, there would not be anyone who was not charmed by him. Lu Shiqian responded to this kiss, causing great waves to roll through Bai's heart.

However, he stopped the car in time, unwillingly breaking the kiss, "Dumbo, goodbye."

Lu Shiqian's face was red and gave an out of place respond, "I will work hard!"

Chapter 106 – ue337106

Her words had two meanings: one was that she would work hard to become a strong person; the second one was that even though Bai was immensely strong, especially so this time, she didn't always want to hide behind him. Heh, even though this line made her face turn red, she definitely wouldn't falter!

Bai smiled enchantingly before returning to his unique black-colored magic beast space.

"Can't stand it, can't stand it. Think about my feelings when you two are acting so lovey-dovey!" Yi Mengji protested.

Lu Shiqian revealed a sly smile, "Aiyah, I forgot to take you off. Sorry for making you see such a dirty scene."

Yi Mengji: "..."

"Since I promised you, I will naturally put forth my full effort to allow you and your lover to meet again." Lu Shiqian said. Even though her voice was quiet, it was filled with determination.

"You..."

She took off the crown and put it in her interspatial bracelet. Lu Shiqian then looked at the red-faced Beastman King, Xiu Si, and Milo and finally felt slightly ashamed. Those three were all stunned by her kiss with Bai Hu and were feeling shy.

"Master, how was the kiss with Master Bai Hu?" Hong Jin shook his red tail excitedly.

"Master Bai Hu's kiss was of course soul-shaking," Yin said like a know-it-all.

"Exciting, exciting," Wang Cai followed the train.

"I have to study the hormones released during a kiss," Shui Se took out a researcher's lens to see through.

"... You are all so shameless, but kissing another indeed feels good." The white-winged unicorn also joined in.

Xiu Si, Milo, and Fuyi's faces turned an even deeper red. Even their necks turned red!

Lu Shiqian's face darkened. These rascals, when Bai was here, they didn't dare to even fart; when he was gone, they come to tease their master.

Was it easy for them to stop arguing? Fuyi walked over and fell on his knees, "Master, I have a request."

Lu Shiqian was slightly surprised. What kind of difficult matter did this proud king have that he would kneel down and ask?

“Master, please help me take back the throne.” Fuyi was embarrassed and anguished. He was embarrassed because he wasn’t sure whether his master would help him take revenge or not. He was anguished because this was something he should’ve done with his own power before, but now he was borrowing his master’s power.

“Tell me the details first.” Lu Shiqian didn’t explicitly state yes or no.

The story was the same old usurping. The one who took over the throne was a lion-headed beastman. In terms of strength, he can’t beat Fuyi, but there were other forces supporting him in the back. Those powers were extremely strong. Fuyi didn’t care that the throne was stolen. He just didn’t want the beastmen to be abused by those forces.

Lu Shiqian listened and contemplated inwardly.

This beastman’s power seems quite strong.

“I agree to your request,” Lu Shiqian declared.

The beastmen lived in the mountain range within the Qin Empire that bordered the Han Empire. They would need to cross through this ancient forest created by the Elf Lord Tree to reach it.

They said their farewells to the elf clan the day of and made their way towards the beastman home.

Lan Ruo and Milo sorrowfully sent them off. The Elf Lord Tree sent down an order and the trees parted to create a pathway.

If someone happened to pass by and saw this two meter wide pathway in this secluded and deep part of this forest, they would probably think that they were hallucinating.

Countless treemen sent them off. That kind of scene, that kind of situation, was shocking!

Lu Shiqian rode her white-winged unicorn, like lightning, it took off. The others followed closely behind.

Lan Ruo gritted his teeth and followed behind her. He had elven wings so his flying speed was very fast. His thoughts were simple: at first, he was only going to send her off. However, the farther they went, they more reluctant he was to leave that woman in front of him with hair billowing in the wind. He was already 200 years old and about to come-of-age. He could do as he liked.

Milo understood Lan Ruo. He also wanted to stay by her side and protect her, but both the king and Milo detected some strong presences rushing towards the City of the Elves. They didn’t know what they were coming for so they couldn’t leave. If Lan Ruo, now a Rank 7 mage, followed Lu Shiqian, it would be good for him. With that, he turned around and headed back towards the city.

The forest was so vast that it would take quite some time even following a straight path. Lu Shiqian left at night and traveled for another day before arriving at the border of the forest at noon.

After running for a few kilometers, they arrived on the border of the Qin Empire and the Han Empire. The Han Empire was a small principality that adhered to the Qin Empire. Even their buildings and customs were derived from the Qin Empire.

Lu Shiqian knew that Lan Ruo was following her even without looking back.

Sighing slightly, Lu Shiqian called out to him, "Lan Ruo, come over here."

Lan Ruo panicked at being discovered. He was afraid that his master would leave him, but his heart strongly wanted to follow her. He determinedly flew in front of Lu Shiqian, lowered his head, and didn't speak. However, his heart was pounding in his chest. What if Master is angry at him? What if Master chased him back? Whatever happens, he must be able to follow Master!

"If you go out like this, you'll scare people. Hide your wings first." Lu Shiqian lightly said.

"Ah..." Lan Ruo recovered and excitedly asked, "Master, you're allowing me to follow you?" He happily hid his wings and stood behind Lu Shiqian.

The beastman Fuyi also knew to not draw attention and retracted his four wings.

"After going out, Lan Ruo and Fuyi, don't call me Master." Lu Shiqian ordered in order to not attract unwanted attention to them.

"Then what should we call Master?" After Lan Ruo calmed down, he became livelier.

"Just call me... Eldest Young Miss." Recalling how the Lu family and Fu Bo all call her this way, the title 'Eldest Young Miss' was quite familiar to her. Every slightly richer family with daughters could also be called that.

"Yes, Eldest Young Miss." Lan Ruo and Fuyi acknowledged together.

After putting away the white unicorn, Hong Jin, Wang Cai, and Yin all ran out of the magic beast space.

Chapter 107 – ue908107

Hong Jin was now 17 Stars and more lively than ever; Wang Cai was 21 Stars and transformed into an even shiner and cuter puppy; Yin was 14 Stars and could also transform. He turned himself into a snow-white, fluffy coated sled dog.

These guys had the deepest feelings with their master and also didn't fear her. Those that stood on shoulders stood on her shoulder, those that held her hand held her hand, those that rubbed her leg rubbed her leg, showing off their affection for her.

Lu Shiqian followed after them and walked out of the forest.

Behind her, the large trees reverted to their original state. The road slowly closed together behind her.

When she walked out completely, the road also completely closed up.

Outside the forest, the sun was shining and the sky was clear.

Lu Shiqian sucked in a deep breath and walked forward.

There were some small groves on the periphery of the forest. Inside, there were many 1 Star magic beasts. There were also many people passing by. As for the Forest of the Elves, no one dared to go that deep in.

Even though the Han Empire was a small country without many mages or practitioners, their mages had a unique point: they had a lot of magic power and could tame magic beasts. Usually, there would be one beast tamer that appeared within 10,000 mages. This was naturally much higher than the other countries where only one would appear within 100,000 mages or more. Although the level of magic in this country wasn't high, there were quite a few that had tamed one or two magic beasts below 2 Stars. The mages that changed to beast tamers, this became the rising trend in the Han Empire. The sale of domesticated magic beasts had naturally become the pillar of the Han Empire's economic development and received the king's strong support.

That's why, compared to the Qin Empire where most people were hunting for magic beasts and magic beast cores, there were more people capturing magic beasts here.

One poor quality magic beast would cost 50 silver coins to capture, costing 1 gold coin after taming. An average quality one would cost 1 gold coin to acquire, 3 gold coins to sell. Good quality 10 gold coins to get... One-in-a-hundred 1000 gold coins to get, 5000 to sell; one-in-a-thousand 9000 gold coins to get, 20000 to sell; rising until 1 Star which would cost 50,000 gold coins to acquire and 100,000 gold coins to sell. For 5 Stars and above, it was priceless!

Of course, if the magic beast had a beautiful appearance or had a dual element, its price would be a lot higher.

The average adventurer would choose a one-in-a-hundred magic beast or below to capture, or occasionally a one-in-a-thousand or 1 Star magic beast. There were many coming to capture magic beasts here.

Lu Shiqian walked forward and a 1 Star magic beast dazedly ran into her. After receiving a glare from Yin, it trembled in fright.

This was an herbivore-type, stabbing magic beast. It was good at attacking with the poison spines on its back, but born timid. The poor little guy then looked at Hong Jin, Wang Cai, and was even more frightened! When it saw Lan Ruo and Fuyi, it decided it might as well just curl up and not move!

It didn't know the level of the magic beast in front of it, but its intuition told it that they were much stronger than it. Magic beasts had a keen instinct to fear the strong.

Lu Shiqian found it slightly funny as she picked up this terrified hedgehog. Just when she wanted to put it to the side, an ice blade shot towards her!

This ice blade's power was weak. Even if it hit her, it wouldn't cause much damage. She tilted her head slightly to avoid the attack.

However, this sneak attack was quite infuriating.

"Chick, I'm warning you to put down that beast!" A small, three-person adventurer group walked out from the forest.

These three were composed of one mage and two practitioners all between Rank 3 and 4. They were one of the stronger teams that captured magic beasts.

Be it magic beasts or magic beast cores, the price wasn't low. Especially 1 Star magic beasts; these were particularly valuable. There were many cases where adventurers killed and looted others for their goods. When hunting for magic beast cores in the forest, you must quickly place them into a storage bag. This was the iron law in the Qin Empire. Also, when hunting for magic beasts, those that weren't strong enough shouldn't approach the high-level magic beast territory. This was the unspoken rule amongst Han Empire adventurers. The reasoning behind it was simple: you would be killed.

These three were sneaky and cruel-hearted. They had killed and looted quite a few lone adventurers in these woods.

The three of them saw that Lu Shiqian was extremely beautiful and followed by a beastman and servant. They thought that she was some rich family's daughter.

Beastmen were scattered across the Han Empire and were not uncommon. Some large families would even recruit beastman guards.

The trio's fatty yelled out once again, "Chick, if you don't want trouble coming your way, then put down that beast! When this brother here gets his money, I might be happy to spend some and have some fun with you!"

This fatty didn't see it, but when he said those words, the magic beasts, beastman, and elf all looked at him like they were looking at a retard. Their contempt was not hidden.

Sometimes, when people were arrogant for too long, they would be under the illusion that they were the most powerful person in the world. That fatty was a classic. Lu Shiqian's magic beasts' cuteness all shot through the roof, so he thought that they were the kind that looked beautiful on the outside and had no substance. Lan Ruo had green hair and eyes with an exquisite face; he thought that it was some slave raised by Lu Shiqian. As for the beastman, Fuyi was also shining like the sun, so he couldn't compare to the other beastmen in terms of power and brute strength. And Lu Shiqian was just a puny little Rank 3 Mage!

Lu Shiqian did not get angry or riled up. Facing trash, it was a waste to feel anything. She merely asked what she wanted to know, "What is the use of this magic beast?"

The fatty didn't expect her to ask such a question. After that, he felt a boost in confidence. So it turned out to be a group of unknowledgeable nobodies!

"Chick, Brother isn't afraid to tell you. If you take this magic beast to the beast taming shops, you can sell it for 50,000 gold coins! How about it? Hand it over and after brother here gets his money, I'll book you. Let's..." the fat man lecherously said.

"Brother, how could you swallow it alone? This chick is so beautiful. She should also take care of us two," another wretched member added.

They argued endlessly as if they didn't notice that the incomparably fierce magic beast they were chasing earlier was so cute and obedient in Lu Shiqian's hands!

Chapter 108 – ue107108

As Lan Ruo and Fuyi listened on, a cold glint flashed past their eyes. These three were seeking death!

Lu Shiqian slightly lifted her head. Taming magic beasts? This was quite a profitable line.

Her eyes didn't even so much as glance at those wretched three. The wind blew past her body as she said, "Yin, do you want to kill? Kill then."

A burst of purple light zapped by and there was a gasp of surprise followed by three screams.

Yin reverted to his white husky-like appearance and complained aggrievedly, "There's no challenge at all! They're too weak!"

The beasts were all close to Lu Shiqian. The type of master would have the same type of magic beasts. These brats all followed Lu Shiqian one by one and changed their attitudes to match hers.

Lu Shiqian smiled lightly and patted Yin's head, "All right, that's enough. Don't flaunt these easy victories."

Holding up the hedgehog, she said, "Let me first see if you're worth 50,000 gold coins."

Three beasts and three people walked towards the nearest town.

At Huangjin Town, you could see a tall building when you lifted your head up. It stood apart from the rest. It was the Beast Trading Center branch of this town.

Lu Shiqian walked in and the one who received her was an attendant with condescending eyes.

There were all kinds of people that came and went here. That's why the attendants had long trained a pair of appraising eyes. Seeing that Lu Shiqian was wearing a set of plain clothes, all of them ignored her. It was just someone that couldn't afford anything anyways.

"Hey, the things here are all very expensive. You can look, but don't touch." That female attendant's nose could touch the sky.

Lu Shiqian scanned the prices in the store. Holy cow, it sure was expensive! Generally, a 1 Star magic beast core would cost a few thousand gold coins. Pet food would cost up to a few ten or so thousands of gold coins! The most expensive ones were tamed magic beasts. They were mostly around the one-in-a-thousand grade. A 1 Star magic beast's starting price was 100,000 gold coins! She had never entered another magic beast store ever since that one time in the capital. She could not help but secretly think that this business sure was profitable. Looking at the variety of pet food in the store, she couldn't help but find it strange, "Hong Jin, do you guys need to eat this stuff?"

Hong Jin mysteriously replied, “Master, these things have magic powder added to it so it could stimulate our strength. However, we look down on these things. In Master’s magic beast space, whatever you want, there is. It’s a million times better than this!”

Yin and Wang Cai happily agreed, “Yeah, Master!”

Lu Shiqian was rendered speechless. She didn’t know that there was such a function in her magic beast space.

“Following Master is the blessing of our life!” the unicorn relented.

Each beast responded in turn. They gathered together and began analyzing the benefits and superiority of Lu Shiqian’s magic beast space.

A child from a less affluent family bought a poor quality magic beast under the prideful eyes of the attendant. An adventure squad exchanged an average quality magic beast for a gold coin under the arrogant temper of the attendant. Sell and buy... After taming a magic beast, it could be sold for two times or more its selling price! The longer Lu Shiqian looked, the more she felt that it was a profitable business. Her mind churned. Even though she has some money on hand, it wasn’t enough to cause big waves. Having more means to survive was a good thing. For example, this selling and buying of magic beasts. Magic beasts were in high demand in the Qin Empire, but there was a shortage of magic beast tamers. Demand far exceeded supply. The Qin Empire’s land was vast and there were many forests and mountains, which means that there were much magic beasts. At the same time, the number of adventurers in the Qin Empire was great. If they could be like the Han Empire and start up this line of business, you could imagine how big a business it would become. The only thing they lacked was magic beast tamers. It was also the most important point!

Taming magic beasts exhausts the energy of magic beast tamers. The energy consumed was quite high! They could only tame one magic beast per week. If they didn’t have a lot of energy, they could take from half a month to a full month for one! If you chose a magic beast above 1 Star, you would need a Senior Tamer to tame!

The rankings of a magic beast tamer were Primary Tamer, Senior Tamer, Master Tamer, Great Tamer, and Godly Tamer. The status of Senior Tamers was very high while there were only three Master Tamers on the entire continent. Godly Tamers were only ever seen in legends and myths.

One of the benefits of Lu Shiqian’s “Contract Book” was contracting infinitely. The methods it used were out of this world. Others would be very tired after taming a beast, but she would only feel more and more excited.

The superiority of this contract also lied in its group contract.

“Hey, have you seen enough? If you don’t have money, then stop looking. You still won’t be able to afford it anyways.” The attendant was getting impatient after seeing Lu Shiqian loiter around and not buying anything.

Lu Shiqian frowned slightly and quietly tamed the magic beast in her magic beast pouch. She also strengthened it a little, pushing it to 2 Stars.

She couldn't contract with magic beasts below 5 Stars, but taming was still possible.

Just when she was about to shock the attendant with this beast, a young master in extravagant clothes crashed in from the outside. There were also several guards following behind him. The moment he came in, the attendant's attitude flipped around 180 degrees: "Welcome, welcome. May I ask what you need?"

"I want a 2 Star magic beast." The young master took out a Magic Crystal Card, "There are 300,000 gold coins in here."

"2 Star magic beast..." The attendant grew anxious, "Please wait a moment. I will contact the main branch now." It must be a joke! A 2 Star magic beast would be sent to the main branch to be tamed and sold. How could they have any here?

Lu Shiqian lightly said, "A 2 Star magic beast? I happen to have one here with me." She took out the hedgehog and placed it on the floor. The young master was overjoyed, "May this young lady please sell it to me?" He had wanted to buy a 2 Star magic beast several times. Now that he finally saw one, how could he not be happy?

Lu Shiqian didn't put up any pretense at all, "Sure."

That noble young master felt his opinion of her rising and hurriedly put the Magic Crystal Card in her hand. He carefully picked up the hedgehog beast like he was holding his most important darling without regard for its spines.

"There isn't a fingerprint on the Magic Crystal Card. Anyone can retrieve money from it." After saying so, he held the hedgehog beast and headed back. He needed to find a quiet place to contract with this hard-won magic beast.

Chapter 109 – ue319109

That attendant was fuming with anger: some people actually used their storefront to buy and sell with each other! They couldn't do anything to that noble son, but as for Lu Shiqian... they began to scheme against her.

"Hand over that card," the attendant arrogantly ordered Lu Shiqian.

Lu Shiqian raised an eyebrow, "On what basis?"

"Just a weak little Rank 3 Mage, how could it be possible for you to tame a 2 Star magic beast?" The attendant sneered, "It obviously came from our store!"

The other attendants didn't stop this attendant from doing whatever. In fact, they supported it. It was obvious that they had done this more than a few times.

This Beast Trading Center was a very large business, and they had done many under the table things. They were generally Rank 4 mages or practitioners guarding the store, so they weren't afraid of others coming back to find trouble for them.

Lu Shiqian was slightly surprised. She had seen unscrupulous attendants before, but not one as arrogant as this!

She coldly smiled and waved the Magic Crystal Card, "What if I don't?"

"If you don't, then don't even dream of leaving this store!" That female attendant bent her legs and burst forward, obviously trying to snatch it away!

The other attendants saw her attacking and all charged forward!

Lu Shiqian nimbly passed through the openings in their coordinated attack and used a small fireball to light up the magic beast food. A small iceball also broke open the cage trapping the magic beasts causing those attendants' faces to turn blacker and blacker. Their attacks also grew fiercer. She was like a leaf in the wind. None of their attacks could hit her!

There were nearly a hundred magic beasts in this store. Just like that, their cages were broken by Lu Shiqian as she went here and there and escaped outside. The passersby saw these tamed magic beasts and were ecstatic, trying to catch one for themselves.

"Aiyah, I'm so sorry. I was careless," Lu Shiqian lamented.

"Aiyah, another slip of hand." Lu Shiqian said again.

In a bout of carelessness, the entire store was wrecked by her. The magic beasts were all snatched away, leaving the attendants in a frenzy.

Seeing that it was around enough, Lu Shiqian gave the store one final blow and lightly flew out.

The store crashed down and the attendants inside were shaking with rage. They were going to lose their jobs and possibly even have to compensate for the losses sustained.

“You dare to mess with our Beast Trading Center branch?” that female attendant shouted.

“I already provoked you, so what’s the point of talking about guts at this point?” Lu Shiqian coolly said, “I’m not only going to provoke you. Someday in the future, your Beast Trading Center will also be swallowed by my business.”

Arrogant, so arrogant!

Standing on someone else’s property hitting people and destroying the shop, she actually said that she would take over their business as well! Was there anyone that could be more arrogant?

You must be aware that the Beast Trading Center was a behemoth. There was no shortage of gold and silver and had operated for over a decade. The trading center had spread throughout the continent!

What Lu Shiqian was thinking was that since there would one day be a day where she would take over this business line, it wouldn’t matter if others were aware of her ambitions or not. She planned to use the Crimson Wolf Mercenary Group to capture magic beasts and then personally tame them. Afterwards, she could give them out to the different branches in Crimson Wolf to sell. With such good quality, how could it not be popular?

However, even though she finally spoke a line of truth, no one believed her. A puny little Rank 3 Mage had such ambitions. Did she fall into a dream and became unable to wake up?

When this matter was reported up, it was only treated as a normal case and they only sent down a few powerful people to find trouble with Lu Shiqian. They didn’t take her words seriously either until they clashed head on with the Crimson Wolf mercenaries that flooded the market with 2 Star or more magic beasts. The Beast Trading Center only then regretted that they didn’t take action earlier. However, these were all spoken after the fact.

Lu Shiqian turned and left, but those attendants didn’t dare to give chase. They simmered their hate in silence and reported to headquarters.

With this small profit, it was enough to buy new clothes and food. Lu Shiqian met up with Fuyi and Lan Ruo, who were waiting outside the town, and started on their way again.

They only needed to pass through two more mountains and three cities to reach the beastmen!

One person, one beastman, and one elf all chose a route which few people traversed. Riding the white unicorn, they moved swiftly towards their destination!

The white wings of the unicorn were not just for show. When it flew, it was like wind and thunder. As it flew a few tens of meters above the ground, like a flash of light, it traveled over a hundred meters in a second!

The beastman in the group of four seemed godlike at the moment. His four wings spread out like that of an eagle, his blonde hair trailing behind him causing his beautiful face to look extraordinarily elegant. This guy didn't have a habit of wearing clothes and exposed his upper body. His figure was so good that no words could be said. After reaching God Rank, his body became an even more accurate triangular shape, muscles shapely and strong. He became even more handsome.

Lu Shiqian once asked him why he didn't wear clothes. He told her that revealing one's body was a tradition amongst beastmen.

After traveling for half a day, the sun set and evening arrived.

The beastmen were not far ahead. The party stopped and decided to take a rest.

After making a campfire, Lan Ruo took over. The elves were a highly artistic race, and their requirements for food were naturally high. Lan Ruo was like a small housekeeper, taking care of Lu Shiqian to the utmost.

Lan Ruo blushed and under Lu Shiqian's amazed gaze, made the simple ingredients give off a heavenly smell, causing their fingers to twitch.

Just when she was about to enjoy the meal, there was a rustle from the forest and out walked a tiger-like beastman. He was drooling as he ordered, "Plunder!"

Lu Shiqian's mouth twitched. This beastman was a little too gluttonous, wasn't he? Looking at his appearance, he seemed to want to steal their food.

"Put down the food in your hand and I'll let you go." The beastman flashed the blade in his hand as he swallowed a mouthful of saliva.

This glutton was unexpectedly cute.

Lu Shiqian only then realized that she could understand the words of the beastman. It was strange since she couldn't understand them before. Back then, when the beastmen spoke, it only sounded like a cacophony of beast and human. She asked about it through the mental platform.

"That's because Master contracted with me," Fuyi answered, "Master's contract has the ability to share knowledge and power, so after contracting with Master, Master will be able to understand my beastman's language."

Chapter 110 – ue126110

How unbelievable! To think that the contract had such benefits! Doesn't that mean that the more types of magic beasts she contracts with, the more types of languages she would understand?

That's too awesome! It would help her plans a lot in the future!

Think about it: what a magical thing it would be to understand the languages of magic beasts! You would understand how they communicate, their inner rankings, and where high level magic beasts would be... The number of magic beasts surpassed the number of humans on the Devil Dance Continent. They were scattered everywhere, and might know some secrets that humans are not aware of.

The legacy of the gods from the Grand Era of Magic perhaps contained relics from the even further from the Era of the Gods. Those were definitely precious secret treasures. Humans may not know of these locations, but magic beasts could.

Lu Shiqian stretched her limbs, 'Seems like the future days will be busy.'

As for this rash lion-like beastman, no one paid attention to him. Those that ate ate; those that drank drank.

The beastman felt his pride taking a blow and felt anxious. He wielded the large blade on his back and prepared to charge forward to steal the food away.

The result was that he was overwhelmingly slammed into the ground by Fuyi. Don't even bother mentioning the food, not even a hair of Fuyi's was touched! The delicious aroma of the shortbread and fried chicken wings trickled into his nose, causing his heart to be extremely sour.

Fuyi always took note of matters in the Beastman Nation and personally disbanded his men. He wanted to know if they came back or not, if that traitor had been a good king in the meantime, treat his subjects well, and if... he treated his parents and relatives well. Now that this beastman delivered himself to the doorstep, it was perfect timing to ask.

"What is the situation in the city right now? Is there any news from the palace? Has there been a mass murder?" Fuyi was anxious and threw out a barrage of questions.

However, this beastman was quite dumb and had no time to think about that many questions. He awkwardly asked, "Are you from the countryside?"

This question was like a bucket of cold water, allowing him to calm down.

Blame him for being too anxious. What would such a stupid beastman know anyways?

Lu Shiqian threw a roasted chicken to the beastman and patted Fuyi to calm him down.

The beastman who got the roasted chicken didn't care that it had some dust on it and wolfed it down. The delicious taste that didn't exist in the Beastman Nation caused him to drool at another piece.

“It’s so late, why aren’t you going home?” Lu Shiqian asked.

The beastman sighed heavily as if he thought of some unhappy thoughts. He opened his mouth and said, “To avoid the guards.”

“Why are you hiding from them?” Lu Shiqian followed up with another question.

“I don’t know what wrong medicine those bastards ate, but they’ve been grabbing types only as strong as me to be soldiers. Damn it! That’s why I was forced to hide outside the city.” The beastman lamented, “Without me to help hunt, who knows if my wife is starving now.”

Lu Shiqian and Fuyi exchanged a look at the word ‘recruitment’.

Recruiting? Why recruit? You only recruit at times of war. Usually, since that traitor only just now acquired the throne, he shouldn’t be in a rush to fight with others. Could he be planning something bad?

She threw another roast chicken to the beastman, “Bring us into the city.”

Complicated feelings flashed through the beastman’s eyes. He ran out of the city to escape the calamity. Was this not entering back into the tiger’s lair? No, he was a tiger himself. It would be better said that he would fall into some other beast’s den.

Pointing at the other roast chickens, Lu Shiqian tempted: “If you bring us in, these will all be yours.”

The beastman contemplated for a moment. He looked at the chickens, and then thought about his situation, before finally agreeing. Besides, if worse comes to worst, he could just escape again.

“Oh right, those bastards seem to be...” the beastman turned around and looked at Fuyi, “looking for a strange horse body like this one...”

Forgive this beastman. He had not seen much of the world. He had never seen a horse-type beastman with a human face; much less their king!

Called as a ‘strange horse body’, Fuyi’s face darkened. His dark aura was stifling. The Centuar King actually became a ‘strange horse body’ when it came to this guy. How could he not be agitated?

The tiger-like beastman’s legs grew weak and he fell to the floor. How could he resist a king’s aura?

Lu Shiqian held Fuyi and brought him into the woods before saying, “Don’t be angry. When I go into the city later, hide in the magic beast space for now.”

Weren’t those beastmen searching for a horse-like beastman with a human head? That traitor was probably trying to silence through death.

Fuyi clenched his fist and his handsome face stiffened. There was a vengeful fire burning in his chest.

Lu Shiqian looked into his eyes and said, "Don't worry. The last knife in his chest will definitely be yours."

Her eyes were deep, and her words carried a conviction that allowed others to believe. Fuyi nodded and a purple light flashed as he entered the magic beast space.

"Let's go into the city," Lu Shiqian ordered.

The tiger-headed beastman looked around but couldn't find Fuyi's shadow, "That's weird. Where did that beastman go?"

Lu Shiqian blandly replied, "He heard that the guards were arresting types like him and left."

"Oh." The simple beastman believed her. He looked at Lu Shiqian's figure walking in front of him with her long hair fluttering in the wind and shouted, "Hey, you're from the countryside, aren't you? Your body is too small and your fur is too long. Why aren't you grooming it? Oh, the countryside doesn't groom, right?"

Lan Ruo couldn't hold back and had to fight for his people's sake, "Dummy, that's not small, that's petite; that's not fur, that's hair!"

The beastman asked, "What's hair?"

Lan Ruo: "..."

Even though the beastmen city walls weren't as organized as the humans and not as elegant as the elves, they were tall and made up of entirely stones. It had a rather coarse taste. When you looked up, even the city wasn't as flourishing as the human cities, their buildings could still be considered neat. There weren't many beastmen cities: only a total of three. Fuyi's palace was located in the first city of beastmen. Houses wrapped around the mountainside, the lights creating a lively atmosphere in the evening. The Royal Palace was at the highest point on the mountain.

Chapter 111 – ue1038111

The Beastmen City was located in the Beastmen Nation, situated along the border of the Han Empire. The population was more than 100,000, up to a million a few thousand years back! Beastmen were different from elves. Elves rarely communicated with humans while beastmen would go to human society and work!

“Who is it?” The gate guard discovered Lu Shiqian.

The tiger-like beastman with Lu Shiqian was called Ermao. Seeing the person questioning, he laughed and drew close, “Hahaha, it’s me, brother.”

That guard knew him and swallowed a mouthful of saliva, “Bastard, what are you doing here and not sleeping with your wife in the middle of the night for?” He looked at Lu Shiqian and Lan Ruo. Due to the darkness, he couldn’t see their features and could only see that they were small in stature. “Who are they?”

“Oh, they are my niece and nephew who just came down from the countryside.” Ermao smiled with a thick face, his sharp teeth shining brightly in the night.

Lu Shiqian was almost drowned with saliva. This guy can’t even lie! He was more than twice her size! Did he have such a “small” niece?

“From the countryside? No wonder why they’re so thin! They don’t have enough good food to eat! How pitiful.” The guard opened the gate, “Go. Hunt some more food for them to eat so they gain more nutrients. Look at how thin they are...”

Ermao smoothly promised, “Definitely! Definitely!”

There were no thrills when entering the city. Lu Shiqian’s opinion on the beastmen changed greatly: *this race wasn’t as bloodthirsty and ferocious as the rumors said they were. At least at this point, they seem to value kin.*

Ermao took the two around in circles, winding until they reached an inconspicuous stone house on the edge of the city. He carefully knocked on the door, “Tigress, I’m back.”

A rumbling came from within the house like something heavy was storming across. The door was slammed open and a piercing voice shrieked, “Bastard, you still know to come back?!”

Ermao immediately shook a few times, too scared to speak.

The tigress yanked on Ermao’s ear, “Get your ass in!”

Ermao begged, “Let go! Quickly let go, baby! Guests are watching!”

The tigress looked forward and saw no one. She bared her fangs, “Good! I see you’ve finally learned how to trick me? You want to kneel on the floor right?”

Lu Shiqian pulled Lan Ruo out from behind Ermao in good humor to save the poor guy, "The guests he was referring to was my brother and me." The beastmen were too tall and blocked the two of them.

Once the tigress heard a female voice, she hatefully tugged on Ermao's ears, "I see! So you dare go out and find a fox enchantress! Finding a fox enchantress is fine, but you just had to find one as small as this one!"

When Ermao heard that, he fell to his knees, "Wifey, how could I dare? These two, these two..." He hurriedly placed the three roasted chickens in front of the tigress, "They're guests."

The tigress picked up a chicken and wolfed it down in a few bites, and she was about to take another one. Seeing the pitiful Ermao, she laughed and invited Lan Ruo and Lu Shiqian in.

She was just fooling around earlier and knew that Ermao didn't have that big of a gut. She was just worried about him.

The house was lit with a 1 Star magic beast core.

The devastating beauty Lu Shiqian had was also revealed. Her face was clear and smooth, eyes dark and deep, eyebrows straight and lips like ripe peaches.

However, such a beauty only gained a sorrowful scream from the two tigers, "Woah! You're so ugly!"

This tiger couple shouted so loudly, miserably, and fearfully that Lu Shiqian did not realize they were talking about her at first.

The two beastmen looked at Lu Shiqian and once again screamed, "So ugly!"

Only then did she realize the 'ugly' person they were referring to was herself! That was quite interesting. Someone who had always been treated as a peerless beauty actually became an ugly girl in the beast nation. Check out how hard this tiger couple was screaming. Maybe she was really just so shockingly ugly?

"How ugly?" Lu Shiqian couldn't stand the two's shrieking anymore. It was especially disturbing in the dead of night.

Ermao finally calmed down. He glanced at Lu Shiqian and said, "The face is bare and has no fur; the eyes are large and black; lips are also red! Too ugly! Just too ugly!"

Lu Shiqian calmly asked, "Anything else?"

Ermao was a straightforward beastman. He looked at Lu Shiqian and used his claws to draw a comparison between their height, "Too thin and short."

Everything humans thought was beautiful became ugly beyond belief in this country!

The tigress tenderly said, "Hearing your voice, it's so beautiful that even those fox enchantresses can't compete. But your figure... ai! I don't think anyone would want to marry you."

Lan Ruo angrily refuted, "Who said that no one wants? I... You guys don't know how to appreciate beauty!"

The two beastmen only then noticed Lan Ruo. Seeing his beautiful green eyes and hair, they shook their heads, "Ai! Another ugly one!"

The beastmen liked ones that were tall and strong, men and women alike. They first see if you look strong enough, then check the fur to see if it's sleek and glossy. They also check the claws and teeth to see if there's damage... Lu Shiqian's appearance didn't fit the beastmen's standards of beauty at all!

The two beastmen rather sympathetically prepared a room for Lu Shiqian. They heard that she was here to live with her relatives, but with an appearance like that, they were afraid that her relatives wouldn't want her.

Once the two beastmen returned to their rooms, Yin and the others came out from the magic beast space. Fuyi also came out along with the Death God.

After eating fully and sleeping well for ten days, he advanced again, stunning the Death God. When he saw Lu Shiqian, he couldn't help but try to analyze her. *'Master's skin is even clearer now; her eyes and hair are darker; her lips parted like petals; her chest... seemed to be perkier than before? Should I try touching it?'*

Lu Shiqian saw the two come out and asked Fuyi, "Am I ugly?" Even though she didn't really care about this matter, she wanted to know how this Beastman King viewed her. After all, he never called her ugly.

Fuyi replied, "It's alright. The more you look, the more used to it you get."

Lu Shiqian: "..."

Chapter 112 – ue837112

Fuyi couldn't resist and anxiously looked outside, "Master, I'll go and scout the situation."

Even though he knew this woman was good to magic beasts, but he was still born and raised here! It was better to observe etiquette.

Lu Shiqian nodded. With Fuyi's current strength, there shouldn't be any problem with protecting himself. She knew that he was anxious and didn't bar him.

Receiving permission, Fuyi flew out of the stone house and blended into the night.

Coincidentally, the Death God who was carefully observing Lu Shiqian met her eyes. Great waves rose in his heart as he thought that her eyes were beautiful. He hurriedly went up and unconsciously flew around in circles once again. This poor child didn't know what was wrong with him at all. He had never tasted love before and found it fresh and strange, yet profound at the same time.

With Lan Ruo standing on guard, Lu Shiqian sunk into unconsciousness, marking the start of her crazed training. She had already begun studying the third step of the Heavenly Swinging Sword: Gale Winds and Pounding Rain.

The next day arrived in the blink of an eye. Lan Ruo prepared water for washing and a piping hot breakfast early in the morning. He had long melded into his role of a housekeeper and was intent on taking good care of Lu Shiqian.

The tiger couple was lured out by the delicious smell of the breakfast, but with Lan Ruo's warning, they could only drool on the side. Lan Ruo was currently the couple's bread and butter, how could they dare offend him?

Fuyi got news and returned into the magic beast space. He told Lu Shiqian that the palace was guarded heavily and wouldn't be easy to get in. There were a few strange auras coming from inside, but he didn't want to beat the grass and scare the snake so he returned.

The Death God floated to the window and looked closely at Lu Shiqian. He found it strange: why was it that now, whenever he looked at her, he would feel satisfied?

After a night of training, Lu Shiqian was not tired at all and her eyes seemed to sparkle. Those cold eyes were full of vitality. Cold and hot mixed together forming an unfathomable enthusiasm!

The tiger couple didn't dare ask where the Death God came from. When the Death God wasn't killing someone, not a drop of his aura would leak out. It was hard to imagine that he was a powerhouse that could kill millions in a second! However, the intuition of the two beastmen told them that it was best to not speak to this man, much less annoy him!

He— even if the way he was staring at Lu Shiqian at the dining table was quite ridiculous.

After eating, they left some gold coins and magic beast cores before bidding farewell to the cute couple and heading towards the palace at the mountain top.

To kill the enemy, it was best to catch them unawares!

Along with scouting the situation yesterday, Fuyi also contacted some old comrades. They should strike while the enemy was unprepared and take back the throne at the same time! The plan was good, but the saying goes 'plans can't keep up with changes.'

For example, Lu Shiqian wanted to act in a low-key manner and inch their way up to the palace, catching them off-guard. However, the moment they exited the door, they were met with a predicament.

First of all, a pig-like beastman let out a shrill cry, "How ugly!"

Afterwards, like a domino effect, one after another let out similar screams.

"Heavens, she's so ugly!"

"Yeah, yeah, I've never seen such an ugly beastwoman before! Too ugly!"

"I always thought that I was ugly, but seeing her, I suddenly think that I'm beautiful!"

There were also some beastmen that jeered on the side, "Whoever marries her is damned!"

"I doubt she can give birth with such a small frame!"

"Looks like I can't be too picky when choosing a wife in the future. As long as she's better-looking and sturdier than her, it's fine."

Lu Shiqian never thought that there would be such a day. Instead of being praised like some superstar, she was being criticized as the ugliest product that ever came into being! Life sure is wondrous in a way that can't be described with words!

She smiled and walked forward.

Lan Ruo couldn't stand the provocation. He wasn't angry that others were mocking him, but that they didn't have eyes. The way they were laughing at his master made him feel aggrieved!

"Ma— Eldest Young Miss, allow me to go teach them a lesson!" In the end, it was the youthful that was easily aggravated. Lan Ruo raised his magic power, preparing to teach those beastmen a harsh lesson!

Lu Shiqian held Lan Ruo's shoulders and said, "Let them be. It doesn't matter what irrelevant people say. Let them say whatever they want. My heart is as firm as a rock."

It was a waste of time to argue about contrasting opinions. Just ignore them. They had much more important things to do.

Ugly or beautiful, it doesn't matter. It was all on the surface. Those that love you would continue to love you. Those that don't... just treat them like a fart!

Originally, Lu Shiqian wanted to remain low-key. Since she can't, she may as well march up with bright lights attached to her! She was fine either way!

The three continued making their way forward. Wherever they went, horrified screams would follow, continuing on endlessly. These beastmen seemed to have never seen humans before. Seeing Lu Shiqian's hairless and smooth skin, it was as hard to accept as a beastman getting completely shaved and walking around stark "naked." Very soon, there was a number of beastmen surrounding them, causing the beastman on patrol to be shocked and calling reinforcements.

This eagle-headed beastman was unwilling to run such errands. He was originally dissatisfied with the rule of the lion-headed traitor and hoped that the human-headed king would come and take back his rightful throne.

Recently, that traitor started to forcefully recruit people and strange-looking beastmen would frequently exit the palace. He felt very unsettled and felt like some great change was about to come to the Beastmen Nation.

Once he walked there, he saw a large group of beastmen surrounding three strange people. Those three were extremely small and, looking closely, a great fury rose in the eagle-headed beastman as he realized they looked exactly like those "weird beastmen" leaving the palace recently! Instantly, he shouted, "What happened for you all to be making such a big ruckus?"

When the beastmen saw the eagle-headed beastman, they all fled at the speed of light. Not a shadow could be seen a moment later. Just kidding! Recently, there were a lot of people forcefully recruited and they didn't want to be part of that group. The eagle-headed officer sent his underlings to detain the three and asked loudly, "Who are you guys?"

(TL: The author's kind of into saying 'Just kidding!' recently although honestly, she's not.)

Lu Shiqian was just about to silence that beastman when Fuyi hurriedly told her from the magic beast space, "His name is Flat Mouth (Bian Zui). He's loyal to me."

Chapter 113 – ue1050113

Lu Shiqian's eyes sunk and with smoothly blew a beastman away with a kick. Her attitude was extremely arrogant!

Flat Mouth didn't expect Lu Shiqian to be daring enough to act in front of him. He immediately ordered his men to capture the three.

Fuyi saw this scene from the magic beast space and felt slightly incredulous. How was he supposed to take back the throne if he gets arrested?

"What better way to enter the palace than to be sent in personally?" Lu Shiqian lightly explained in the mental platform. She did these kinds of things in the other world before when she was assassinating some big drug lord. At that time, she was even fighting alone.

One for one, they caught Lan Ruo and the Death God, raising quite a ruckus.

Lan Ruo's face turned red and he immediately turned obedient.

This bastard Death God wasn't afraid of anything and dared to kill anyone. If Lu Shiqian had caught his hand a moment later, he would've started swinging his scythe around! He stared at Lu Shiqian's hand as his eyes gradually deepened. A small electric shock came from the hand and traveled all the way to his heart! He also calmed down as his mind turned blank, mindlessly following Lu Shiqian's footsteps.

Flat Mouth was long disatisfied with the strange "beastmen" coming and going from the palace. Originally, it wasn't that big of a deal for Lu Shiqian to beat his subordinates a little, but he insisted upon bringing them back to the palace dungeons to teach them a good lesson.

He didn't realize that all was moving according to Lu Shiqian's plans.

The Beastman Palace was completely made up of red stones and located at the top of the mountain. The clear blue skies and striking red palace was particularly conspicuous and amazing. It contained a peculiar beauty through the roughness. It was pretty neat.

Thinking back, that human-headed beastman was quite classy.

Lu Shiqian was right: Fuyi indeed had the highest intelligence and aesthetics within the beastman races. He also loved to read.

When they arrived at the palace, Lu Shiqian suddenly smiled, "Thank you for your trouble."

At that moment, a beastman next to Flat Mouth fell stiffly onto the ground. He was unconscious.

Flat Mouth screamed inwardly, but his head suddenly hurt and drowsiness overtook him. He also fell to the ground.

“Your luck is quite good. You guys were the testers for my newest poison.” Shui Se flashed out from the magic beast space and flashed his crystal-like tail, jeering.

The lion-headed beastman was particularly excited today. He got up early and wore the crown of the king, especially satisfied with himself. After finishing off those damned human-headed beastmen, he'll announce himself as king. He would be the only king in the entire beastman race!

He thought that since he was a lion-headed beastman, his strength was superior beyond compare. His claws were long and his fangs were sharp. He should've been the one seated upon the throne the whole time! However, for thousands of years, the lion-headed beastman could only bow his head as an official. Although his ancestors were content with that, he wasn't! Why couldn't he be king? Hmph, let those human-headed beastmen go to hell. If he killed them, who else could resist? Even if they did, he wasn't afraid as long as that mysterious power continued to help him. His seat on the throne was secure!

Thinking back, that group was quite strong! They found him last year and persuaded him, even giving him plans on how to get rid of the human-headed beastmen. Everything went unexpectedly smoothly. They even helped him get rid of King Fuyi!

Li Zhua was full of confidence now. With them behind him, don't mention a little Beastman King, he could possibly even take over the entire Han Empire! He'll then go on to attack the Qin Empire... everything under the heavens! He first had to successfully become the king of the beastmen!

It turned out that after he obtained the mysterious power and took the throne, he never dared to name himself king lest Fuyi came back for revenge.

After Fuyi was defeated, he followed the ancient records and took his soldiers to take the legendary Fallen Goddess' Crown, using its power to take back the throne and kill the traitors. However, he didn't expect the attack on the City of the Elves to suffer a huge setback. First, a black-clad man massacred his men. Then, a powerhouse he couldn't nearly compare to waved a hand and suppressed all his troops... He thought that the sky itself was falling.

Besides, the scattered beastmen troops that returned to the country were immediately caught. As long as they were killed today, the traitor would never fear Fuyi again!

There was a big square in the palace. At this moment, some officials and the damn human-headed beastmen were there. He will no longer be afraid of anything once today passes!

Li Zhua was full of enthusiasm and he strode into the square boldly. Now, that deer head, dog head, and pig head all kneeled in front of him while the human-headed beastmen and old officials were restrained at the bottom of the stage as traitors, glaring at him harshly!

Li Zhua sat on the throne and proudly announced, “I will be officially crowned today. Are there any objections?”

The current officials were all those that supported him. They would definitely agree. Those that didn't were all below the stage waiting to be beheaded. He asked twice more confidently.

"Me, I object." A small voice from the bottom of the stage spoke.

Even though the sound was small, it stirred up thousands of waves at once!

Li Zhua angrily slammed the table, "Why do you object?"

A small, small figure was revealed in the corner. The beastmen were too tall; they were taller than her even when kneeling. The little person's black hair fluttered in the wind like an immortal as she spoke, "I feel sad for the audience's eyes looking at your sorry appearance!"

It was true. That Li Zhua was fat and obese, a disgrace to the tiger-headed beastmen!

However, this left-field objection crooked Li Zhua's beard. Wasn't this deliberating searching for trouble? Would anyone really raise an objection at such a key moment over looks? He glared at the little person, wishing he could tear her to shreds!

That little person disregarded his gaze and slowly swayed out. Her aura was actually more powerful than his! With a simple and calm gaze, boulders were sent crashing into his heart.

Speaking about it, Lu Shiqian was also helpless. The reason she said was borrowed from Bai in a rush. That bastard had once said that beastmen were ugly, and those words were now used at this occasion. The effect was indeed amazing.

Li Zhua shouted, "Who are you? Daring to cause trouble here?!" He felt extremely embarrassed. All this time, he had thought that he would only ever fear Fuyi.

Chapter 114 – ue1216114

Lu Shiqian coldly stated, “Of course I’m someone who doesn’t like seeing your ugly face!”

Searching for trouble! This was definitely searching for trouble!

The beastmen around her shivered and quickly ran far away from her. The Death God and Lan Ruo’s figures were also revealed.

The Death God was coolly handsome, wielding a large scythe covered in black lightning. Whoever he looked at would feel like they were encased in cement; their heart freezing in ice; their soul being stared at by a hungry ancient beast!

The elf Lan Ruo’s handsome and elegant face was filled with anger. He was very honest and just thought of the traitor Li Zhua who stole the throne to be the enemy. He was here to fight the bad guys!

No matter how dumb Li Zhua was, he would understand that the three were here for trouble: “Someone come! Arrest these three that don’t know what’s good for them!”

He was angry and resentful. These three dared to set themselves up to die?!

A large number of beastman guards rushed in. This was originally the people Li Zhua set to prevent Fuyi from coming and raising hell. There were a total of 60,000 practitioner beastmen and another 70,000 on standby!

It was just strange that even though it was clearly a beastman army, there were a couple humans mixed in!

Lu Shiqian faintly smiled like a demoness. Very well, she just needed someone to test how powerful the Heavenly Swinging Sword’s third move was. Since they couldn’t wait to hand over their lives, she’ll fulfill their wishes!

She soul merged with the white-winged unicorn and weapon merged with Wang Cai. Lu Shiqian’s hair was like snow, her eyes a pure white. Behind her, there was a pair of white wings while her hand held a strange steel sword. Flying through the air, her red lips stated, “Gale Winds and Pounding Rain!”

Wind, a great wind, blew into life. It was like knives cutting against the face and bats against the body. Rain, a pouring rain, fell from above. When it was blown by the wind, it turned into needles and nails, each one leaving a bloody hole!

This one move was undoubtedly meant for fighting against a crowd. The surface area affected was unexpectedly large!

Lu Shiqian unleashed her strength at the top of the stage while Shui Se, Hong Jin, and Yin went towards the bottom. With the assistance of the knock-out drug, they slashed apart the ropes in an orderly fashion. Master had told them to save the human-headed beastmen.

Some beastmen with thicker skin and stronger bodies blocked Lu Shiqian's move and sneaked up to her. Lan Ruo saw them and immediately used a binding technique, tying those beastmen up one by one.

After using Gale Winds and Pounding Rain, Lu Shiqian condensed a ball of light in her hands, flashing with energy. This was the white-winged unicorn's Silver Cannon skill!

The cannon was aimed at the throne where Li Zhua was sitting!

Li Zhua's rolls of fat were trembling and dived to the side. With a loud boom, countless shards of rocks cut his face and body. The beard he nurtured for years and the fur he was proud of was burnt to shreds by the high temperature. A burnt smell lingered in the air. He was so mad he could die! His beard and fur was as important to him as a woman's beauty was to her. The way he looked now was akin to being disfigured and thrown in front of others. The shame was that bad. Seeing the strange eyes of the beastmen around him, Li Zhua angrily screamed, "Kill her! Use arrows! Shoot her to death!"

The beastmen all obeyed and picked up their bows. Some even picked up stones and started pelting Lu Shiqian.

The scene was quite spectacular: more than 10,000 arrows and stones shot towards Lu Shiqian! Was she going to be turned into a hedgehog and buried here?

"Wang Cai, armor merge!" Lu Shiqian ordered through the mental platform. Just like how she envisioned in her mind, a metal-like substance wrapped around her body. Even the wings on her back turned into metal. Knives hung on the edge of the armor, making it look both strange and gorgeous.

The 21 Star Wang Cai's sharpness and toughness had reached a new level!

Wang Cai was born in the Grand Era of Magic, his creator another peerless genius. He was also created with materials that could grow with his level.

No doubt about it. Whether they were rocks, stones, arrows, none of them had any effect on her!

Li Zhua's eyes bulged out of its sockets. Where the hell did this woman come from? Did she have to be so shocking? Her beasts were also shocking as hell! Could they be...? But they were supporting him onto the throne; they had no reason to send people to stop him! He took off the crown in one smooth motion. Motherf*cking, nothing's going well today!

Purple lights shone beneath her feet. Fuyi waited for the right timing and jumped out. He ordered, "Heed my order and put down your weapons!"

At this time, the rescued human-headed beastmen and loyal officials gathered around the king of the beastmen, all of them with eyes of awe!

This group of beastmen was at the top in the hierarchy, their aura extremely strong. Li Zhua was vastly inferior and the others all threw down their weapons, kneeling in front of Fuyi.

History seemed to repeat itself, except the loser became Li Zhua. At the beginning, Li Zhua also borrowed the power behind him to gain the throne. Now, Fuyi also borrowed the power of three mysterious people to take back his throne. Alright, the black-clad person amongst the three hadn't made a move yet. The similarities made him sigh in amazement.

Sure enough, some things that weren't yours weren't yours. You can't obtain it even with force. What was yours was yours, others can't snatch it away.

Li Zhua trembled and pointed at Fuyi, "W-Where the hell did you pop out from?!" Fuyi gave him no explanation. He merely lifted the pike in his hand surrounded by flames. With this pike, his strength was increased another level!

Now that he was a God Rank powerhouse, when he used his skills, it was even more shocking than before!

Even though it was flames, it didn't have the temperature of fire. Instead, it was cold to the degree of frightening! The surface would freeze over where the flame passed, yet the inside would also be burnt to ashes!

"Traitor, serve up your life!" Fuyi was about to slash his pike.

Li Zhua was terrified and retreated. He cried while backing away, "Fuyi, you can't kill me! You can't kill me! The one who'll die will definitely be you!"

Fuyi disdained the words of that traitorous thief!

The pike fell through the air!

However, the expected scream didn't come. Fuyi's powerful attack was blocked!

Chapter 115 – ue556115

Who had such ability?

Lu Shiqian's eyes narrowed while Fuyi's face grew solemn, "It's you all again!"

Li Zhua seemed to find a live-saving straw and held the person's foot, "S-Save me! Save me!!"

There were a total of ten people who came, another hundred powerhouses behind them.

The leader of the ten people was a seductive woman with grayish blonde hair. She walked out from the crowd.

Fuyi's move was blocked by three of them. They were all using gold grade equipment!

That woman kicked aside Li Zhua and spat at him, "Scram, useless thing."

Lu Shiqian's interspatial bracelet only allowed her to take out magic stones as a Rank 1 Apprentice Mage, medicine as a Rank 2 Mage, and gems, various materials, and more magic stones could be taken out as a Rank 3 Mage. However, she could only look from afar at the top-tier equipment and high-level magic beasts inside her space!

If she could take out any random set, paired with a soul merge with any random beast, her attack power would double!

Equipment was divided into practitioner equipment and mage equipment. The equipment grades were: average, bronze, silver, gold, spirit, and godly.

The higher the level, the higher the defense and stronger the attack.

Other than grade, the enchantments of the equipment would determine its value. Enchantments may include fire resistance, water resistance, and electricity resistance. It could also create fire and electricity. Perhaps it would accelerate magic power condensation or increase mental strength... It could also enhance speed or increase attack. Of course, the equipment may have additional storage space.

The higher the grade of the equipment, the harder it was to enchant. The higher end the material, the stronger the personality and harder it was to merge. Forced enchantment may even damage the equipment. On the contrary, if an enchantment was lucky enough to succeed on high-level equipment, the power of the equipment would increase by more than just a little!

Additionally, the greatest gold grade equipment that appeared on the Devil Dance Continent had 5 enchantments! It was created by a Master Forger 1,000 years ago, and was once worn by the founding emperor of the Qin Empire, blocking many attacks and injuries. Now, it had become a national treasure of the Qin Empire.

It could be seen how important high-level equipment was to the strong, as important as magic beasts!

In short, in order to choose a good equipment, you must first check at the level and then the enchantments. Even if it was an average grade equipment, if there were two enchantments on it, it would be the same price as a silver grade one.

However, both good equipment and magic beasts were hard to find, but the rarity of equipment was slightly higher.

Even though the Devil Dance Continent isn't lacking in materials, it was hard to produce a Master Forger!

A Master Forger must first be in harmony with nature and be highly compatible with at least one of the five major elements. Second, they must have abundant magic energy and mental strength. In addition to the loss of techniques, being a Master Forger was a path that burned a lot of money: a special site, special furnace, and most of all, magic stones, ore, and gems.

With so much talking about equipment, the main point is that these ten or so people all owned at least one piece of gold grade equipment. As for that woman, she actually had three pieces of gold equipment: her headpiece, arm, and waist guard. Furthermore, those three pieces all had three enchantments!

This woman held her head high with a lofty and sky-high sense of pride in her eyes. When she walked, her body twisted like a snake with extreme motions.

She contemptuously scanned the room, and upon seeing the snow-white haired, appearance akin to that of a beautiful cold goddess of war— Lu Shiqian— her eyes suddenly turned cruel.

There cannot be two beautiful people just as you cannot have too many flowers at once. Here, just one beauty, she, Furong, was enough!

She immediately pointed and ordered, "Kill her for me!"

Two young men in their teens flew out from behind her. They were beautiful, but there was an aura around them that made others uncomfortable. They felt somewhat like puppets.

Looking at the others behind Furong, all of them were extremely handsome, but they all had wooden expressions and muddled eyes.

"What do you say? My men are quite good, aren't they? They're not only good in bed, but also good at killing!" Furong twisted her waist and said.

Lu Shiqian flashed through the air like an elegant and snow-white leopard. She was not moved by the woman's immoral words.

Fuyi also took his pike and attacked. The one against three battle was amazing.

Furong's eyes sparkled as she stared at Lan Ruo. That gaze was not ashamed at all and was just like a hungry wolf eyeing a fat sheep.

As an elf, Lan Ruo was naturally beautiful. His slender figure and elegant temperament caused people to feel an impulse to take him for themselves.

Furong had had countless men, but very rarely did she meet one as high quality as this one. At first sight, she began to scheme. She coaxed, "Handsome boy, come over to this sister. There's food if you want and water if you want. This sister promises to take you to cloud nine in bed."

Lan Ruo was so angry his face turned red. He clenched his fists and scornfully reproached, "Shameless slut!"

Furong became happier, "Hm? So spicy! Just what this sister's lik--!"

Before she could finish, there was a blow to her buttocks. Who knew when Lu Shiqian appeared behind her, but she landed a kick.

Furong wore red clothes and after getting kicked, there was a very obvious footprint left behind, shining with glory!

Lu Shiqian's snow-white hair fluttered through the air as she domineeringly stated, "You dare to scheme against my people?!"

Lan Ruo suddenly blushed. What did she say just now? He was one of her people?

Furong was so enraged her eyes spat fire and she gnashed her teeth. When had she ever lost so much face? Ever since she was aware, she got anything she wanted: money, power, men. She could get everything she wanted easily. A superior life, extreme beauty, and the great treatment wherever she went! Since when had she been kicked on her butt in front of such a large crowd?

"You dare to kick me?!" A tyrannical look flashed past her eyes. She almost spit out that line through the slits in her teeth. Lu Shiqian coolly replied, "Yeah, I kicked you." She then engaged with the two handsome puppets.

Chapter 116 – ue849116

Honestly, even though these two young men's eyes resemble dead fish, their movements weren't slow at all. Each kick and punch whistled through the air. Their fists could also blast a hole in the ground; their kicks capable of breaking a stone pillar when they missed. They were tough opponents! Lu Shiqian relied on Yin and the white-winged unicorn's merge in order to boost her speed and match the two. She occasionally threw a fireball here and there but couldn't seem to hurt them. How odd!

There were strange markings on the body of the two. Like a human but not, like a beast but not, like a god but not. How strange!

Furong coldly smiled, "Dare to kick me and fight for men with me? I'll allow you to personally see how I get this elf! Hahaha! I still haven't played with elves yet!" She instructed the five men behind her, "Capture that elf for me!"

Lan Ruo was enraged. This was the first time he felt the urge to kill a woman. This woman was so hateful, she should die!

A Rank 7 elf spell was used. Wood grew out of stones and held the five tightly.

However, the five people cut the wood vines like tofu and joined forces to capture the elf.

These five all had the same strange aura around them, and each of their moves was queer. Their strength was comparable to that of God Rank. Add in their gold equipment, their every attack was that much more powerful! Elves were natural mages and weren't suited to close combat. What more, he was facing five who were able to block Fuyi's God Rank strength with only three of them!

Soon, Lan Ruo fell into the hands of the enemy!

"If you dare to touch him, I will definitely chase you to the ends of the world!"

Lu Shiqian's voice seemed like it came straight from hell. It didn't matter if you cursed at her, if you hit her, if you hurt her. The only thing she couldn't stand was when the ones she loved was harmed the slightest bit!

Furong sneered, "You don't allow others to touch when you can't touch? Aiyoh, look at this skin, so smooth!" She then looked at Fuyi and said, "That horse is pretty good too. Didn't meet for a while, but his growth is pretty impressive! Wonder how it'd feel when he's under me..."

"Wind Blows and Water Rises!"

"Rising Winds, Scudding Clouds!"

"Gale Winds and Pounding Rain!"

Three moves were used at once and an incomparable power rushed forth!

The wind came in gusts, each one more powerful than the last! The wind was like a sharp sword!

The rain poured harder and harder. When the rain eventually turned into ice, it disrupted their control over magic. The cloudy overhead embodied her current mood and charged towards Furong!

Furong's pupils shrank. She didn't expect Lu Shiqian to be so powerful. The wind and rain trapped her body and didn't allow her to evade it. However, this woman of unknown origins would not just sit still and wait for death. She violently released her power and pushed herself to the side!

Lu Shiqian's powerful move hit a small palace behind Furong. With a bang, the palace collapsed!

The beastmen's eyes widened. Holy, these crimson stones were extremely tough and haven't received a single scratch for all these years, but were knocked down in one move by Lu Shiqian!

Lu Shiqian was quite surprised. This woman actually knew how to use the domain. Could she be a God Rank powerhouse?

No, impossible. It was impossible for a Saint to contend against a God Rank. If she was a Saint, it was impossible for her to beat Fuyi!

Unless she was a God Rank powerhouse?

Hmph, no matter what rank she was, she cannot be forgiven!

Seeing that the people Furong brought along was obviously in the higher hierarchy of strength, Li Zhua hurriedly climbed to Furong's foot, "Esteemed Furong, Esteemed Furong, you must kill them. After that, I will definitely allow you to be the Queen of the beastmen— no, it's fine if you want to be king too!"

Furong looked at Li Zhua in disgust. If it weren't for snatching away the beastmen's power, she wouldn't have gone to bed with him. Seeing his cowardly ways, she no longer had the patience to deal with him and stepped on his neck with her foot. She had better plans and no longer needed this thing anymore. With some slight force, she snapped his neck.

Li Zhua's eyes widened in disbelief at the fact that she would kill him. "Send four more people over to kill that eyesore woman." Even though she managed to avoid that powerful attack, Furong felt jealous of Lu Shiqian. She was just a puny little Rank 3 Mage but was able to endanger her life! In time, she wouldn't be an enemy she could go against! These types of enemies with so much potential needed to be cut in their roots!

At the same time, she extended her claws at Lan Ruo's face.

The contract pattern flashed beneath Lu Shiqian's feet and forcefully called Lan Ruo back into her magic beast space. This was the first time she forced a magic beast back since she didn't want to force any of them against their will. That's why she was even more enraged.

The angrier she was, the calmer she became. She had completed many missions before, and was able to keep a clear head better when she was mad. On another note, she could analyze quickest when she was anxious. This almost became instinct!

“Hoh, he was your magic beast?” Furong’s tone rose and she firmed her decision to not let her live past today.

And Lu Shiqian, likewise, was determined to kill her!

“Who are you going to rely on to kill me now? That black clad man?” Furong pointed at the Death God who hadn’t moved since the start. There was no magic power fluctuations coming from his body and seemed to be the easiest to deal with.

But the moment her words landed, the Death God moved!

Like the fleeting wind, the unseen shadow, he moved with unexpected speed and miraculous footwork!

The black clothes flew and a handsome man engaged in battle with Lu Shiqian was kicked aside. He waved his scythe and the others were also sent flying!

In a battle that Lu Shiqian seemed to have no upper hand in, those people were overpowered in an instant by the Death God.

Looking at the three who were surrounding Fuyi, even though they were slightly inferior to him, Fuyi still couldn’t break out of their encirclement. That was strange, Fuyi already reached God Rank, defeating these three should be a piece of cake for him. Why was the Death God able to kick aside six of them in one move then? Was the Death God even more OP than God Rank?!

Before she could figure out why, her waist was held tightly by the Death God in a protective position!

The Death God’s black veil and clothes paired with Lu Shiqian’s soul merged silver hair and armor, creating a scene like that of the Emperor of the Night embracing the Snow Goddess. The wind blew lightly: clothes flew, hair fluttered. The two stared at each other wordlessly.

Chapter 117 – ue347117

Sure enough, it felt better than he expected! Master's waist was so good to the touch!

He endured the numbing sensation coming from his hands, but couldn't endure the great current from Lu Shiqian's eyes. The Death God immediately let go of his master and tried to sort out his thoughts, 'Aiyah! What do I do? What do I do? I was about to kiss Master again!' He not only wanted to touch, he wanted to kiss... Thinking back on the taste of those delicate lips, the Death God's brain exploded and he went slightly dumb.

Furong's face twisted from anger. She never imagined that the black clad man that looked the weakest would be the most powerful one! She looked at the Death God again, but his entire body was shrouded in black like a huge black cage. You couldn't see his appearance, but could feel the immense pressure. You could imagine how amazing a scene it would be if he actually tried.

She suddenly envied Lu Shiqian. Why was this woman that was so pure surrounded by— if not handsome men— mysterious men? Hmph, I'll snatch those men away!

Let that damn witch's men kill her, wouldn't that be fun?

Lu Shiqian who was engaged with those handsome men noticed Furong's gaze. Not good! That woman was targeting someone: the Death God!

She suddenly stopped defending and charged straight at the Death God. She slammed into his arms, the huge force knocking them away to the ground.

The Death God looked at Lu Shiqian lying in his embrace. His hands unconsciously held her waist. That feeling was... unable to be described.

On the other hand, Furong— who had just neared the Death God— curled her lips in a vicious smile. No one could escape her tricks, especially men! Even though that damn witch noticed something, she couldn't change anything. In the end, that black clad man would be in the palm of her hands! By that point, she would take off his black veil and check out exactly what kind of body was underneath! Her interest ignited once again.

Or she could leave this witch alive, force her to open her eyes and watch as he was under her!

She was in a daze from her own delusions.

Lu Shiqian glanced at the Death God, turned her head around and anxiously asked, "Are you okay? Are you feeling unwell anywhere?"

The Death God confusedly asked back, "What problems could I have?"

Perhaps he should tell Master that his body... was very strange. No blow could harm him, and no evil would work on him. He was the most special amongst the Death Gods, one that would never die...

However, seeing her concerned eyes, he didn't say anything and enjoyed it. She would find out eventually anyways.

Lu Shiqian was annoyed: this silly guy probably didn't even know he was affected. Seeing that woman look so proud, perhaps... Her heart grew anxious and her hands were clenched on top of the Death God's shoulders.

You have to know that it was noon right now, and the sun was beating down hard. On the mountains, the air was very fresh. However, lying on the ground, the rocks were a bit cool... This was not the point! The point was that he was lying on the ground, and his master was randomly feeling him up! Powerful currents coursed through him. It was really, really... Especially since she didn't realize that her body was pressing down on his. Her waist, stomach, and chest occasionally touched...

The Death God's mind burst with black fireworks! He went dumb as if he a bomb exploded inside!

Due to the indescribable feeling rising up, he didn't know what the best way to react was.

This poor, innocent guy!

But Lu Shiqian didn't know what the Death God was feeling or experiencing. As his master, of course she should be concerned about the wellbeing of her contracted beasts. She was debating whether she should stick her hand inside his robes to check.

"Hahaha! There's no use! Very soon, this man will become mine!" Furong looked at Lu Shiqian struggling in vain and felt extremely proud. She laughed so hard the two rolls of fat on her chest bounced up and down. It would be very soon. That thing penetrated and took over the brain really fast. Even if his brain was more complicated than others, all it meant was a little extra time.

Lu Shiqian stood up and cooled down like ice. Her mind quickly turned through countless possibilities and she found a key point in the end. So this woman was trying to turn her Death God into a mindless puppet like the ones behind her!

Thinking of this possibility, Lu Shiqian emitted an even colder aura. She always believed that even though the Death God was extremely strong, he was a clean slate and was coerced into becoming her magic beast. That meant she must live up to his expectations. Now that a woman of unknown origins tried to scheme against him, then she...

Then, she just needed to kill her! If she killed her, then the Death God may be able to break out of her mind control!

She secretly ordered a magic beast to buff her while channeling Silver Cannon.

The woman twisted her body and slipped into the Death God's embrace like a snake. An even more annoying thing was that she took his hand and pressed it to her chest.

This woman was just too shameless!

Lu Shiqian seldom got angry, but she could feel her rage rising to the high heavens right now. At the same time, she was very worried that the Death God was being controlled by her. She also blamed herself for being a step late.

On the other side, Fuyi roared and spread his domain, immediately enveloping the three incoming people!

Compared to the Saint Domain, the God Domain was much more oppressive. In their domain, they were God!

After reaching God Rank, they not only fought based on skill and spells, but also their domain.

Those of the same rank could counter each other, but higher-ranking ones could break lower-ranking ones' domains.

Below Saint Rank, no one could resist the domain!

Fuyi had just become a God and hadn't mastered the domain yet. He could only use it once at a critical moment!

His domain was a world of fire and ice. Even though it was obviously frigid, it could burn a person to the point where even ashes wouldn't remain. The domain's range was quite large, and blue fireballs danced around inside. Anyone who entered the domain would, as long as he willed it, be surrounded by the flames and immediately die!

Woah, the God Rank domain made her heart race!

Chapter 118 – ue418118

Even though it was a winning move, it was countered by the three forces. After taking a closer look, it was a God Rank domain!

Although it wasn't that strong, but with the three domains together, it could fight against Fuyi's domain.

They were clearly Saints, how could they use God Rank domains?

They grew into a deadlock once again.

Furong smiled proudly, "You bunch of peasants, how do you like my demigod power? Hahaha!"

Indeed, they were all demigods, and she was the demigod's princess!

Demigods— as the name suggests— had half the blood of a regular person and half the blood of a god. They were both human and god. This was a race that had existed since long ago. When the Devil Dance Continent was sealed, some gods didn't have time to escape and were trapped. Over the long years, they couldn't stand the loneliness and got together with normal people. Their descendants were demigods.

However, for some reason, it was difficult for gods and humans to conceive children. That's why after 100,000 years, there weren't many demigods. They hid in a corner and lived ordinary lives.

In these past hundred years, humans developed extremely quickly. Hence, an idea grew in some demigods' minds to rule over mankind! Furong was one of those people! She was responsible for taking over the Beastmen Nation and invading humans using their army.

"So you're just mixed breed," Lu Shiqian coldly stated. Her voice wasn't loud, but hit straight on the bullseye, making Furong shake in anger.

"You! Go kill her!" Furong ordered the Death God.

Lu Shiqian's heartbeat almost stopped. The Death God, was he being controlled?

If that was truly the case, she would never forgive herself!

The Death God's voice was cold and ruthless, "A little cockroach dares to order me around?" With a wave of his hand, he hit Furong dozens of meters away, causing her to cough up a mouthful of blood.

Furong's eyes widened as if she saw a ghost. She didn't believe it! She didn't believe that her move couldn't control him! Even if she couldn't control him, her charm had never not worked on a man before. How could he bear to hit her?

The Death God wiped his hand in disgust. So disgusting, what did he touch just now? How disgusting! Once again, he firmed his belief that it was still his master that gave him a whole new feeling. If it was Master, he didn't mind... her chest being larger.

Lu Shiqian saw that the Death God was fine and finally relaxed her nerves. She flew into his embrace and gave him a hug. This guy worried her so much!

The Death God was startled. Master's current appearance, it made him... it made him want to protect her. He resisted but couldn't help himself in the end and hugged her back like she was his entire world.

Furong indignantly yelled, "Impossible! Impossible!! How could you escape my control?!"

The Death God searched his body and took out a red string. That string even wriggled around in the light. It was extremely disgusting. He applied some pressure and squeezed it to pieces.

Furong's eyes almost bulged out of its sockets. H-H-H-He... He actually crushed that thing to smithereens! Was there such a person in this world? She began to shake in fear.

The Death God carried his scythe and walked towards her. His voice came straight from hell, "You harmed my master just now."

"M-Master?"

"You made her sad."

"I-I... Esteemed One, please spare me!" The demigod princess crawled on the floor like a dog begging for forgiveness.

"You made her be in pain." The pressure and chill increased with every step he took.

"Please spare me! I'm a demigod, you can't kill me!" The Death God's pressure caused her to be unable to move.

The Death God was unmoved and stood in front of her, "You. Are you prepared to accept your beautiful demise?"

Lu Shiqian was speechless. Was death also divided into normal and beautiful?

However, this was just right. Let's see what this glorious death was! This woman was one she definitely had to kill, whether she was a God or not!

The Death God had no compassion for killing. No one's crying or pleading would move him. He was, after all, the harbinger of death: the Death God!

Even God would find it hard to resist him!

The Death God waved his scythe and a huge crack appeared in the space behind him like an eye that was about to open. Black lightning seeped out from within like a starved monster searching for food!

The sky suddenly darkened and everyone present couldn't help but tremble. There's no one that wasn't afraid of death. Anyone that said they weren't had never experienced the terror of death!

With expressions of true fear on their faces, what kind of scene would the Death God bring upon them?

Furong was already scared silly. She watched in horror as the crack behind the Death God grew larger and larger.

"I'm usually quick when I take someone's soul, and the dying person wouldn't feel pain. But for you, it will be different." A huge gale ripped past the Death God's black robes, making him seem vastly different.

The crack behind him opened fully, and a world of death and terror was in full display before the others. The huge black door slowly creaked apart.

Bones piled up into mountains, blood flowed like rivers, and eerie flowers sang the song of death. It was dark and silent, no light could be found here. A mutant dragon flew through the air...

Countless chalk white hands stretched out from within holding blood-red flowers. They formed a throne with it and placed it beneath the Death God.

The Death God sat atop the red throne. The scene was both horrible and disturbing, but it also contained a sinister beauty.

The other hands held ice-cold chains as they stretched towards Furong.

Within the bloody lake in the world of death, hungry mouths opened wide as if they knew that they were about to have a delicious meal.

"There are a lot of cute, hungry things in the lake of blood. They will tear your soul apart— don't worry, it won't be fast. They will savor it slowly. The process won't be short, but will be interesting." The Death God announced, "This is the death I grant you!"

Furong was already scared to the high heavens. She didn't know how to react anymore.

Chapter 119 – ue1155119

No matter how she thought about it, she didn't expect this black-clad man to be so terrifying. Who could resist in the face of death? A great fear overtook her senses and allowed those white hands to chain her, pulling her towards the world of death.

The world of death: that was a world the living couldn't enter. Your hair and skin would fall and peel with the first step in, internal organs would corrode with the second, and the third step... you would then have your soul ripped to shreds by the "cute" monsters as the Death God called them (they're absolutely horrifying).

The world of death included all kinds of monsters you couldn't possibly begin to even imagine.

It sure was a beautiful death!

When she was pulled in, something snapped in the woman's mind. She hysterically screamed, "Kill them quickly! Hurry!"

Furong didn't realize in her fear that her mind control over those youths was already broken. The young men who recovered their minds saw Furong getting her just punishment and were overjoyed. At the same time, they hated that they couldn't kill her themselves!

They were originally proud demigods; they originally had women they loved; they originally had a dear family, but everything changed since they met this woman!

She desired their beauty and skills, and used some despicable method to force them to kill their beloved lover and families themselves. For decades, they were just a shell of themselves. Hurting others, killing others, doing many bad things, and even accompanying her in bed at night, letting her vent her anger... Even though their actions were controlled, their minds were still clear. Conscious in the face of such a cruel and dirty woman for so many years, every day felt like a year!

And now that this woman had such an ending, they were jubilant!

Not a single person was willing to move. All ten men glared at her and retreated to the side.

You may be able to plead forgiveness from the heavens, but you can't be pardoned for sins you do yourself!

Furong stared at Lu Shiqian full of hate, her eyes full of poison. Everything was her fault! If it weren't for her, she wouldn't have met such a terrifying black clad man! If it weren't for her, she would still be the proud and lofty demigod princess! Even if she were to die, she can't forgive her!

"Ah, miss, be careful!" The brightest of the ten men and one who understood Furong fairly well reminded Lu Shiqian, "She wants to drag you down with her!"

Lu Shiqian reacted extremely fast, but a multi-colored string entered her body even faster!

“Hahahaha! Even if I die, I have to drag you down with me! Very soon, you will lose your mind and become a mindless puppet! Very soon, you will accompany me to hell!” Furong went crazy.

The Death God angrily shouted, “Pull that cockroach down already!”

Those hands trembled and quickly dragged Furong into the world of death.

A shrill scream echoed and the crack slammed shut.

The Death God anxiously asked Lu Shiqian, “Are you alright?”

The words that the woman said earlier resounded in his ears. He had never been so panicked before.

Lu Shiqian also saw a multi-colored string enter her body. That string was similar to what controlled those ten men, but this one was multi-colored. However, Furong was already dead, she shouldn't be able to control her. She gently said, “It's fine. I'm all good.”

“Miss, your string is slightly different from ours. It would be if you could... think of something.” It was still that handsome man. His name was Tie Mu and was a completely new person now. He was extremely grateful to Lu Shiqian but had no way to return the favor.

He glanced at the other nine men and made up his mind. In this lifetime, they must repay this woman!

“Oh, what's different?” Lu Shiqian found it strange. That man belonged to that woman with eyes like that of a mindless puppet.

“The string in our body allows her to control us. The string in your body will destroy your brain, turning you into a... living dead!” Tie Mu solemnly revealed.

Lu Shiqian was his benefactor, so he naturally didn't want to see her harmed by such a vicious thing. However, once that enters your body, it's extremely difficult to remove. Perhaps, it couldn't be expelled at all!

“What is that string?” Lu Shiqian asked.

“That is the thing our first generation created in order to control our tribe members. That string is also the last resort against an enemy we can't fight against. Up to now, there is no way to remove it...” Tie Mu couldn't keep talking. The more he spoke, the more despair he felt.

“It's fine. I won't die. This life of mine... even God can't take!” Lu Shiqian smiled carefreely.

Tie Mu stared at Lu Shiqian in amazement. There was such a woman in this world? She was so open-minded and admirable! At the same time, there was an inexplicable sense of inferiority. They... were already dirty!

“Besides,” Lu Shiqian looked towards the Death God and smiled, “Even the Death God isn’t taking me. How am I supposed to die?”

The Death God fiercely nodded his head, “En!” He wouldn’t allow anything to happen to Master!

His appearance now was once again completely different from the dark and cruel him earlier.

Those ten people fell to the floor, “Please take us in!”

Lu Shiqian’s face darkened, “What are you doing?”

Tie Mu spoke, “Esteemed one, you are our benefactor, but there’s no way for us to repay benefactor! Please allow us to serve you! We will never betray you!”

The other nine called out together, “Please take us in! We will never betray you!”

Lu Shiqian uncomfortably said, “You don’t have to be like this. Scatter, you’re free now.”

The ten insisted, “Please take us in!”

Migraine!

She didn’t expect things to take a turn in such a strange direction!

“Esteemed one, do you... look down on us for being dirty?” Tie Mu suddenly sadly asked, “Do you dislike us for being ruined by that woman?”

This was the deepest sorrow in their hearts. These men that were once so proud, after being humiliated for so many years, their hearts became fragile and were eager to redeem themselves.

“...” Lu Shiqian agreed, “Alright, you can follow me, but I can’t guarantee how well you’ll live. In the years to come, you may be injured or even die. Are you willing?”

The vigor of life suddenly erupted within their eyes. They answered loudly, “Yes! We are willing!”

Chapter 120 – ue104120

“Go to the Qin Empire’s Anping Town in the West County and search for the housekeeper Fu Bo. Tell him that I told you to come. That is my base, I am entrusting you to guard it!” Lu Shiqian stated.

“Yes, Master!” The ten people answered together.

“Right, in front of others, don’t call me ‘Master’ or ‘benefactor’, call me Eldest Young Miss.” Lu Shiqian didn’t want to expose her true power just yet.

“Yes, Eldest Young Miss!” The ten people found a new reason to live, their eyes burning with willpower.

Lu Shiqian took out more than fifty magic stones and handed it to Tie Mu, “You must become strong. These things might be of use to you.”

Tie Mu almost shed tears from the glands that have all but dried up over the last few decades. After suffering such inhumane torture for so many years, meeting this kind of master was truly God’s gift to them. He received the magic stones and jumped with the other nine, vanishing at the foot of the mountain.

Fuyi reclaimed his throne and commanded thousands of beastmen. He now had a goal: to strengthen the Beastmen Nation and help Master in the back!

If those ten people could be said to have been granted a new lease on life, he was the same!

The Beastmen Nation celebrated for three days. Many merits were also given out. The cute tiger couple gained the most rewards. When they saw that Fuyi was the Beastman King, the two’s expression was particularly interesting— especially Ermao, who called Fuyi a ‘strange horse’ before.

These things made everyone happy. The only thing that made people uneasy was that multi-colored string. It was like a bomb ramming against everyone’s heart.

The beasts even held a heated conference in the mental platform, but because no one understood what a demigod was, there were no results.

These few days, Lu Shiqian also felt the danger of this string. She was already banging heads with it. Lu Shiqian’s mind was extremely tough and her spirit was high. That thing wanted to defend itself, but it was no easy feat!

She was still not very strong yet. If she became a Rank 7 or Rank 8 mage, then this thing wouldn’t be able to affect her at all. However, she was only a Rank 3 mage right now. Her mental and spirit defenses weren’t strong.

But things tend to move in increasingly disturbing directions. Yesterday, she lost control of her hand and broke a cup. The string was already affecting her.

On the fifth day in the Beastman Nation, the Death God suddenly rushed into her room and pushed her onto the bed.

Lu Shiqian was surprised, "What are you doing?"

The Death God replied, "Check!"

He was thinking of ways the past few days, and in the end, he still decided that it was best to do a full-body checkup for his master. That damn thing, even if it hid inside a cell, he would catch it!

Lu Shiqian almost choked on her own saliva. *C-Check? Full-body too?*

Is this really necessary? This guy is too impulsive, isn't he?

The Death God pressed on Lu Shiqian's shoulders and sternly stated, "I'm going to check."

Lu Shiqian helplessly asked, "How are you going to check?"

The Death God: "Full-body check!"

Huh, this was the same as saying nothing.

Lu Shiqian took a deep breath, "How are you going to do the full-body check?"

Feeling this person's movement when they inhaled, the Death God suddenly tensed. Speaking of which, a full-body check, he... A huge current passed through his body. The poor child... thinking of something he shouldn't have.

However, what was this eager feeling inside of him?

The Death God was truly the Death God, shameless when the time counts: "First take off your clothes."

"Huh? What?" Lu Shiqian was somewhat stunned. If she didn't know that the Death God wasn't a human, she would think that he was an exceptionally delusional pervert.

The Death God looked into Lu Shiqian's black eyes and felt somewhat embarrassed. However, he quickly recovered his usual fanfare. Embarrassment or whatnot, throw it to the side! "Take off your clothes."

"..." Lu Shiqian was helpless, "You have to tell me why at the least."

The Death God promptly responded, "That thing can hide. I must check carefully."

Oh my GODDDD!!! So how exactly are you going to check for it?! And what does it have to do with undressing?!!!! (TL: Author left this emoji 🤨)

The Death God turned his face and averted her eyes, "Clothes hinder the check."

Actually, he couldn't tell his master that he could check through clothes, but suddenly wondered if taking off clothes would be more convenient. Also, the efficiency would increase and it prevents that thing from hiding in her clothes. Yes, that's right!

Lu Shiqian uneasily asked, "Are you sure?"

The Death God stiffly nodded, "I'm sure."

There shouldn't be any problem if your child sees your body, right? Just like how it doesn't matter if your pets see you, right? Eh, all animals are born naked, there's nothing to be ashamed of. Besides, seeing the way the Death God punished Furong, there shouldn't be any difference wearing clothes and not wearing any to an existence like him, right? Furthermore, this is also to get rid of that damned string!

Moreover, would a patient care about anything like that when he was undergoing surgery?

After thinking it through, Lu Shiqian lay on the bed and said, "Take it off then."

Taking off clothes was a skilled job.

Throughout history, all men and women in love had to pass through this stage in the bedroom. How well you could take off clothes often reflected the state of your relationship.

However, to the Death God, this was a great test!

Directly tear it off? Where do you start to tear it then? Horizontal, vertical, perhaps diagonal? Can he use fire to burn it off? What if he burned Master? Freeze it in ice and break it? What if he froze Master? Use his scythe to cut it? Split it in half down the middle? Or...

Lu Shiqian was wearing green robes similar to that of the Han Dynasty. To take it off, you needed to unbuckle the belt.

The Death God decided to take it slowly and more gently.

His hand brushed past Lu Shiqian's neck. It was so delicate and smooth. What would it feel like to kiss it? His hand moved to her waist and untied the string belt. That jade-like waist was revealed beneath the palm of his hands. Afterwards... the Death God suddenly hugged Lu Shiqian. They were so close that they could feel the different temperature of each body.

Lu Shiqian was warm while the Death God was cold!

The Death God suddenly took off his veil and revealed his beautiful face.

Chapter 121 – ue959121

Suddenly, Lu Shiqian felt like a mountain of flowers had bloomed, rainbows hung in the sky, sunlight streamed over the world, and snow covered miles of ground... Nothing was good enough to describe this scene. Words were too shallow to convey these emotions.

There was a faint blush on Lu Shiqian's face. This was clearly the God of Death. Why did he have to be so handsome? Was it because he was too lonely so he was compensated by a good face?

The two stared at each other. There was a faint mood spreading between them.

The Death God violently took off Lu Shiqian's clothes.

Jade white... soft... like the snow-capped mountains and clear spring water... flowers bloomed bright and colorfully...

The bright and colorful color was the Death God's nosebleed. Drop by drop falling, blooming like red flowers. They quickly sank into Lu Shiqian's body.

Sometimes, getting too excited wasn't a good thing. You could end up harming the body. If you don't believe it, please look at the Death God.

The Death God was already stunned still!

There was a storm raging in his head without any signs of ceasing! Electricity flowed throughout his body!

Excessive stimulation can lead to heavy repercussions. If you don't believe it, please check out the Death God.

Lu Shiqian saw that the Death God didn't move for a long time and his nose dripping a suspicious liquid, she reminded, "How come you're still not checking?" Seeing him stunned still, she felt slightly indignant. Was her body so bad that he had no reaction at all? Forget it! All doctors were aloof from worldly matters anyways.

The Death God was startled awake from his master's words and both hands inadvertently grabbed Lu Shiqian's chest.

A strange feeling!

Let's touch a few more times!

Boom! His body reacted faster than his mind! Lightning struck!

His nosebleed had already flowed into a small river!

Too much stimulation could lead to overheating. If you don't believe it, look at the Death God.

There was a rush of heat through the Death God's body. The fact that his originally ice cold body could grow warm was extremely strange. What more, it was as hot as boiling water! He had never experienced something like this before!

But the check must go on!

That string, that damned multi-colored bug, was too much! Lu Shiqian cursed it for it was the reason why she had to go through such an uncomfortable check. It was too difficult to bear, especially when she had to face a face that made the heavens dim. Wasn't this obviously a huge blow to her?!

The Death God tried his best to stop the electric currents flowing through his body. Shocks came all over... carefully... check...

That bug was too tricky and ran this way and that. Aiyah, so evil! It completely disregarded that the Death God was both ice cold and boiling hot right now!

The Death God's eyes changed. He abruptly lowered his head and kissed Lu Shiqian's lips. He then began to suck!

Even if Lu Shiqian was a calm person, she still couldn't help but widen her eyes. There were countless question marks in her eyes. Was this also part of the check?

Lu Shiqian's eyes were too innocent and her lips were too tasty. The Death God covered her eyes and continued trying to suck out that string. Ignoring the thunder in his head, he couldn't help kissing her a few more times. His body was about to burst from the shock! He quickly got up and put on his veil, turned around, and didn't dare to look at Lu Shiqian. He was scared that he wouldn't be able to hold back if he saw her.

"That... came out?" Lu Shiqian's face was red as she asked.

The Death God waved his hand and the bug appeared in his hand, wriggling disgustingly. He originally wanted to say, 'Just a little bug is nothing in the eyes of this god.' Yet, when it came to his mouth, he only let out a low yes.

Lu Shiqian looked at that multi-colored bug and asked, "What are you going to do with it?"

"I want it to die beautifully!" The Death God's voice was biting.

The bug seemed to feel its previous fate and began squirming. However, no matter how much it twisted, it couldn't move out of the palm of the Death God.

Even though she didn't know how the Death God was going to take care of that bug, she did hear the roars coming from the sky above the Beastman Nation. It was the sound of the Death God tearing through the air!

When you're overly excited, there will be uncontrollable actions. If you don't believe it, please look at the Death God!

After this struggle, Lu Shiqian's mental defenses increased greatly. It could be considered an unexpected gain.

Hong Jin came out from the magic space weakly. Even though Lu Shiqian cut off their vision and hearing, the magic beasts could still imagine what happened. He pitifully asked, "Master, when I change to human form in the future, can I also kiss you?"

Yin rushed to say, "Me too!"

Shui Se snorted coldly, "Not good enough. You have to press down Master at the least!"

Lu Shiqian: "..."

What kind of magic beasts did she contract with?!

The Beastman Nation's coup d'état ended. Lu Shiqian left behind over a hundred magic stones and prepared to return to Anping Town when she received a pigeon carrier from Fu Bo.

"Lu Ningxiang was attacked by an assassin. Please return to the capital quickly, Eldest Young Miss!"

Lu Shiqian's first reaction was to go to the capital and find out what happened.

Lu Ningxiang could be considered the only mother she had in this world. Thus, children had the obligation to support their parents!

Moreover, the Lu family, whether it was to the family or to the country, was extremely important! If they don't handle the matter well, the other nations may get ideas. In the end, Lu Ningxiang was a courageous and skilled general. As soon as she falls, the borders would collapse like sand and it would be much easier for other nations to attack!

There was also her cute little brother, Lu Xianghui! She missed him since she hadn't seen him for half a year.

She didn't hesitate and immediately left!

Fast horses crossed through mountains and rivers. When they went to rest at a hotel, they often heard people mention the latest fad Ren Woxing. Legend said that she was beautiful beyond compare and extremely strong. During the beastman siege, of course they didn't forget to mention the black clad man and the man in white! Except, the black clad man and white clad man were described in an overly mysterious fashion and couldn't be compared to the Rank 3 Mage Ren Woxing, who slayed the enemy and captured the hearts of the people!

After rushing for a week, the capital Longyang City was in sight. With one breath, they entered the city!

“Ai, stop! Isn’t that the trash of the Lu family, Lu Shiqian?” The guard stopped her and deliberately mocked.

There was no choice. Her reputation was just too bad. There was no one that hadn’t heard of her in the capital.

Lan Ruo’s beautiful eyes narrowed. Were these people blind or what?! Calling Master trash?!

“Aiyah, no doubt it’s a slut! Actually bringing back such a young man!” The guard didn’t know what was good for him and continued to mock.

Chapter 122 – ue1138122

Lu Shiqian's face turned cold, "Are you done speaking? If you are, then please clear the way."

"Lu Shiqian, shame of the Qin Empi—"

Before he could finish, leaves smashed against the city walls. They stiffly turned their heads and saw that the leaves cut a human shaped hole!

This move by Lan Ruo was played beautifully!

Lu Shiqian coldly asked, "Can you let us pass now?"

The guard swallowed hard, "Y-Yes."

Lu Shiqian drove her horse past with a natural look.

The guard was stunned for a long while. The trash of the Lu family Lu Shiqian may not actually be trash. He had seen countless people, but not many people had her temperament. As he thought about it, he couldn't help but break out in cold sweat.

There was some earth-shattering news in the Qin Empire recently: there was an attempted assassination at the number one family of the Qin Empire!

A few days ago, the Qin Emperor Qin Feiran went on a hunt with the noblemen when a bunch of assassins appeared at the field! The attack was too sudden and in spite of herself, the matriarch of the Lu family was injured!

However, there were several points of doubt on the matter. First, the pillar of the nation was heavily injured, yet the Qin Emperor blocked the news from spreading. There were only a few rumors here and there. Second, Lu Ningxiang was obviously struck by a sword, but the imperial physician couldn't do anything help it. The life of the matriarch was in danger!

The poor number one family of the Qin Empire, their eldest daughter was a waste, an incompetent grass bag, and the fifth son became a fool. At least the second daughter was relatively good. If Lu Ningxiang really couldn't ride over this wave, then the next matriarch would most likely be her!

At this time, the Qin Empire was very uneasy. A powerhouse was heavily injured, more and more Song people were appearing at the borders too. What if war broke out again?

Lu Shiqian listened to the discussions as she rushed home, drawing closer and closer.

On which day would the pillar of the nation not have people coming and going? But now people were uneasy and had hidden intentions. Sometimes it would be the saying "the tea has cooled and the person has gone."

Lu Shiqian knocked on the gates to the Lu residence!

A servant with tear streaks on her face opened the door. These few days, the residence was shrouded in gloom. For the servants, seeing that Lu Ningxiang was struggling to hold on, changing the matriarch wasn't necessarily a good thing. Even though everyone outside believes that Lu Caiyun was virtuous, but the servants knew that if she became the matriarch, there wouldn't be anything good for them. If that happens, getting beaten for punishment would be considered light.

"Who are you looking for?" With her heart in chaos, the servant didn't recognize that the beautiful and noble woman standing in front of her was Lu Shiqian.

There was neither joy nor sorrow on her face as Lu Shiqian ordered, "Go report that I have returned."

The servant was confused, "Who's returned?"

"I, Lu Shiqian, have returned!"

The servant was stunned before blubbering, "E-Eldest Young Miss?" They're so different! Is she really Eldest Young Miss?

Lan Ruo looked at the stupid face of the servant and impatiently asked, "Still not going to report?"

That servant finally responded and fumbled back to the residence, shouting: "Eldest Young Miss has returned! Eldest Young Miss has returned!" She was very excited. The eldest young miss that returned this time was too different, too beautiful!

However, according to the servants' previous knowledge of Lu Shiqian, the news didn't arouse much excitement, much less in this situation. Not a single person went to receive her.

After a short time, Zhang Jun came out to greet his daughter with tear streaks on his face.

Zhang Jun was greatly affected by time. Half of his hair had grown white. The past few days, he had been protecting his love without rest. He was scared and worried, making him seem even more haggard. Now that his daughter returned, he was both happy and anxious. He was happy from her filial piety, but worried since times were rough. Lu Shiqian was a simple child; would she be able to resist these tides? He originally sent her away from this cage, but now she returned on her own will. He didn't want her to be amazing. He just wanted her to be safe.

Zhang Jun held his daughter with tears streaming down his face.

Lu Shiqian saw Zhang Jun and felt a pang in her heart. In her past life, she had never experienced a father's love. In this world, she finally experienced that thick and pure love. It was a small thing, but unimaginably precious!

"Father, let's go see Mother." Lu Shiqian softly said.

Zhang Jun burst into another bout of tears. How many times had he cried over the past few days? "Child, come with me."

He walked into the room with his daughter in tow and saw Lu Ningxiang lying on the bed with a ashen face. There was a mass of people surrounding her.

That Second Husband Xu Jun and Lu Caiyun occupied the most prominent spot. Xu Jun's eyes were swollen like walnuts, and Lu Caiyun also shed a few tears. Even though it looked tragic on the outside, if you looked closely, their faces were healthy and their eyes revealed some joy.

Third Daughter Lu Caixia's father died early. She was soft and weak, useless. Currently, she was hiding in a corner crying her eyes out. She had her reasons. If her mother died, her days would definitely become much worse.

Fourth Husband Hua Jun and Fourth Son Lu Yunxiang knelt far away. They bowed their heads and no one could tell what they were thinking.

Only Fifth Husband Yuan Jun was present crying sadly. Lu Xianghui was suddenly turned dumb as an indirect attack at him, but he didn't dare compete with the second husband-daughter pair.

There were also many servants there to change the water and distant relatives.

Lu Shiqian frowned. Wasn't it a sword injury in the rumors? Then why are Mother's eyes purple-black and her face gray?

She took a few steps forward and pushed aside Xu Jun and Lu Caiyun. Lu Shiqian grabbed Lu Ningxiang's wrist, and in the moment her clothes fluttered lightly, she covered everyone's eyes.

Lu Shiqian's move could be called bold bordering audacious. The first thing she did when she returned wasn't to bow in front of the matriarch but to grab her hand! It was blasphemy!

After finishing, Lu Shiqian grabbed the doctor that prescribed the medicine!

She then took the bowl of medicine from a servant's hands and circled the contents of it once with her finger.

These actions were done faster than fast, and nobody reacted in time. By the time they returned to their senses, the "unfilial" "impudent" "audacious" curses were endless.

However, Lu Shiqian was aloof like a cloud. Completely indifferent, she announced, "In the future, Mother's medicine will be prescribed by me and fed by my father."

When this statement came out, there was another round of outbursts.

First were the distant relatives that were so angry their beards shook, yelling at Lu Shiqian to not mess around.

Next was the old doctor who closed his medicine box in a huff. As he left, he chastised Lu Shiqian for insulting him. He would not cure Lu Ningxiang's injury and the life or death of the Lu family hereby had nothing to do with him!

Chapter 123 – ue925123

The most interesting was Xu Jun and Lu Caiyun's reactions.

Xu Jun was pushed to the ground by Lu Shiqian and he was so angry his face turned bright red. He cursed, "You trash! You dare to overturn the heavens?!"

Lu Caiyun originally also wanted to open her mouth and yell, but suddenly saw Lan Ruo by Lu Shiqian's side. Her soul seemed to drift out of her body at his beauty. Her eyes revealed an insatiable greed. On what basis did that incompetent woman have to own such a beautiful young man?

Lan Ruo's green hair that softly tumbled down was reminiscent of a cute green leaf. His eyes were like emeralds and emitted a captivating charm. His face was clear with lips like rose petals, figure strong and slender. He was considered beautiful amongst elves, much less humans.

Lan Ruo naturally noticed Lu Caiyun's eyes. That look made him as disgusted as eating bugs, too vulgar!

Lu Shiqian coldly snorted, "Overturn the heavens? I exactly want to overturn the heavens. Tell me, who was it that found that quack and almost killed off my mother?"

While she was covering the other people's eyes, she had Shui Se take a sample of Mother's blood. She really was poisoned. She then grabbed the quack doctor and made sure he didn't have any poison on him; otherwise, he would've been killed on the spot. She found poison in the servant's bowl of medicine. Her face didn't change, but her heart did. Who was so daring to poison in front of everyone?

Xu Jun yelled, "Audacious! That doctor is obviously the best doctor in all of Longyang City! What quack are you talking about?!" That doctor was brought in by him.

Lu Shiqian coldly glared at Xu Jun like a huge mountain pressing down on him, "Please carefully consider your words before speaking them, Second Father. If he truly was a capable doctor, then how could he not cure Mother's injuries?"

Xu Jun was stunned and couldn't find the words to speak. His face grew vicious as he stared at Lu Shiqian. That trash changed too much this time around! It was necessary to remove her as soon as possible. The head of family position belonged to his daughter: Lu Caiyun!

Lu Shiqian swept her gaze across the room, "Everyone leave."

Her words were extremely rude. These people stayed here day and night: half were sincere while the other half was eyeing the Lu fortune. When Lu Shiqian spoke, both the sincere and insincere were unwilling.

“Give me an hour. Within an hour, if Mother does not get better, you can place any crime on my head!” Lu Shiqian declared, “At that time, whether you want to kill or beat me, feel free to! However, if anyone delays my treatment during this time, don’t blame me for being merciless!”

Everyone looked at each other. Was it possible to make Lu Ningxiang better in a single hour?

Xu Jun sneered. Good Lu Shiqian, don’t want to walk the road to heaven but would rather plunge into the murky waters of hell? He agreed on the spot, “Alright! I’ll give you one hour!”

When Lu Ningxiang fell, Xu Jun became the temporary head. Everyone would naturally listen to him. With his lead, the room quickly cleared out, leaving behind only the poisoned Lu Ningxiang, her father Zhang Jun, the elf Lan Ruo, herself and Lu Yunxiang.

“Eldest Sister, please be careful. Mother’s poisoning isn’t simple.” Lu Yunxiang’s voice as she walked by Lu Shiqian was quiet, but every word was enunciated. After saying so, she quickly exited the room.

Lu Shiqian was slightly surprised before smiling. Looks like this Fourth Brother of hers wasn’t simple.

Seeing that everyone left in the room was her own people, Lu Shiqian called out Shui Se. It was vital to cure the poison now!

Crystal Scorpion Shui Se shook his pincers. Poison and antidotes: those were his strong suits. Now that he was 18 Stars, very few poisons could stop him!

Using his antidote function, Shui Se spoke in the mental platform, “Master, I took a look. Your Mother’s injury did not contain poison, but the medicine did.”

Lu Shiqian’s face sunk. It better not be what she was thinking, or else...

The antidote was very effective. After all, there were fewer than few Crystal Scorpions in the world! Much less an 18 Star one!

Lu Ningxiang’s poison was quickly expelled, except this poison was extremely fierce and harmed the body. Lu Shiqian quickly fed her mother half a bottle of the super gold medicine.

Zhang Jun watched this scene incredulously. Was this truly his daughter: so sure, calm, confident, and bold? Her entire being was shining!

He then looked at Lu Ningxiang. She already opened her eyes and improved at an extremely fast pace! This entire process was like a miracle!

Lu Ningxiang who had opened her eyes looked at Lu Shiqian with pleasant surprise. She thought of something and a trace of sadness appeared in her eyes but quickly changed to toughness. This big mess allowed her to see many things!

After two hours, the people who waited outside walked in and saw Lu Ningxiang improve by leaps and bounds! Their eyes were wide open and could visibly see the improvement.

Xu Jun saw this and his heart sunk.

Lu Caiyun nervously clenched her fists. She lowered her head after getting a warning gaze from her father.

This little action of course couldn't escape Lu Shiqian's eyes. However, she didn't move.

"Now, I want to see Fifth Brother." Lu Shiqian wasn't making a request: she was merely stating a fact. Once she finished, she turned and left.

Brother, my little brother, now sister has the ability to protect you!

Remembering the unreserved concern and care for her in the past, Lu Shiqian hastened her steps.

Closer, here! Once she opened these doors, she would be able to see her dear little brother. However, Lu Shiqian suddenly paused before opening the doors.

Half a year ago, when Lu Shiqian was first sent off to the West County, there came a letter stating that Lu Xianghui became severely ill and went dumb. They put forth all their effort to save him, but this once promising child's brain was burnt out, his behavior stupid.

At first, the Lu family assigned a number of servants to take care of him, but the little guy unexpectedly began beating anyone he saw. Finally, there wasn't a single servant left.

To say that this servant regretted wasn't far off. She was sent by Xu Jun to watch Lu Xianghui, but this guy would often be in a daze and scare her out of nowhere. She cursed her misfortune, especially the past few days. Who knows what happened to that fool to cause him to scream and throw a rant without stopping! How annoying!

Lu Xianghui stayed in a corner of the room, his body dirty and those once clear eyes foggy. He was using a small knife to stab a clay doll, "Second Sister, Second Sister, stab you to death... Second Father, Second Father, beat you to death..."

Lu Shiqian called into the room, "Xianghui, little brother."

Chapter 124 – ue1143124

The little body stiffened but quickly recovered. He didn't greet his sister first and instead grabbed the servant, screaming at her.

Lu Shiqian smiled slightly: this guy!

She stepped into the room and ordered the servant, "You go out first."

That servant didn't care about Lu Shiqian. The trash of the Lu family actually dared to order her around! Recalling how she bullied that incompetent woman into crying many times in the past, she immediately crossed her arms: "What are you going to do if I refuse to leave?"

Lu Shiqian's face abruptly turned cold and there was a cutting edge in her voice, "Peeling the skin, tearing the muscles, removing the bones, dicing and feeding the dogs. Just a little servant that won't obey orders, what use is there?"

She didn't have any concept of respect. She treated Fu Bo and the other servants equally courteously, but she didn't mind killing off this disrespectful servant.

That servant was overwhelmed by Lu Shiqian's pressure. Heavens, was this still that incompetent woman? Her pressure was greater than that of generals and more vicious than Xu Jun! How could she dare stay any longer? She quickly agreed, "Yes, yes, yes. I'll leave right away." Saying that, she ran away like she was flying.

After confirming no one else was around, Lu Xianghui's big eyes recovered that spirit. He spun around and applauded, "Good move, Eldest Sister!"

Lu Shiqian turned and hugged her brother, "I've troubled you, Xianghui."

Lu Xianghui's face turned red before obediently replying, "No trouble. It's pretty fun acting crazy."

In fact, only he himself knew how much pressure he faced every day. It wasn't hard to avoid the watching eyes, but it was difficult to face Mother's disappointment and Father's sadness. The hard part was to act dumb and crazy even though he was a peerless genius in martial arts. However, facing his sister, he was willing to swallow this hard work down.

Lu Shiqian understood her little brother. This child had the temperament of a war-hardened general. In the future, he would definitely become a dragon amongst men!

But before that, she would be the one to protect him!

"Eldest Sister, I've already absorbed that magic stone you gave me. I'm a Rank 3 practitioner now," Lu Xianghui spoke with his wide black eyes.

Lu Shiqian recalled that magic stone liquid she got in the Amethyst Palace. That thing can help him advance another rank or two, but it can't be used in the Lu residence.

The clever boy looked strangely at his eldest sister and then glanced at the elf Lan Ruo. His eyes were full of mischief, "This one's not bad. Find some time to get him in bed."

Lu Shiqian's mouth twitched. How old was this brat to know what being 'in bed' meant?

Lan Ruo also turned red from these words. He was a blunt child that spoke whatever was on his mind. His heart was also pure. Those eyes were just like Lu Shiqian's straightforward ones and he was completely seen through by Xianghui.

She led Xianghui out and saw Xu Jun and Lu Caiyun leading a horde of servants over.

Xianghui quickly covered up his bright eyes and acted dumb.

Xu Jun glanced at the sister-brother pair and sinisterly asked, "Where do you two think you're going?"

Lu Caiyun ridiculed, "One of them is incompetent while the other is a fool. They truly are a perfect match!"

The Lu family would soon be theirs. What were a Lu Shiqian and Lu Xianghui to them? They only needed to take down Zhang Jun and then they could purge the family of this trash.

Lu Xianghui clenched his fist tighter. It was fine if they mocked him, but it wasn't if they mocked his eldest sister!

"What kind of thing are you to yell at Ma—Eldest Young Miss?! You're all pigs!" Lan Ruo walked forward and cursed.

Fat meant being fat; fat pig meant being a fat pig!

That Xu Jun ate well and slept well, long putting on weight. As for Lu Caiyun, even though she wasn't as beautiful as Lu Shiqian, she was definitely considered pretty. However, she was addicted to wine and overate frequently. At such a young age, her waist was thick and her face was swollen as a result of overindulging.

Therefore, Lan Ruo was extremely accurate in calling the two pigs.

Xu Jun blew his top and cursed, "What kind of thing are you?! You da--!"

Before he could finish, Lan Ruo quickly slapped his face twice.

Elves were originally proud. How could they just stand by and watch others insult them?

With this move, everyone was stunned still. Xu Jun was enraged. The first time. This was the first time he was ever hit! He felt his cheeks hurt beyond redemption! He angrily yelled, "Someone come! Someone come!"

"If you dare to say another word, I'll immediately kill you." Lan Ruo's voice wasn't loud, but it was enough for Xu Jun to hear him.

The words caught in his throat. He coughed harshly and felt terrified.

Lu Shiqian didn't give a glance at Xu Jun's wretched state and merely walked away with her little brother.

"Stop, cough cough, I'm telling you, cough cough, the Lu family no longer has room for your royal incompetency, cough cough cough, Lu Shiqian's room, get... get out!" Xu Jun pointed at Lu Shiqian while a servant supported him on the side.

Lu Shiqian turned her head and coldly smiled, "Second Father, be careful lest you cough up your stomach too!" She then walked outside with her little brother without looking back.

"You—cough cough cough cough!" Xu Jun coughed like crazy due to anger.

Greedily staring at Lan Ruo, Lu Caiyun did not care about her father's suffering. She turned around and told Xu Jun, "I'll go see what she's trying. Let's see what she'll do without a room!"

Without waiting for Xu Jun to agree, she took her servants and chased after them.

Xu Jun knew his daughter. She was probably enamored with that darn green-haired man. He watched Lu Caiyun run off hating that iron did not turn into steel. His eyes gradually turned dark.

Lu Caiyun caught up and mocked, "Hoh, where are you all going? You don't have a place to go, why don't you go to my animal penhouse to sleep? You just came back, and as a little sister, of course I have to take care of you."

She truly was seeking to get cursed and beaten, but Lu Shiqian had no way to deal with her!

This kind of person wouldn't understand human speech!

Whatever, she didn't want to live in this residence anyways. It would be a better idea to buy a house in the capital and open the first branch of her magic beast store instead.

After making up her mind, Lu Shiqian walked towards the busiest street in Longyang City.

In the most prosperous area, the cheapest house cost 50,000 gold coins and the more luxurious ones were no less than 100,000 gold coins. If there were multiple courtyards within the residence, it would be at least 200,000 gold coins!

A rather nice-looking residence caught her eye. It was wide and could accommodate hundreds of people. There was a garden with a fake pond inside, and the atmosphere was beautiful and tranquil. The price of this house was 500,000 gold coins.

Chapter 125 – ue811125

When Lu Caiyun saw this residence that was no worse than the general's mansion, even her heart was stirred. Unfortunately, she only had enough gold coins to drink some wine and play around in the capital each month. Seeing Lu Shiqian's relaxed appearance, she ridiculed, "You like this house, but can you buy it? Do you have the money?"

The seller also knew of Lu Shiqian. When she first received her, she was very unwilling, but after a while, she was impressed by her style. She strolled through the residence nonchalantly; her hair was long and silky; her appearance was peerlessly beautiful and her temperament noble. Where was that incompetent woman? Where was that slut in the rumors?

"I can sell it to you a little cheaper: 400,000 gold coins will give you the deed." In the spur of the moment, the seller blurted out words that he himself didn't expect. This house was indeed worth 500,000 gold coins, but he didn't regret it. If this house was sold to her, it was fine.

Lu Shiqian smiled slightly, "I have understood mister's good intentions, but a deal is a deal: 500,000 gold coins it is."

This smile was incomparably elegant and warm like the spring breeze.

The seller looked at Lu Shiqian then looked at Lu Caiyun. No matter what way you look at it, Lu Caiyun seemed to be the incompetent one here.

Lu Shiqian took out a Magic Crystal Card, "Can I use this?"

The seller didn't expect that she could actually afford it and his goodwill instantly rose another few points, "Yes, yes."

The transaction was quickly concluded with both sides satisfied.

The only dissatisfied one was Lu Caiyun. She widened her eyes in disbelief and pointed at Lu Shiqian, "W-W-Where did you get all that money from?!"

Lu Shiqian didn't answer her and pulled her little brother into the residence.

Lu Caiyun wanted to follow but was stopped by Lan Ruo.

She thickened her face and asked, "Good sister, let me go in and see."

Without looking at that shameless fool, Lu Shiqian directly shut the door.

Towards these types of people, the best method would be to flaunt your wealth and make them feel disappointed about themselves. Then, act like they're air to make them so mad they'll explode.

Sure enough, Lu Caiyun was hopping mad. She caught up to them to make fun of Lu Shiqian and to get closer to Lan Ruo. Now, she didn't succeed in ridiculing Lu Shiqian and instead became the joke herself! The beautiful youth didn't even touch her skin, giving rise to a whole new round of anger!

"Hmph, what are you being so proud for? One day, everything that is yours will be mine! Including that beautiful man is mine!" Lu Caiyun sinisterly announced. Thinking about the day when Lan Ruo will be under her, she smiled lecherously.

Lu Shiqian closed the door and took out the magic stone liquid. She beckoned to her little brother, "Quickly come and drink this."

Lu Xianghui's big eyes sparkled, "Eldest Sister, what is this?"

Lu Xianghui indeed had great talent. After drinking the magic stone liquid, he jumped directly to Rank 4 Warrior.

An eight year old Rank 4 Warrior... There were very few such cases in the past 500 years of Qin Empire's history!

Afterwards, if she could find a first-rate teacher to teach him, this guy would definitely improve in leaps and bounds! Lu Shiqian secretly mused.

Time passed and evening arrived, however, the hustle and bustle on Longyang City's streets had only just begun. The scholars, merchants, young men and women all came out. The heat in the daytime changed into cold during the night. People went out to play, displaying the prosperity of the Empire.

The most interesting thing to do was to go cruising on Wuluo River at night.

Longyang City's Wuluo River ran from east to west, traversing the entire capital. The river was 300 meters wide and could accommodate both big and small boats. This river had flowed for over a thousand years. It neither dried up nor overflowed. The water quality was clear, raising the women into flowers and men tall and straight.

There were many beautiful love stories revolving around this beautiful river.

Gradually, this river became the favorite spot for young men and women. They dressed up properly and came here to play, hoping that they would fall in love at first sight, creating a new long-lasting love story.

Lu Shiqian thought it seemed fun and also rented a small boat with Xianghui, Lan Ruo, Hong Jin, Yin, and Wang Cai. The Death God flew high above the capital and refused to come down. Who knew what he was thinking?

Lu Shiqian tied her hair and wore simple clothes, but even like this, she couldn't hide her charisma. On the contrary, she seemed even more bold and unconstrained. Lying at the stern of the boat with her wine cup raised, everyone's eyes were drawn.

“Eldest Sister, a lot of people are watching you.” Xianghui smiled slyly. He liked to see other people revolve around his sister.

Lu Shiqian smiled lightly and didn’t hold back, “It’s alright, around average.”

A gorgeous boat flowed down the river towards Lu Shiqian’s ship. Just when it was about to pass by them, it stopped.

A group of noble young men walked out. All of them were bigwigs in the Qin Empire. They saw the passerby staring at Lu Shiqian’s boat and grew curious, so they too came out to see. Once they took a look, their eyes went blind.

How could there be such a peerless beauty in this world?!

The simple blue dress worn by her seemed to exemplify her beauty. Hair black like the night was tied simply. The most enchanting thing was her lazy look that carried a taste of something new, giving an inherent sense of domination. The best thing was her movements: flowing like water. Just watching was a form of enjoyment. This woman that combined domineering, unrestrained, enchanting, all kinds of charisma, extending her jade hand to pet a fiery red fox, seemed so mysterious.

People watched and didn’t dare to break this beautiful scene.

“How come it’s you?” However, a voice broke the silence.

Everyone dissatisfiedly turned their gaze towards a certain noble on the gorgeous boat. They were unhappy that his tone seemed to indicate they knew this enchanting woman.

Another noble young man asked the question on everyone’s mind, “Qingchen, you know her?”

That man was the one that had long scattered from the deepest corners of her mind; the one that the previous Lu Shiqian thought of day and night: Yu Qingchen!

Shock flit past Yu Qingchen’s face. Under his peers’ questioning, he reluctantly said, “That woman is Lu Shiqian, she’s a grass bag.” Rumor had it that she was sent off to the West County, so why was she back? Was she here to nag him again?

At this time, Yu Qingchen had already married the Prime Minister’s daughter, and his career could be said to be a straight path up, his future bright. It was only normal for this woman to want to cling onto him. She created such a scene in order to claim they met unexpectedly. Wasn’t it just trying to attract his attention?

He wasn’t aware that when he called Lu Shiqian a grass bag, the other people grew angry.

Chapter 126 – ue1108126

It was outrageous for a man to call a woman a grass bag in the first place, much less about such a peerless beauty. The fact that he called her Lu Shiqian was automatically crossed out by the others. How could such an immortal-like woman be that shameless woman?

Lu Shiqian held Lan Ruo and her little brother back... and a dog. What was there to bicker about? Lu Shiqian called out, "Move the boat."

Her attitude, in Yu Qingchen's eyes, was taking a strategic retreat. It further enhanced his belief that she wanted to seduce him. Wasn't this a common trick woman used? He stopped Lu Shiqian's small boat and said, "I can marry you, but you must be a concubine!"

These words really caused people to be unable to scratch their heads. It made them enraged but also confused. Listening to Yu Qingchen, was that immortal-like woman in love with him?

Where are the heavens?!

Lu Shiqian was not moved. It was a waste of energy to feel anything dealing with these types of people. She faintly replied, "You're overthinking."

Everyone then sighed in relief. Yes, how could such a peerless beauty fancy this garbage man?

Yu Qingchen was originally considered handsome, but after becoming in-laws with the Prime Minister's family, he gradually grew a double chin. His name meant light, yet unfortunately, he was as heavy as a pig by now. Compared to Lu Shiqian, it was the difference between heaven and earth.

He was somewhat angered, "Lu Shiqian, don't be outrageous! The fact that I'm willing to accept you is from a few lifetimes' worth of burning incense! Don't play tricks!"

(TL: He's saying that it's a blessing from multiple lifetimes.)

This shameless woman used to cling onto him and would be willing to marry him even as a concubine. How come she's unwilling now? How could her wild ambitions escape his clever eyes?

"F*cking hell, I've never met someone as shameless as this before! Master, allow me to bite him to death!" Yin was infuriated.

"F*ck his mother! Master doesn't even fancy me, how could she fancy you?!" Hong Jin clenched his small paw and cursed.

"Master, I want to slice him into strips, will you allow it?" Blood red flashed past Wang Cai's large eyes.

The newest addition the white-winged unicorn also added, "He's... too ugly!"

Lu Shiqian's mouth twitched. These magic beasts were too impulsive!

However, in Yu Qingcheng's eyes, it was a perfect compromise. He proudly declared, "I just knew that such a woman would agree!"

His expression made not only enraged the passerby, even his colleagues were dissatisfied. The young lady obviously didn't say anything. It's you that's sitting there talking to yourself!

Lan Ruo had already prepared for battle. The moment that disgusting man said another word humiliating his master, he would splatter his blood!

At this time, the most magnificent boat on the river quickly glided over.

This boat was inlaid with gemstones, and the shiphead was actually the mysterious night pearl! The boat was tall and wide with a purple cloth softly waving.

Even the lowliest of the maids on the boat was a Rank 4 practitioner!

Who was so extravagant?

As the boat arrived, a cold yet majestic young voice spoke, "Who dares shame my fiancée?"

This time, not only was the crowd shocked, Lu Shiqian was also! Since when did she become someone's fiancée?

However, with the arrival of this boat, all other boats on the river parted way. Purple was the color of power, the color of the royal family. Not just anyone could get it.

A fourteen or fifteen year old young man walked out from within. His hair was red like blood; his bearing elegant and natural; his face more beautiful than that of a woman; his skin more delicate than that of a woman. However, no one dared to look down on him because there was an inviolable majesty around him. He was the God of War of the Qin Empire: Qin Xingluo!

"Qian'er, come over and sit for a while." Qin Xingluo gently said to Lu Shiqian.

This simple line caused people to drop their jaws in shock.

Especially the noble young men, they all understood this young master very well. His intelligence was first-class, martial arts peerless, but the key was that he doesn't like women.

Yu Qingchen was in even greater disbelief. How could the legendary God of War of the Qin Empire have relations with that incompetent woman? How the others reacted was not Lu Shiqian's problem, she only knew that this young master was acting up again! Qian'er... that sounded so disgusting!

Qin Xingluo saw that Lu Shiqian didn't react and smiled gently, capturing the hearts of many young ladies, "Since Qian'er doesn't want to come over, this husband shall head over there right away." With that said, a flying figure landed steadily on Lu Shiqian's boat, smoothly embracing her.

When these two hugged, everyone's eyes were dazzled. Beautiful! So beautiful!

"Tramp, how come you didn't come to find me?" Qin Xingluo spoke in a voice only Lu Shiqian could hear, "Also, who is that pretty boy standing behind you?"

Lu Shiqian replied, "What the f*ck does it have to do with you?!"

Qin Xingluo seemed to have eaten a cockroach. He smiled on the surface but raged on the inside, "You tramp, hooking up with another man!"

Lu Shiqian replied, "What the f*ck does it have to do with you?!"

Qin Xingluo fumed in silence. Ever since he heard that this tramp returned to the capital, he was so happy he wished he could immediately go to find her. However, he waited for her to find him, but no matter how long he waited, she wouldn't come. He finally heard news that she went out and ended up being the one running to Wuluo River. His heart felt extremely sour. You go boating when you want to go boating, but why didn't you call me along?

The boat was arranged and he prepared to create an 'unexpected encounter'. Who knew that another hindrance would appear? He knew that Yu Qingchen and when Lu Shiqian had relations with him. However, listening to it now, it seemed like it was Yu Qingchen that was the lovestruck one. Would his tramp like that trash? Qin Xingluo smiled and spoke in a voice that was quiet yet everyone could hear, "Qian'er, it's late. Let's return home."

Lu Shiqian asked, "Home? Which home?"

Qin Xingluo affectionately replied, "Of course it's our home."

Lu Shiqian went cold. Since when did they grow close enough for him to say 'our' home?

"I believe you have mistaken the person." Lu Shiqian wanted to tear apart the relationship between this fake bastard and her. Other people would misunderstand seeing such a romantic scene.

That Yu Qingchen also hurriedly added, "Yes, yes! Your Highness, you probably made a mistake! That woman is an incompetent trash!"

Qin Xingluo's eyes narrowed, his eyes like thorns and knives, scaring Yu Qingchen so much his legs went weak and almost fell to the floor!

Chapter 127

“Qian’er, how could you say that? My body, my body... aiyah...” Qin Xingluo shamelessly said. The meaning of his words was clear.

It turned out that our God of War has already... So that was the case, that was the case... Everyone realized with a start.

Lu Shiqian’s face turned black and finally gained a deeper understanding of this guy’s acting skills.

Speaking of this topic, the others were too embarrassed to stay any longer and glided away on their boats. Only Yu Qingchen raged, “Lu Shiqian, you shameless thing! You dare to seduce a prince! Can you afford to?!” He couldn’t believe that Lu Shiqian, the trash that used to chase him, would actually be fancied by someone else. Furthermore, the one that liked her was Prince Qin Xingluo that was handsome and smart!

Yu Qingchen’s brain exploded from jealousy. Comparing him to Qin Xingluo really was like comparing clouds and mud! He also really couldn’t see that Lu Shiqian was a dragon in hiding, a sheltered phoenix, concealing her true talents!

He saw the current Lu Shiqian and still thought that she was the old her: lowly, pitiful, and incompetent. The one that used to deeply pray for his love; the one he threw away like garbage once upon a time. That stupid, dull, and cheap her!

Qin Xingluo’s gaze swept over like the frigid waters, but his voice was light like the breeze yet weighty like the mountains: “Yu Qingchen, your words better process through that head of yours before you speak. Qian’er is now my fiancée!”

The Qin Prince’s fiancée, the God of War’s fiancée, then how could others possibly shame her? Insulting the royal family was a huge crime!

The now rational Yu Qingchen collapsed onto the ground, breaking out in cold sweat. How could he dare to curse her in front of the Qin Prince? Wasn’t that seeking death?

It was no accident that Yu Qingchen could become the son-in-law of the Prime Minister. In addition to making the daughter fancy him, he was also very good at flattering others. He was especially good at seeing the direction the wind blew, so how come he would annoy the fifth prince of the Qin Empire today? He glared hatefully at Lu Shiqian. It must be her! It must be this woman! It was her fault! If it weren’t because her appearance today was too stunning, how could he do such a stupid thing?

Without looking at Yu Qingchen again, Qin Xingluo glided away on Lu Shiqian’s boat. He didn’t like to see others looking at her... not in the slightest.

As for that Yu Qingchen, the stupid son of some high-ranking official, son-in-law of the Prime Minister...

Lu Shiqian swat aside the brat holding her waist. Even though this body was only 16 years old, she could be this guy's aunt considering her age in the other world: "No one's around anymore. You don't have to put on a show."

Qin Xingluo smiled slyly, "Who said that I'm acting? I'm serious."

Lu Shiqian rolled her eyes, "This is not like your style: you're a great black belly." She pinched Qin Xingluo's face, "Don't smile, it doesn't suit you."

Qin Xingluo lazily stated, "No one has ever dared treat me like this."

He loved it when his lover touched him, much less his face.

Lu Shiqian spat, "Keep acting cool!"

Lu Shiqian twisted and pulled, scaring the secret guards so much they were going to have a heart attack, especially when they saw that their prince didn't get angry and even seemed to enjoy it. Their eyeballs almost bulged out of their sockets seeing this scene. Please, their Royal Prince, their God of War, was obviously noble and lofty, a man of blood and iron!

Pulling his sister's clothes, Xianghui curiously asked, "Who is this red-haired brother?"

Lu Xianghui was very cute when he was confused like this. His pupils and whites of his large eyes were defined clearly, making others like him.

Qin Xingluo's face sank and angrily said, "You want someone as young as this too?! You sure are a tramp!"

Lu Shiqian's face turned black, "Stop speaking nonsense, he's my little brother."

"Oh, no wonder why he's so cute. So he's your little brother!" Qin Xingluo's face changed extremely quickly. He was just like a hurricane, but now he was the spring sunlight.

Lu Shiqian disdained his actions and decided to ruthlessly ignore him.

Returning to her newly-bought residence, Lu Shiqian unceremoniously sent off her guests, "Take care, I won't bother to send you off."

Qin Xingluo elegantly nodded his head, "Don't bother, don't bother. Why be so polite between the two of us?" He lifted his legs and sauntered into the residence, "You sure know how to enjoy yourself. Nice taste."

People who don't want face are invincible under the heavens. Lu Shiqian couldn't really chase him away considering she was in his territory right now and could only helplessly arrange a room for him.

Early the next morning, Lu Shiqian returned to the general's mansion to concoct medicine for her mother. She got up early, but someone got up even earlier than her. Who would it be other than Qin Xingluo?

"Returning to the general's mansion?" Qin Xingluo casually stated, "I'm going too."

Lu Shiqian was displeased, "Why are you going?"

"To greet my mother-in-law!"

Uhh, there's no common language at all!

They knocked on the mansion's door, but the reception was very slow. Yesterday, Second Master ordered that if the Eldest Young Miss returned, no one was to receive her. No one wanted to offend Xu Jun for some young miss that had no future prospects. That was why in this large residence, there was no one that led the way.

With a little thought, Lu Shiqian realized the reason and her face darkened. It seemed like Xu Jun's hand had extended a little too long.

Qin Xingluo also thought of the reason and deliberately said, "You sure aren't liked."

With a clap of his hands, two secret guards immediately appeared and shouted, "Prince Qin Xingluo has arrived! Miss Lu Shiqian has arrived!" Their shouts were full of vigor and spread throughout the residence.

Very soon, Xu Jun, Lu Caiyun, Lu Caixia, Hua Jun, Lu Yunxiang, Yuan Jun, and all the servants surged out. They all prostrated themselves upon seeing Qin Xingluo.

When Xu Jun saw Lu Shiqian standing next to the prince, his face grew ugly. How was that incompetent trash able to stand next to the venerable God of War? Looking carefully, that person had a few tricks up her sleeve. Could she have used her beauty to seduce His Highness? He secretly glanced at his daughter. If that trash could use the beauty trick, then his daughter could too!

That Lu Caiyun saw Qin Xingluo's unparalleled beauty and majesty and felt her heart beating faster. She then looked at Lu Shiqian. The more she looked, the more nail-biting it was; the more she looked, the more piercing it was.

However, Lu Shiqian was not overshadowed by Qin Xingluo's light and also carried a brightness to her. You wouldn't notice when not compared, but once you did, it was glaringly obvious. She practiced the Heavenly Swinging Sword and contracted with multitudes of magic beasts. Lu Shiqian's temperament naturally underwent heaven-shattering changes.

Chapter 128 – ue139128

Qin Xingluo stood proudly at attention and, seemingly inadvertently, carefully looked at the Lu residences' people. His gaze landed on Xu Jun and smiled faintly, "You are the second father of Qian'er?"

Xu Jun felt an invisible pressure and repeatedly nodded his head, "Yes, yes, yes. I am."

A strange look crossed Qin Xingluo's eyes, "Very good."

After knowing Lu Shiqian, he investigated all the people related to her in the Qin Empire and collected all the different rumors about her. He had long planned what to do.

Xu Jun didn't know what Qin Xingluo meant by 'very good' but he thought himself clever as he pulled his daughter over and introduced, "This is my daughter Lu Caiyun."

Qin Xingluo's gaze flitted past Lu Caiyun. There was barely any expression on his face, but he felt disgusted like he had just seen a fly. He took Lu Shiqian's hand and ordered, "Take me to see General Lu."

Thinking of it, both he and Lu Ningxiang killed countless enemies and worked together many times. It could be said that he understood this female general fairly well. Towards her assassination and poisoning this time, he had a relative understanding of what happened, but didn't speak because the big fish wasn't hooked yet.

The one that took careful care of Lu Ningxiang was Zhang Jun. He never strayed from her side day or night, fulfilling the promise at marriage.

General Lu was still the same old: her illness was getting better, but she was still confused and didn't recognize people clearly.

"You guys back down first. I want to speak of friendship with the general," Qin Xingluo ordered the others.

Who dared to defy? Everyone left.

The originally muddle-headed Lu Ningxiang opened her eyes. Her eyes were clear as if they couldn't be more awake!

"Your Highness, how is the investigation going?" Even though Lu Ningxiang found it strange that her eldest daughter and Qin Xingluo were together, she still couldn't put down this matter.

"That matter may involve many people... Since nothing happened to the general, we cannot beat the grass to scare the snake. Please keep on deceiving all eyes." Qin Xingluo revealed his true charisma as the God of War at this moment. He was calm and steady, wisdom encompassing a thousand miles.

"Yes," Lu Ningxiang affirmed.

While the two were discussing, Lu Ningxiang finally asked, “Your Highness, you and my daughter...”

Qin Xingluo smiled mysteriously, “Our relationship is good, rest assured.”

Lu Ningxiang nodded in relief, “Since that’s the case, good.”

These two muttered amongst themselves for a long while when they suddenly changed their gazes to her. Lu Shiqian found it weird, but how could she have know that her mother had sold her so easily?

At this moment, there was a loud call: “His Majesty the Emperor has passed down an order! Will Eldest Young Miss Lu Shiqian enter the palace to meet the Emperor?”

They saw a crowd of people kneeling when they walked out of the room.

Lu Shiqian secretly asked, “This is your masterpiece?”

Qin Xingluo replied, “Isn’t this meant to demonstrate my gratitude? You saved this brother’s life so you can leech a little more off him if you enter the palace now.”

The corners of her mouth twitched. Was there anyone in this world that dared to leech off of his family? However, she knew that Qin Xingluo did that to improve her status in the Lu family. Although it wasn’t necessary, she still felt moved.

Sure enough, the servants saw this and the way they looked at Lu Shiqian changed yet again with slight hints of awe. To them, whether it was Prince Qin Xingluo or Emperor Qin Feiran, they were noble and far away like the clouds.

Xu Jun felt a sense of wariness. Looks like the plan would have to be pushed forward!

Lu Shiqian took the initiative and took the carriage with Qin Xingluo, heading towards the palace in a very extravagant manner.

The Qin Palace was very magnificent and heavily guarded.

This palace was built by the first Qin Great Emperor and took ten-some years that exhausted much manpower and resources to build this grand palace. The palace consisted of 78 small palaces and 32 halls. There were tens of thousands of rooms and there were many fake mountains and rivers inside.

Who knew whether Qin Feiran heard his Fifth Brother’s opinion or truly wanted to thank her, but he actually greeted her in the main palace hall, awarding her in front of all his subjects.

It could be imagined how contorted the expressions of the officials were as Lu Shiqian walked in. The old ministers almost couldn’t believe their eyes.

Qin Feiran was handsome and elegant, carrying an air of majesty yet also the air of an elder brother. However, Lu Shiqian knew that this guy was a sly fox. When he was enraged, he was even more a tiger that ate people without spitting out the bones.

Lu Shiqian refused to prostrate with a nonchalant face, saying, "What do you want?" Her attitude wasn't like she was facing the Qin Emperor, but rather a friendly neighborhood brother.

Qin Feiran was slightly surprised before pondering, "I can't find you without a reason?"

Silence, it was very silent. It was so quiet a pin drop could be heard.

Finally, a military commander couldn't look any longer and stood out, "The audacity! Rude, incompetent trash, kneel!"

However, before he could finish, he was kicked aside by Lu Shiqian.

"I say... I'm not incompetent trash." These light and faint words had a drastic effect.

Only, her feet were too strong, causing the officials that had just recovered their wits to widen their eyes again. The atmosphere once again grew tense.

The punishment in the palace was harsh. Do you dare to be more arrogant?!

That military commander was originally Lu Ningxiang's subordinate. It was reasonable to say that when he saw Lu Shiqian, even if he had some misgivings about her, he shouldn't have yelled at her in the palace hall. The reason why he did so was because Lu Ningxiang was severely injured and the general position was empty. He wanted to take it for himself. At this moment, he was kicked flying by Lu Shiqian. He didn't gain anything, but his bones sure took a good beating. He screamed, "Lu Shiqian, you trash!"

Wala, bang! Another strong punch landed directly on his face. That guy flew out like a kite with its strings snapped again.

Alright, 'incompetent trash' I see? If you were saying that in private, I might've been too lazy to bother about you, but screaming in the palace hall? Wasn't that deliberately picking a fight with her? Get a beating!

The Prime Minister saw this and stood out, "Your Majesty, this incompetent woman refuses to bow in your presence and even beats this country's officials in the palace hall! She is truly rude and audacious without peer! Please judge her!"

These words were like a bomb. The moment he spoke, he charged her with the death penalty!

Half of the ministers knelt and spoke together, "Please execute her for dishonoring Your Majesty."

Lu Shiqian narrowed her eyes slightly as she looked at him. This old guy sure was good! She saw it earlier: before that military commander found trouble with her, he exchanged a glance with him!

Chapter 129 – ue443129

But what would she be afraid of? If they wanted to catch her, riding on her white-winged unicorn into the fluffy clouds, could they even if they wanted to? The master of 50,000 magic beasts, the master of the City of the Elves, the master of the Beastman King, only served to further that confidence!

Of course, for someone lowkey like her, she wouldn't show her cards this early in the game. The other reason why she dared be so arrogant was because of Qin Feiran. That fox clearly saw through the Prime Minister's scheme, and originally had time to stop that military commander after he came out, but instead pretended to be a wallflower. Guess she shall indulge in beating him up then! Alright, beating it is!

Qin Xingluo felt weak. This guy actually revealed to that elder fox brother of his that she knew martial arts! Otherwise, when this incompetent trash entered the palace and was provoked by a practitioner, the two brothers definitely would've stopped it. Hmph, she was played! Thinking of that, his hands clenched tighter.

"Aiyo, Qian'er, be a little softer! This is very risque and violent of you! If you want to do it, you can do it when we go home!" Qin Xingluo said with pity to Lu Shiqian.

His words were like a bomb. Everyone shuddered and some almost fell down.

Risque? Violent?

Boom!

You could especially imagine what 'it' meant if you closed your eyes.

Lu Shiqian's mouth twitched and quickly moved farther away from him. She coolly said to him, "You won't do. Even if you sneak into my bed, I would kick you out."

...Silence, absolute silence!

There were some old officials shaking like crazy, wishing that they could beat some sense into her.

The God of War Qin Xingluo sneaking into bed... Oh, heavens! Their ears must have problems!

Qin Xingluo's eyes lit up dangerously, shooting daggers. He seemed to be about to flip out.

The Prime Minister stood out once again, "Your Majesty, this incompetent trash has sullied this sacred hall with her words! Please punish her!"

Qin Feiran gave a mysterious smile, "I think... that she's not incompetent at all?"

The Prime Minister's body stiffened as he wondered what wrong medicine the Emperor took today.

“Kicking aside my beloved commander in one hit, isn’t her ‘ability’ quite strong?” Qin Feiran deliberately emphasized the word ‘ability’. His expression was even more unfathomable.

Those officials that loved to guess at their Emperor’s thoughts shuddered, swallowing their saliva. They glanced at Lu Shiqian, then at Qin Xingluo, but they didn’t dare look at the Emperor. What if... no way, right?

Lu Shiqian finally understood why Qin Xingluo liked to act so much. What kind of elder brother you have, what you will be like.

Qin Feiran spoke, “Prime Minister, how about this? There’s going to be a banquet tonight, and all figures above the fourth rank can attend. Lu Shiqian is highly skilled and defeated a fourth rank commander. What do you say?”

The Prime Minister’s mouth promised, but his gaze traveled towards the military commander.

“Your Majesty, I am not satisfied. I want to challenge her!” A Rank 4 practitioner stood out and declared.

Qin Feiran’s eyes darkened.

There were two factions on the issue regarding the Song Empire. One faction led by Lu Ningxiang advocated for war, and most of its supporters were military commanders. The other faction with the Prime Minister as the chief representative advocated for peace, with most of its supports being scholars. The moment Lu Ningxiang fell, the tentacles of the Prime Minister encroached into the military.

The reason they fought against Lu Shiqian was to quell the minds of the faction, or to make a display of his power. However, word of mouth spoke of the incompetent woman and the talented younger brother, but which was true? Qin Feiran chose to believe in his younger brother, but he hoped that she wouldn’t let him down.

Lu Shiqian’s mouth curled up slightly. Sure enough, this reward wasn’t easy to receive. Before getting it, she had to take care of some chores for him!

“I accept your challenge!” Lu Shiqian threw her long robe behind her and readied a Singing Spring Fist posture. The Qin people emphasized on martial arts, and being able to conquer them in that field would earn them their respect!

Lu Shiqian once received a rigorous and tough training in martial arts in the other world, including the Chinese Eight Extremes Fist, Baguazhang, Taiji Fist, Singing Spring Fist, so on so forth. She also learned the Japanese Empty Fist, Daoliu, and Korea’s Taekwondo. Her knowledge of martial arts was definitely the most complicated and broad in all of this world. However, she felt that Chinese martial arts were still the flashiest.

She used the Singing Spring Fist: following her own will, standing firmly on the ground!

That Rank 4 military commander ran forward with a burst of killing intent. Lu Shiqian merely tripped him with a foot and flipped a hand, rendering the man unable to move.

Her move was very smooth, causing many from the military commander's side to eagerly look over.

Naturally, how could a martial art that was learned by thousands of people not be surprising? Coupled with the amazing magic power that existed in this world, the effect was astounding.

"I will also teach you a lesson!" A bearded man with bulging muscles walked out from the midst of the military section. He served as part of the vanguard and a Rank 5 practitioner, strong and mighty, following orders strictly. He saw Lu Shiqian's exquisite move and his fighting intent rose.

Lu Shiqian carefreely beckoned, "Please!" Her temperament was lofty, causing others to admire her.

That big man used a long, metal rod that was extremely powerful.

"How come you're not using weapons?" the big man questioned.

Lu Shiqian coldly answered, "No need, but you may."

Her posture shifted. Naturally, it was Baguazhang!

The Bagua Fist contained fierce actions and had many variations between offense and defense. It could be said to be metal against metal, power against power to see who came out on top!

That big man swung his rod. It was so strong that even the air was compressed! He really left no room for compassion. Originally, competitions were designed to use full power so that you could find your shortcomings and prevent yourself from losing your lives on the battlefield!

Lu Shiqian stabilized her horse stance and used one hand to grab that metal rod. She turned and swept with a foot, toppling the big man onto the ground!

The eyes of the military men blazed up!

First was the hand that knocked thousands off their feet, the transfer of power in between almost wondrous. Next was the feet that were used even better than the hand, capable of making a crack in the opponent's momentum and taking the opponent by surprise. The military men were amazed by this good show of skill. More and more began cracking their knuckles and stretching their legs. No need to ask for advice, just a competition of punching and kicking! It was a chance for improvement when you met a good opponent!

"Then I shall also ask for guidance!" Another slender and tall, handsome young man walked out from the military section. He was a genius at martial arts. At the age of 26, he became a Rank 6 Martial Master. His temperament was rather cold, but received the admiration of countless. He was also

considered “geminis” with Qin Xingluo and the face of the heroes of the younger generation. The hope of the officials of the court: Dongchuang Kuaixu!

Chapter 130 – ue651130

Lu Shiqian didn't hold up the time either, "Please!"

This man used an extremely sharp double-edged sword. The two when used together rendered people to be unable to hide!

No wonder why he was a Rank 6 Martial Master! His move was truly extraordinary! There were two streaks of red when the double-edged sword was unsheathed, fire attribute magic power moving. His left hand guarded while his right hand struck. Powerful!

While he was making his move, he was looking forward to how Lu Shiqian would counter.

Lu Shiqian used the move White Crane Spreads Wings. It was naturally the Taiji Fist.

Using flexibility to counter metal, stillness to counter moving, round to counter straight. Using small to win big, weak to surpass strong!

With the palm of a hand, sticking to the body as it flew up, the left hand struck out, striking the abdomen!

The move was strong and unfettered as it struck out!

Everyone's eyes popped out. What kind of fist was this? At first, it seemed simple, but it seemed quite complex when examined further.

The young general retreated a few meters to avoid getting entangled. Lu Shiqian charged forth after him, not leaving him an inch of escape.

The military commanders watched with fervor. Their opinion of Lu Shiqian continued to shoot up!

The general kicked and Lu Shiqian countered with her foot, creating a deadlock!

"Isn't this playing dirty?" He was angry that he couldn't use his full ability.

Lu Shiqian smiled evilly before turning and throwing a palm, clean and simple.

The general was caught off guard and pushed to the floor.

The military men were overwhelmed by emotions and applauded enthusiastically. The fight was just too interesting, causing their blood to boil!

The young general didn't create a fuss and thought about it carefully before saying, "Miss Lu Shiqian, please continue to enlighten me in the future."

The military men were very high-spirited, "Yes, Eldest Young Miss! Please teach us too!"

“Oh yeah, isn’t His Majesty the Emperor granting a military seal to her?” someone called out.

“Yes, that’s great! I can ask her to teach me in the future! That move just now was just too amazing!” someone else continued.

The mood was very festive!

This fight unexpectedly earned their respect.

Qin Feiran watched his subjects with satisfaction, especially at Lu Shiqian. She sure gave him a nice surprise: “Heed, Lu Shiqian, this woman is brave and intelligent, contributing greatly but not wishing for rewards. We shall award her with a military seal, 50,000 gold coins, and a thousand fine horses!” He rose and continued, “Today is the summer festival, and I wish everyone a joyous evening. End of court.” Qin Xingluo grabbed Lu Shiqian in one smooth motion, “Let’s go rest in my palace for a little.”

Ai, she was just too amazing! If he didn’t reach her first, those military men would’ve come to snatch her away!

The palace was lit brightly at night, creating a festive atmosphere.

Hundreds of nobles brought their wives and children to the summer festival. They nodded and greeted their acquaintances. There was a nice mood about.

Then there were the young ladies beside them that dressed like blooming flowers, the young men gallantly. At these occasions, many young ones can form a connection, perhaps for a lifetime!

Lu Ningxiang was seriously injured and couldn’t make an appearance, so the one sent from the Lu family was Xu Jun’s daughter Lu Caiyun. She wore gold and silver together, coupled with many glittering accessories. It was very conspicuous and vulgar.

The Prime Minister brought his daughter and son-in-law along. Yu Qingchen was full of ambitions, and his wife could be considered a petty person too.

Lu Shiqian couldn’t win against Qin Xingluo and reluctantly put on a lily, layered dress. Her beauty was unparalleled and rendered the prince speechless.

He was struck dumb; the Death God was also struck dumb.

The Death God hid high up in the clouds, but his eyes followed every move of Lu Shiqian’s. The last few days, he had been constantly pondering what was wrong with him. Whenever he thought of Lu Shiqian, deep affection would fill his eyes. Whenever he thought of her, his heart would overflow with emotions. Just what was this feeling? He wanted to embrace her, just like that day; he wanted to kiss her, just like that day. The strange emotions flowed throughout his body, both numbing and tingling.

Master’s waist was so thin... why? Her chest was so big and soft... why? Her lips were so sweet... why?

The black butterfly broke through the space and landed on his palm.

This was the Death God's Death Butterfly. It was the second existence other than himself that could break through the space and find his existence.

Black clouds, black clothes, black scythe, a black Death Butterfly on his palm. This was a scene that screamed 'mystifying'!

More and more Death Butterflies broke through the space and fluttered around him, almost as if they were trying to tell him a secret.

The Death God looked deeply at Lu Shiqian. Even though he was thousands of kilometers high, he seemed to see her clearly.

He couldn't remain in this world for much longer. Trouble had risen in the World of Death and he had to go back and take care of it.

However, he still wanted to be by her side! Looking at her, watching over her... his master!

Her black hair fluttered freely like clouds, skin like snow, eyes like stars, lips like rouge. Her chest was full and her waist was narrow; her limbs long and her body slender.

A Fire Fox stood on her shoulder, adding a few extra points of fascination, while the white dog that was Yin transformed beside her embellished her noble character.

"Tramp, didn't expect you'd look quite good if you dressed up a little." His heart was shaken, but his mouth refused to admit it.

Lu Shiqian didn't bother with him and stepped out.

The moment she came out, she truly amazed everyone!

She was already peerlessly beautiful, but now that she actually dressed up, she was even more so a rose, free and unrestrained.

When she appeared, the banquet suddenly brightened. The eyes of the unmarried young men focused on her while the young women were so suppressed that they couldn't even be jealous.

When a person was too beautiful, there would be a distance between others that even jealousy couldn't reach!

Qin Xingluo somewhat regretted making her so beautiful. He hoped that her beauty would belong to only himself, but at the same time, he knew that this woman was not a house pet. She was destined to soar through the nine heavens. His heart was sour, yet still longed to be close to her no matter what method, what price he had to pay!

Amongst the crowd, there was one gaze that was starkly different: that was Yu Qingchen!

Actually, if you thought about it, you could understand where he's coming from. A once incompetent woman that fervently chased after him had now become the star in everyone's eyes. That suffocating feeling was making him go crazy. That woman... If he had accepted her back then, then the one pushing her down onto bed would be him! But now, she was so high up in the clouds that it was hard to even look up at her. The huge gap made his heart ache. Especially today, she was so beautiful, and that beauty should've belonged to him!

Chapter 131 – ue615131

A flash of madness crossed his eyes. Today, today definitely, he must ruin her! If there wasn't that dazzling brilliance, he could've had her! She belonged to him anyways, that incompetent her that used to beg for his love.

Yu Qingchen touched a small pouch in his robes. It was a type of drug, and as long as a little was scattered, it would induce a person's undying love. Even the most cowardly woman would propose in front of everyone at a banquet if exposed to this.

This was originally what the nobles used to play around with. After becoming the Prime Minister's son-in-law and increasing his rank, naturally, there were more corrupt officials attracted to him. There were also more dirty dealings.

He typically carried this drug around.

As long as there was an opportunity, this woman was done for!

When was the best time? The best time was right before the banquet ended, when everyone was planning on heading back. He didn't want to sell her cheap to other people: that woman was his!

"Master, that person had been staring sinisterly at you. He definitely harbors malintent," Hong Jin angrily said. Want to harm Master? You think you're up to par?

"Do you want me to go..." Yin stretched out a claw and sliced it across his neck.

Lu Shiqian pat the two beasts in amusement, "Don't make trouble. Just watch him and find out what he wants to do."

The two beasts sneaked away.

The banquet continued.

Surprise flashed by Qin Feiran's eyes as he called for Lu Shiqian, "Wei General, come sit next to me."

When these words were spoken, everyone was stunned. The only ones that had the right to sit at the seat next to the Emperor was the Empress. Could it be...?

Qin Xingluo glared unsatisfiedly at his elder brother as he held Lu Shiqian, "It's more appropriate for her to sit next to this brother."

Lu Shiqian rolled her eyes and instead of rising to sit next to the Emperor, casually sat next to Qin Xingluo: "I am willing to sit next to the Qin Prince."

Qin Feiran smiled lightly, but he felt a faint sense of loss in his heart. Qin Xingluo obviously had a good impression of her, so he couldn't brandish the blade and steal his love. This woman was better than the average person. His little back courtyard probably couldn't contain her anyways.

After the banquet, the host and guests were both happy. However, there were also a few that weren't.

The first was the Prime Minister. During this time, he had been downing cup after cup of wine. After Lu Shiqian's position rose, the Lu family would naturally follow.

The second was Xu Jun's daughter Lu Caiyun. She was naturally the envious of the envious, most hateful of the haters. Even though Lu Shiqian's performance at the banquet didn't reach the commoner's ears, it quickly spread amongst the officials.

The third was Yu Qingchen. He was the most suffocated, most resentful one of them all!

"Father-in-law, I'll go teach her a lesson." Yu Qingchen spat with hate.

"Hoh, what good idea do you have?" The Prime Minister was still rather confident in this son-in-law of his.

"As long as you lead Prince Qin Xingluo away for a bit, I will definitely destroy that woman!"

The Prime Minister thought about it and felt that this would deal a great blow to the Lu family. He whispered, "Do it cleanly."

Then, the Prime Minister raised his cup, "Prince Qin Xingluo, I have something I must speak to you about. Please follow me to the pavilion."

Yu Qingchen saw that there were less people now and the Prime Minister had led Qin Xingluo away, so he immediately moved to Lu Shiqian's side. He took out the drug and scattered it at her.

Lu Shiqian waved her sleeve. Not a speck of that drug landed on her, but Yu Qingchen sure inhaled quite a bit!

Originally, Yu Qingchen was scared there wouldn't be enough and increased the dose. This truly was a case of lifting the rock and smashing it onto your own foot! That drug soon took an effect on him.

His feet grew rubbery, and he became unable to tell north from south. The moment he saw someone's shadow, he wanted to rush up and rip off all their clothes. His mouth kept calling 'baby' in his confusion as he pushed down a male servant. He first tore off all his clothes, then madly pushed down another man.

Lu Shiqian smiled evilly and purposely shouted, "Master Yu, what's wrong with you? Someone come quickly! Help!"

This shout caused all the people who had not yet left to turn around. A large number of guards and medics rushed over.

They were all shocked still when they saw the carnage!

They only saw that Yu Qingchen had stripped off all his clothes and was in the middle of taking off an ugly man's clothes. That man was fervently protecting himself while screaming for help. The scene was extremely shocking!

The Prime Minister and Qin Xingluo also heard the sound and ran back. When the Prime Minister saw this, he became so angry he was trembling and kicked Yu Qingchen aside with a foot: "You beast, what the f*ck are you doing?!" Anyone that saw their son-in-law embracing another man probably couldn't take it.

Even though Yu Qingchen was kicked, he didn't feel pain and, on the contrary, felt pleasure! He grabbed his father-in-law and puckered his lips, raining kisses over his face! He unbuckled his belt and removed his clothes, ready to get it on!

Since when had the Prime Minister saw such a thing before? His eyes bulged as he frantically punched and kicked, screaming for help!

Yu Qingchen found it comfortable and became even more unwilling to let go. He insisted on taking off his father-in-law's clothes!

The Prime Minister's daughter saw this and couldn't accept it. She wailed and ran away crying.

What a huge ruckus!

Everyone was stunned!

"What are you all standing there for? Hurry up and help me!" the Prime Minister spit out. He was so scared that he wet himself as he flusteredly hollered!

The guards only then recovered their senses and had a few people hold down Yu Qingchen. Only then did they finally save the wretched-looking Prime Minister.

"You... you beast, beast!" The Prime Minister's anger reached the heavens and wished he could kill this incompetent trash! Couldn't do anything right, and even dragged him down along with him! He actually lost so much face in front of all the other officials! How was he supposed to continue working as an official now?! He then looked at the sh*t that still had the mood to laugh! The more he looked, the more hate he felt; the more he looked, the more anger he felt!

Under the influence of the drug, Yu Qingchen gained an impossible strength! He actually managed to break away from the guards and madly looked for someone to pounce on! Everyone panicked and ran every which way!

Yu Qingchen didn't distinguish between anything; he merely wanted something that could vent his frustrations. He charged forward madly. The doctors were scared that he would get hurt and chased after him.

Ahead was the palace breeding pen where they raised pigs to be slaughtered.

Yu Qingchen flew over and used a great strength to press a pig down.

This scene... should not be viewed by anyone...

However, people knew that Yu Qingchen was finished, utterly done for.

Qin Xingluo felt his scalp go numb, "Did you do this?"

Lu Shiqian innocently replied, "I didn't do anything."

Alright, yes, accomplice Crystal Scorpion rubbed some special scent onto those pigs. He then left a trail in the air and had Yu Qingchen follow it over... However, this wasn't done by her, right?

Chapter 132 – ue822132

As for what happens to Yu Qingchen, it was all done by himself, he was asking for it!

Lu Shiqian became the Wei General, but she wasn't any bit like a general. Every day, she would bite into large chunks of meat and drink with the normal soldiers. You could say she was living her days quite carefreely.

The soldiers liked her very much. She wasn't like the average noble lady that nitpicked and wormed her way out of things. The daily competition also caused them to improve greatly.

Now, if anyone called her trash, all the soldiers would gang up on him!

Furthermore, after the daily competitions, a beautiful green-haired young man would bring Lu Shiqian a personal tent, bathing water, clean clothes, and food. He helped her wash and tie her hair skillfully.

After that, Prince Qin Xingluo would impatiently pick her up and take her back to the palace to rest.

The prince's actions were naturally for others to see. Lu Shiqian could compete with them, but they weren't allowed to harbor other emotions.

Others were all envious of how much the prince cherished Lu Shiqian.

Cherish my ass! She was almost annoyed to death by him!

In front of others, he was cute and obedient. Behind others, he was cold and blamed her for seducing others!

In all honesty, it was unexpected for her too when others gave her flowers or love letters! She was innocent when others stopped and confessed to her, alright?!

Ay, if it weren't because she needed to find the true reason behind her mother's poisoning, she would've ceased courtesies with this kid long ago!

This brat also understood this point and took advantage of it.

On the way back to the palace, they happened to pass by the Prime Minister. He had just met a great shock a couple days back and should be recuperating, but he went to court as usual. You could even say that he was working harder than before. It could be seen that not just anyone could be the Prime Minister. You must have great endurance.

After a few more steps, the road was blocked by a group of palace men.

"So this is younger brother's wife. She sure is a beauty that obscures the moon and shames the flowers, bright and moving!" A low and sullen voice sounded. The man who spoke was a handsome man

in his twenties. He was beautiful, but his eyes were gloomy and he had dark eye bags from overindulgence. At this time, his hand was holding a beautiful girl, his eyes staring at Lu Shiqian. He obviously did not have good intentions.

This person was the Qin Empire's Second Prince Qin An. His mother was the eldest daughter of the Prime Minister. Even though he held no real power, with the Prime Minister's support, he still had influence.

"How could it compare to Second Brother, women in your left and right hand? How satisfying and carefree." Qin Xingluo blocked Lu Shiqian from his view without batting an eye. A trace of coldness flashed past his face.

Back when he was searching for the Devil Fruit, though there was no evidence to prove it, it was definitely intricately tied with Qin An. Qin An was envious of his elder brother and wanted to replace him. However, his elder brother and Qin Xingluo both knew of this ambition of his. Qin An used his special identity and his influence to do dirty things in the background. The reason why they didn't take care of him was due to their brother relationship. However, no matter how pompously he acted within the empire, as long as he didn't sell out the empire, as long as he didn't have thoughts on Lu Shiqian, Qin Xingluo was planning on closing an eye to him.

Qin An pushed the two women aside, "Little Brother, what do you think of exchanging these two for her?"

Qin Xingluo's face sunk, "Second Brother, you can randomly eat rice, but you can't randomly say words. Next time I hear these sort of words from you, don't blame me for being heavy-handed!"

Qin An laughed boisterously, "Little Brother, you don't understand. That woman is beautiful, but how can she compare to these two on the bed? I guarantee that you'll be satisfied!"

Damn it, damn it! Why was someone like this his brother?! If he weren't, he would order him death by a thousand slices!

"I told you to not let me hear these words." Can't kill, but can beat, right? He was going to beat the crap out of him! He took a threatening step forward and was just about to make a move!

However, before he could, a red flash flew by. With a lift of his small claws, he began to fiercely scratch his face!

I scratch, scratch, scratch! Yeah! Tell you to be dirty, tell you to be disgusting, tell you to be perverted!

Hong Jin quickly finished scratching and quickly retreated. His movements were so fast that the nearby guards couldn't react at all!

Qin An was hollering in pain from the scratches. He had never experienced such an endless cycle of pain before! It both hurt and felt itchy, and when he scratched it, it hurt again! It sure was torture!

“You used it?” Lu Shiqian laughed as she rubbed Hong Jin’s small head. He sure came through!

“Shui Se gave it to me to use. Master, did I do well?” Hong Jin butted Lu Shiqian’s hand with narrowed eyes as he spoke.

This group of magic beasts she had were all very good. Of course they would teach such a evil person a lesson!

Qin An was infuriated by the pain and itchiness. He yelled, “Capture that woman! Get her!”

The guards moved forward to grab her.

Qin Xingluo stepped forward. His red hair fluttered through the air, his face placid, his aura surging about violently. No wonder why he was the God of War, “Who dares to touch her?!”

The guards exchanged a glance and silently backed down. No matter how much Qin An hollered and screamed, they refused to take a single step forward.

Qin An’s anger reached a boiling point, coupled with the tearing flesh on his face, he appeared rather frightening. The two beautiful women too scared to utter a sound. In addition to being lustful, he was cruel. Countless women had died under his hands.

“You... Just wait!” An extremely hateful, poisonous light flashed across Qin An’s eyes. He ran straight for his mother.

There were no ripples on Lu Shiqian’s face. She watched Qin An’s retreating figure and said with a straight face, “We seem to have offended him.”

Qin Xingluo found it both humorous and pleasant. Lu Shiqian’s position in his heart rose even higher, but he also had to remind her, “He’s one that returns tooth for tooth. Be careful.”

Lu Shiqian replied, “I’m also not a good person. Hatred must be returned in full.”

Qin Xingluo uttered, “Tramp.”

“...”

After Qin An was hurt, he ran to his mother and tattled, “Mother, please help me!”

His mother was a concubine of the former monarch: the Prime Minister’s daughter Huang Meijiao. She was 40 years old this year, but she still had a rosy countenance and maintained her beauty well. She loved her son dearly and when she saw that there was no piece of flesh left intact on her son’s face, her heart was extremely pained. “What happened to you?” she asked as she ordered a servant to bring medicine, carefully spreading it on his face.

“Mother, you must get justice for me!” Qin An sorrowfully cried, “I was scratched into this state by some sly woman’s magic beast!”

Chapter 133 – ue404133

“A magic beast?” She was the Prime Minister’s daughter after all and survived for so long in the imperial harem, so she was naturally intelligent. A magic beast that could scratch her son into this state didn’t mean that the guards were incapable, but that the magic beast was too powerful! She knew the skill level of the guards around her son because she had personally chosen them! Then, that meant that magic beast was too powerful. “What star level is that magic beast?” Huang Meijiao asked.

“I don’t know, he didn’t use any skills. However, how powerful could that slut’s magic beast be? At most, it’d be a 2 Star or 3 Star!” Qin An spited.

“I don’t think so. It’s probably at least a 5 Star magic beast,” Huang Meijiao creased a brow.

“Four or five stars? That’s impossible! Mother, that woman is only a Rank 3 Mage, how could she contract with such a high-level beast?!” Qin An didn’t want to believe it. He always took the best for himself because he was great. If the woman was like that, then the magic beast was like that too.

“You’re right. An’er, work hard, Mother has already prepared a 4 Star magic beast for you. As long as you can reach a Rank 4 or 5 practitioner, that magic beast is yours.”

When it came to practicing martial arts, Qin An was unhappy. He knew how to gamble and make merry, but practicing martial arts was too tiring. However, he didn’t dare refute his mother’s will.

Because this Huang Meijiao was an outstanding Rank 6 Archmage and had contracted with a 5 Star magic beast!

This... who would’ve thought of this?

“Mother, when can I sit on the dragon throne? Every day I see that man giving orders upon the throne, I feel agitated. I want to kill him!” A poisonous light shone in Qin An’s eyes, “There’s also that Qin Xingluo. You could say that he was lucky and didn’t die that time!”

Huang Meijiao’s eyes were cold and greedy, “Don’t worry, Father already contacted the other side. At that time, we’ll cooperate with the outsiders and the Qin Empire shall be yours!”

“That’s great! However, Mother, I have a request. Don’t kill that Lu Shiqian just yet. I must play with her to my heart’s content before killing her!” Qin An’s eyes were thick with lust.

How could she, his mother, not agree to his request? “Do whatever you want at that time.”

Dong! The servant that overheard the conversation as she was walking in fell on the ground in shock.

Huang Meijiao and Qin An’s eyes darted over like that of a snake.

The servant knelt on the floor as she shuddered all over, “Forgive me! Forgive me, Imperial Concubine!”

Huang Meijiao yelled loudly, "Someone come! Drag this servant out and cut off her tongue, then blind her eyes! After that, feed her to the dogs!"

Immediately, some men wearing metal masks and black clothes stepped out from the darkness. They dragged the shivering servant on the floor away.

After finishing, Huang Meijiao turned towards her son and said, "After you become the Emperor, remember to secretly capture Master Sikong Yun and send him to the Song Empire!"

Qin An asked in confusion, "Who is Sikong Yun?"

Huang Meijiao was annoyed at her son's ignorance for the first time, "Master Sikong Yun is a highly skilled forger that no one can hope to beat! When the time comes, capture him but don't harm him. You have to treat him courteously as well."

Even though Qin An didn't understand why he had to do so, he still lowered his head and agreed, "Yes."

Lu Shiqian and Qin Xingluo were currently standing in front of a strange black building. That building was just like a big, black ball.

"What are we doing here?" Lu Shiqian indifferently asked.

Qin Xingluo smiled mysteriously, "To introduce you to a person. However, this person's temperament is very strange. My hands are tied if he refuses to see you."

"What person?"

"Master Sikong Yun." Speaking of this name, Qin Xingluo also became excited.

If there were other people around Lu Shiqian this time, they would surely begin screaming in excitement: "Master Sikong Yun? It's really Master Sikong Yun?!"

Sikong Yun was the first Master Forger in the Devil Dance Continent's history! All equipment he came out with were at least gold grade! Furthermore, they would even have enchantments! It was said that he had even created spirit grade equipment before! Any random piece of equipment made by him would have a sky-high price in the market. His disciples' works were also no exception! He was the first Master Forger on the continent and the role model for many!

Countless people wanted to meet such a person but weren't able to. According to legend, Master Sikong Yun was originally just a grumpy old man!

If anyone was able to gain a chance to meet this person, they would definitely jump in joy!

However, Lu Shiqian only casually spoke a word, "Oh."

“You dared scam me 100 gold coins for your trash material! F*ck you!” The black door opened and threw out a short man.

Lu Shiqian immediately took out a shiny stone and threw it onto the ground seemingly unintentionally.

The man inside the door was just about to close the door when he saw the sparkling magic stone on the ground and froze his step. He looked left and right, then picked it up at the speed of light. The door then closed with a bang.

Lu Shiqian glanced at Qin Xingluo, revealing the slightest interest.

Actually, Qin Xingluo meant well. He had brought Lu Shiqian over since he hoped that Sikong Yun would create some equipment for her, preferably defensive armor. He had met this Master Forger a couple times before at the royal banquet. The royal family would invite him to the annually, but he only attended three times. Speaking of Sikong Yun, he was a figure that was alive during his father’s reign! The nobles all wanted to invite him to create equipment for them, so which one of them wasn’t respectfully waiting on their knees? Groveling in front of the door was also a common sight by this point. If Sikong Yun was in a good mood and made a piece of equipment for someone, if they couldn’t protect it, they would sell it at the fastest speed to someone else. Killing and plundering was also a frequent incident... Of course, if a family was able to receive a piece of his work, it would be revered as a treasured family heirloom and passed on through the generations.

As for the strong, they were even less willing to offend him. Who was willing to have grievances with someone more powerful with them? Furthermore, receiving a piece of equipment from Sikong Yun would allow them to increase their power by a step!

However, this Sikong Yun had a very strange personality. Status didn’t entice him, money wouldn’t buy him, beauty also didn’t have much of an effect here. Neither the carrot nor stick worked, so the people could only wait for him to be in a good mood and perhaps make that one piece of equipment for some family. They just didn’t know how long it’d take.

But this master would actually make such a sneaky move. It sure opened their eyes!

Chapter 134 – ue541134

Watching the closed, heavy black door, Lu Shiqian shouted in surprise, “Woah, so many magic stones!”

The heavy black door slammed open and a young man around 20 years old rushed out, “Where? Where?!”

Lu Shiqian very obediently said, “Sorry, I was joking.”

Sikong Yun raised an elegant eyebrow and snorted in anger, preparing to shut the door.

Yet, out of the corner of his eye, he caught the joker picking at something on the floor. Upon closer look, it was actually the precious material red frost stone! He didn’t dare believe it and rushed out to see, “This... is red frost stone?!”

Red frost stone was the top material to make water-attribute equipment! If you added this to your equipment, you could enchant it at least three times! However, this type of material was extremely rare and impossible to find in the market. It couldn’t be bought no matter how much money you had.

Ever since Lu Shiqian became Rank 3, she could retrieve materials from her interspatial space. This interspatial bracelet was truly boundless and had tens of thousands of materials, each type an almost inexhaustible supply. The red frost stone she took out was the most inferior one of them all. She had always found it strange that this interspatial bracelet could encompass anything. There were limitless magic stones, materials, equipment, countless 500 Star magic beasts... However, she had her doubts. Even though she had collected many materials in the past and also in the Tomb of the Gods, she definitely didn’t get as much as there was in her interspatial bracelet now. It seemed like there were changes happening as she ranked up...

Lu Shiqian wanted to understand the interspatial bracelet more, and wasn’t this person in front of her the perfect test subject?

Sikong Yun wasn’t aware that he was being schemed against by a certain evil person and was even wholeheartedly admiring the red frost stone. After a long time, he asked, “Can you sell this to me?”

Lu Shiqian straightforwardly rejected, “Not for sale.”

Half of the fire raging in his chest was instantly extinguished.

“However...” Lu Shiqian left on a cliffhanger.

“However...” Sikong Yun’s energy came back again.

“Aren’t you going to invite me in first?” Lu Shiqian deliberately shook the red frost stone in front of Sikong Yun.

Sikong Yun's eyes followed the red frost stone, "Yes, yes, yes. Come in, come in."

Qin Xingluo watched with an open mouth, stunned in place. His understanding of Lu Shiqian grew a little deeper. This woman that fears neither heaven nor hell sure dared to go against anyone and bully anyone! It seemed like he was worrying too much for thinking that she would be gnawing at a closed door.

"Tramp, you go with the master, I need to return for a moment." Qin Xingluo awkwardly excused himself and stiffly sat on a purple sedan, swiftly making an exit.

Sikong Yun had a strange temperament. What if he was unhappy at his presence and chased both of them out? That would be bad indeed.

Sikong Yun didn't care at all of Qin Xingluo's departure. He grabbed Lu Shiqian and pushed her through the black door into his strange abode.

The black house seemed quirky on the outside, but the inside was brightly lit, everything inside could be seen crystal clearly.

"Didn't expect it, right? The material outside the house can absorb sunlight and reflect it into the room. It can be as bright as this even at night," Sikong Yun heartily explained.

There were countless unfinished equipment and materials scattered across the room, and even more strange items lying around.

"What's this?" Lu Shiqian picked up an inconspicuous square-shaped thing. Was there such an equipment?

Sikong Yun was very satisfied that she picked up this item. He secretly picked up another similar-looking piece and quickly ran into another room.

Lu Shiqian was speechless. What was he trying to do?

"Hey, you... Did you hear it?" The square object in her hand suddenly gave off a sound: Sikong Yun's voice. Even though it was a little static, it was definitely his voice.

Could it be? No way!

"Mm, I hear it." A wave rippled through her heart. She didn't expect to experience the joy of calling someone in this world.

"You... you really hear it?! I-I also hear it! Heavens!" A certain master was so excited his voice changed pitches.

Sikong Yun quickly ran out of the room and held Lu Shiqian in excitement.

He was slender and tall, but his grip was strong. It was slightly uncomfortable for her when he hugged her in excitement, "Calm down. If you keep squeezing me like this, my chest is going to be flattened."

Sikong Yun blushed fiercely and quickly let go of her. However, he still couldn't restrain his overflowing emotions, "Do you understand what this means?"

"It means that no matter how far away, two people can still talk to each other as if they were in front of the other. This also means information can be transmitted faster, and the distance between people will be closer..." Lu Shiqian blurted out without thinking.

Every line she said made the expression on Sikong Yun's face more amazed. By the time she finished, Sikong Yun was looking at her like she was a ghost.

The benefits of a phone in that world was obvious!

Moreover, the person who could think of this in this world was definitely an unprecedented genius!

"Since you can think of this, then help me think of a name. I've never been able to think of a suitable name." Sikong Yun didn't know why Lu Shiqian knew the functions of that thing, but since she could name them, that meant they were part of the same world. His opinion of her rose a few points.

"Brick phone." She couldn't call it a phone, right? Recalling the brick-like phones that people in the 1980s used to hold in their hands, Lu Shiqian's mouth blurted out this strange word.

Sikong Yun pondered on the name for a second and felt that it suited his tastes very much. His opinion rose once again.

Fifty years later, when each person would take pride in holding a brick phone, after Lu Shiqian made a fortune off of this brick phone, she would not expect that this name she unexpectedly blurted out would have such a great impact on this world. These are matters for the future and shall be put off for now.

"Aren't you supposed to forge equipment? Why...?" Lu Shiqian scanned the room and even though there were quite a few equipment lying around, there were appliances like fans, lights, and air conditioners... However, this was all powered by magic power.

Chapter 135 – ue1201135

These things could be said to be an era-changing invention!

Lu Shiqian couldn't help but admire this elegant man in front of her!

Sikong Yun's eyes suddenly turned distant and empty. He slowly spoke, "I originally thought that we forgemasters could only create equipment, but then I realized that we were wrong. Very wrong!" His complicatedly looked at Lu Shiqian, passing through her and gazing at something far away: "Back when I was searching for materials, I happened upon a drawing. On it was a diagram of how to build a pot that would cook food itself. It was too miraculous! I suddenly felt like a whole new world opened up before me! Everything seemed so magical to me! Using forging techniques to improve the quality of life, to create something that originally didn't exist in this world. This kind of feeling... do you understand?" His eyes dazzled with brightness, filled with excitement towards the world. This look also evoked enthusiasm from Lu Shiqian.

"Think about it: carriages can run faster, houses can be built higher, and even normal people can take to the sky! They might even be able to take a stroll and see what stars are like!" Sikong Yun grabbed Lu Shiqian's shoulders, "If I had eternal life, I would explore and create forever!"

Lu Shiqian was shocked by this man. Waves rippled through her heart. Just like how practitioners wished to become stronger, wasn't creativity and inventing another powerful direction?

"That's why you should sell this red frost stone to me for cheap," Sikong Yun squinted his eyes at Lu Shiqian, switching from a genius creator to a shrewd businessman.

"Can't," Lu Shiqian was not moved, turning into a penny-pincher.

"How about I exchange it for equipment?" Sikong Yun pitifully asked.

"Don't need," Lu Shiqian gritted her teeth.

Sikong Yun hardened his heart and tore off his outer coat, pushing Lu Shiqian onto the table.

Lu Shiqian's mouth twitched as she thought, 'No way, is he going to play rough?'

Touching the warm and soft female body, Sikong Yun's face turned red. He abashedly stated, "You... Then take me! I'll exchange my body for those two stones!"

Lu Shiqian's face turned black, "Y-Y-You wouldn't, right?!" Selling his body for two stones. This master sure thought differently from ordinary people.

Sikong Yun: "Precisely. I will seduce you!"

He was very elegant with a head full of long hair. His eyes were also especially beautiful. Being pushed down like this really did have a taste of seduction!

However, even if he wanted to sell his body, he had to see if the other party was willing to buy! Not to mention Lu Shiqian, the Death God wouldn't either!

The Death God that was watching over Lu Shiqian from far above saw some strange man pressing his master as if he were going to do something suspicious. With a few flashes, he broke through the defenses of the black building and pulled Lu Shiqian into his embrace! It was all done in one smooth motion!

Holding his master, his turbulent emotions over the past few days also gradually calmed down.

Sure enough, this was the best feeling!

She didn't have any complaints about this bodyguard of hers, and instead felt like his appearance solved her problems. However, his behavior had been strange recently, always flying up into the sky whenever he saw her. Was he shy?

Sikong Yun looked at the black-robed man who fell from the sky holding Lu Shiqian, forming a picture of complete harmony. Seems like he had no hope left, he thought as he wept in a corner.

Those two pieces of red frost stone could've been forged into top-class equipment by him!

A corner of Lu Shiqian's mouth curled up as she evilly said, "I can give you these two stones, but you have to agree to a request of mine."

How could Sikong Yun care so much about that? The bait was already bitten, what could be refused? "Speak, speak, I'll definitely agree!"

Lu Shiqian was also easygoing, "Be my teacher and teach me how to forge equipment, and these two stones will be yours."

Sikong Yun watched the two stones rolling about in her palm. Where would he find the mind to care about other matters? He quickly replied, "I agree, agree. You are my student from now on." Afraid that Lu Shiqian would take it back, he quickly snatched the two red frost stones and hid it in his chest.

If an outsider were present at this time and saw this world famous, strange tempered, Master Forger that neither soft nor hard-handed tactics would work on get swindled by two red stones and even accepted a disciple, how surprised would they be? For the three that were present, one followed his master in silence, one was radiating sunshine from obtaining the two stones, and the last one had no particular expression, remaining indifferent.

"If you want to be a Master Forger, you have to have the fire attribute. You have to concentrate deeply..." Sikong Yun's temper was a little strange, but he was definitely a good teacher. He was peerless in the field of forging. His class was smooth and focused, all concentrated.

Lu Shiqian was also a good student with an amazing memory. She would frequently draw three points from one sentence and ask questions that drew upon a main point.

Sikong Yun quickly found that teaching Lu Shiqian forging was actually an enjoyable matter. Teaching often leads to more thinking, and the more she learned, the more interesting questions she asked. Even he slowly became excited.

“Before forging equipment, you must first learn how to make interspatial bags.” Sikong Yun brought Lu Shiqian into the forging room and found the materials needed to create a bag. Interspatial bags were a necessity for forging equipment. It was usually kept around the waist and the most common one held around one cubic meter. The rarer ones were ten or so cubic meters, while the rarest ones were a few hundred cubic meters.

“I had once looked at the records, and in the legendary Grand Era of Magic, there were countless interspatial rings and bracelets that contained thousands of cubic meters. However, the technology of that era has been lost...” Sikong Yun’s eyes were full of yearning. He believed in the existence of that era.

Lu Shiqian raised her wrist but decided against telling him about her interspatial bracelet and that the space inside was even larger than that.

According to Sikong Yun, you first had to picture what you wanted to make, its properties, then manipulate the body’s flame attribute and slowly add materials in.

There was a strange feeling in Lu Shiqian’s body as she did so and a flame slowly came to life.

The originally red flame that was just like the small fireball spell soon became darker and darker, denser and denser, until it became a purple flame. As if the right key was inserted and opened a door into the unknown, it lit up colorful flames. Soon after, it changed into a blue flame, green flame, yellow flame, orange flame, red flame... The door to memory was opened and she recalled the various flames she collected after killing a boss in the Tomb of the Gods. However, following the shift in temperature, she seemed to drift farther into the distance, into a zone where consciousness was unclear. Over there, what was there...? The forging process continued and the complex information recorded in the flames was transmitted into Lu Shiqian’s brain.

Chapter 136 – ue127136

Lu Shiqian's surroundings were filled with endless magic power. The magic power scattered between heaven and earth seemed to be drawn and gathered together, shaking the Devil Dance Continent!

Like an ancient contract that was signed when the first equipment came to existence!

As long as it was moved, the world would turn in the other direction, changing night into day and day into night!

Various colors flashed through Lu Shiqian's eyes as they interacted with a powerful yet gentle power.

The magic beast space that belonged to Bai in Lu Shiqian's body shook violently as if it were happy for Lu Shiqian and himself. The Elf Lord Tree was on the verge of kneeling in the face of this tremendous power.

A strange look crossed the Death God's eyes and prevented Sikong Yun from walking forward. He stared silently at Lu Shiqian, silently... He seemed to be somewhat different than usual, but if you looked closely, he was still him, just as Lu Shiqian was still Lu Shiqian.

Marks of approval hit Lu Shiqian's body as if it were doing an identity authentication. Through this check, this strange force that stimulated heaven and earth settled within her body. At the same time, a flame appeared in the center of her 100 magic seas.

The people who were still in shock stared at each other. That just now... was that an earthquake?

Did one earthquake shake the whole world?

Lu Shiqian only then recovered her senses. The furnace was already blown to smithereens by her and a small interspatial bag appeared amongst the ashes.

The Death God hugged her fiercely, "Master, my master!"

Lu Shiqian blinked her eyes, "What happened just now?"

The gaze of the Death God was strange, "An... interesting thing happened."

"Eh...?" Lu Shiqian was a little slow. She had accepted too much information just now and hadn't recovered from the shock.

Her lips were sealed by the Death God, who sucked and played with them.

This was a kiss that had no rhyme or reason, and stemmed entirely from impulse!

After the kiss, there was a flash and he disappeared.

Lu Shiqian was a little embarrassed.

“Heavens, impossible!” On the other side came Sikong Yun’s shout of disbelief.

She only saw him holding her interspatial bag with an expression of shock on his face.

That interspatial bag made from normal materials actually had a storage capacity of over 100,000 cubic meters! *Heavens, do you have to hurt my heart so?! This is her first time forging too, please!*

How did this happen?

Sikong Yun found it strange; Lu Shiqian also found it strange but guessed that it had something to do with those multi-colored flames. She asked, “Did I make a mistake?”

Sikong Yun almost spat out a mouthful of bad blood, “No, you have done very well.”

“Then why is your expression so bitter?” Lu Shiqian questioned.

Why, why? That’s because you’re way too abnormal! Thinking back on himself, his teacher had called him a genius when he created an interspatial bag that held two cubic meters. If he’s a genius, then what’s she?

Sikong Yun hurriedly took out a new furnace and brought out a bunch of materials. Sucking in a deep breath, he spoke, “Next is forging gloves.”

He wanted to see what other potential his student had that he had not dug out yet!

Lu Shiqian accurately controlled her spirit and a blue flame appeared in the palm of her hand. The more she used it, the more moving the flame looked. There wasn’t a big spectacle like last time; the entire process was calm and quiet.

That scene earlier was like a huge door was opened. The rest was up to her to explore.

After forging, it was a gold grade equipment with four enchantments!

Sikong Yun was so surprised an ostrich egg could’ve fell out of his mouth!

She continued to forge, continuing her shocking performance. With the passage of time, Lu Shiqian’s hands grew more and more familiar and the process went faster and faster. The quality of the equipment also became better. The fire within her body seemed to be able to guide her and allowed her to create the equipment she envisioned. Not just equipment, other things could also be created! Sikong Yun had to admit that he had suffered a huge blow. His student wasn’t human! Look what she had done! Gold grade equipment with seven enchantments... Heavens, there’s even a spirit grade equipment!

Furthermore, the materials he had painstakingly collected were almost completely used up by her! How much mental strength did she have?! Did she not need to rest?!

However, since his student had such talent, then maybe she would be able to realize his dreams!

“The highest realm of forging is to forge life! You could also call it creating life!” The look on Sikong Yun’s face was far away.

Creating life?!

A bolt of thunder flashed down in Lu Shiqian’s mind as if she had thought of something, yet didn’t think of something. However, this idea was branded firmly in her mind.

Wasn’t the mechanical beast Wang Cai exactly this kind of mystical being?

Lu Shiqian’s eyes suddenly widened!

This was a long and arduous road, but she had an edge: she had limitless materials!

From her interspatial bracelet, she took out olivine, aquamarine, black iron, heavenly thunder stone...

These top-quality materials made Sikong Yun’s eyes dazzle once again. He grabbed Lu Shiqian, “You still want this teacher, right?!”

“Sorry, Dumbo already wanted me. As for you... just scam to the side,” an overbearing voice declared.

Hair smoother than silk drifted down, skin like jade, and white clothes made of some unknown material fluttered softly.

And then Lu Shiqian was captured by those black eyes that resembled the night sky.

The two looked at each other for a moment paused in eternity.

A blood red magic circle shone beneath her feet!

Lu Shiqian was a little startled, “Bai, how come you came out?”

Bai didn’t speak and merely stared at Lu Shiqian with a gentle expression. He wanted to kiss her cheeks, her nose, her ears, and finally, her lips.

Bai’s kisses were sometimes overbearing and sometimes gentle. When overbearing, it was a raging typhoon; when gentle, it could cause people to sink deeply into it.

He kissed very seriously and carefully as if the one in his embrace was his most valued treasure. He wanted to get to know every inch of the person that was more important than his own life. His intentions weren’t covered up in the slightest, so much so even a fool would be able to tell his love!

Chapter 137

This was not just a pet's love for his master and more of a love between lovers. It may even surpass that. Whatever the case, Bai Hu's love for Lu Shiqian was undoubtedly deep and unwavering!

After kissing her, Bai lifted his head and smiled lightly, "Congratulations, Dumbo."

Lu Shiqian was a little confused. His kisses had short-circuited her brain, "Where's that coming from?"

Bai was moved at her appearance and couldn't help but ravish her lips once more. Only when her lips were red from his suckling did he say, "Dumbo, are you not aware that you received the Fire of Creation?"

Fire of Creation? What's that?

Sikong Yun's ears were sharp and he rushed up. He also wanted to know what the Fire of Creation was.

Bai indifferently waved his hand, shooing the poor Sikong Yun into another room and pinning him to the wall, then sealing that space.

Lu Shiqian saw Bai Hu act so cautiously and couldn't help but tense up, "Is it very important?"

He deeply looked at Lu Shiqian, "Do you believe that coming to this world was a coincidence?"

Playing on a private server, the levels through the Tomb of the Gods, collecting the flames... transmigrating... Could it be that these weren't coincidences?

Bai held tightly onto Lu Shiqian, his gaze seemingly wanting to pierce into her soul, "Put another way... Was everything that had happened to you simply a series of coincidences?"

Her memory turned back to childhood. From the very start, she never seemed to have parents to accompany her and enviously stared at the other children as she stood alone in front of the orphanage... Later on, she caught the eye of the boss of the Dragon Group and brought back to the base to be trained. He taught her how to be human, various martial arts and knowledge... He cared for her just like a father. She went on her first mission at 16 and got to know the other members of the Dragon Group... Afterwards, she successfully completed many missions and earned many rewards, however, her soul didn't seem to be in this world and she remained lonely, caught in the middle, looking for the way out, but unable to find the path forward. She would then play games to relax after completing a mission, inadvertently becoming a gaming god, and later playing on a private server she helped start... Was everything not a coincidence?

"No, these aren't coincidences! Dumbo, you don't know just how much time and energy it took for me to find you!" Bai hugged her tightly and said, "That private server was something I created long ago to connect to that world. The interspatial bracelet, the Fire of Creation, and everything else was all

prepared for you! Dumbo, you originally belonged to this world. There's still much more for you to discover here!"

Chaos reigned in Lu Shiqian's brain for a moment but she quickly calmed down, "What is the Fire of Creation?"

Bai's heart hurt as he saw Lu Shiqian's pale face, but she had to face this. Their enemy was too strong, if they didn't send her to another dimension, their enemy would've cut off all methods of escape!

Now, as she slowly grew, self-confidence, optimism, unyieldingness, resilience, these good points deeply attracted him. He had fallen in love with her ever since he was the boss of the Dragon Group, hadn't he? He had watched her grow up step by step, hadn't he?

"The flame of creation is just as its name suggests: it's the flame that creates the world," Bai Hu's voice was steady and quelled Lu Shiqian's uneasiness. His chest received all of her loneliness, "The sea, mountains, forests, stars, various kinds of beings, everything, can be created. That is the ability of the Fire of Creation within you."

"Unlocking the Fire of Creation is both a good and bad thing. Dumbo, are you ready to meet with the sinister enemy?" Bai stared deeply at Lu Shiqian.

To have the Fire of Creation was akin to opening Pandora's box and using the God of Creation's abilities. Fortunately, there temporarily weren't very strong enemies in this world yet. Otherwise, with Dumbo's ability, she wouldn't be able to fend them off.

The Fire of Creation was just like a precious treasure in the hands of an unassuming child. How many envious eyes would it attract?

She can only become more and more powerful! Only when she reached the peak would she have nothing to fear!

However, what would Dumbo think? Would she think that he was lying to her? Would she be sad? Would she agree? Was she ready? Did he perhaps speak too early? Maybe she couldn't accept it yet...

Bai was a little hesitant and even a little regretful.

He was waiting for Lu Shiqian to speak her thoughts. These thoughts may drive him into the deepest pits of hell or make him rise into heaven.

Lu Shiqian collected her thoughts and responded, "We were always together, right?"

Bai looked at her and waited for the rest of her words.

“Bai, thank you for protecting me all this time. In the future, allow me to protect you to; let us pass through the dangerous times together!” Lu Shiqian firmly vowed, “No matter what we face, let’s face it together. It doesn’t matter what kind of enemy it is, we just need to defeat them, right?”

Bai was stunned!

Happiness enwrapped him and he uncontrollably kissed and hugged this dear person. Lu Shiqian reciprocated and the kiss grew deeper.

If it could be said that there was still some hesitation before, then she was now sure. If it could be said that she was lonely before, then she now had Bai! If it could be said that she was confused before, then she now had a direction to head in!

Thank you, Bai!

She was grateful to Bai while he was equally grateful to her. Two people that were equally thankful kissed each other, feeling each other’s existence.

“Rest assured, Bai, I will help you unlock the seal.” Lu Shiqian touched Bai’s face.

Bai flashed an arrogant smile that could topple cities, “It’s better to leave this to me. Compared to getting protected, I like protecting you more.”

The him that let go of his heart knots seemed more carefree and more handsome. The unconsciously released atmosphere was able to shift thousands of hearts. The semi-exposed chest was enticing a certain person’s line of sight.

Lu Shiqian’s face reddened slightly as she was amazed by this sight.

Bai smiled slightly and happily drew circles on his master’s lips, “Dumbo, are you willing to mate with me?”

Pu! Lu Shiqian almost choked on her own saliva!

M-Mate?!

Can you not be so sudden?!

Bai looked at Lu Shiqian’s cute expression and gently licked her ears, quietly asking, “How about here? Why don’t you mate with me?”

Chapter 138 – ue655138

Lu Shiqian jumped like a frightened rabbit, “M-M-Mate?!!”

God, that word was too shocking, alright?!

Furthermore, saying that word so enticingly and sweetly!

Bai chuckled, his body radiating. His Dumbo was just too cute!

However, even if he were to mate with her, it wouldn't be here under such conditions. If he wanted to take her, it had to be after he recovered his powers. Otherwise, his pride would not allow it!

What he needed to do now was to teach Dumbo how to use her new powers.

His eyes narrowed slightly, “That mechanic beast, come out.”

A faint white light glew on the floor and Wang Cai appeared in the middle with his four legs shaking.

“E-Esteemed Bai, what are your orders?” Wang Cai's watery eyes were full of awe as he carefully asked.

“If I'm not wrong, the one who created you was that era's God of Creation, right?” Bai carefreely asked, yet his tone contained an immense pressure.

“Y-Y-Yes, Esteemed Bai. Daddy was known as the God of Creation,” Wang Cai nodded in succession.

“All of his skills were put into making your body, correct?” Bai's question wasn't a question but a statement.

Wang Cai stared at Bai in both awe and fear, his head low, “Y-Yes, Esteemed Bai.”

“Take out that thing and hand it over to Dumbo,” Bai ordered.

Wang Cai didn't hesitate to spit out a blue crystal.

Hidden inside this blue crystal was all the techniques of that era's God of Creation! It contained all of the wisdom of that era's God of Creation!

Bai picked up the blue crystal in satisfaction and placed it on Lu Shiqian's palm, “Learn the things inside carefully. It will be useful to you.”

He poked Lu Shiqian's nose, “Dumbo, you have been reserved by me. If I find out that you went with someone else, heh, heh...”

Lu Shiqian was a little panicked by those two laughs, "No, I won't." After saying so, she was a little depressed. Was she destined to be with an overbearing husband? She was going to be eaten to death by him!

After stealing one last kiss, Bai returned to his magic beast space.

The moment Bai left, the indomitable pressure finally left the area. Si Kongyun was released from the seal and rushed over. Only after seeing the pile of materials still placed neatly on the table did he finally relax.

"Who was that person just now?" There was a bad taste left in Sikong Yun's mouth. Hmph, if he hadn't come out to make trouble, his student may have already been gobbled up by him. After eating his student, wouldn't all those materials be his? What a pity!

Lu Shiqian held the blue gem and a large amount of information transferred into her mind: page after page of drawings, line after line of forging techniques... It moved her heart and ignited her passion for creation!

Focus the mind, add in materials, flashing flames of various colors, large amounts of materials used up...

Sikong Yun was highly distressed as he looked on. Aiyah, his aquamarine! Aiyah, his black iron, his heavenly thunder stone... Wuwuwu, what a waste, what a waste! He hated this student of his to death!

For three months, Lu Shiqian stayed at Sikong Yun's place immersed in the wonderful feeling of forging.

This made Qin Xingluo go fraught with worry. This kid looked like a child that was throwing a tantrum. The more he thought about it, the angrier he grew, but he also had no other choice. He regretted it very much. He never should've introduced her to Sikong Yun!

Seeing that Lu Shiqian didn't come out, he simply set up camp right next to Sikong Yun's house and lived there!

Finally, a certain day after three months, the doors cracked open.

Lu Shiqian walked out with a piece of straw in her mouth.

Her eyes were lazy yet sharp; the corner of her lips lifted slightly, forming a mysterious smile. Her clothes enhanced her already beautiful jade skin, and her figure became even more bewitching.

These past three months, she learned much knowledge and created many things. Her progress was undoubtedly huge!

These past three months, her heart had changed greatly, becoming broader and more courageous!

Yes, courageous! The courage to live, the courage to pursue, the courage to climb up again and again in the face of setbacks!

And also... the courage to face her feelings!

She was like a sharp sword that had been unsheathed, attracting everyone with her light.

What Qin Xingluo saw was such a brilliant Lu Shiqian. He suddenly became dazed. Was this the tramp he knew?

Lu Shiqian put her hand into her interspatial bag and rummaged around for a while before taking out a small capsule and throwing it onto the ground. After the fog passed, a slick, black (huh?) Ferrari appeared!

The black beast with a sleek hood and two wings that flanked the car added a sense of exquisiteness. Lines crisscrossed the two wings and flashed past the center of the car. Olive-shaped headlights shone at the front, fully integrating with the lines at the front. The slender hood held an aloof look, embellishing the smooth body. The wild exterior design applied physics to its max. The rear seats were wide and spacious, enough for four to sit. Using magic power as fuel, it was a race car that combined the best of both worlds: one of a kind!

When it appeared, it instantly attracted the gaze of everyone present. The beautiful lines of the car captured everyone's hearts.

Lu Shiqian coolly sat in the front seat and started the engine fueled by magic power. It was a pollution-free energy source!

This car was actually an equipment with 20 enchantments and an ignition crystal embedded within. It had a first-class defensive system in place, and a seducer of both men and women, a treasure sought after from all.

It started and accelerated smoothly, the peak of luxury!

"Tramp, you..." Before Qin Xingluo could finish, the Ferrari rushed out like a wild horse. Its speed was indeed top notch!

After a sharp turn, the Ferrari came back around. The window slid down and revealed Lu Shiqian's beautiful face, "Get in."

The door opened and Qin Xingluo hesitantly sat down.

The car took off, speeding down the magic-filled continent on its first revealing!

It was a good feeling, a really good feeling!

Sikong Yun watched the girl travel far into the distance with complicated feelings. Three months earlier, he was her teacher. Three months later, she was his teacher. For the first time in all his years as

a forging addict, the impression of a certain woman remained. He shook his head and walked back in. There was still quite a bit of materials left behind by her. He could take it as a chance to collect his thoughts.

Chapter 139 – ue510139

“Tramp...” Qin Xingluo wasn’t sure what to say, but he felt like he had to say something, “There’s a banquet tonight, are you going?”

“Oh,” Lu Shiqian asked, “Who’s going?”

“The nobles, big merchants, and the Song Empire’s ambassador.” Qin Xingluo replied.

“Alright, I’ll go!”

The banquet was naturally a place for the nobles to compete their status and merchants to compete their wealth. It was the perfect stage to flaunt their power.

The highest-level carriages were marked by peacocks, symbolizing status, followed by carriages with turtledoves, symbolizing wealth. Then there were the carriages driven by horse race magic beasts, chosen by fallen nobles.

Xu Jun and his daughter Lu Caiyun swaggered out of their peacock-marked carriage. Similar to the previous banquet, Lu Caiyun was dressed magnificently. Recently, Lu Ningxiang was always muddle-headed and Xu Jun increasingly behaved like the head of house. He brought his daughter to this banquet to seek a fitting husband for her. The most fitting one was of course Qin Xingluo! They were absolutely confident in themselves!

The guests gradually arrived and chatted over wine. The male guests were polite while the female guests were cute. The atmosphere was harmonious.

At this time, a black Ferrari quickly sped over!

In the night, the Ferrari reflected the moonlight, its black lines mesmerizing in the dark. It was like a ghost, drawing people’s eyes.

Everyone turned in that direction, curious as to the identity of that strange object. Lu Shiqian wore a black leather jacket as she stepped out of the Ferrari like a cold goddess.

This appearance was so unique, everyone’s gazes was concentrated on her!

Men were shocked as if they had just seen an immortal; women were so amazed they would even forget jealousy.

A suave car would make other people’s mouths water in this world too!

“What is that?”

“Good shape!”

“I want to try riding it!”

“Do you know where they sell that? I want to buy one!”

The crowd discussed animatedly; their burning gazes focused on this strange new car.

At the same time, they were also discussing Lu Shiqian, but it was more concealed.

“I heard that this beautiful goddess-like woman is Lu Shiqian.”

“N-No way!”

“Really! It’s her!”

“Lu Shiqian... It’s really her, that incompetent trash?!”

“I heard that she’s already a general.”

“No way! General, her?!”

Lu Shiqian’s incompetent name was too widespread and the crowd couldn’t believe this cold goddess in front of them was the eldest daughter of the Lu family.

Even the announcer of names wavered under the fervent discussions.

“E-Eldest Young Miss Lu Shiqian!”

This call pushed everyone’s surprise to its peak. Their discussions also grew louder.

“Who invited her? Having such incompetent trash around sure degrades my status!” a certain bigshot shouted, preparing to leave.

Lu Shiqian gave her a cold sideways glance, neither slowly nor quickly stating, “This young lady continues to say trash with every breath she takes, incapable of understanding even basic courtesy. She has no respect at all.”

The words caused the young lady to choke, her shrill voice screeching, “Are you not trash? You...” She originally wanted to say that since she couldn’t learn martial arts, it was even less possible for her to be a mage. However, once she took a closer look, she realized that Lu Shiqian had already become a Rank 3 mage! Since she was a Rank 3 mage, she couldn’t be considered incompetent trash anymore!

“I am a small little Rank 3 mage,” Lu Shiqian continued for her in a cold voice.

“Correct! You are just a little Rank 3 mage!” After speaking, she suddenly realized: she herself was only a Rank 2 mage, yet she was calling a Rank 3 mage trash. Was there anything more ridiculous than this?

Sure enough, with these words, everyone began laughing.

The young lady grew even more infuriated, “You’re trash! Even if you’re a Rank 3 mage, you’re still incompetent!”

Lu Shiqian stared coldly at the young lady. She felt like an immense mountain was weighing down on her, causing her to collapse to the ground.

“Someone called me incompetent trash. Then, is anyone willing to have a match with me?” Lu Shiqian lightly asked.

“I will!”

“Count me in!”

From the crowd, three men and two women walked out, all Rank 3 or 4 practitioners. They were obviously egged on by someone.

“Alright! Come at me together!” Lu Shiqian waved her hand as she spoke.

The five glanced at each other and one of them said, “You’re looking down on us! Against you, I alone am more than enough!”

Just when that guy finished speaking, he was kicked aside by Lu Shiqian as fast as lightning.

“Either admit defeat or attack together!” Lu Shiqian didn’t even glance at the four. Ai, whether there were a hundred of them or one of them, she’ll kick them aside all the same!

Surprise flashed across their eyes. She was obviously Rank 3 just like them, yet she was so much stronger! That kick was only the tip of the iceberg! They no longer hesitated and charged forward at the same time.

Just like before, Lu Shiqian only used one move to defeat them. She merely waved her left hand and the four fell to the ground.

“Next! Who else wants to call me trash? Come out!” Lu Shiqian’s face was aloof. Today, she was going to prove herself to everyone!

A line of people followed up: Rank 4 and Rank 5 served themselves up as dishes! The banquet had become Lu Shiqian’s stage! Simple yet effective moves coupled with her aura, each move of hers proved that the trash Lu Shiqian was a thing of the past!

No one could match up to her today!

“Who else wants to challenge?” Lu Shiqian surveyed the room once and asked.

“Nice! No wonder why you’re the Wei General!” Qin Xingluo took the lead and applauded.

Even the shocked crowd began applauding. At first, only a few people clapped their hands, but soon, everyone was cheering.

Lu Shiqian's actions today would quickly spread along with news about the Ferrari. It would arouse people's interest and be the focus of their discussions, especially towards the strange black car.

Chapter 140 – ue1021140

Qin Xingluo walked elegantly down the stage and held Lu Shiqian's hand as he invited, "Beautiful young lady, may I ask for a dance?"

The ballroom music started and many stepped onto the dance floor. However, the most catching pair was Lu Shiqian and Qin Xingluo. One was the Prince, noble and elegant, his red hair twirling in the air. The other was the upstart, beautiful and powerful, her hourglass figure glueing countless eyes.

If you ask who was the most annoyed at this time, it would definitely be Xu Jun and Lu Caiyun!

On what basis could this damned piece of trash would be the center of attention? Furthermore, sticking so close to the prince! Xu Jun had always wanted to marry Lu Caiyun off to Qin Xingluo, and Lu Caiyun eventually came to believe that only Qin Xingluo could match her status under his tutelage. Now, once they saw the brilliant Lu Shiqian, the less tasteless they felt. The more they looked, the longer the grass of jealousy in their heart grew.

"Only one heir from the Lu family may attend, and that is my daughter Lu Caiyun! Please ask the organizer to chase this shameful, exiled Lu member out!" Xu Jun pointed at Lu Shiqian and spat.

The musician accidently played a wrong note.

The atmosphere suddenly grew tense!

Xu Jun had been very active in the upper class recently. With Lu Ningxiang's current situation, it was almost for sure Lu Caiyun would be the next matriarch of the family. At least, before Lu Shiqian's spectacular show this night. The moment Lu Shiqian drove in in her Ferrari, the originally confirmed fact was whacked into a whole different direction. This was also the reason why Xu Jun was so despotic and blatantly pointed at Lu Shiqian! The position of head of the Lu family belonged to his daughter and his daughter only! So many years of planning cannot go to waste!

"She was rambunctious since young and chased away her teachers! She was lascivious and tried to steal handsome young men! She rebelled against her mother and was exiled to the country! She is not worthy of the name of the Lu family and not worthy of standing here!" Lu Caiyun was also anxious to create a show and stood out to accuse Lu Shiqian. Her meaning was clear: 'See, this woman is so unbearable! Are you sure you still want her here?' Would the handsome green-haired youth still dare to follow her after knowing this? Would the eyes of the Qin Prince still follow her unwaveringly?

Who knew that Lu Caiyun's words wouldn't win over the crowd and instead made many men gaze at Lu Shiqian passionately? Lascivious, such a beautiful woman was slutty! That's wonderful! As for playfulness, they knew that long ago. She was young, after all! It only made her have more personality! How many historical figures were rambunctious youths? It only made them more charming!

Lu Caiyun who didn't know that her words had the opposite intended effect waited smugly for the organizer to throw Lu Shiqian out. She was looking forward to seeing that woman's embarrassed face.

Having said that, even though she was just a piece of trash, why was she able to grow so peerlessly beautiful? She was as shameful as her father!

In the face of Lu Caiyun's accusation, Lu Shiqian had no particular expression. She carefreely sat in her chair and elegantly picked up a glass of red wine. Her actions once again caused a wave of excitement in the hearts of the young men.

The clouds shifted with the wind, unconcerned with worldly affairs, floating freely at ease.

Finishing her wine, Lu Shiqian then spoke, "Anything else? Don't be shy, continue."

"Y-You! You're just a piece of trash!" Lu Caiyun stuttered, but then realized she was trying to hit cotton and could only finally spit out this word.

Lu Shiqian suddenly stood up, shocking Lu Caiyun into backing off many steps.

Lu Shiqian took out a small phone that had the remote to the Ferrari on it. Under everyone's fervent gaze, she pressed a few buttons and the Ferrari burst into life, rushing over like a stampede of wild horses! Lu Caiyun was so scared she fell to the ground!

"Someone that can make this is trash? Are you freaking blind? Or were your eyes never good in the first place?" Lu Shiqian didn't even glance at Lu Caiyun.

"Allow me to introduce: she is the student of Master Sikong Yun!" Qin Xingluo chimed in at just the right time.

When these words were heard, the origins of the Ferrari gained a source. When it was born, even Sikong Yun's eyes had widened in shock!

However, Sikong Yun's reputation was just too immensely powerful! The eyes that were staring at Lu Shiqian grew increasingly interested. She was now not only an upstart amongst the nobles, but also a peerless genius creator!

Many men were devising ways to climb into her bed and take advantage of the rumored lascivious Lu Shiqian.

It was extremely hard for someone with 100 magic seas to advance, perhaps it was even accurate to call them trash. However, she had contracted with over 500,000 magic beasts. What was she then? She also had the Fire of Creation and received all of the power of the God of Creation! Who could call such a person trash? That's why Hong Jin and Lan Ruo looked at Lu Caiyun as if she was a peerless idiot!

Not mentioning other things, just her identity as the student of the Master Forger was enough!

When someone pointed out such a person as trash, everyone's eyes held only one meaning: imbecile!

"You...!" Xu Jun seemed to have never imagined that the situation would turn out like this. He angrily pointed at Lu Shiqian, "You weren't part of the Lu family since long ago! Get the f*ck out now!"

The host of this banquet was the richest man in Longyang City. At this time, he had long made a decision. He courteously yet resolutely stated, "I'm sorry, you have offended my honored guests. This place doesn't welcome you. Please leave."

Xu Jun and Lu Caiyun couldn't believe the host's words, especially Xu Jun. He thundered, "You piece of sh*t, you dare to kick me out?!"

The host became more resolute at the slander, "Indeed. Please leave!"

"You piece of sh*t, you're tired of living!" Xu Jun's face was sinister and was going to attack the host when the guards caught him and very shamefully chucked him out the door.

Xu Jun, who had not practiced martial arts for a long time and became a round ball, rolled on the ground a couple times. Lu Caiyun was also knocked down a notch. How embarrassing!

When had the two ever suffered such humiliation? They promptly threw the blame onto Lu Shiqian. It was her! It was because of her they lost so much face! They thought they hadn't lost enough face and ran up to cause a ruckus again. However, they were blocked by the guards and couldn't advance!

Chapter 141 - ue154141

“Hoh, isn’t this the future matriarch of the Lu family? How did you fall to this point?” Qin An haughtily walked up. He had great status so no one dared to stop him. “I’ll give you one more chance. Follow me.”

Thus, the chased out father-daughter pair came back!

Even though they were only greeted by glares.

Xu Jun was like an arrogant rooster, and now that the second prince of the Qin Empire was supporting him, he was simply fearless.

Lu Caiyun followed in front of Qin An, trying to hook him in. Was he not better than that cold Fifth Prince?

Qin An smiled lightly at Lu Caiyun. As long as they were women, no matter who they were, he could eat them!

“So this is the hospitality of the Qin Empire, it sure opens eyes!” The messenger from the Song Empire entered with Qin An. The moment he spoke, the atmosphere took a dive.

The Song Empire was always at war with the Qin Empire, but Second Prince Qin An escorted him in personally. Was there something beneath the surface? Now that’s some food for thought!

It was just that no matter how poorly the Qin people thought of the Song Empire, they still couldn’t brazenly chase them out.

The guards around that Song messenger also weren’t ordinary: there were actually three Rank 7 and four Rank 5 mages!

“Are you Qin people all this crude and audacious like that woman over there?” the messenger of the Song Empire rudely remarked. He was here to stir up trouble today anyways!

Bloated with confidence at the support, Xu Jun also loudly said, “Everything is that woman Lu Shiqian’s fault!”

Lu Shiqian couldn’t bear to watch any more of this charade. This retard that completely disregards the situation, was he trying to rebel?!

“Judging everything without knowing anything, is that the way of the Song people?” Lu Shiqian slowly stated.

These words were spoken eloquently. Qin Xingluo couldn’t help but silently applaud for her.

The Qin people in the room also felt satisfied and felt even more goodwill towards Lu Shiqian.

“You... Just a little Rank 3 Mage can be so audacious as to speak back to me?!” the messenger of the Song Empire angrily said.

“Your Honor barks like a dog, of course I don’t dare.” Lu Shiqian replied.

The messenger shook in anger and gave a glance to the practitioner next to him. That practitioner suddenly stood out, “You have humiliated a person of the Song Empire. I challenge you!”

“If you can’t outspoke someone, you fight? Is that also the way of the Song Empire?” Qin Xingluo calmly stated, “Your challenge... I accept it!”

Qin Xingluo moved next to Lu Shiqian. He was now a Rank 6 practitioner and against a Rank 7 practitioner, there should’ve been no doubt who would’ve won. However, there were always exceptions to everything, for example that abnormality Lu Shiqian. Even though she was just a Rank 3 mage, she could defeat a Saint! Qin Xingluo’s strength lied in the fact that he grew more courageous as he fought. It was no accident that he could reach Rank 6 at the mere age of 15!

“Anyone who insults my Song Empire must be punished!” Another Rank 7 mage from the Song messenger’s side walked out and pointed at Lu Shiqian.

By this point, everyone understood that this was done intentionally by the Song messenger. Why else would someone bring so many powerhouses to a mere banquet unless they were seeking trouble? The Rank 7 mage was provoking a Rank 3 mage, could the Song Empire sink any lower?!

“If you don’t accept the challenge, then get on your knees and apologize!” The Song messenger cut off all paths of retreat.

When these words were spoken, the Qin people were enraged. Shameless, utterly shameless!

Lu Shiqian coldly asked, “Then if I win?”

“If you win, we’ll all kowtow to you!” The Song practitioner yelled. A Rank 3 mage dreaming of beating a Rank 7 mage, that’s just wishful thinking!

She revealed a devilish smile, “That’s what you said.”

No more nonsense. She burst like lightning to the back of that mage and with a single kick, blew that bastard over ten meters away, smashing through several tables!

What was more effective than kicking against a slow mage?

The people were all stunned. Was everything they saw just now an illusion? A Rank 3 mage actually just sent a Rank 7 mage flying!

The eyes of that messenger from the Song Empire bulged out in apparent disbelief, “Y-You! You cheated! This bout doesn’t count! All of you go up!”

The other three practitioners and two mages surrounded Lu Shiqian. This time they were smarter: the practitioners would engage in a melee with Lu Shiqian while the mages chanted spells from afar.

The shameful behavior of the Song Empire enraged the people. They actually surrounded someone when they couldn't beat them in a one-on-one!

"Motherf*cker, they're bullying Master!" Yin spat out a bolt of lightning and ambushed a practitioner. He slashed his paws continuously, sending wave after wave of wind blades at the other two practitioners. Within the purple circle, the 14 Star pattern blinded everyone's eyes!

"Heavens, a 14 Star Wolf King!"

"14 Stars? I'm not dreaming, am I?"

"Too OP, 14 Stars!"

People exclaimed in shock one after another, paying homage to Yin.

Over ten high star magic beasts. That was something only the likes of the Church of Light and the Church of Darkness would enjoy!

At this time, two spells from the mages blasted out. It was actually a Rank 7 fire spell Raging Inferno and metal spell Metal Prison!

People cursed as they ran away. What the heck were they supposed to do if they got hit?

Suddenly, a dark shadow suddenly glided past. One slash and the two spells were rendered useless. A draw of the scythe and the two mages collapsed on the ground!

"Master, I'm hungry!"

Lu Shiqian's mouth twitched. Did the Death God want to feast here?

With no hesitation, she dragged the Death God into the Ferrari and started the car, racing away from the scene!

As for the messenger of the Song Empire, there were surely more than enough people to thoroughly "welcome" him.

The Death God never forgot about his food. He waved his hand and the five souls flew into his hand. With a tilt of his head, he downed his delicious food.

The stronger they were, the more delicious they are!

In the dark of night, moonlight gently streamed over them. Inside the Ferrari sat the Death God and the one driving was a transmigrator. This was all set up by someone, wasn't it? Otherwise, would you like to take the Death God for a spin?

Chapter 142 – ue232142

“What is your world like?” Lu Shiqian quietly asked. Honestly, she didn’t really understand the Death God. Perhaps tonight was a good opportunity.

In this car!

“My world... had no light,” the Death God responded. He would answer anything his master asked!

“My world... has you,” the Death God added on. As if confirming something for himself, he assuredly stated, “It’s true.”

Skree. Lu Shiqian slammed on the brakes.

At this time, the car stopped in front of a blue, blue lake. The surroundings were extremely quiet, the wind rippling through the trees. It was very romantic and poetic. If it weren’t the Death God and another man that said that his world doesn’t have light but has you, it would be extremely moving. However, the Death God wouldn’t speak romantic words; he only spoke the truth.

His world contained the thick cloud of death; his world contained no light; but in his world, the figure of Lu Shiqian remained. The world of death also gained a different color. Lu Shiqian turned around, her black eyes darker than night. She looked at the Death God and suddenly smiled, “You... fell in love with me.”

The Death God blinked and faced Lu Shiqian’s gaze, wave after wave pounding his heart.

“Love? What is love?” The Death God stared innocently at Lu Shiqian.

“Love is a naughty kid, often sneaking into people’s hearts when they least expect it.” After knowing the truth, Lu Shiqian became more open.

The first time the Death God appeared, his strength, his face that he had only ever revealed to her, his killing intent, his captivating eyes... Perhaps, she herself was falling for him. Otherwise, she wouldn’t have allowed him to take off her clothes.

Maybe some corner of her heart was secretly stolen away by him.

However, seeing those firm yet innocent eyes staring at her, maybe she had to personally teach him a little?

She reached her hand and pulled away the cloth covering his face. The moon shone down upon the river like the sun was setting behind the mountains once more, dying the skies in red. Or...

Every time she saw his beautiful face, she had to sigh in amazement.

And after staring for a while, her face would turn red!

The Death God didn't understand what Lu Shiqian was going to do and felt both enthusiastic, curious, and uneasy.

Eh? His reaction was like a little virgin girl meeting an experienced fiend. Ah well, whatever, it was quite interesting.

Lu Shiqian lifted her head and kissed the Death God. She slowly sucked and parted his teeth, searching for the small fish swimming around.

The Death God's eyes widened!

Lu Shiqian became dissatisfied, "Close your eyes! Staring with wide eyes is extremely impolite!"

The Death God very obediently shut his eyes.

Tongue and tongue entangled together, causing the twos' hearts to speed up, playing a symphony on this night.

So this was called kissing. What a wondrous feeling! The electric current that spread from his lips throughout his body was extremely high, making his head dizzy and his body soft... Hold on! He must hold on! The Death God deepened the kiss as he suppressed the numbing feeling. Soon, he found the rhythm of the kiss and how to pick up that enchanting sweetness.

It has to be said that this student learned extremely quickly! Lu Shiqian soon turned from the aggressor to the receiver. Once the taste of kissing was learned, you would only sink deeper and deeper from there!

Night, the black Ferrari, the beauty wearing a black leather jacket, the black-clothed Death God, the shades of darkness, the dark passion lighting up!

What kind of meaning could arise from the merge of night and death?

The Death God was drunk on his emotions, his heart rushing like a tide. Lu Shiqian was also blushing hard, seeming more charming than usual.

Zhizhizhi... The cry of the summer bug quickly invited a huge symphony of bug cries, interrupting the world of the two. The lake also began to ripple.

Lu Shiqian pushed the Death God away. She had enticed him with the forbidden fruit!

The Death God with a face of dissatisfaction got out of the car. He waved his scythe with the intent of killing some bugs.

Lu Shiqian laughed and held the Death God's hand. It wasn't so bad listening to the summer cries.

They got back into the car and drove away, leaving the happy critters of the forest.

The next day, explosive news shook the capital: General Lu Ningxiang had died of an injury!

Even though many people had prepared for this, it was still too sudden. Most importantly, the next head of the Lu family had not been decided yet. Who would protect them in the future? Especially the Song Empire, always looking at their country with ill intentions, now that General Lu was dead, who would keep them in check?

For a time, the capital was covered by clouds.

At the same time, quite a few hot-blooded young men signed up for the military to help the country in the calamities it may soon face.

In the midst of this storm came the cries of Xu Jun and Lu Caiyun at the Lu residence.

“Even if there isn’t a will, my daughter is both morally upright and highly skilled, and can sit upon the heavy seat as head of family!” Xu Jun loudly shouted. As long as his daughter became the matriarch, he would get rid of those annoying bugs.

The others all exchanged a glance before directing their eyes at Lu Shiqian. Their meaning was simple: originally, it should be Lu Caiyun that became the new head, but Lu Shiqian had proved herself with her groundbreaking power. Thus, she should be the new head.

However, Lu Shiqian didn’t say anything and simply sat on the side, faintly smiling.

Since Lu Shiqian didn’t say anything, the others could only go by the book, “Lu Caiyun’s morals and talents are not enough to convince the public, so we’re afraid she is not qualified to be the new matriarch.”

Xu Jun saw these people look towards Lu Shiqian with the intent of asking her and became enraged, “You pieces of dog sh*t! Didn’t you all agree beforehand? What?! Now your tails are turned towards her?!” He pointed at Lu Shiqian.

“Father, ignore these plebians, once I become the matriarch, they’ll have to listen to anything I say!” Lu Caiyun said with gritted teeth.

The relatives that were called dog sh*t by the father-daughter pair were extremely angry. When Lu Ningxiang was alive, she had always treated them with respect. They became more determined to not allow Lu Caiyun to become the next head!

However, they did need to choose a suitable matriarch!

A country cannot be without a king; a home cannot be without a head!

It was just that Lu Shiqian did not desire to be the head while Lu Caiyun was rude and thick-headed. Lu Caixia was too timid and Lu Yunxiang had expressed that she would also not compete. Lu Xianghui had also turned stupid. What to do?

Chapter 143 – ue1258143

“How about this? My Lu family values martial arts above all else, so let’s have everyone compete and whoever wins will become the new head. What does everyone think?” Lu Shiqian suggested.

Lan Ruo immediately took out a jade that was the token held by the Lu family’s head!

Xu Jun urgently stared at the piece of jade and uncontrollably shouted, “Why do you have the head of family jade?!” After Lu Ningxiang died, he had searched high and low but couldn’t find it. If he did, the position as head of family would’ve long been his daughter’s!

Lu Caiyun shrilly called, “Martial arts competition? I can’t fight against her at all! That’s too unfair!” She forgot how exaggeratedly her father spoke of her just now.

“I won’t participate in this competition, so will you consent?” Lu Shiqian took the agreement contracts from Lan Ruo, “If you agree, then sign here. This is solid evidence, so no one can try to cheat their way out later.”

Xu Jun laughed wildly for a while as he thought, ‘Was there anyone more stupid than this woman?’ If she didn’t participate, the head of house was in the bag for Lu Caiyun! He took the agreement and first wrote his name before writing Lu Caiyun and signing. Everyone else was helpless and signed their names in sequence: Lu Yunxiang, Lu Caixia, Lu Xianghui, and finally, Lu Shiqian.

“Start the competition!” Xu Jun was overly eager. As long as Lu Shiqian didn’t fight, his daughter wouldn’t lose!

Lu Caixia and Lu Yunxiang surrendered, leaving the eight-year-old idiot Lu Xianghui.

Lu Xianghui seemed extremely dumb and slow, and only when his eyes turned was a hint of slyness revealed.

Yesterday, his eldest sister had discussed with him and asked if he wanted to be the head of the Lu family. He stared rather amazedly at the sister who had become extraordinary. The hidden feelings of the past wouldn’t change: no matter how strong his sister became, he would protect her! That was what a man should do! That’s why he said, “I agree!”

Lu Caiyun’s first move was aimed at her little brother’s face, no compassion for her sibling in her heart. It wasn’t like the agreement stated that you couldn’t kill the opponent anyways. It was also inevitable that people get injured during martial arts competitions!

“Oh Second Sister, your move is too slow.” Lu Xianghui’s originally dumb face suddenly radiated light. He chuckled, “This move... should be used like this.”

He quickly dashed over and grabbed Lu Caiyun’s arm with his small hand, then applying great force!

“Ahh!” Lu Caiyun released a horrible scream before fainting.

Everyone couldn't help but shake their heads. She couldn't even handle a broken bone, so how could she handle being the head of the Lu family?

Xu Jun panickedly ran over and hugged his daughter. Decades of painstaking effort were ruined. He was resentful and hateful as he glared at Lu Shiqian and Lu Xianghui like a starved dog, “You... You two...” He wanted to curse the two for playing dirty, but he was the one that had signed the contract. Only now did he know that Lu Xianghui was pretending to have gone dumb. He regretted that he hadn't killed him earlier. He was unwilling and hateful, but what could he do now? Lu Xianghui took the jade piece from his sister. From today onwards, he was the new head of the Lu family! His life was preordained to be full of colors!

“Take those two for punishment first!” The young Lu Xianghui calmly issued his first order as head.

The mood in the country adjacent to the Qin Empire, the Song Empire, was also highly tense. However, they mostly displayed excited faces.

Wearing a blue robe and more than fifty years old, the gloomy and fat Song Emperor Song Huairen happily asked, “Lu Ningxiang really died! Now the Lu family's head is only an eight-year-old child?”

“Yes, Your Majesty!” the gray-robed man kneeling on the floor answered.

“The heavens are blessing me! The heavens are blessing me! That damn Lu Ningxiang had hindered my great Song for more than 10 years! Once she dies, who can stop me? Hurry and inform the Pope, and tell him to send more reinforcements! My great ambitions shall come true!” Decades of painstaking labor for this one day!

This day will be marked throughout history!

“Your Majesty... Lu Ningxiang's death is highly suspicious, could it be?” the minister of military affairs hesitantly said.

“No need. I've sent someone to check matters out already. That Lu Ningxiang had a husband who wanted his daughter to become head of household so badly he poisoned his own wife.” The Emperor of the Song Empire proudly revealed, “The magnificent general died in the hands of a loved one in the end. It is indeed regretful, but doesn't it also mean that it's prime time for my Song Empire to send in troops?”

“Your Majesty, rumors say that Lu Ningxiang has an eldest daughter...” the minister of domestic affairs also spoke.

“Isn't that daughter incompetent trash?” The Emperor glared at the minister, “Do not bring up petty affairs!”

“The fifth prince of the Qin Empire Qin Xingluo is very talented in using his soldiers. At a young age, he has earned the name of God of War. We cannot underestimate him!” the highest-ranking general said. He had clashed several times against Qin Xingluo and recognized him as a strong enemy.

“Him? As long as the Pope agrees to lend me troops, he can only wait for death!” The Emperor’s fat jiggled, “The Pope would definitely agree to assist me!”

The Emperor ordered upon his throne, “Contact Huang Meijiao and the Prime Minister of the Qin Empire. Tell them to open the gates and await my army! The Qin Empire shall crumble to attacks from both the inside and outside!”

“Your Majesty, are you truly thinking of adhering to that agreement and allowing that woman’s son to become the new emperor of the Qin Empire?” The minister of financial affairs carefully asked.

“Imbecile, when the time comes, the Qin Empire will cease to exist. Tell me, would there be a need for a new emperor?”

“Yes, Your Majesty is brilliant!”

He ordered his generals, “Assemble the troops and attack from the northwest! Invade the Qin Empire!”

“Yes!”

With this order, tens of millions of troops were moved and like vipers and fierce tigers, they approached a border town of the Qin Empire!

High grade equipment, abundant supplies, the Song army blazed with great ambition as they marched over!

One had harbored intentions for a long time; one was caught off-guard; on this narrow road when the two met, the victor was clear!

Yi He County was located on the border of the Qin Empire. Every time the Song Empire attacked, the county would be ravaged. Without Lu Ningxiang calmly directing the battle, the Yi He army was like a pot of sand.

The Song army’s vanguard had lumbering strongmen to carve open a path. Chariots that flung fire and stones followed after. Then, there was a mage team. Every one hundred Rank 2 or Rank 3 mages were led by a Rank 4 mage, and every hundred Rank 4 mages were led by a Rank 5 mage... No one knew who the one in charge at the very end was.

The Song army was extremely strong and morale was high. When they rushed up, they killed like the wind!

Fireballs as big as boulders were continuously flung, smashing countless to death!

The city gate was broken and the army massacred their way inside. Not one was left alive! It was incredibly bloody and cruel.

Chapter 144 – ue406144

They didn't let go of the women, children, and elderly either...

Within the city, rivers of blood flowed.

Yi He quickly fell and served as a message to the Qin Empire!

An urgent report was sent through Longyang City, and Qin Feiran quickly summoned his troops to confront the enemy.

"Your Majesty, the enemy is highly menacing so let us pray together," the Prime Minister clasped his hands and spoke.

Qin Feiran threw the reports regarding the Song Empire's massacre of the people onto the Prime Minister's face. He murderously threatened, "I ordered you here to come up with a solution, not to sightsee!"

"Your Majesty, this official requests permission to fight the enemy!" The rumored to be dead Lu Ningxiang walked in with a full set of armor followed by Lu Shiqian.

The Prime Minister stared at her like he was seeing a ghost. He rubbed his eyes and screamed, "Y-You! You're not dead?!"

Lu Ningxiang coldly glared at him, "Wouldn't my death be of satisfaction to you?"

The Prime Minister angrily retorted, "What do you mean?"

Lu Ningxiang cupped her hands and knelt in front of the Emperor, "Your Majesty, this humble official was originally poisoned and cured through treatment. While feigning illness, this humble official discovered a heaven-shaking secret!"

Qin Feiran helped Lu Ningxiang up, "It has been hard on General Lu. Pray tell what you have found."

"The Prime Minister, his daughter, and Your Majesty's Second Brother have betrayed the Qin Empire and colluded with the Song Empire. They have already handed over the defensive plans of our military to our enemies, and also intend to destroy my Qin Empire from internally and externally!" Lu Ningxiang was enraged.

When these words were spoken, the imperial court fell in shock!

This was treason! First they sold out confidential military information, and even the prince was involved, trying to destroy the Qin Empire!

Qin Feiran's expression changed several times as he stepped back. With cold sweat breaking out, he asked, "Prime Minister, is this true?"

“It’s a lie! She’s falsely accusing me!” The Prime Minister pleaded innocent with crocodile tears streaming down his face. He knelt on the floor as he sobbed heavily, “How could I ever do something as dastardly as that? I was wronged! Your Majesty, you must find justice!”

Lu Shiqian held up a bottle containing a green liquid and walked out while smiling evilly like a devil, “Whether the Prime Minister is falsely accused or not, we’ll know after you drink this bottle of medicine. If you weren’t lying, nothing would happen. However, if you did lie, your stomach would convulse and you’ll die a gruesome death. Do you dare to drink?” This medicine was personally created by Shui Se, the results are guaranteed.

“This humble official shall drink first!” She snatched the medicine and downed half of it. What she said was the truth, so naturally, nothing happened.

“Do you dare to drink?” Lu Shiqian handed the rest of the medicine to Prime Minister, “If you truly did lie, your intestines, heart, and stomach would all melt into a foul pile of thick liquid-oh.”

Large drops of sweat fell from the Prime Minister’s forehead. If he admitted to lying, the Emperor definitely wouldn’t let him go and his daughter and grandson would also be affected. If he didn’t admit to lying, he’d have to drink that green thing. What choice should he make?

Seeing the undisguised smile on Lu Shiqian’s face, he secretly thought that she was definitely lying to him. Still tender! How could there be such a magical medicine in this world?! Just drink it then! He lied, what can they do about it?

What about it? Lu Shiqian looked at the Prime Minister with pity, “If you admit to it, perhaps the Emperor would take into account your previous hard work and not kill you. Ai, you really can’t think things through!”

The medicine had already taken effect in the Prime Minister’s body and his skin began to fall off, his body drying out, his organs breaking down.

“Y-You... You were speaking the truth...” He regretted! He shouldn’t have drunk that medicine!

“I don’t lie to people,” Lu Shiqian coldly stated.

Poof. After a burst of yellow smoke, the Prime Minister cleanly vanished.

Lu Ningxiang shuddered, “Qian’er, your medicine... was real?”

Lu Shiqian innocently raised her hands, “Mother, you know I don’t lie.”

Things were very clear: what Lu Ningxiang had said was true!

Qin Feiran no longer hesitated, “Someone come! Go arrest the treasonous Concubine Huang Meijiao and Qin An. If they dare resist, kill without question!”

After handling the family affairs, he had to figure out how to deal with the danger to the country. Qin Xingluo stood out and announced, "This brother requests permission to confront the enemy!"

The way he currently appeared was calm and steady. Even though his own family had rebelled from within, it did not shake him in the slightest. It could be seen that he was steadfast. This youth, especially at this moment, seemed particularly cute!

Qin Feiran immediately named him the marshal of the three armies and ordered him to confront the enemy with all his might!

Even though the Qin Empire responded appropriately, there were still only 5 million troops in their army. Against the Song Empire's army of tens of millions, was the conclusion already set in stone?

Qin Xingluo stated, "My country and I live and fall together!"

The battle at the forefront began!

The Qin Empire was brave and confronted the enemy with no fear!

When a warrior with a severed arm continued ruthlessly slashing down his enemies, when a mage with a sword pierced through their stomach plunged the sword back into the enemies' body before dying, when a soldier with half their head shaved off spit blood into their enemies' face to prevent them from seeing, when a general with a broken leg continued holding the leg of the enemy even in death... the blood of the Qin people was ignited!

Hatred and determination crossed, blood and fire entangled. This war was unfathomably cruel.

Qin Xingluo commanded from behind, watching as his soldiers bravely fought and died. It was not possible for him to not be angry, but he must remain calm. If he showed his anxiousness, his soldiers would die even faster! That's why, he must hold on and keep it in!

Blood and fire intertwined together, smoke filling the atmosphere. Cries and roars echoed through the battlefield, shouts and farewells, falling, fighting, getting up and walking forward, shouldering all the burdens: that was the banner of the Qin soldiers.

Fight for our ancestors! Fight for our peace! For these glorious ideals! It was a kind of passion that was passed through the generations!

Boys in their teenage years fought in the war, white-haired old men joined in the battle, even women were busy in the rear, taking care of the injured and handling food.

This was all on their own accord for their home country!

However, there were too many Song soldiers. Their preparations were made well, and their equipment was very complete. Furthermore, the Song Empire was continuously sending out troops towards the Qin Empire!

Several snake-like eyes also noticed Qin Xingluo.

This was an assassination group composed fully of Rank 8 mages, specially made to assassinate the Qin Empire's big general! Many had already died by their hands, and now, their next target was the God of War: Qin Xingluo!

Chapter 145 – ue316145

“If I die, you will be commanded by General Lu and continue to kill the enemy!” Qin Xingluo also obviously noticed those people.

“Continue to kill the enemy! Continue to kill the enemy!” The soldiers’ eyes were red as they cheered together.

Hold on, Qin Xingluo!

At this time, Lu Shiqian was hundreds of meters below the Qin palace.

“Why do I have to do this?” Lu Shiqian frowned slightly, staring at the towering underground palace.

Recalling how Qin Feiran sneakily used his own blood to open a magic array and shoved her inside made her slightly upset. She was schemed against by that damn fox!

However, what’s underground here anyways?

Candles that would stay lit for eternity lined the two sides of the dark palace. A bottomless road spread out from Lu Shiqian’s feet.

“Master, what is this place?” Hong Jin jumped out and asked.

“Thousands of meters beneath the Qin Palace. I don’t know what’s here either.”

“I feel so cold,” Hong Jin rubbed against Lu Shiqian’s hand.

The Death God held his scythe at the ready as he led the way in front.

The corners of Lu Shiqian’s mouth twitched. Ai, since she was here already, why not explore a little?

Mysterious runes were engraved into the walls of the underground palace, making the place seem even more curious. Alright, the underground palace itself was a secret.

But just what was the point of Qin Feiran pushing her down her?

After walking forward, they saw a huge door with many animals carved on it— a total of 77. They all looked extremely powerful and fierce, their appearance strange.

A long corridor appeared after opening the door.

Lu Shiqian was about to step forward when the Death God pulled her behind him. It was suspicious ahead, so it would be better for his master to stay behind him.

The Death God stepped forward.

A cluster of poisoned arrows shot over, except, they all stopped around two meters away from the Death God.

Afterwards rolling boulders, spikes, fire, stone cages... Various types of traps were densely packed together, transforming this corridor into a hall of death.

If it were an ordinary person, they would've died a hundred times over. But in front of the Death God... Sorry, all of these traps were rendered useless, all stopped two meters away from his body.

How much blood would the creator of these traps spit out knowing that these intricately laid plans have been broken through in such a fashion? At least use your brain the slightest bit and show some intellect! Passing through like this was just too aggravating!

The Death God didn't care for that much. He was just seeking the most efficient route.

Lu Shiqian happily followed after the Death God, gaining both knowledge and experience. In the future, when she needs to take care of enemies, she must lay out traps as intricately as this!

After passing through the corridor without incident, they reached a room that was empty save for a platform in the middle.

On the platform was a crystal lamp.

The light shone harmoniously into her eyes and everything turned hazy. In the fog appeared what seemed to be the other world's buses, computers, the bustling cities, her enthusiastic friends dragging her along to some noodle shop to drink some beer, chatting about happy things at work. Oh, she was a small worker. At home, her husband gently gave her a kiss, her mom and dad waiting at the table to eat together. Everything seemed so warm and natural. Of course, this was the life she had once dreamed of!

Lu Shiqian coldly smiled. These things were no longer able to entice her. If this was the life she had once dreamed of, then meeting Bai and coming to this world, then meeting so many magic beasts... This dream had already been ruthlessly tossed away.

In her heart, a new dream rose up. How could a phantom show these things?

"Mental attack!" Lu Shiqian quickly shook herself from the illusion, urgently looking towards the Death God.

The Death God was not affected at all. This illusion was just too low level for him. Furthermore, the only one he cared for would always be the real Lu Shiqian!

Traps, illusions, these things that were insurmountable dangers to others, could only obediently surrender in the face of the abnormalities known as the Death God and Lu Shiqian.

The traps were invalidated and the illusion was broken through. What could be next? Lu Shiqian looked forward to it.

After walking out of the empty room, they arrived in a large hall.

The decorations around the hall were all images of tigers, black tigers!

A green light revolved around the room, emanating a cold aura.

The Death God stared intently at the green light, the hand holding his scythe moving slightly.

The air in the hall cooled and frost began to form. It grew chillier and chillier, and even the door, pillars, and statues collected ice, the temperature dropping to somewhere below -20 C.

This kind of temperature would be fatal to normal people, and even a powerhouse with the wrong attribute would be frozen into ice. However, it was just a pity that this move did nothing against Lu Shiqian.

She had the five attributes metal, wood, water, fire, and earth, and the colder it got, the more energy she could draw in.

Lu Shiqian waited to see what other moves were in place.

The green light circled around a few times and there was a rumbling sound in the hall, a few huge boulders rolling towards them.

The Death God hugged Lu Shiqian from behind and flashed by a few times, beautifully avoiding the boulders.

"If you want to play, then you have to play hard. These little tricks won't work on us," Lu Shiqian coldly said.

The frost and boulders just now meant that there was someone controlling behind the scenes.

Thousands of meters belowground, there was life.

"You guys are here to search for the Thorn Army?" The green light spun around a few times and landed on the ground, transforming into a mighty black tiger. The tiger was jet black with two heads, four small wings sprouting from its four paws. It was about five meters tall and eleven meters long. It was extremely majestic. Beside him, three assistants appeared.

However, his words were obviously targeted at Lu Shiqian. She had some recollection of the Thorn Army.

"You are that bastard's successor?" The black tiger's eyes turned red.

What bastard was he talking about?

"That Great Qin Emperor bastard doesn't keep his promises, treating the words he had spoken like farts! He obviously promised us that after we helped him establish his country, he would let us go!" The black tiger grew more enraged as he spoke, and in a moment of anger, he roared.

Lu Shiqian calmly analyzed the situation. The Great Qin Emperor was the first Emperor of the country. Since he promised to let them go after he established his country, who were they really?

Looks like the purpose of sending her down here was for this Thorn Army. Wait a second... this black tiger can speak!

Chapter 146 – ue310146

“Master, h-h-he’s the soul... of a 100 Star magic beast!” Hong Jin’s small claw pointed at the foot of the black tiger. Thank goodness Esteemed Bai would frequently train the magic beasts to defend against power suppression. Compared to that esteemed one, even though this black tiger was extremely strong, it could only merely make Hong Jin scared. That esteemed one, however, could make the others willingly submit to his overwhelming power.

Since the black tiger was in a state of death, the magic circle underneath its feet was green, but this did not prevent the 100 Star pattern from being visible!

This matter had been blown up a bit. That damn Qin Feiran, why didn’t he say that something like this would be underground?

“En, Tiger Brother, I am here to find the Thorn Army.” Lu Shiqian figured out the purpose of Qin Feiran pushing her down here for. It was probably for this so-called Thorn Army.

“Is that so?” The black tiger’s red eyes narrowed, “Then you shall die!”

The black tiger’s body crouched down, swinging its tail twice, issuing out its strongest move: Hundred Insect Attack!

Originally, a normal soul like that wouldn’t have been able to release a strong power like that. However, the black tiger was different. It was unknown what methods it was trained by, but even in its soul state, it could still release a powerful attack. With its current state, it was more like a mutated magic beast so its skills were a higher level than the rest. Speaking of this Hundred Insect Attack, it would release a hundred insect-like things to attack. These insects carried a deadly poison and would instantly kill someone who touched them. During the founding of the Qin Empire, the Great Qin Emperor would use these dangerous skills to fend off his enemies. It was very incisive!

Whether it was a 4, 5, 6, or 7 and 8 practitioner or mage... Wasn’t that killing off a horde by felling one tree?

However, against Lu Shiqian, this move could only suffer tragic defeat!

The reason was not her but due to the Death God!

The Death God only did one thing: he merely drew a circle in the air.

The circle was not big, only about as large as a coin.

But it was exactly this small circle that expanded like ripples in the water, forming a barrier.

Those small, highly toxic bugs smacked against the barrier, unable to move.

The black tiger was dumbfounded.

There weren't many that could stop this attack, only those 76 bastards, but they couldn't be considered OP yet. However, those who could stop this attack without killing was super OP, too OP!

The power gap wasn't because the black tiger wasn't strong but because the Death God was just too powerful!

The black tiger refused to give in and crouched down, preparing his next move.

The earth shook and a bunch of steel spikes linked together erupted out. Even if you took to the air, you would still be hit! Thinking back to past fights, there was not a single spot to hide within the scope of this skill. It was terrifying cruel!

He unleashed his devastating skill, but the Death God merely took a step forward.

Step by step, his black robes fluttered, wherever he went, the black spikes retracted. No need to even mention spiking people, even the road itself became more paved than before!

Don't be deceived by the way the Death God usually behaves since that was only to Lu Shiqian. Against enemies, he had an entirely different demeanor.

He had the instinct of death, the intuition to deliver the most beautiful death!

The black tiger felt like his eyes were falling out.

Mommy, where did this freaking monster pop out from?!

Seeing that the black tiger had retreated in fear, Lu Shiqian smiled brightly, so much so that the black tiger almost fainted in anger!

"What are you laughing at? What the f*ck are you smiling for? This great one wasn't defeated by you, you..." The black tiger looked Lu Shiqian up and down, sneering, "You're just a powerless fool."

The corners of Lu Shiqian's mouth curled up, evilly saying, "Aiyah, then what a pity, you— the powerless fool— just fell in the hands of my magic beast. Shouldn't you go kill yourself by banging your head against the wall?" Lu Shiqian took the Death God's hand. Even if her own power wasn't quite enough, did she not have a very powerful Death God by her side?

The Death God grasped Lu Shiqian's hand and squeezed it. He then satisfactorily stole a kiss from Lu Shiqian's face, "Yes, Master."

The black tiger felt his eye twitching so hard it was about to break. Master? That powerful black-robed man actually... Heaven and earth, save me!

"What is the Thorn Army?" Only then did Lu Shiqian leisurely ask.

"You don't know?!" The black tiger felt like he suffered greatly for no reason today, "If you don't even know, what freaking Thorn Army were you looking for?!"

Lu Shiqian innocently replied, "Didn't I hear it from you?"

"..." The black tiger gnashed his teeth, "Alright, I'm not afraid to tell you. When they get here, it's not like you can survive anyways. The Thorn Army is consisted of the souls of seventy-seven 100 Star beast kings. F*ck, this damn name was chosen by that Great Qin Emperor bastard! Thorn Army, Thorn Army! It sounds so freaking bad!" The black tiger's grudge against the Great Qin Emperor was neverending. It had been 500 years, yet he still refused to let it go.

"Then... How were you captured by the Great Qin Emperor?" Lu Shiqian thought of an important question. Facing seventy-seven 100 Star magic beasts, how strong was the Great Qin Emperor exactly?!

"Pei, pei, pei! That bastard couldn't even beat a single paw of this great one!" The black tiger waved his hand in disgust.

In other words, it was a long story.

To explain it, you would need to go back to the Grand Era of Magic. Those 77 beast kings were originally the kings of 77 different mountains. They had united together and even Gods didn't dare touch them. It was also due to this that these guys were unbridled and did many bad things. But one day, a weak-looking God came over. He called himself Wan Ye and declared that he was here to teach those 77 beast kings. How could the beast kings of the time put a weak-looking God that didn't even seem to have the strength to truss a chicken in their eyes? They laughed at this God for quite a while... and the result... ai, tragic. They were stripped into their soul forms and he told them that he would restore their flesh bodies when they atoned. Hearing the name Wan Ye, Lu Shiqian choked on her saliva.

That "Contract***" book with the word 'Wan' written on it had caused her to open 100 magic seas because the damn author couldn't write the precautions at the front!

(TL: In Chinese, the book is called "Wan***")

"Later on, something happened to this continent and we were all pushed belowground until one day, two young men walked in. One of them was called the Great Qin Emperor and the other was Lu Wushuang..." The black tiger was probably stuffed for too long and wanted to vent out his frustrations, but now he couldn't stop saying his tragic tale.

"Wait a minute, Lu Wushuang?" Lu Shiqian was slightly stunned.

Chapter 147 – ue620147

“Finish listening to this great one!” The black tiger was upset at being interrupted.

“Continue, continue, don’t mind me.” Lu Shiqian placated.

“It’s all that bastard Wan Ye’s fault! He actually... actually...” The black tiger angrily gnashed his teeth, “If not for him, that Great Qin Emperor bastard wouldn’t have been able to control us.”

Lu Shiqian roughly understood the sequence of events. The Great Qin Emperor must’ve found their achilles heel and forced them to serve the Qin Empire.

The Qin Empire’s greatest secret was the Thorn Army, consisted of only 77 people. Yet, these 77 were capable of saving the Qin Empire from any danger!

That explained why Qin Feiran would push her down here... so this was his purpose!

However, how were these so-called people humans? They were actually 77 beast king souls?!

And these 77 beast kings were actually 100 Star and above magic beasts when they were alive!

Where did that Great Qin Emperor find these souls? But it was obvious that he couldn’t control them for long and imprisoned them down here.

Thinking back even further, that Wan Ye person who could seal these extraordinary magic beasts was just too abnormal... Lu Shiqian secretly thought to herself.

The soul of the black tiger in front of her was angered beyond belief. Think about it, which powerhouse wouldn’t be enraged at being stripped of their body and sealed underground for a millenia? Multiple times at that!

“Hmph, when you need us, you take us out for a walk; when you don’t need us, you imprison us underground! This great one is done!” He not only quit, but would also kill everyone that set foot underground! Kill them all!

Lu Shiqian sure was unlucky with those kinds of intentions poised at her. She just happened to happen upon the souls of these 77 beast kings and they just want to kill, kill, kill them all! If these magic beast kings managed to escape their imprisonment, not a single person from the Qin Palace would be able to escape death!

The black tiger beast king pounced forward, bringing forth a gale. Lu Shiqian also recognized its strength.

It was just... He was very unfortunately blocked by the Death God with a single finger, suspended in the air.

“Master, I want to eat him. He looks very delicious,” the Death God said a terrifying line.

To such a powerful beast king like him, he wants to e-e-eat him?!

The Death God loved powerful souls in the first place, so to him, this black tiger was extremely appetizing!

“So how about it? Either surrender to me or get eaten by him. It should be an easy choice,” Lu Shiqian threatened unscrupulously. She still needed to return that ‘powerless fool’ line back to him.

The black tiger widened his eyes in fear. That mysterious man clad in black was a realm of strength above his, and he also said he wanted to eat him... The black tiger’s body shuddered. It suddenly had the thought that the Death God meant what he said, maybe he truly planned on eating him. Who was he? What to do? Life or honor?

The black tiger thought very quickly and immediately lowered his proud head, signifying defeat.

“Alright, take me to the other members of the Thorn Army.” Lu Shiqian leisurely waved a hand.

The black tiger slyly asked, “You wish to find my 76 brothers?” What he really wanted to say was: are you looking for death? By subduing him, they had a chance of retreating with their lives. However, if they riled up his brothers, they were dead meat!

Lu Shiqian’s mouth twitched, knowing that the black tiger must’ve come up with another scheme, but she wasn’t afraid. Anyone who had a contracted beast as strong as the Death God wouldn’t be afraid either, “Lead the way.”

The black tiger stood up and dutifully led the way.

They continued down past the Leopard Hall, Golden Lion Hall, Earth Bear Hall... After walking for more than 500 meters, they arrived at a plaza-like area. All the structures here were carved in the shapes of dragons, but not in the form of China’s elegant and lofty kind. Rather, it was more similar to the West’s lizard-like dragons. China’s dragons represented goodwill and strength while the West’s dragons were evil and malicious, yet strong. In this world, the two ideologies combined, seemingly depicting both good and evil. The pillars and doorways of the plaza were carved with the image of this dragon: eight horns on a rhombus-shaped head, red eyes, black scale armor on its body, behind them a pair of bat-like wings, its tail stretched from thick to thin, almost as long as its body, ending with a cluster of barbs.

This fire spouted from this black dragon carried 76 other beasts, slaughtering as they wished in assistance of the rise of the Qin Empire!

These 77 beasts made up the Thorn Army. It was definitely the most powerful army in all of history!

Think about it, 77 ancient beast kings, each with their own tricks. When they rushed into the midst of the enemy, that was just a massacre!

And Lu Shiqian was just about to face against such an army!

Seventy-six green lights revolved around the plaza. With Lu Shiqian's arrival, they flew over.

"Brother Black Tiger, who is she?" A majestic middle-aged voice sounded over, "Why did you bring her here?"

"Elder Brother, she's sent here by the Great Qin Emperor's descendants for the Thorn Army!" The black tiger politely replied.

"Great Qin Emperor?!" That voice growled angrily, "You said the Great Qin Emperor?"

The green light landed on the ground and revealed the head of a dragon, the appearance an exact duplicate as the statue. However, an enormous monster appeared when its whole body was unveiled. The dragon was 20 meters tall and 28 meters long. Including its tail, it was over 50 meters long.

The dragon spewed out a ball of fire, "You are a descendant of the Great Qin Emperor?"

Lu Shiqian took a step forward and the dragon's eyes turned red, "I have nothing to do with him."

"Very well, then die!" The black dragon was stunned. This woman dared to be so audacious and didn't falter under his dragon aura pressure, meeting him straight in the eye.

Lu Shiqian spread her hands helplessly, "I already clearly stated that I have no relations with him, so why am I still charged with death?"

The black tiger laughed evilly, "You came at the wrong time. We were used by that grandson for 500 years and imprisoned for 500 years. We decided 20 years ago that no matter who came down this time, we would kill them cleanly!"

Lu Shiqian coldly replied, "Then I sure am unlucky."

The other 75 green lights fell down and turned into various powerful beasts. The scene was very shocking, 100,000 years worth of pressure expanding out. They were full of energy!

Chapter 148 – ue502148

It was just that after experiencing Bai's might, the pressure of these 77 beast kings weren't much to Lu Shiqian and the rest. The one next to her was the Death God, who cared even less. The deeper reason was because of Lu Shiqian. She was originally a fearless person. She was calm-headed and had strong analytical skills. Speaking of it, the one that cultivated these traits was Bai who had transformed into the boss of the Dragon Group.

The 77 beast kings were surprised. Even under their combined pressure, this woman was as unfettered as before. Her back was straight and her gaze was level. Sure enough, she wasn't the average woman.

"You're much more talented than the rest of the humans that have come here. However, you will still die!" The black dragon flapped its large wings and a tornado gusted out.

Along with this display of skill, the green star pattern beneath its body also revealed itself. It was actually 120 Stars!

The black dragon had three skills in total: Dragon's Frenzy, Dragon's Wrath, and Death Wave.

Dragon Frenzy was a group attack that could strike a large area. The burning wind was like a hot blade, carrying great power as it slashed towards Lu Shiqian.

The strength of a 120 Stars ancient dragon sure couldn't be underestimated. With Lu Shiqian's current level, she naturally could not withstand the sheer power of this move.

However, with the Heavenly Swinging Sword, Lu Shiqian flew up lightly like a swallow, elegantly avoiding the attack at the optimum angle.

As if dissatisfied with merely avoiding the attack, Lu Shiqian began a series of steps that looked like a dance to the side of the dragon and smoothly leaped up onto its back!

!!! The black tiger felt like his eyes were bugging. He knew that the black-robed man was super OP, but he didn't expect this weak-looking woman to be so freaking crazy! She actually dared to jump onto the dragon back of Brother Dragon... In his long, long life, he had never known of anyone who had climbed onto the dragon's back.

Lu Shiqian had her own plans. If she was within the black dragon's range, she would just be battered around, but if she were on its back, she could make the other powerful beast kings hesitate and also render the black dragon unable to use its skills.

The black dragon became even more enraged. How could its noble back be trampled upon by a mere human?

Its long tail that was like a javelin that quickly struck towards Lu Shiqian. Its body also shook from side to side. As long as that arrogant woman lost her balance and fell to the floor, it guaranteed that it would crush her to death! That's right, it would crush her like a bug!

While the black dragon and Lu Shiqian were fighting, the other 76 beast kings were facing the Death God.

These angry bastards couldn't wait to shred the Death God to pieces. How could they be polite? They all released their strongest skills.

Various skills launched towards the Death God!

How shocking would the power of these combined skills be? It was probably more than enough to destroy a country!

The Death God didn't move and the skills drowned his figure.

Would the Death God die?

The Death God's black hair swayed, his black robes fluttering, and lifted his black scythe, then setting it down!

Black waves rippled out around him. From beneath his feet, in front, behind, above, everywhere. Everything had scattered like clouds. The overwhelming power... was completely gone.

"Ants, you're just too weak." The Death God didn't even move his body.

The beast kings were shocked, surprised, so much so they did not know how to react!

The black tiger was long stunned by the Death God and developed some resistance to it. However, now his eyes were cramping once again as he stared wordlessly at the Death God. Just how OP was he? Did he want to be so OP he would shoot up into the sky? An entire 76 beast kings' most powerful attack thrown all at once was actually deleted by him! Did you have to be that OP? Did you have to be that cruel? As for calling them 'ants', made him even more depressed. Ant? Had he ever seen such a big ant before?! The black tiger sighed again.

The black tiger sighed again. On the side of the black dragon, its situation also wasn't so stable. He had lived together with these other beast kings for over 100,000 years and knew their ability like the back of its hand. Two beast kings together could be on par with him; three would definitely defeat him. However, all 76 beast kings together actually couldn't even shear off a piece of the opponent's robe! The immense feeling of powerlessness permeated through its body.

"Hey, getting distracted while facing an enemy isn't a good habit!" Lu Shiqian touched its neck and found a few fine scales. It just happened to be at the dragon's soft spot and she easily ripped it off.

"Ouch!!" The black dragon released a painful scream and couldn't help but feel sorry for itself. She not only destroyed much of his self-esteem, but also began ripping out its scales! You must know

that pulling out the scales at that location would hurt as much as gouging out its heart. How could she do that to him?

“Master, can I eat them?” the Death God asked Lu Shiqian.

This question caused all beast kings to feel a chill. They felt like this OP black-robed man was too strange: he even wanted to eat their souls? They all retreated back, watching the Death God with wary eyes. A strong opponent wasn’t scary, what was scary was when that strong opponent wanted to eat them and they can’t even resist! Tragic, tragic! To think that they used to be lofty beast kings... Now their flesh was ripped away and even their souls were about to become someone else’s food! Tragic!

The beasts cried out in their hearts and sighed. When that woman gave her okay, they would obediently serve themselves up.

Lu Shiqian walked to the Death God’s side and took his hand, giving his ice-cold cheek a peck, “Be good, they don’t taste that good. Mm, listen to me and hand them over.”

The temptation of delicious food or his master’s kiss, which was better? The Death God very decisively decided on the latter, “Master, I still want.”

Sure enough, it was still his master’s lips that tasted better. The Death God held Lu Shiqian’s head and stole another kiss.

Lu Shiqian turned around and said, “Now your Thorn Army belongs to me. Form a contract with me.”

Contract? The black dragon’s eyes lit up. That meant that they didn’t have to die! However, could she contract with all the beast kings? At that thought, his eyes dimmed again.

“You can’t contract with us, and we also can’t leave this place.” The black dragon sulked.

“Why not?” Lu Shiqian asked.

“You’ll know if you come with me.” The black dragon lowered his head and took Lu Shiqian and the Death God forward. The beasts gave way.

Behind the plaza, there was a seal stone with a staff stuck in the middle.

“It’s because of that,” the black dragon pointed at the staff.

Taking a closer look at the staff, it was about 1.2 meters long, made of some unidentifiable material. It was very smooth and had a blue color with a pair of black and white wings at the top. There was a sun and moon chart in the center of the top. It was extremely strange.

Lu Shiqian liked it very much at first sight. However, just what did this staff have to do with the beast kings being unable to leave this underground palace?

“We don’t have flesh bodies so our souls are all stored in this staff. Our relationship with this staff is of mutual gain and loss! Whoever masters the staff would be our master. That kid from back then took advantage of that and enslaved us for 500 years!” The black dragon was still infuriated at the thought of the Great Qin Emperor.

“How did your souls get sealed in here?” Lu Shiqian felt up the staff and a strong electric current threw her to the side.

The black dragon had a regretful expression, “This staff was what Wan Ye tricked us with!”

This underground palace had existed 100,000 years ago. Five hundred years ago, the Great Qin Emperor and Lu Wushuang unintentionally stumbled into this place. The beast kings were still obeying Wan Ye’s words of doing good deeds to wash away their sins and treated the two humans reasonably kindly. Later on, after the Great Qin Emperor found out that these 77 beast kings’ souls were trapped in this staff, he temporarily controlled them. In just a short two months, they swept across the entire human land and established the Qin Empire! Just this point was enough to prove that the Great Qin Emperor was an extremely brave person, but how could that staff be easy to control? The Great Qin Emperor found out that he could only use it 10 times. The first three uses helped him establish a great nation, but what happens when the Qin Empire runs into trouble down the line? His wild ambitions also revealed itself during this time. He built his palace atop the place he discovered the staff the first time and buried it back deep underground. He left behind the words: if the Qin Empire runs into problems in the future, his descendants can use their blood to open the doors to the underground palace and borrow the power of the beast kings to ride over the danger! Sure enough, many chaotic events happened over the next 500 years and they indeed relied on the beast kings’ power to tide it over. However, they found out that the staff grew harder and harder to control, and if they continued to use it, it may actually bring disaster upon them and none of the intended benefits. For the past hundred years, the staff had not been touched again.

At the same time, the dissatisfaction the beast kings had towards the Qin Empire’s descendants grew bigger and bigger. If the ones who had come down this time wasn’t Lu Shiqian, it’s reasonable to say that they would’ve long been torn to shreds by the angry beasts!

“We can’t move the staff and we also can’t leave this place. However, we’re really done with being used by that bastard’s descendants, especially with them locking us up here again after our use wears out!” the black dragon angrily and sorrowfully cried out.

Actually, what the previous Qin Emperors were thinking was clear to Lu Shiqian. The beast kings were too powerful and had long surpassed their realm of control. Who would dare allow these beast kings to remain by their sides when they couldn’t control them? That was even scarier than carrying a timed bomb! Hence, they could only send them back underground. However, these actions were unacceptable to the beast kings. They were all proud kings, and as if being sealed inside a staff wasn’t already tragic enough, they even needed to be used multiple times! After using, they would be thrown back into the underground palace! Nobody would be able to accept that kind of treatment!

Whilst thinking that, Lu Shiqian’s hand ruthlessly gripped the staff and a huge electric current burst towards her body!

Don’t get it wrong, this electric current was different from the one the Death God feels when Lu Shiqian touches him. The Death God feels an exciting current, a heart-pounding current, but the one Lu Shiqian felt was a life-threatening one!

Her body seemed like it was being hammered all over, and even her cells felt like it was being torn apart! The pain was unimaginable!

“You...” The black dragon looked at Lu Shiqian in shock. This woman actually wanted to fight the staff! This staff was able to suppress 77 beast kings’ souls, so it definitely wasn’t your ordinary item! Yet, she wanted to fight it! Was she tired of living?

Lu Shiqian smiled with a grimace. She hadn’t lost her sense of pain yet so... continue!

The staff also seemed to understand that she wanted to resist it and sent out stronger electric currents. Not only that, it also released flames, lightning, and ice blades. That was called a blooming sky, that was called a spectacle!

Lu Shiqian was numb from the electricity and her scalp was tingling. Her clothes grew ragged, but she refused to let go!

“Come on! Let’s see who can withstand longer!” Lu Shiqian shouted in defiance while being electrocuted to death.

The staff emitted stronger and stronger waves of attacks.

Not even the beast kings could continue watching this exchange. If it were them, they wouldn’t be able to last more than five rounds, thus, their sincere admiration for this woman grew.

Strong people appreciate the strong, especially those strong at heart!

The Death God clenched his fist under his robe. How he wanted to help his master get that staff! However, he knew that his master had to pass through this herself and could only painfully endure.

Looking at the person that was burning from the electrocution, standing with tattered clothes and a smudged face, the Death God found another type of beauty that moved his heart. That beauty enthralled him, sinking him in even deeper.

The staff finally couldn't hold on any longer and gathered its power, preparing for its final blow!

Lu Shiqian gritted her teeth and stubbornly gripped onto it!

A huge bolt of electricity zapped her body and attempted to tear her into pieces, returning her to the ashes!

Just at this moment, the magic seas in Lu Shiqian's body began to stir and continuously sucked in the huge amount of power!

The magic spells fired by the staff was all absorbed by Lu Shiqian's magic seas and grew weaker and weaker, more and more calm, until it no longer resisted.

Lu Shiqian pulled the staff out of the hole on the pedestal with ease.

"You..." The beast kings couldn't believe it. She actually succeeded! Actually succeeded!

"Why did you do this?" the black dragon's voice trembled slightly. You have to know that she was risking her life earlier!

"Didn't you guys want to go outside?" Lu Shiqian asked lightly like the clouds drifting in the sky.

So it was that! So it was that! The beast kings exchanged a glance and knelt in front of Lu Shiqian. They had sincerely surrendered to her from the bottom of their hearts.

Chapter 150 – ue230150

“Master, we’re willing to follow you, but if you wish to contract with us, you have to contract with that staff.” The black dragon said.

Contract with the staff? Can you contract with it? Lu Shiqian decided to believe the black dragon.

She moved her consciousness over and the staff began to respond. Sure enough, you could contract with it!

A huge purple contract circle lit up beneath Lu Shiqian and the beast kings’ feet. Every beast king leveled up 10 or more stars!

Even the strange staff had an advancement pattern. It had also advanced!

“Bro... I think I just advanced. I think I’m around 116 Stars right now. Bro, help me check if that’s right,” the black tiger was a little stiff. Today was too stimulating and its brain couldn’t keep up!

He was dumbfounded, the black dragon was dumbfounded. He had already been stuck at 120 Stars for tens of thousands of years, yet he was suddenly promoted to 130 Stars today! Heavens, what the heck!

The magic power that came along with the contract of the 77 beast kings surged through Lu Shiqian’s body, filling up the remaining 55 magic seas. The golden advancement pattern lit up beneath her feet and covered the entire underground palace. She had ranked up to become a Rank 4 Mage!

Before the 77 beast kings could recover from the earlier shock, with Lu Shiqian’s advancement, they gained another ten or so stars!

Following after, Bai Hu’s personal magic beast space shone with red light; at the feet of the Death God, a strange black advancement pattern appeared. The light broke through the boundaries of space and penetrated through to the world of death! The Elf Lord Tree, the elves Xiu Si and Milo along with Fuyi also advanced again! Those 500,000 magic beast circles were also shining!

Yin rose to 17 Stars, Hong Jin 20 Stars, Shui Se 21 Stars, Wang Cai 24 Stars, and the white unicorn 29 Stars!

Since the connection between Lu Shiqian and the beast kings was established, the staff circled around her.

“M-Master, you never told me there were such great benefits by contracting with you...” The black tiger was still in the midst of shock.

The beast kings repeatedly affirmed that if they knew they could advance by contracting with her, they would even if they were beaten to death!

Lu Shiqian was just about to speak when she fell into the Death God's embrace, "Master..."

She knew that he was worried and held his hand tightly, "Don't worry, I have boundaries."

The Death God searched for Lu Shiqian's lips and heavily pressed against them, unwilling to part.

"M-Master..." the black dragon swallowed hard, anxiously looking at the Death God: "We don't wish to disturb your fun, but can we go up first?"

The Death God's line of sight traveled towards the black dragon.

The black dragon swallowed hard again, "I-I'm just saying. Please continue, continue."

Allow us to turn our attention back to the battlefield between the Qin Empire and Song Empire.

After the Rank 8 mages killed the ones around Qin Xingluo, their evil claws extended towards him.

The Rank 8 mages shot out thousands of poison needles at once. Right afterwards, they joined forces to oppress him with their aura.

The poisonous needles bounced off making 'ding ding ding' sounds and the oppressive force wasn't able to harm him.

The mages glanced at each other. Qin Xingluo wore an unknown set of equipment. This equipment had an extremely strong defense!

Indeed, before Lu Ningxiang and he set off, Lu Shiqian had given each of them a full set!

Qin Xingluo kicked his horse and it began sprinting, delaying them until she was able to return!

At this time, the situation on the battlefield wasn't looking bright. Even though the Qin people swore to fight even in death, they still couldn't overcome the fireballs and boulders thrown at them by the Song mages, falling one by one!

The current situation was: even though Qin reinforcements were coming, they couldn't put out the near fire. The front line was about to collapse!

Those eight mages once again caught up to Qin Xingluo, one of them cutting off the horse's front legs. The eight joined forces to attack again.

At this moment, a silhouette appeared in the distance.

Staff in hand, green flames flying around her, long hair fluttering in the wind, she casually walked over just like that.

Next to her was a man clothed in black carrying a scythe.

“Master, look, there’s so many souls carrying sadness, anger, and regret.” The Death God spread out his hands and the thousands of souls flew into the air, forming a strange spectacle. After the souls gathered themselves, they headed towards the Death God.

Like little stars in the sky, they formed a magnificent image.

“Yeah, there’s so many...” Lu Shiqian sighed and pointed her finger to the distance, “Go!”

The green souls flew up into the sky and when they landed, various strange beasts appeared!

The roar of 77 beast kings shook even the heavens!

The beast kings had arrived! The shocking power from the ancient caused people to shudder!

The chill was no less than a bunch of T-Rexes suddenly bursting down the city streets. The shock was akin to seeing thousands of ghosts in bright daylight!

A Song Empire soldier widened his eyes as he tilted his head up. He was currently standing beneath a huge monster covered in armor. His other companions were turned into pancakes.

Fifty soldiers were hitting a flower-like beast with both spells and weapons, but when the huge flower-like beast shook its petals and its pollen fell on them, they all went into a hallucinatory state and began killing each other!

Boom, boom! A rhinoceros-like beast began to run around crazedly. Wherever it went, people went flying, causing countless deaths and injuries!

The black dragon led 20 beast kings to the rear of the enemy army and killed thousands of them with one whirlwind. The catapults and fireball launchers were all smashed to smithereens, and the mages devolved into chaos. The black tiger repeatedly used the Hundred Insect Attack and the place was covered in the aura of death again. The other 20 beast kings all had their own specialties: ice rain and fire mingling together, lightning dancing through the sky, these various skills fell down one by one!

Master had said that if they gotta hit, they gotta hit hard! Hit so hard they can’t tell which way north is!

Seventy-seven beast kings actually managed to defend against a million-strong army! This battle today was bound to go down in history!

The Song Empire generals rapidly retreated. The magic beasts in front of them wasn’t something they could contend against. However, just where did these strange magic beasts come from? Did they fall out of the sky?! Was it Heaven’s will? Did Heaven send them down to save the Qin Empire?

Otherwise, why would there be a 100+ Stars magic pattern at the bottom of their feet? Even though they were green in color, they were undoubtedly 100+ Stars. This extraordinary star level and power made everyone feel a devastating sense of powerlessness. The Qin Empire must've been blessed by the heavens! They continued to retreat and before the beast kings could catch up, they pressed against the two sides of the Yihe River, temporarily regrouping.

Chapter 151 – ue422151

The soldiers of the Qin Empire rejoiced. They followed behind the beast kings and chased the invaders out of their home!

The ones who were in charge of assassinating Qin Xingluo were three Rank 8 mages. They had their own mission, and even though the army retreated, they couldn't. The three hardened their hearts and casted the Rank 8 spell Thunderstorm!

At the cost of their magic power, they summoned thunder from the skies to attack their enemy. It was an extremely powerful attack!

Seeing that the thunder was about to strike down, Qin Xingluo wondered if it was over.

The soft wave of clothes drifted over and that peerlessly beautiful woman holding a staff stood between him and the thunderbolt. Shockingly, the staff absorbed the thunderbolt!

However, what shocked him more was her. She had come?

"You want to give up before the last minute?" Lu Shiqian spoke towards Qin Xingluo, "No matter what difficulty, you should not give up!" She saw the hopeless expression on Qin Xingluo's face very well. She knew the pressure he was under, the countless number of soldiers he had to see burn out and die helplessly, at this age, he was very outstanding. Exceptionally outstanding!

Qin Xingluo suddenly felt like a bolt of lightning had struck him and rejuvenated him. The source of this power was Lu Shiqian. Overcoming the difficulty of life or death and gaining insight, a white advancement pattern lit up beneath his feet! He had advanced to become a Rank 7 Wuzong!

Lu Shiqian smiled lightly, "Congratulations."

Qin Xingluo looked away. He was ashamed that she was the one to help him every time rather than him helping her!

On the other side, after the beast kings swiped away two Rank 8 mages, Lu Ningxiang was also successfully saved.

Lu Ningxiang was stunned as she walked out and softly whispered, "Qian'er."

Lu Shiqian didn't turn around and only courteously responded, "Mother."

She acutely felt that this child was drifting farther and farther away from her. Even though Lu Shiqian was still courteous to her, that politeness only served to make her feel more distant. If it wasn't that she got poisoned, if it wasn't that the Qin Empire was in great danger, she was sure that Qian'er wouldn't have spoken to her. If in the past, she had treated her well and believed in her, she wouldn't have distanced herself like this from her. That day she had given the token of the family to her so that she could be the next matriarch, but she actually refused. At that time, she had said that she was her daughter, not the Qin Empire's person. What did that mean? Was she blaming her? That's true, she

caved in to Xu Jun and Lu Caiyun and sent her off to the West County and deducted her allowance... Perhaps she had never fulfilled her duty as a mother.

Lu Shiqian was not angry at Lu Ningxiang. She just felt unhappy for the true Lu Shiqian of this world. On the other hand, even though Lu Ningxiang wasn't a good mother, she was a good head of family. If it were her that were sitting in that spot, it was probably still impossible to have the best of both worlds. However, whatever the case might be, the real Lu Shiqian had already passed away. Her death could not be separated from Lu Caiyun and Xu Jun! On this point, she was unable to forgive Lu Ningxiang, who had never fulfilled her duty as a mother.

"Qian'er, are you still blaming me? Then why did you give me this set of equipment?"

"That's because you are my mother. I don't want to see you die." Lu Shiqian walked forward without looking back. Behind her, the horde of magic beasts followed.

Qin Xingluo knew the truth of the matter and sighed as he looked at Lu Ningxiang, then following after Lu Shiqian's steps. He definitely couldn't repeat Lu Ningxiang's mistakes. He must believe in her, follow her, and deeply love her.

At this time, in the Song Empire's palace, the Song Emperor threw the report at a minister's face. The fat on his cheeks jiggling in his anger, "The Thorn Army has appeared again?!"

That minister did not dare grow angry and carefully replied, "That army had not appeared for more than a hundred years, it was unexpected this time that..."

Song Huaiaren kicked the minister to the ground, "You're accusing me, aren't you? That army hadn't appeared in more than a hundred years, yet it appeared as soon as I mobilized the troops!"

The minister immediately cried, "This minister doesn't dare!"

Song Huaiaren was in a flurry of anger, "First tell me what exactly the Thorn Army is." He had heard his ancestors say that the Qin Empire had a Thorn Army, but what exactly was that? Up to now, the Song Empire was unable to figure it out.

"Your Majesty, according to the report from the front line regarding the Thorn Army, i-it's..." the minister hesitantly continued, "It is composed of 77 hundred-star magic beasts."

"What?!" Song Huaiaren abruptly stood up and suddenly sat down again. It was— it was actually like that! That was too frightening! How could such a thing exist in this world?! "Then... how did they appear?"

"From the sky, they suddenly materialized from the sky!" The minister of war thought of it and shuddered, "But we still have a chance. According to history, every time the Thorn Army appears, it will only be for a day and then they'll disappear for another hundred years. Your Majesty, as long as we can make it through today, the Qin Empire will still be ours."

If such a terrifying army could be used unlimitedly, what would the world be like? Fortunately, there seemed to be a time limit. Even though the Qin Empire passed today, it didn't mean it would pass tomorrow safely!

"Alright, order the troops to remain in position and attack the Qin Empire again tomorrow morning!" The Emperor ordered as his fat jiggled.

However, they did not know that they were wrong— terribly wrong. Lu Shiqian had contracted 77 beast kings and subdued the staff. It wasn't possible for the scenario the Great Qin Emperor feared to come true. She could really use the Thorny Army an unlimited amount of times!

77 beast kings turned into green lights as they flew around Lu Shiqian as though they were dancing. The picture was strange yet beautiful.

"Whenever I think that I don't have to return to that gloomy dark place, this old one becomes so happy he could die!" the black tiger happily exclaimed.

"Yeah, if I kept staying there, I would've gone crazy!" the leopard beast king said.

"Thank goodness we met Master, otherwise, who knew how long we'd be stuck underground for..." the black dragon sighed.

While the beast kings were chatting, Hong Jin stood on Lu Shiqian's shoulders, his little claws pawing at the green lights, delirious with enjoyment.

The Death God greedily stared at Lu Shiqian. To him, even just watching his master for an extra second or minute was precious.

This night, the Qin Empire's soldiers carried their fallen comrades' bodies, the mood heavy and depressing. They had no time to be sad because there was still war and death awaiting them tomorrow! However, they were sure that they would be the victors in the end!

Chapter 152 – ue527152

Sure enough, at dawn the next day, the Song Empire launched another attack, great amounts of soldiers flooding past the border once again!

Lu Shiqian revealed a demon-like smile, “I see how it is, still dare to come? This time, things won’t be solved just by retreating past the border.”

Pointing at the front, the beast kings ran towards the midst of the Song army, marking the start of another brutal massacre!

The soldiers of the Song Empire had already tasted the overpowering strength of the beast kings and continuously retreated. Retreating was resisting death, advancing was death! Helplessness pervaded their spirits and fear constrained their bodies!

The morale of the Qin Empire continued to grow. The beast kings were invincible here! They chanted, “Long live the General of the Thorn Army! Long live the General of the Thorn Army!”

They learned from the prince the miracle the esteemed Lu Shiqian brought them. They were so enthusiastic that they gifted the name of the General of the Thorn Army to Lu Shiqian. Long live the General of the Thorn Army!

From now on, no one would ever call Lu Shiqian the incompetent trash. Instead, the General of the Thorn Army would become her new title!

When a person’s strength had reached heights that others can only look up to, people would unconsciously begin to admire them. That was the General of the Thorn Army!

Bam! Song Huairen flipped over the table, “Which idiot was the one that said that the Thorn Army wouldn’t appear more than once?!”

The minister of military affairs wiped his sweat, “Your Majesty, why don’t we recall our troops?” The front lines had suffered heavy losses, and the consequences of continuing were unimaginable.

The Song Emperor was now both enraged and aggrieved. Before, taking the Qin Empire was a cinch, but the Thorn Army that had fallen out of the sky was too evil and too powerful! The two weren’t even on the same playing field, so how were they supposed to counter it?

“Withdraw?!” Song Huairen smiled dangerously, “They have their secret weapons, but does that mean we don’t have ours? The Pope already promised to help us. Very soon, I will let them know our strength!”

The Song Empire was backed by the Church of Light. After learning about the appearance of the Thorn Army, they still agreed to assist. Just what kind of cards did they have to play?

The Song Empire’s army wasn’t the opponent of the Thorn Army and was pushed to the border.

This time, Lu Shiqian didn't relent. To deal with a thief, you should chop off his hand; to deal with robbers, you need to show off greater strength; to deal with invaders, if you don't give them a heavy lesson, they won't remember! Standing on the back of the black dragon, Lu Shiqian waved her hand forward and ordered the beasts onward!

A single woman stood with her black hair flying behind her, her clothes blowing in the air. When her peerless appearance became a part of her charisma, her beauty grew to another height. She leapt off the black dragon, painting another magnificent image, a magical and exciting picture, enough to make others want to kneel down and worship her.

She had already become the goddess of the army!

The black dragon roared and spread its wings, flying over. On the ground, 75 beast kings ran with him, blowing up clouds of sand. Their charge was no less than that of a ten million man army!

The Death God flashed and stood next to Lu Shiqian on the back of the black dragon. The wind was fierce and blew their hair and clothes about like they were kings standing atop the world! That Song Huaiaren didn't seem to think that Lu Shiqian would advance forward and continuously retreated, but how could they match the speed of the beast kings? The beasts all raised their heads and various skills launched forth. Fire and lightning, circles of light, ice water and poison... all kinds of skills! It had been a long time so they released all of their anger from being suppressed for thousands of years, all the rage at the Great Qin Emperor, at the Song Empire's soldiers.

The poor Song soldiers were made of flesh and blood, how could they stand the treatment of the wild beast kings? Their thin, small bodies would be battered and bruised just by being pushed by the beast kings, much less being bombarded by various skills. That was attacking a vast area, a sea of death!

The Song Empire suffered heavy losses!

"Audacious! You dare to kill your way in?! We will punish you on behalf of the Church of Light!" Ethereal voices resounded from the sky.

Lu Shiqian frowned and looked up.

She saw thousands of people wearing white clothes and having white wings suspended in the air. All of them were expressionless.

When the Song army saw these people, they all fell onto the ground and prayed. The people of the Song Empire believed in the God of Light, and in their religious book, there was a description of their savior. They all flew through the air, a halo surrounding them, seemingly extremely sacred.

"Pei, it's those disgusting things again." The black dragon said again.

On the Devil Dance Continent 100,000 years ago, there was also a Church of Light. At the same time, there were so many churches you couldn't count it— the Church of Light was just one of them. In the past, the beast kings each occupied their own mountain causing chaos. The Church of Light had sent

their winged men over to kill them, proclaiming themselves as messengers of heaven, promoting light and justice. However, their actions were those of thieves. They first lured people by using their status as the Church of Light, and if that failed, they would kill them. In fact, these so-called angels were just normal humans that had been experimented on and had their souls controlled.

“Even though they’re different from those winged people from last time, I can be sure that they’re just normal people.” The black dragon said. Even though they were normal people, they released a pressure that was no less than that of a Saint! Just what was going on?

“Mortals, you have committed a sin against the heavens. If you are willing to swear fealty to my God of Light, I shall be willing to forgive your sins. As long as you swear to not betray my God and become my God’s faithful slave, I promise thee that my God shall forgive you. Furthermore, you shall also be as strong as me.” A four-winged person flashed out. God Rank energy fluctuated out of his body as he arrogantly spoke down to Lu Shiqian.

Lu Shiqian was both angry and humored, coldly saying, “I’ve committed a crime against the heavens? Alright! Then let me ask you, when those Song Empire soldiers were killing the Qin Empire’s young and old, why didn’t you stand out and punish them? When those Song Empire soldiers raped the Qin Empire’s women, why didn’t you stand out and punish them? When those Song Empire soldiers didn’t even let the children go, where were you?”

“They got what they deserved. They don’t believe in my God, so my God shall obviously not save them.” The four-winged person stated as a matter-of-fact.

Lu Shiqian’s eyes grew colder, “Oh, then please scam to the side! I must reap the sins of the Song Empire’s people.”

The four-winged man was enraged, “Brazen! You dare speak that way to me?!”

Lu Shiqian coldly declared, “Speak less nonsense! Fight if you want to fight! Otherwise, scam!”

Pei, what messengers of god?! They were just a bunch of trash talking big!

Chapter 153 – ue112153

The four-winged person was enraged. He had never seen such an arrogant woman in his life, “Brazen! Kill that rebellious heathen!”

The winged people obeyed and began to move rapidly. The trajectory they drew through the air was very strange, like some kind of formation.

Lu Shiqian pointed her hand towards the winged people and the beast kings also moved out, staring at the sky. A battle that surpassed human imagination for the past 100,000 years thus began!

The beasts obviously disliked these winged people, mercilessly clawing at them.

However, of the 77 beast kings, only 10 or so could fly, leaving them at a disadvantage.

And those winged people stood loftily in the air. They formed a strange formation with a hundred of them, casting the Verdict of Light upon the ones beneath them.

The Verdict of Light was the Church of Light’s attack where rays of light would shoot out and attack the enemy. When it was casted by these winged people, its output was extremely high!

“Master, something seems off.” The black dragon lowly said, “These people move very well.”

Even though people usually cooperate together, there will always be a slight difference, but these people were completely uniform, almost like they were a single person.

With matters regarding the soul, the Death God was the most knowledgeable. Lu Shiqian gave him a questioning glance.

“They’ve lost their souls long ago.” The Death God’s eyes kept looking upwards, as if he was seeing past these winged people and looking at a completely different scenery, “Plain, empty, the only thing they have is their strength. They are just soul soldiers.” The Death God dissatisfiedly stated, “They... don’t taste good.”

The most devout Church of Light believers could even offer their souls to the God of Light. With the soul as a link, they could invite in a person from a different plane. After the Devil Dance Continent was sealed, under the circumstances where no one was able to enter and no one was able to leave, if the God of Light wanted to gain pious followers, he could only send his people down with the soul as a link. However, the people of this world were too weak, so the highest level that could be sent down was only a four-winged angel. That isn’t to say that the God of Light was a good person or had good intentions. Sadly, the person his angels had met was Lu Shiqian!

Lu Shiqian just then realized a problem. Since the Devil Dance Continent was sealed, how did the Death God break through these restraints and arrive at this world?

“If I want to come, I’ll come.” The Death God very obediently answered.

Lu Shiqian's mouth twitched. The Death God was more OP after all!

The spell of the winged people fell on the beast army. Even though it wouldn't seriously injure them, attacking from the sky caused the beast kings to feel unhappy.

Lu Shiqian changed her tactics and told the beast kings to gather together and launch continuous attacks at the sky.

This proved effective and under the sky full of fire, many winged people had fallen. Every time a winged person died, what fell was just an ordinary believer.

Believers who offered their souls also drained their lives. Even if they didn't die now, they would die within 3 to 5 days of the angel's death. Yet, the poor things thought they gained a boost in strength.

This action caused the winged people to descend, and they also changed tactics. Fifteen people would cooperatively cast the Trial of Light. Since they were merely soul puppets, their unity was perfect. This move of theirs was very powerful. Rays of light gathered together to become a rope that very quickly trapped the beasts, consuming the energy of the beasts one by one. The beasts roared out angrily that this move was too vicious! That rope was sucking away their magic power!

These ropes were known as soul ropes, which were also brought over from another world. It could directly absorb the magic power from human or beast regardless of rank, a powerful tool!

These ropes were also the reason why the Pope of the Church of Light still dared to lend their support after hearing of the 77 beast kings.

So what if they were powerful? A master could also be killed by a child with poison; the fiercest beast could do nothing when locked inside a cell; similarly, if those 77 beast kings were trapped by those soul ropes, they would have nowhere to run.

It could be said that the tactics played by the soul puppets of the Church of Light was quite clever. They had correctly calculated the beginning, but miscalculated the ending. There was still the Death God!

The mysterious, powerful God of Death!

And now, the Death God moved!

He waved his scythe horizontally and instantaneously moved in front of the winged people, waving his scythe again and flashing to the next one, reaping their lives. The total time it took... was a short few seconds.

If you slowed down time and did it again and again, dividing one second into a thousandth of a second, you would be able to see such a scene: wind billowing through his black clothes, high and lofty, he kicked through the air, his finger pointing at the winged people two meters away.

Slow down the scene even more and you'd see a white halo writhing out of the winged people's bodies. They didn't even have the time to react as their souls disappeared.

Looking at the thousands of souls in his hand, the Death God was very unsatisfied, "It really doesn't look good."

The only four-winged man's eyes bulged as he stared at the Death God and those white lights. That's right! Those lights were the souls of the angels!

This black-clothed man actually stole the souls of these soul puppets? That's too scary! You must know that a large portion of the souls of the angels weren't in this world, so how did he drag the other portion over here? Was this black-clothed man still human? The angels in the other world were all God Rank! How was he able to fight them? Taking a few steps back, how was he able to get their souls from another dimension? You must know that this world was sealed!

Too terrifying! The four-winged man trembled in fear. He wasn't afraid of death since he was completely loyal to the God of Light. However, in meeting the Death God, he felt a terror from deep within his heart. Dreadful!

He was sure that anyone seeing this scene would be terrified out of their minds. This was a fear that was rooted deep within their very souls!

He was a faithful believer of the God of Light and even gave his soul to his god. However, he still had his consciousness and feelings, so he was scared, terrified!

Should he report this to the God of Light? He hurriedly flew into the air, heading towards the north. He must report this to the God of Light!

He flew fast, but the Death God was even faster! The Death God ruthlessly struck his hand through his body. When he retracted it, there was a small ball of light in it. It was the four-winged man!

Lu Shiqian's mouth twitched. The Death God was just too valiant!

The winged people were defeated and the Song Empire's soldiers no longer had any way to resist. After experiencing such a shock, they probably wouldn't dare to invade the Qin Empire again in their lifetime!

(TL: The author uses a different term to describe 'angels' and quite literally, 'birdmen', which I decided to call 'winged people')

Chapter 154 – ue307154

After the beast kings finished another killing frenzy, they turned into green lights and returned to Lu Shiqian's side.

At this point, the Song Empire had already lost half of its fighting force— a whole 5 million!

As for Lu Shiqian and the Death God, one received much magic power while the other collected many souls. It was a great harvest!

"Is there any use for these souls other than to eat them?" Lu Shiqian was occasionally curious.

"To enter the cycle," the Death God answered, "They will enter the cycle of life and death in the world of death."

The Death God would also occasionally say some inscrutable and mysterious things!

Inside the Song Palace, Song Huai ren was so angry his fat and beard shook uncontrollably. Ten some years of preparation were destroyed all at once! Destroyed in the hands of that woman called Lu Shiqian! The progress of the Song Empire was bound to decrease by ten years at the least! He was unable to accept this outcome.

He definitely couldn't let that freaking woman go!

It was time... It was time to use that power!

Other than him, the Pope of the Church of Light was also unable to bear it. You must know how many painstaking years of resources and preparations to make those soul puppets. Now, not one of them were left alive! To train these puppets up again would take another 80 years of labor! Was it easy for him?! Just collecting those children would drain them of resources and manpower! Originally, he was hoping that by using the soul puppets, he could attract countless believers to the Church of Light. Great! Now he didn't get his believers, and those that were hesitating over it wouldn't be pondering it any longer. Damn it! Damn it all!

The two secretly decided to kill Lu Shiqian. They definitely must kill this thorn in their sides!

"Son of Light, I am conferring you a task. Take five elders and seven knights, along with the Ruling Scepter, and go kill that woman named Lu Shiqian."

Shuang Ruyue humbly rose, "Yes."

Looking at the picture in his hand, unexpectedly, Lu Shiqian was actually her. That carefree person, that woman called Ren Woxing! Destiny sure played them for fools... to actually meet again! The two were like water and fire. Destiny played with them, but was he one to succumb to fate?

A slight smile appeared on his face. What he thought in his mind did not surface in his expression at all.

In the Qin Empire, Lu Shiqian had become a celebrated hero, a savior! The entire country was talking about her and praising her!

“Your prestige is now much higher than mine, you tramp.” Qin Xingluo said with a smile.

“The wind will surely break through a forest of trees. Too big a reputation is not necessarily a good thing,” Lu Shiqian calmly stated, “I will leave after settling our debts.”

Power... she did not want to be involved. Power... could not stay her feet!

She already had a goal in her heart. It may be out of reach, but she must advance towards it!

Qin Xingluo’s heart panged in pain. Was she going to leave again?

Lu Shiqian didn’t look at Xu Jun and Lu Caiyun kneeling on the ground and merely sat by Lu Xianghui’s side. After the war, there were some things that should be settled.

When Lu Shiqian was 10 years old, the poisoning incident caused great damage to her talent. Her scholarly arts were bad and her martial arts were even worse. That incident completely ruined her. The following six years of bullying and mockery didn’t count for much, since she was at least alive. When Lu Shiqian was 16, she experienced her first awakening and fell in love with the Yu family’s young master Yu Qingchen. However, it was a pity she fell in love with the wrong person. She frequently drew his ire and insults. At some scholarly gathering, he threw a torrent of abuse at Lu Shiqian. Lu Shiqian was humiliated and henceforth refused to leave her room. When Lu Caiyun came to mock her, the already sad and angry Lu Shiqian spoke back at her, causing Lu Caiyun to grab her neck and beat her. It was then that the real Lu Shiqian died and the transmigrated Luan Hualian opened her eyes in her stead.

But Lu Shiqian only spoke of the poisoning incident plotted by Xu Jun.

Lu Ningxiang grew even more remorseful with guilt after hearing the truth of the incident. She held Zhang Jun’s hand, “I’ve let down the two of you for many years.”

Zhang Jun tightly clenched the hand of his love and silently comforted his wife’s heart.

Lu Xianghui sat in the head of family’s seat, his small hands pointing at Xu Jun and Lu Caiyun, “My Lu family has a rule strictly forbidding internal strife. You lot poisoned my eldest sister and wanted to kill me, who would become the future head of the family. Do you have anything to say?”

Lu Shiqian smiled slightly. This brat sure gave himself a tall hat, saying that they tried to kill ‘the future head of family’. Now that offense had sure become big!

Lu Xianghui’s words were severe, each sentence powerful, “Oh Second Father, Second Father, you actually poisoned Mother in an attempt to kill her. You’re so confused.”

Xu Jun’s face was akin to ash. The last few days, he had been subjected to various kinds of torture and his body naturally slimmed down. With a bleak face, he knelt on the floor and furiously kowtowed, “Forgive me! Please spare me!”

“It’s all you! You old coot that just won’t die, it’s all your fault!” Lu Caiyun suddenly spat on Xu Jun’s face. She grabbed Lu Ningxiang’s leg and cried, “Mother, everything was done by him! This daughter doesn’t know anything! Mother, kill him! He has crimes worthy of death, but don’t kick out your daughter!”

Lu Ningxiang coldly asked, “Isn’t he your father?”

Lu Caiyun immediately kicked Xu Jun onto the floor, “I don’t have a father like this! He isn’t worthy of being my father!”

Xu Jun stared at his daughter blankly. Was this really his daughter? “Daughter, everything I did was for you. All for you!”

Lu Caiyun kicked him again in the chest, “For me? You were obviously doing it for yourself!” She cruelly kicked him a few more times. This old coot, speak a little less, would ya?! Hurry up and kick the bucket! Don’t drag me into this mess!

No matter how bad Lu Caiyun was, she was still a Rank 2 practitioner while Xu Jun was just a normal person. Receiving a kick directly to his heart, he immediately spat up a mouthful of blood. However, how could his body’s pain compare to the pain in his heart? He tragically fell; fell at his daughter’s feet. His breath stopped.

Lu Caiyun’s movements were too quick and she kicked him a few times in succession. When Lu Ningxiang pulled her away, Xu Jun’s life had already ended.

“Mother, please forgive me! Don’t chase me away! Look, he’s dead! He’ll never do bad things again!” Lu Caiyun held Lu Ningxiang’s hand and begged, but her face revealed the brutality of a killer.

Lu Ningxiang’s heart chilled. Was this young girl in front of her truly her daughter? “I am no longer the matriarch, so I have no right to meddle in these affairs.” She pulled Zhang Jun and walked inside, but she was obviously staggering.

Chapter 155 – ue952155

Lu Caiyun knelt in front of Lu Xianghui, begging, “Xiao Hui, Sister usually cares the most for you. Forgive Sister just this once, okay?”

(TL: Should I use Little or Xiao?)

Lu Xianghui pulled Lu Shiqian’s hand, “No, you are not my sister, she is. Even if you didn’t make any mistakes before, you killed Second Father before I could hand down his punishment. There are family rules in place for when a family member kills another family member: martial arts will be crippled and you will be expelled from the Lu family. In the future, none of your descendants will be allowed to with the Lu surname, and you are not allowed to have any relations with the Lu family. Offenders will be killed without exceptions,” Lu Xianghui decisively stated. The courage and wisdom displayed by this eight-year-old child was stunning. In the near future, he would probably be able to lead the Lu family back to glory.

“Eldest Sister, I wanted to ask you for some magic stones to give to Fourth Brother. I want him to manage the Lu family with me,” Lu Xianghui pulled Lu Shiqian’s hand and walked outside.

Lu Shiqian rubbed the little guy’s head. This brat actually knew that Lu Yunxiang was also a brilliant person and began to pull him in. Haha, he has potential!

Lu Caiyun was stunned. She stared blankly at her father’s dead body. She didn’t expect the results to be like this.

The already dead Xu Jun had his eyes wide open. They were hollow and empty, as if they were watching his daughter...

The Lu family got rid of the Xu Jun-Lu Caiyun father-daughter pair. Qin Feiran also got rid of Huang Meijiao, Qin An, and the Prime Minister.

Huang Meijiao and Qin An sold out the country to the enemies and were sentenced to death. The remainders were killed if they should be killed and dismissed if they should be dismissed. It was a decisive cleaning.

Now the entire court grew energetic, working together to improve the country.

The hero of the Qin Empire Lu Shiqian would naturally receive her rewards, but her accomplishment was too big and further consideration was needed to determine her reward.

Late in the night, Qin Feiran and his concubine were rolling on the bed. Just when they were about to hit their peak, the concubine squinted her eyes and suddenly saw a woman holding a grass, coldly staring at her.

The concubine was frightened and fiercely pulled her body out of Qin Feiran, screaming in horror.

This scream instantly extinguished the fire of lust in Qin Feiran and he looked in the direction of his concubine's eyes to see Lu Shiqian carefreely lazing about in a seat made of gold.

Seeing that she was found, Lu Shiqian decided to just walk over, one foot swinging onto the majestic bed. She stared without hesitation at Qin Feiran and his concubine's naked bodies, "Your figure's pretty good. Mm, your concubine's breasts are pretty big."

The concubine only then calmed down slightly. Seeing that the other party was only a single woman, she hid a magic spell behind her back and acted like she wasn't plotting an assassination, "Who are you? To dare intrude into the palace! Someone come and take her away!"

This concubine was Qin Feiran's favorite and due to his indulgence, she grew accustomed to giving out orders.

Qin Feiran shot her an exceedingly cold glance, "Dear Concubine, you've overstepped your bounds."

The concubine trembled and quickly kowtowed for forgiveness.

At this time, the palace guards also rushed in. They saw the bare concubine kneeling on the floor and the General of the Thorn Army stepping on the Emperor's bed. Some unspeakable pictures appeared in their minds.

Rumors had it that the general was a lascivious individual. Did she want to bed the Emperor?!

Heavens! Oh, heavens! The general was too valiant!

"Stand down, my dear concubine was only playing a joke." Qin Feiran easily pushed the blame onto his concubine, continuing, "Dear Concubine, stand down first."

How could the concubine dare disobey? She hatefully glared at Lu Shiqian and didn't even dare to put on some extra clothes, quickly making her exit.

"Oro, bro, you've sure trained your henchmen well." Lu Shiqian stared at Qin Feiran's naked body and said. This damn fox! It was time to settle their accounts!

Towards Lu Shiqian's straightforward gaze, Qin Feiran boldly accepted it. Having his body seen, rather than growing angry, he felt some hidden joy.

"Did you come here to condemn me for pushing you into the underground palace?" Qin Feiran asked with a warm smile.

Lu Shiqian raised an eyebrow and motioned for him to continue.

"No one in our Qin family is able to control that staff. Seeing that it was soon about to lose control, I could only push you down there." Qin Feiran innocently stated.

“How were you so sure that I could subdue it? If it wasn’t for... I almost died there.” Lu Shiqian coldly spoke to Qin Feiran. If it weren’t for the Death God, she would’ve died long ago!

The sweet scent coming from Lu Shiqian’s body caused Qin Feiran’s heart to sway. He smiled even deeper, “To be honest, I also thought you would die there.”

She swiftly pulled out a dagger and placed it against the neck of the scoundrel, “You probably never thought that I would subdue the staff, causing you to not only give away your bride, but your troops on top of that, did you?”

Qin Feiran smiled elegantly, “That staff is just like a savage beast to my Qin Empire. Therefore, you taking it merely reaps benefits and no losses.”

She finally knew where Qin Xingluo’s slyness came from, “Without the Thorn Army, who would save the Qin Empire in its times of crisis?” Wasn’t the Thorn Army the trump card of the Qin Empire?

“We have relied on it for too long, it would actually be better to not have it.” Qin Xingluo calmly replied.

“...” Lu Shiqian spoke, “You knew of the Prime Minister, Qin An, and Huang Meijiao’s scheme.”

Qin Feiran looked at Lu Shiqian in admiration and bluntly said, “I’ve always been waiting for a chance to get rid of them. Look, isn’t it nice and clean now? This is all your hard work. Three days later, I will hold a banquet and properly reward you.”

Lu Shiqian expressionlessly placed a foot on Qin Feiran’s bare thigh, “Using me as the trigger, huh?”

Qin Feiran moaned, “Ah, lighter.”

Lu Shiqian’s instantly face turned black. Good, good, very good!

She used her dagger to pat his face, “Brat, let me advise you, don’t you dare give me some high-sounding position.” She was going to take off and search for more chances again. How could the little Qin Empire trap a phoenix’s desire to fly far and free?

“En, mm, can you be a little gentler?” Qin Feiran moaned again.

The guards outside heard the shout and grew even more certain in their guess. The General of the Thorn Army was so wild!

Lu Shiqian’s face grew darker. Looking at the fox in front of her... Heh heh, didn’t he like to scream? That’s great...

Very quickly, the palace resounded with Qin Feiran’s shout again, “What are you doing? You dare... ah!”

When Qin Xingluo came to the rescue, he opened the doors and saw his imperial brother tied up tightly on the bed naked. The clips were clamped onto the two dots on his chest, and candle wax dripped onto his thigh drip by drip...

Chapter 156 – ue1036156

The moon hung high in the sky. Silver moonlight scattered across the land as a Death Butterfly flew through the night.

Soon, many Death Butterflies gathered, dancing around the Death God.

The Death Butterflies flew around the Death God, and the door to the world of death slowly opened up behind him. Perhaps it was time for him to temporarily leave Master, but why did he feel so reluctant? His heart clenched. Every time he thought of not seeing her, his heart would hurt. Why was this? He really wanted to kiss her and touch her, stare at her face, listen to her speak, and then hug her.

The Death God teleported into Lu Shiqian's room and frowned slightly. This room's security was too low, who was going to protect her after he leaves?

Lu Shiqian had sunken into her subconscious to learn the Heavenly Swinging Sword from Xing Chen. She sat motionlessly on the bed. At this moment in time, she was completely defenseless to the antics of the Death God.

The Death God stood in front of her and slowly looked her up and down. With his careful examination, he found that her hair was dark like the night; her face carried the sheen of a pearl; her eyebrows were straight and cute; and her eyelashes dense, fanning out along her eyelids. Her nose was small and perky, her mouth also small and straight. Her neck contoured beautifully down and her body was very proportional. Her waist was thin yet strong; legs long and slim; her chest... very soft.

He reached out her hand and placed it against her face. Her face was so small; one hand was enough to cover it. Her ears were soft, touching it made his hands itch. Her lips were also soft and slightly red. Her neck was also soft, her chest too, her waist too...

He lowered his head and kissed Lu Shiqian's lips. Her lips were soft and tasted good.

Lu Shiqian felt someone persistently playing with her body, even kissing her lips! They sucked and licked, rendering her unable to focus on lessons. She could only ask to go and opened her eyes.

She sure wanted to see who dared play with her!

The first thing she saw when she opened her eyes was the enlarged vision of the Death God's perfectly sculpted face. Lu Shiqian couldn't help her face was flushing. Why did this guy take off his cloak again? Doesn't he know that his beauty had high killing power?

However, since when was he pressed onto her body? His eyelashes trembled slightly. W-Was he kissing her?

Lu Shiqian really wanted to push him away, but she felt the unwillingness in the kiss. Why the feelings of unwillingness?

Did he... need to leave?

Lu Shiqian flipped over and pressed the Death God under her, "If you want to kiss, it should be this master that teaches, correct?"

The Death God opened his eyes and saw himself reflected in her starry pupils. For some reason, his face turned red.

"Didn't I tell you to close your eyes when kissing?" Lu Shiqian grinned evilly.

The Death God immediately obeyed the order and shut his eyes.

Feeling that his response was cute, Lu Shiqian knelt and gently kissed his eyes, causing him to tremble slightly.

She nipped his lower lip, licked twice, and let go. She saw that his mouth was slightly open, a devilishly inviting look.

The Death God's reaction was completely natural. What he didn't know was when his appearance matched his expression, it became the world's most deadly yet enticing poison. Even Lu Shiqian couldn't help but be poisoned.

Lu Shiqian kissed him deeply, her hands feeling his body.

His body was sturdy and proportionate. It felt really good to the touch.

What did the body under these black clothes look like?

"Can I take off your clothes?" Lu Shiqian felt that it would be best to ask the other party's opinion first.

Explosions reverberated through the Death God's mind. Does that mean Master wanted to see his body? The Death God's body had never been seen by a second person. If Master really wanted to see, then that meant she wanted to establish a close, intimate relationship with him. Was that his master's meaning? If so, he... he was willing.

Turbulent waves stirred up in his heart. Every place that touched her body had unending currents of electricity.

The Death God tilted his head to the side. He honestly replied, "Master, you can't take it off."

There were clothes that couldn't be taken off in this world? Lu Shiqian grabbed a fistful of the clothes. Sure enough, there wasn't a single seam, a single piece of cloth, rendering people dumb. Lu Shiqian didn't believe it and put her two hands on the Death God, at war with the clothes.

"Mas...ter, let me do it." Being touched by Lu Shiqian so unscrupulously, a strange fire rose up in his body, bringing a hunger that was even more unbearable than starvation.

Lu Shiqian's face blushed. Anyone who met this kind of situation would also flush red. Being unable to take off someone's clothes to the point that they had to offer to do it themselves, what the heck was this kind of situation called? Who let his clothes be so weird anyways?

The Death God was very simple: take off so take off. The clothes were very strange, once they were taken off, they automatically began removing itself. And then, the Death God's body was revealed.

His body was like an unblemished snowy peak.

Like rivers flowing down mountains, forming a stunning lake.

Or the sun after the clouds have parted.

Any beautiful imagery could be used on his body; any gorgeous poem could be used to describe him, yet it still wouldn't be enough. The more you look, the more captured you will be; the more you look, the more enrapturing it will be.

To say that he's a poem, he was much more encompassing; to say he was the water, he was much more resolute. He was the dark night that contrasted against the bright day; he was the strong and mysterious soul collector; but his body, his appearance, was so beautiful, so incredibly moving.

It really made one wonder why he would have such a peerless face and stunning body even though he was obviously the God of Death. Perhaps it was compensation for being accompanied by eternal death?

Lu Shiqian was dumbfounded from looking.

The Death God turned his face slightly away from Lu Shiqian. He himself didn't understand why he had this reaction. His hair was also black and really long. He usually didn't think about it, but now he realized his hair had grown all the way to his ankles. With his hair fanned out beneath his body, it was enough to capture anyone's soul. His body was slender and sturdy, his lines at all the right places: one more would be too much; one less would be too little.

The most striking thing was the naturally-birthed strange tattoo-like pattern on his body. Starting from his chest and stretching down to that secret place, this pattern was one with him, causing others to sigh in amazement.

How could a man be so beautiful?

Any words that could describe a woman's charm weren't sufficient to describe his beauty!

Lu Shiqian was just an ordinary mortal so she also fell underneath such overwhelming beauty. She stretched out a hand and explored along the lines of the tattoo.

Chapter 157 – ue736157

Such a move was undoubtedly teasing him, touching his sensitive spots, igniting a fire through his body.

At this time, Lu Shiqian still hadn't recognized that she was on someone's bare body.

The Death God felt sparks igniting his whole body, bringing about a hard to bear excitement. He really wanted to ask why, why he was like this. Why did he want to push his master down and hold her tightly in his arms? Of course, it'd be best if his master was the same as him... naked.

He felt very hot, like he was about to explode, while his master's hand was ice. Only she could soothe his burning body. So, he took his master's hand and put it on his chest. It really felt a lot better, but the covered part of his body grew even hotter. Why was this?

The Death God twisted his lower body uncomfortably.

The place where their bodies touched generated a large electrical shock as if heavenly thunder and fire struck down upon him, leaving him parched and barely holding on.

"M-Master..." A hint of gold crossed his eyes as he pressed her beneath him.

"What's wrong?" Forgive her, as her knowledge of XXOO matters was limited to certain films.

The Death God kissed her fiercely, a little crazily, a little impatiently.

His lips continued downwards, downwards...

"Master, are you ready?" The Death God looked at her with dark, golden eyes.

Lu Shiqian felt like the Death God was very different at this moment, but where the difference lied she didn't know.

"Ready for... what?" She had a faint inkling of what the Death God was going to do, but as for the details, she wasn't sure.

Master wanted to see his body, so she was probably willing.

The Death God lowered his body and kissed her under her collarbone.

A slow pain spread to her four limbs, but fortunately, it was only momentary. The pain went as quickly as it came.

Under Lu Shiqian's collarbone appeared a small, black, butterfly-like pattern.

"Master, from today on, our two bodies will be one life. If you die, I will die; if you go, I will follow." The Death God kissed her chest. This guy... when did he take off her clothes?

That's not the point! The point was what he just said, two bodies one life? Wasn't that too unfair for him? Why did he do this?

The feeling of being bitten on her chest disabled her from thinking more. She wasn't going to be eaten just like that, right?

The Death God continued nipping: biting there after biting here while the fervor in his heart grew stronger and stronger. However, he didn't know what he was supposed to do next. He didn't know, Lu Shiqian also didn't know. Hence, the two just meekly stared at each other.

"Mas... Master," the Death God anxiously called Lu Shiqian.

"Uh, this kind of thing... needs experience, I think." Lu Shiqian felt helpless and more so embarrassed. Someone of such high quality like the Death God should be eaten cleanly, but... how shameful! She didn't know how!

The Death God turned onto his side and hugged Lu Shiqian, barely managing to resist the strong electric currents, "Master, can you go get some experience and then come back?"

Lu Shiqian: "... " Okay. Her face turned red.

Where was she supposed to learn this kind of thing? With Bai?

The Death God really thinks differently!

He didn't say anything and just kissed her.

The Death God closed his eyes. His master had said before that you have to close your eyes when kissing. He was very obedient.

The atmosphere was very harmonious. Hundreds of Death Butterflies danced around them.

"Master, I have to go back."

"En," Lu Shiqian said, "Leave early and come back early."

His eyes had turned golden as the Death God looked deeply at Lu Shiqian. He nodded, "En."

The black clothing automatically wrapped around his body, his scythe also flew into his hands.

Space cracked and the Door of Death slowly ground open. Lu Shiqian saw countless black-robed Death Gods standing on both sides of the door. They seemed to be welcoming the return of their king.

The Death God stepped on the Death Butterflies and walked in step by step. He didn't dare turn around, lest he couldn't bear to leave and decided to stay.

He stepped into the World of Death, and the crack in space repaired itself.

The Death God returned, but Lu Shiqian believed that he would be back. He was connected to her with a contract; he shared one life yet two bodies with her.

Just like the life contract Bai signed with her. They were inseparable!

! Lu Shiqian hurriedly ordered Yin to turn into silver boots and quickly ran out of the mansion.

At the same time, an explosion sounded behind her and red flames rose up. What a close call!

Earlier, she felt someone looking at her. The other party could stay hidden so well, yet strike so fiercely when the time came, who had such ability?

“Big Bro, this damn girly’s pretty sharp!” A flamboyantly dressed man in his thirties walked out from the shadows, “But no matter how you look at it, she’s still just a Rank 4 mage.”

“Don’t get careless,” another man levelly spoke.

The mansion burned with red flames, dimly lighting the night, illuminating five men and two men. All of them were calm with stoic faces and dressed in black. They couldn’t be underestimated.

Lu Shiqian coldly asked, “Who are you people?” She held the staff behind her, thought about it a little, and threw the staff into her interspatial bracelet instead. She secretly ordered Hong Jin to morph into a weapon and the white-winged unicorn to soul merge.

The staff was now her secret weapon, only to be used as a last resort. Only by honing herself in times of danger can she grow stronger. Relying too much on strong weapons would hinder her growth.

With the entrance of these seven people, she could also make a guess at who sent them. The people who wanted to kill her most right now were the Emperor of the Song Empire and the Pope of the Church of Light. The Pope liked to be gaudy, so the people he sends would definitely be wearing white with a noble facade. So these people must’ve been sent by the Song Emperor!

“Oh?” A man applauded Lu Shiqian for her ability to remain calm in such a situation. In the face of an opponent far stronger than her, this woman was still able to carefully analyze and strategize. She sure wasn’t ordinary. If he was not standing in front of the enemy, he would want to clap and accept her as a disciple. However, the more she was like this now, the more determined they were to kill her.

It should be noted that it was this woman that took 77 scary beasts to fend of the million-strong army of the Song Empire!

If this woman wasn't removed, it would spell disaster in the future!

"Where are you 77 monsters? Why don't you call them out?" The flamboyant Cheng Peng declared, "I'll let you go if you hand over the method to controlling them."

Lu Shiqian's staff held the souls of 77 beast kings. This was only known by Qin Feiran and Qin Xingluo, herself, and her beasts. Others shouldn't know about it. Hence, towards the Thorn Army that descended from the sky, most powerhouses thought that she mastered some art to summon them from a different dimension, just like what the Great Qin Emperor did in the past. This kind of summoning method was undoubtedly attractive even if it could only be used every 50 or 100 years. Everyone hoped to make haste with it. These seven men were ordered to assassinate Lu Shiqian and also obtain the summoning method.

Lu Shiqian naturally understood their thought processes and accepted it as is, "I don't have such a method. Even if I did, I wouldn't give it to you."

The seven people looked at each other, ecstasy in their eyes. So the method really did exist!

These seven were the trump card of the Song Empire: seven God Rank powerhouses!

Even though the Devil Dance Continent was sealed and magic power had grown scarce, over the long 100,000 years, quite a few God Rank powerhouses rose up. They were usually hidden from the world and only those that reached the rank of Saint could know of their existence.

However, there were already two extraordinarily powerful beings amongst Lu Shiqian's contracted magic beasts and three God Rank powerhouses. Naturally, her starting point was a bit higher than others.

It was just, the Song Empire actually sent 7 God Rank powerhouses to assassinate her. He was giving her quite a bit of face!

These seven were all over a thousand years old. Accustomed to being men amongst men, even the Emperor would have to give face to them ordinarily. So naturally, they wouldn't think that Lu Shiqian would dare to trick them. Cheng Fei, who had an appearance like that of a 37 or 38 year old man, was the leader of the seven. He walked out and asked, "Where's the summoning method?"

Lu Shiqian's face was solemn, "I hid it in a secret place in my house. Who knew that you guys would smash my house without a word? Of course the method recorded on the silver sheet melted!"

The seven were disappointed seeing Lu Shiqian's expression, seeming like she was speaking the truth. Cheng Peng angrily questioned, "Why didn't you carry something so important on your body?!"

Lu Shiqian clapped her house, "How was I supposed to know you guys were going to burn down my house? Of course putting something so important on your body isn't safe!"

Cheng Fei angrily retorted, "Since that thing was already destroyed, you can go die now!"

Lu Shiqian bowed slightly, readying her plans for escape.

"Big Bro, this woman isn't worth you moving your hand. Allow me," Cheng Peng took two steps forward and released a God Rank domain: Water Prison!

A God Rank domain was much stronger than a Saint Rank domain. There were three main types: attack, support, and healing. There were also various special types, all depending on the constitution of the person. Any rules you had comprehended would be reflected in your domain. God Rank was a further understanding of the rules, an enhanced use of the five elements.

Even though Cheng Peng's Water Prison was a support type domain, its attack power shouldn't be underestimated!

Lu Shiqian felt like she was being trapped in a highly viscous liquid. Her steps grew heavy, and soon, even breathing became difficult. There was no air within the water and all force was absorbed. There was no way to attack.

"Big Bro, you've overthought it. She's not much, just a puny Rank 4 mage." Cheng Peng looked at Lu Shiqian who seemed to have fallen unconscious and squeezed his hands. The Water Prison quickly compressed and squeezed!

Now!

Lu Shiqian suddenly opened her eyes and burst out. Her hair was now white from soul merging with the white-winged unicorn, and white wings unfurled from her back. She shot a Silver Cannon at them as she continuously moved her feet to run. Her sequence of actions flowed smooth like water with no delays in between. Yin gave a Speed Blessing, the unicorn gave an Agile Blessing, and Lu Shiqian's body shone with the light of blessings.

Lu Shiqian's Silver Cannon didn't harm the seven at all, but her goal was just to delay them. By the time they reacted, she had already escaped from their sights.

What a cunning woman!

Cheng Fei's face darkened, "Give chase!"

"Big Bro," one of the two girls Song Hong was a more careful person, "she has two magic beasts above 10 Stars."

There were only a handful of people who could control two magic beasts. They were definitely geniuses among geniuses.

“Catch up to her and kill her!” Cheng Fei grew even more determined to kill Lu Shiqian. If they couldn’t kill her now while she was still growing, they could just dream on in the future!

Seven God Rank powerhouses and one Rank 4 mage. They were naturally fast, but it wasn’t as easy as the seven had thought. The more the seven chased, the more surprised they grew. This woman’s speed of escape was actually comparable to that of a Rank 8 mage. The blow just now had also long surpassed that of a Rank 8 mage. What was the reason? Why was this Rank 4 mage so powerful?

The seven had also made their way up from the lower levels. They knew that the strength of a same rank mage and practitioner were similar, but the difference between ranks couldn’t be compared. However, this woman had utterly shattered this truth. Only a Rank 4 mage, yet she has a Rank 7 or 8 level of strength. In fact, she may have even surpassed the ranks and directly entered Saint Rank! If she had such strength at this time, then what about when she reached Rank 5, 6, 7, and more? The more they thought about it, the more shocked they felt, the more incredulous they felt. The more they thought about it, the more they realized that this woman cannot stay alive!

Song Hong whipped her snake-like whip. The whip behaved like a living creature: it could elongate and shrink, and its length also carried thorns covered in poison.

Shui Se grew excited when he saw poison, immediately giving a Poison Cure Blessing.

Lu Shiqian reacted even faster. She raised a hand and launched a fireball.

Since when did anyone see such a big fireball before? It was as big as a millstone!

What joke? Generally, it was already pretty good if the fireball was as big as a fist, for it to be as big as a millstone, was she using it to whack people? Using thousands of fireballs to hit people?

Song Hong hurriedly stepped back, she was so angry she continuously grinded her teeth. A God was actually pushed back by a little Rank 4 mage’s fireball! Who wouldn’t be angry with shame?

Chapter 159 – ue1116159

After Lu Shiqian finished bombarding the people, she didn't continue fighting and started running away again. She knew her own level. Against a single God Rank, she still had a fighting chance; but against seven, no way! She could only run away before those seven came to their senses!

"Fire Wolf, go!" Cheng Fei stretched out his hand and pointed. A wolf covered in flames then jumped out and rushed towards Lu Shiqian.

This wolf was 16 Stars, and it could be considered a high level magic beast.

"F*cking bastard, you think that calling a burnt wolf out will scare me?! I'm also a wolf!" Yin arbitrarily jumped out, his foot carrying a 17 Star pattern. Arrogantly and majestically, he stepped on the wolf's head.

Speaking of which, he was one of the weaker ones amongst all of Lu Shiqian's contracted magic beasts. He felt a little inferior for some time. Seeing one a star below him today, he definitely wouldn't let this chance to show off slip by! He wanted to prove that even though his star level wasn't high, he was very hard-working! Yin ruthlessly attacked, his paws like knives, his mouth spitting out lightning. The wolf could only woof in pain.

A magic beast's star level and its master's rank worked in similar fashions. A low rank facing a high rank, unless your talent was high from birth or your bloodline special, you can just dream on. Yin was blessed by the other magic beasts, so that wolf was literally just being toyed with.

The fire wolf's fur was burned here and cut there, and grievously returned to its master.

"Useless thing!" Cheng Fei ruthlessly kicked the wolf to the side, his eyes staring greedily at Yin.

As long as a life contract wasn't signed, after killing the master, the beasts could be contracted to anyone.

"That man's eyes staring at you are so disgusting," Hong Jin teased Yin, "He couldn't have taken an interest in you, right?"

"Pei, taking an interest in this majestic one is only normal!" Yin disgruntledly replied.

Lan Ruo was deadly anxious as he watched in the magic beast space. He was only a Rank 7 mage right now, so he naturally couldn't beat those people. He needed to find an opening to help his master!

Cheng Peng seized the chance to use Water Prison again. He accepted his lesson and didn't compress the ball, directly sending it towards Lu Shiqian! Since he changed his moves, could Lu Shiqian not do the same?

"Hong Jin, cast Fire Rain at me!" Lu Shiqian ordered.

Hong Jin didn't hesitate and opened his mouth, spewing fire at Lu Shiqian. Contracted beasts couldn't harm their master, so his fire naturally wouldn't harm her.

The flames permeated the ball of water. Even though it couldn't destroy the enemy's God domain, it could block their line of sight. Cheng Peng's sword naturally went astray. Lu Shiqian twisted her waist and avoided the attack.

Cheng Peng's sword only pierced the air but he continued launching attacks. He moved extremely fast, only a millisecond lapsing between every sword strike. However, not a single one felt like it met its target.

He couldn't hit Lu Shiqian, and Lu Shiqian was also trapped in the water ball. The God domain wasn't something she could contend against yet.

"I'll go!" Cheng Fei walked out and winded back, preparing to strike Lu Shiqian.

Lu Shiqian's brain worked fast as lightning as she figured out countermeasures. What to do? Use the power of the Beastman King?

"I'm sorry, but this person is our Church of Light's enemy. Pray hand her over to us," Shuang Ruyue leisurely walked over. Following him were 5 Bishops, 7 Knights, and a group of Rank 5 or 6 Light mages and practitioners.

The man carried a faint smile on his face, his hand holding a scepter. His whole body radiated justice and holiness.

"The Church of Light?" Cheng Fei murmured. How come they met? "You are presumably the Son of Light. This one is wondering how this woman has offended your holy sanctuary."

Shuang Ruyue smiled, "This is a secret of the church. Hence I am unable to respond."

The behemoth known as the Church of Light would naturally have quite a few God Rank masters. God Rank powerhouses would naturally be much clearer on just how deep the waters of the Church of Light were compared to ordinary people.

Cheng Fei and the others exchanged glances. The meaning was clear: give the Church of Light some face!

The meat brought to their mouth was taken away. They were unwilling but had no choice.

"Since that is the case, then please make your move, Son of Light." Cheng Fei gave way. What was more infuriating than this? Being robbed of their prey and having to courteously say please after? How infuriating, infuriating!

"Then I won't be polite," Shuang Ruyue spoke with a smile. Seeing Lu Shiqian caught in the water ball, his eyes flashed with a trace of anxiety.

Cheng Peng released Lu Shiqian and retreated to the side with his brothers.

“You audacious woman, you dare to kill the believers of my Church of Light? I represent the Pope as I stand before you. Now, do you admit your sins?” Shuang Ruyue boldly walked forward, pointing at Lu Shiqian with the scepter. He blinked as he continued, “I am the Son of Light, the messenger of God.”

Lu Shiqian suddenly jumped up and quickly placed a dagger against Shuang Ruyue’s neck, threatening: “Make way! The Son of Light is in my hands!”

The 5 Bishops and 7 Knights exchanged a glance and made way while negotiating, “Don’t hurt the Son of Light, we’ll let you go.”

“Y-You’re so bold! Do you know who I am?!” Shuang Ruyue panicked, “Quickly let me go, or I will make you die without a burial place!”

Lu Shiqian rolled her eyes, “The one I’m holding hostage is you, the Son of Light.”

The two of them continued saying the ‘Son of Light’, repeatedly affirming the message. The Son of Light fell into the hands of an unscrupulous and vicious woman! That woman had once slaughtered thousands of angels!

How could the 5 Bishops and 7 Knights dare play with the life of the Son of Light and gamble that Lu Shiqian’s heart would soften? They could only make way.

Lu Shiqian pulled out her Ferrari. After a burst of smoke, a black Ferrari appeared in front of everyone. She shoved Shuang Ruyue into the car and turned on the engine, driving away.

“Your acting is way too fake.” Lu Shiqian commented as she drove, “Speak, why did you help me?” The guy kept blinking and stating that he was the Son of Light. Wasn’t that asking her to take him as her hostage?

Shuang Ruyue revealed his signature smile, “I like to.”

Lu Shiqian saw Shuang Ruyue’s smile from the mirror, “Did anyone ever tell you that your smile is mad fake?”

Shuang Ruyue laughed uncontrollably, his smile like the spring breeze. His smile had always been called ‘God’s smile’ and had always been considered holy and beautiful. But today, a woman actually told him that his smile was very fake. Was it fake? He didn’t know anymore because this smile was like a mask, nailed onto his face for a long time. So long that even he thought this smile was real.

Chapter 160 – ue1056160

The woman in front of him concentrated on driving this strange object. Shadows of trees flashed by outside the window, it was an indication of how fast the vehicle was traveling. He looked at her beautiful profile and long flowing hair, and grew a little mesmerized. She was now even more dazzling than back then in the East Wind County. Even though her outer appearance didn't change much, her inner temperament seemed to have an earth-shattering change. She... had become more mysterious.

Thinking of the look of distress she gave him while trapped in the water ball, seeing her playful and firm eyes, his first reaction was to help her out!

He, Shuang Ruyue, was not unfamiliar with women. In fact, he had his first woman at 16. He also had more than 10 women in the last two years. Those women loved him, pampered him, and were willing to die for him. They were drawn to his ever-present smile and even more so to his status and power. However, he knew clearly that if he wasn't the Son of Light and not a Rank 8 mage, these women wouldn't have given him a second glance.

They even more so wouldn't have looked into his eyes and say whether his smile was real or fake.

Only this woman named Lu Shiqian or Ren Woxing was different— only she was different!

Shuang Ruyue was the type who acted. Years of high status also cemented his personality. Once he found something he liked, he would do their best to get it. This fox of a man who smiled so warmly had a wolf's heart hidden beneath.

Lu Shiqian drove for about an hour. Seeing that no one caught up to them, she stopped the car and turned around, "You can get off here." Even though this peerlessly handsome man saved her, she didn't want to be too close to him on an instinctive level.

Shuang Ruyue suddenly grabbed Lu Shiqian's head and pulled it towards himself, leaning over and sealing her lips. Sure enough, it was as delicious as he imagined. This delicate fragrance made one unable to let go. His body grew hotter as he deepened the kiss.

Lu Shiqian was taken aback. Feeling the tongue that had slipped into her mouth, she bit. The taste of blood soon filled her mouth.

"Ugh..." Shuang Ruyue definitely wouldn't give up.

Lu Shiqian's dagger pressed against his abdomen. If he continued, she would unhesitatedly plunge it in.

Shuang Ruyue backed away, bright red blood flowing from the corner of his mouth, adding to his demonic charm.

"You bit so ruthlessly," he licked the blood clean with his tongue.

“Get out,” Lu Shiqian’s eyes turned colder. If it wasn’t because he saved her earlier, her foot would’ve already greeted him.

Shuang Ruyue smiled warmly, “You have to keep driving. They can track this scepter.” He innocently waved the Ruling Scepter.

“Shit!” Lu Shiqian grabbed the scepter and chucked it out the window. She pressed on the gas and the car shot forward.

“You just swore,” Shuang Ruyue mercilessly pointed out.

“Shut up!” Lu Shiqian felt that she was already very patient with him. Why did she used to think that he was a dragon amongst men? Her eyes had malfunctioned!

Shuang Ruyue had never been cursed at, much less been ruthlessly told to shut up in his life. Which person wouldn’t be respectful in front of him? Even the Pope had to give way to him. The reason being: he was a peerless genius throughout the thousands of years the Church of Light had existed! His future was unlimited! Which person was willing to offend such a person? Besides, was he the type of person to shut up when told to do so?

He said, “Careful, there’s a tree ahead.”

Lu Shiqian: “...”

The poor treasure of the Church of Light, the Ruling Scepter, a magic weapon of immeasurable value, flew into a pile of sh*t after being thrown out the window. When the 5 Elders and 7 Knights rushed over and saw this scene, their expressions couldn’t be described using mortal words.

Over the night, the car had long driven out of the capital and was rushing towards a small town in Jiugong County. Since Lu Shiqian was taking Shuang Ruyue that burden along, she couldn’t stay at even a slightly larger town. The eyes of the Church of Light were numerous, and both Shuang Ruyue and her appearance were too good, they would create a stir wherever they went. After storing her Ferrari, Lu Shiqian thought for a little and decided it was time for this black belly to go.

“It would be best you take me along. The Church of Light has many eyes. It would be bad if you got in trouble. You can still threaten them if you have me and secure an escape route,” Shuang Ruyue elegantly spoke. If his nature wasn’t taken into account, he would be the perfect charming gentleman.

It made sense, but this guy was still mostly trouble.

“You can go to the Song Empire to hide. Once you leave the Qin Empire, I’ll leave.” Shuang Ruyue smiled warmly. He seemed to know what Lu Shiqian was thinking. Before she could open her mouth, he had already spoken.

Fine then, it shall be carried out as such. Lu Shiqian gave Lan Ruo some gold coins and had him go buy some male clothing. She also tinkered for a while in her interspatial bracelet and pulled out three

human face masks. It had to be said that the Fire of Creation was incredible! As long as you could think of it, you could do it! She could even guide her imagination during the creation process and change the attributes and effects of the item. That God of Creation from the Grand Era of Magic was also special. His legacy could be described as all-encompassing, much less mention this little human face mask. It looked incredibly authentic and also didn't hinder the pores on the face when it was put on. It could even help people concentrate and absorb magic power, and even help with various skin conditions!

Lan Ruo soon came back with an ordinary family's male clothes. Lan Ruo didn't like Shuang Ruyue and was even more so angry at himself. If he was more powerful, then he would be able to protect his master and she wouldn't be taken advantage of by this abominable man!

The love and admiration this beautiful elf youth had for Lu Shiqian was seen by the sun and the moon. He didn't care how many men his master loved, and didn't care how many men fell in love with her. As long as she looked at him occasionally, he would be satisfied. He did his utmost to be a good housekeeper and attendant. He was willing to do anything for her as long as he could follow by her side, see her, and take care of her.

Elves were originally a race that could give anything for love!

Lu Shiqian took out a set of women clothing from her interspatial bag. The first interspatial bag she made was taken by Sikong Yun and he refused to give it back, so she could only make another one. The 3,000 cubic meter bag was filled with miscellaneous things. One of the things in there was 100 sets of women clothing.

She handed the other two human face masks to Lan Ruo and Shuang Ruyue. Lu Shiqian wore the mask first.

Chapter 161 – ue124161

Soon, Lu Shiqian changed from a peerlessly beautiful woman into an ordinary-looking woman.

Shuang Ruyue looked at her and his eyes deepened while he joked, “The face is ordinary, but the figure... Hehe, it’s even more tempting once compared to the face.”

Lu Shiqian’s face turned black and her human face mask showed her expression accordingly. However, this guy was right. She couldn’t just change her face. She fumbled around for a while before finally pulling out an H-shaped object that was around half a finger thick. Ducking into the forest, she wrapped the object around her waist before naturally walking out.

There was an increase half-inch of fat on that willow-like waist and her flat stomach suddenly bulged out slightly. This way, her originally large chest was not as obvious anymore either. Her entire appearance seemed like an ordinary, plump woman. Other than her glossy black hair, no one could spot any inconsistencies.

When Lu Shiqian came out, the audience all fell off their seats! This transformation was just too overwhelming!

“Don’t just stand there. Quickly go change,” Lu Shiqian said to the stunned men.

Lan Ruo obediently put on the mask and turned into a ‘youth from next door’ while Shuang Ruyue turned into a slanted-eyed hoodlum.

However, their bodies were too good and didn’t match, so Lu Shiqian had to fumble around for a while before fixing their appearances.

The three looked at each other and burst out laughing.

“Did you have a problem with me beforehand? Changing me into something like this,” Shuang Ruyue smiled and said. After changing his appearance, his voice turned more damn charming.

Lu Shiqian spread her hands, “What are you talking about? This is called clever. Who would expect the lofty Son of Light to be a hooligan?” Alright, she just didn’t like Shuang Ruyue.

Turned into a rogue, that gorgeous white priest clothing became too conspicuous. Lu Shiqian threw a set of ordinary male clothing to him, “Change into this.”

Shuang Ruyue smiled like the spring breeze, “Change here?” Unfortunately, this smile paired with his roguish looks made him seem utterly vulgar. Imagine a ruffian smiling ‘like the spring breeze’, who wouldn’t get an armful of goosebumps?

Lu Shiqian was unimpressed, “Whatever.”

Shuang Ruyue didn’t tarry and straightforwardly took off his clothes. His body was exposed under the sunlight— that shining, glittering, radiant body!

Lan Ruo turned away!

Hmm, the skin was white and delicate; body slender and powerful. It was quite enticing! If his waist, legs, and back didn't have those transparent plastic-like substances stuck on, his figure would undoubtedly be perfect.

Lu Shiqian walked over and patted his shoulder, "Not bad, not bad. Keep working hard." Those plastic-like substances were naturally stuck on by Lu Shiqian.

To be honest, even though this body was very good, Lu Shiqian was still set on her family's Death God.

Thus, she was unmoved.

Shuang Ruyue smiled lightly, slowly and elegantly putting on the coarse clothes. It was as if he were not wearing ordinary clothes but instead luxurious clothing. It must be said that even if his appearance was ugly, these movements added quite a few points. It was hard to hide the inner charm.

Now, a fat woman, a rogue, and a youth from next door came fresh out of the oven!

The three swaggered into the town. Other than a few glances here and there, there was no danger whatsoever. Even if they met a pious Church of Light believer, they would just be scorned by those arrogant believers.

Lu Shiqian thought that even God wouldn't be able to recognize her current appearance.

Who knew that not long after entering the town, they heard someone shouting with surprise: "A'Qian!"

The current situation was like this: a fat woman, rogue, and youth from next door entered the town inconspicuously and were planning on crossing the road.

The Qin Empire's General of the Thorn Army, Son of Light of the Church of Light, and the Elf Lan Ruo mixed into the crowd just like that and vanished. Like air bubbles in the sea, three grains of sand on the beach, they turned over and disappeared. When the bishops and knights of the Church of Light reached the town, they only found Shuang Ruyue's discarded white robe in the grass.

This small town could be considered a safe and peaceful place, but rats would always exist and garbage would always be thrown. The three quietly hurried on their way, but encountered an unable to read the mood pig brother.

Thus concludes the earlier situation. Even though Lu Shiqian made both Shuang Ruyue and her appearance wretched, her hand wasn't as heavy on Lan Ruo. Though he wasn't too handsome, he was still eye-catching with an easy-to-bully appearance. When he stood next to a fat woman and rogue, he was naturally highlighted. So, he caught the eye of certain trash in the town. No matter what world you're in, there will always be men who like other men. Thus, the man-stealing man farce happened.

That pig brother was also a Rank 2 practitioner, the son of the town mayor. He could be considered the tyrant of the town. He led three to four henchmen with him and a one-in-a-hundred magic beast pig. His entire demeanor was arrogant as he lasciviously stared at Lan Ruo, pointing, "Catch him for this young master!"

When Lan Ruo heard this, he burst into flames. He glared, "What kind of dog thing are you?!" His voice was clear like crystal water, several times better than his appearance. Even if he was cursing other people, it still sounded good to the ears.

That pig brother listened comfortably and gave a dissolute smile, "How fiery, right to this young master's tastes!"

By this point, quite a few people had gathered to spectate. Many were pointing. Some furiously scolded the pig brother for bullying intolerably while others sighed in regret at the youth's unbearable fate. Someone cheered for the three, but no one came up to help. This town had no mines or veins, no forest, no magic beasts, and no specialties. Adventurers rarely passed by, and how could those ordinary residents be the opponent of that pig brother and his henchmen?

Low-level mages and practitioners were unable to detect the rank of higher-level mages and practitioners. The three also did not appear to be high ranking since they were deliberately trying to avoid the eyes of the God Rank powerhouses and the Church of Light. Instead, they attracted low-level trash that thought they were easy to bully, such as the pig brother.

"Where did this pig come from? If you thrash him, you'll come out with a handful of oil; if you don't thrash him, he'll try to gain for cheap. What to do?" Lu Shiqian said. Pair that with a distressed expression on her large, flat face, it was truly aggravating.

Chapter 162 – ue1047162

Shuang Ruyue was just about to speak when he heard an excited and unbelieving voice shout, “A’Qian!” Soon after, a seventeen or eighteen years old young man wearing cyan clothes with dark embroidering and a full set of gold equipment flew over and tightly hugged Lu Shiqian. He then closed his eyes and shyly yet determinately kissed her lips.

Lu Shiqian was stunned. This brat actually so assuredly kissed her just like that! Was he not afraid he recognized the wrong person? It was a borderline miracle he could still recognize her!

The spectators were dumbfounded. Who had ever seen a beautiful peach blossom, a peerless young man, kissing a fat, ugly girl? He was even incessantly embarrassed! The crowd all felt that their eyes had problems.

“I missed you so much!” Wei Mo’s face was completely red. He had just done the boldest thing ever in his life. He kissed the woman he kept dreaming of! T-This really made one... shy.

The people around them thought that they were not only seeing illusions, but also having auditory hallucinations.

Shuang Ruyue twisted his hands. He had a deep sense of crisis. This young man with peach blossom eyes will become a strong rival!

“A’Qian, what are you doing?” Wei Mo curiously looked at Lu Shiqian, his peach blossom eyes revealing an unable to be concealed interest.

Lu Shiqian covered the youth’s mouth, “I’ll tell you later. Don’t ask anything now.”

Her hand touched his lips and made Wei Mo’s face more red. He obediently nodded, “En.”

“I was wondering why he didn’t respond to me. He actually took fancy to... a fat cow.” A charming, soft voice spoke. The voice was like the person. His lips slightly curled up in a flirtatious manner, his body in a lily patterned robe. Peach blossom petals scattered every step he took, truly eye-opening! His gaze swept over Wei Mo and focused on Lu Shiqian, immediately knowing her identity. How could he not understand his own student? Besides her, who would he be willing to approach?

Everyone saw this peerless man and— men and women alike— were shocked to their hearts!

When had this little town ever seen such an outstanding person? It was even two people!

“Teacher,” Wei Mo softly called.

This charming man was Li Jing. He casually strolled over, “Student has a good eye. Seeing such high-quality goods, teacher will try a taste too.” Saying that, he looked down and was about to kiss Lu Shiqian. This guy really can’t change his nature!

But how could Lu Shiqian let him? She darted away, not allowing him to even brush her.

Li Jing smiled lightly, "Your progress is quite fast." His gaze then landed on Shuang Ruyue.

Lu Shiqian coldly replied, "It's okay."

Lu Shiqian's side was joy at a harmonious meeting; the pig brother's saliva had already flowed into a pool, "Top-grade, top-grade goods..." He immediately abandoned Lan Ruo and turned his gaze onto Wei Mo and Li Jing.

"Someone come, get those two for me!" the pig brother unconstrainedly ordered. A few pig legs immediately rushed over.

Li Jing didn't even glance at that pig brother and instead asked Lu Shiqian, "I seem to hear a pig squealing, can you hear it too?"

Lu Shiqian was also an unscrupulous fellow that left no face for the other, "Indeed, this pig's been squealing for a while now."

Li Jing smiled charmingly, "Noise pollution is a crime. I'll clean them up."

Without any particular movements, that pig brother and his fellow henchmen all turned into ice sculptures. This ice was different from other ice. It wouldn't melt for a hundred years, and if it was forcefully broken, the people sealed inside would also be smashed into pieces... Don't feel sorry for this pig brother. There's plenty of trash in the world, and he can only blame himself for choosing to constantly throw himself in front of a gun!

The five continued walking out of the town.

"A'Qian, why are you dressed like that?" Wei Mo carefully studied Lu Shiqian.

Lu Shiqian didn't hide it and told them that she was being chased by 7 God Rank powerhouses and the Church of Light. Towards Wei Mo, she had an inexplicable sense of trust. She believed that he would never betray her! Her story surprised, shocked, and worried Wei Mo. He only calmed down once again when he reaffirmed that she was fine. He made up his mind once again to protect her well, to grow until he was strong enough to!

Speaking of this, Lu Shiqian curiously asked, "How did you recognize me?" With her appearance like this, it should be very difficult to recognize her. How could this guy be so sure it was her?

The blush on Wei Mo's face remained unfaded, "I use my heart to look at you. Your appearance in my heart has never changed." The simpler the person, the stronger their intuition. Lu Shiqian had firmly branded herself into his heart, so he recognized her at first glance. This kind of cognition had become an instinct. Even if he didn't look, a kiss or a touch would suffice to know it was her!

Lu Shiqian was rendered speechless: that was a little too OP, wasn't it? "Why are you here?" This was a question Lu Shiqian was more concerned about. Didn't Wei Mo follow Li Jing to learn through experience? How did they end up at this little town in Jiugong County?

“I came with Teacher to pick up something. I... I’m going to enter the Forest of Death!” Wei Mo’s words were shocking!

If others heard the three words ‘Forest of Death’, they would jump in terror. These three words weren’t scary spoken individually, but together, it was absolutely terrifying! In this world, not one adventurer would dare say he wasn’t afraid of the Forest of Death. If they said they weren’t, it was just that they had never experienced the fear of the Forest of Death!

Just as the name suggests, this was a forbidden place for humans, a playground for death!

These last thousand years, countless attempts have been made to conquer the Forest of Death. The results? Even the periphery of the forest wasn’t passed through. The Forest of Death was like a behemoth magic beast. Anyone who dared to break into these forbidden lands would be swallowed so cleanly even dust won’t remain.

There were once Saints, dragon slayers, parties formed from Rank 9 practitioners and mages, teams of thousands, ten thousands, even hundreds of thousands of adventurers challenged the outskirts of the Forest of Death. Without exception, not a single one returned alive. Even if they returned, they had all gone insane from fear and soon died from mental breakdown!

What was in the Forest of Death? No one knew!

The Forest of Death was the forbidden area of death!

These thousand years, it had already become humanity’s nightmare. Even the bravest person would need to gather their courage to mention it.

Chapter 163 – ue840163

But Wei Mo was currently saying that he wished to enter the Forest of Death!

As a transmigrator, Lu Shiqian didn't know the meaning of the Forest of Death. However, looking at Wei Mo's face, she understood that it would be a dangerous trip. Since it was dangerous, how could it not include her?! Rather than hiding east and west, it would be better to enter a dangerous area to train and improve, right?

"I'll go too," Lu Shiqian said.

"A'Qian..." Wei Mo knew Lu Shiqian's temperament. Once she made up her mind, nine bulls wouldn't be able to drag her back. He held her hand and nodded enthusiastically, "En!"

"Ai, I just knew that this kid would be soft-hearted!" Li Jing seemed both helpless and excited, "A Rank 4 mage heading to the Forest of Death will be quite interesting!"

No need to think about Lan Ruo: wherever his master went, he would follow.

As for Shuang Ruyue, he smiled bright like the sun, "The Forest of Death? I'm very curious too."

A group of people sat in Lu Shiqian's Ferrari and drove towards the Forest of Death!

The Forest of Death was located in the southernmost part of the Qin Empire. You could even venture so far as to say that the Forest of Death was at the southernmost part of humanity as a whole. Even if the Devil Dance Continent was only 1/10 the size of the original Continent of the Gods, the area was still very vast. Other than the little millions of kilometers occupied by human empires, the Forest of Death in the south, the Deceiving Sea in the east, the Xufeng Ice Fields in the north, the Luoji Mountains in the west, all of them were forbidden areas. Thus, no one knew just how large or wide the world was.

As long as you looked up, the forest stretched to the horizons in all directions. That was enough to know how boundless the forest was. If you flew into the sky, it would stretch to the sides as far as the eye could see.

Compared to the ancient trees where the City of Elves was located, the Forest of Death's trees weren't as thick or high but it seemed to grow wildly. The trees were well past a thousand meters, and countless people would be needed to encircle a tree. There were all kinds of flora here. Even from the periphery, a thousand different species could be spotted. Tall trees and low bushes, plants hanging in the air, vine-like species, fungus and the like added vitality to the forest. This was just the periphery, no one knew if more exotic plants lied further in. It was precisely due to the variety of flora that it became the jackpot for greedy people. For example, the magic power increasing Devil Fruit, the vitality boosting Heavenly Fragrance, the Violet-Gold Fruit that could change a magic beast's physique... The list was endless. These were all first-rate treasures and could be sold for a sky-high profit. However, the prerequisite was to take these things out with their life intact.

Besides plants, there were also many minerals such as red frost stone, black iron, cat's eye stone, aquamarine, olivine... These precious ores that could be used in forging were also found in this Forest of Death. Same with earlier, the prerequisite was coming out alive.

Magic beasts were still the most plentiful within the Forest of Death. There were many kinds and the star rank was staggering. This was a completely a world for magic beasts! The major reason why people did not dare enter was due to the magic beasts. Any random magic beast would be above 10 Stars. Furthermore, they also traveled in groups. Whoever met them was unlucky. Perhaps it was because the competition in the forest was too high but all of the magic beasts— including herbivores— were wild and fierce!

It stands to reason that such a dangerous place should be sparsely populated, but there was a city 20 miles away from the forest named Twilight City. This was a city specially made for adventurers. There were only two types of people in the city: merchants and adventurers. This city was not under the control of any empire. Conversely, no empire grew hot-headed and made trouble for the city either. The reason being that the adventurers that came here were definitely not nobodies! Humans were indeed tenacious creatures. Even in dangerous areas, they were able to build up forces! Truly amazing!

There were special supplies for adventurers in Twilight City including water, meat, and fruit. Things that were commonly used by adventurers. Preparing food and water was definitely key in adventuring. In dangerous areas, the price of these supplies were ridiculously high, especially water and fruit, which were 100 times more expensive than in other cities. High risk and high return. That was why even though it was expensive, quite a few people were buying. After all, nobody was like that abnormal Lu Shiqian, carrying a 3000 cubic meter interspatial bag holding water, food, clothing, and everything else. After this interspatial bag was created, her interspatial bracelet was no longer cluttered with both treasures and trash. Of course, there were also armor stores, forging shops, magic beast stores, and a must-have in every city: inns. Naturally, the items in these stores were also very expensive. In addition, there was also a black market in the city. People could take their magic beasts, ores, plants and etc. and put it up for sale. They only needed pay a silver coin for the fee.

Lu Shiqian shaded her eyes with her hand and looked at the walls that were over 50 meters tall and 20 meters thick, sighing at the grandeur of the walls that encircled the city. She then saw the passerby and noticed that not one of them was lower than Rank 6. Even the guards and soldiers were Rank 6. Seems like even though dangerous places were terrifying, the strong also rushed in. Powerhouses that could serve as high-ranking officials in other places were willing to be a lowly city guard in this place. It was truly eye-opening.

Perhaps to these people, this kind of dangerous life was countless times more stimulating than the easy life. Here, they could gain a quick increase in strength and hone their skills. If they were lucky, they may even be able to contract a strong magic beast and gain good equipment. This was a dangerous place, but also a paradise of opportunity!

Amongst these people, Lu Shiqian's little identity of a Rank 4 mage made others shocked. It was like seeing a child fighting against a tiger. A mage or practitioner below Rank 6 coming here was just seeking death! Even if they were a Rank 6 or 7 powerhouse, they only dared to hunt some in the area.

Furthermore, Lu Shiqian was really just too fat and ugly, causing a great dissonance.

As for the others... The ugly were ugly, the thick were thick, none of them were outstanding.

Wei Mo and Li Jing also borrowed human face masks from Lu Shiqian and dressed up inconspicuously. Wei Mo naturally wanted to be more similar to Lu Shiqian; Li Jing just found it fun.

The guard was just about to drive them away when he felt his hand weigh down with an extra jade token. He glanced at the jade token and his expression changed greatly, immediately respectfully bending down, "Please enter."

Li Jing charmingly retrieved the jade token, "Don't underestimate people." This man... Even if he looked ordinary, his gestures were still enchanting.

Chapter 164 – ue939164

The guard's body shook and respectfully replied, "Yes, Esteemed One."

When the five left, the guard continuously wiped his sweat. Heavens, who was that esteemed one? He actually had the master token!

It was said the Master of Twilight City was a big figure from 600 years ago. He and three other equally powerful people created Twilight City around 100 years ago. After the city was built, the master of the city made four master tokens, one for each. Anyone who saw this token was to respect them like the master of the city.

The five headed straight towards the city master's mansion. Along the way, every time Li Jing flashed the jade token, no one dared to block. This made Lu Shiqian once again curious of his identity.

Wei Mo's teacher... Seeing the way he dressed and threw around money, he was definitely very rich. Wei Mo said that he used to live at Snow Mountain, so this place naturally wasn't that evildoer's headquarters. Where did he get that important-looking jade token? Also, how powerful was this devil?

Upon arriving at the city lord's mansion, they met a middle-aged man that was about 40 years old. His face was stiff and demeanor firm. This tall and strong middle-aged man hurriedly ran over, surprise dying his face when he saw Li Jing. He then quickly bowed and cupped his hands, "Old... Mister Li." He happily grabbed Wei Mo and asked, "Is this Mister's student?" The four people in front of him contained one Saint, a light attribute Rank 8 mage, a Rank 7 elf mage, and a Rank 4 mage. The combination was truly strange.

Wei Mo was unaccustomed to being pulled. He broke free from the middle-aged man's hand and stood next to Lu Shiqian.

"Mu Rongyi, you're still so reckless." Li Jing lightly said, "Have you been well these past few years?"

This soft voice almost moved Mu Rongyi to tears.

"Old... Mister Li," Mu Rongyi sorted out his emotions and stood respectfully. Even if he was now famous, the city lord of a stronghold, in front of Li Jing, he was still a child.

"Alright, enough. Bring me to see the others, they're probably anxious from waiting." Li Jing calmly ordered.

"Yes," Mu Rongyi steadily answered and led the way.

Lu Shiqian opened her eyes that could see through to the heart and looked at the two's interaction. Their relationship was clear to see.

Unexpectedly, this devil's origins weren't small!

In the reception hall of the city lord's mansion, quite a few people were waiting. Most of them had a faint imposing aura while a few of them were Saints. There were about three hundred people. The group's high level was astounding! There were so many powerhouses on the Devil Dance Continent?

Before you reach this level, you may understand this, just like how a beggar wouldn't know how the rich live. If she wasn't with Li Jing, she also wouldn't know that there were so many Gods on this continent!

Even without counting the Gods that survived the catastrophe 100,000 years ago, countless had become Gods over the vast course of time. However, it was a miniscule number that may not even reach 1,000 over the last 100,000 years!

Li Jing had seen great waves over his many years and had grown indifferent, had grown bored.

Maybe he needed to find something interesting!

The crowd saw Li Jing walk in and except for a few who had obvious fluctuations in mood, the others remained in deep contemplation.

"Very good, looks like everyone is very honest, coming to my Hundred Year Covenant." Li Jing spoke.

"Hmph, you were the one that made this meeting, yet you're the last to arrive!" A rather eerie old man with a middle part and gray streaks on the side of his hair coldly harrumphed.

Li Jing smiled devilishly, his ordinary face revealing unparalleled allure, "Didn't I arrive on time? Aren't you guys just too polite to have arrived early?"

"You..." That old man shook and couldn't speak.

A beautiful woman with a large chest raised an eyebrow as she swept her gaze over Li Jing, "How did you end up looking like that?"

Li Jing was devilishly enchanting and his appearance was top-class. Now that he was wearing human face mask, his looks had been greatly diminished.

He threw a wink at the beautiful woman, "If I was disfigured, will you support me?"

The beautiful woman snorted, "Pei! You speak like you're farting! Not a single line is true."

Li Jing seductively walked over to the master's seat and sat, "Since everyone's here, let's start."

The so-called Hundred Year Covenant was for the 200 or so God Rank powerhouses to train one or two Saint Rank disciples. They would then form groups and break through the Forest of Death. Those who could pass through the periphery of the Forest of Death without dying would reap heavy benefits and also receive gold equipment. They must stay for at least 3 months in the Forest of Death, and those that withdrew halfway would be considered forfeit and wouldn't be rewarded anything.

It was a gamble. The Forest of Death was rich in resources, so much so that even the God Rank powerhouses would go greedy for it. Entering alone was just delivering themselves up to death, but going with 200 Gods would greatly increase the probability of success. This would be a thrilling adventure! Think about it, a new chapter may open on the unconquered Forest of Death today!

Of the 200 Gods, 100 of them trained a Saint Rank disciple. Alas, good seedlings were hard to find!

But it didn't matter. Even if there were no disciples, they must still participate! This was also the reason why these people arrived early.

"I didn't know that there were so many God Rank powerhouses in this world," Lu Shiqian rubbed her nose.

When she spoke, all the powerhouses looked towards her.

"A little Rank 4 mage?" The beautiful woman froze before covering her mouth and giggled.

Most of the God Rank powerhouses looked down on Lu Shiqian when they saw her. Before, their attention was focused on Li Jing and they had never thought that a Rank 4 Mage would be inserted into the group of Saints and Gods. Heavens, what could a Rank 4 mage do other than drag them down? What more, this Rank 4 mage was too ugly! It was truly unbearable!

Wasn't it? The people here were all powerful and peerless in appearance. There were very few ugly-looking people. Other than a few old men, everyone was outstanding. Especially those disciples, which one of them wasn't beautiful? After Lu Shiqian disguised herself, aside from her dark like night hair and star-like eyes that were extremely attractive, which place could make her be deemed a beauty?

The disciples of the God Rank powerhouses usually all grew their eyes on top of their heads. Seeing that Lu Shiqian was so weak and ugly, they naturally did not give any face.

“Where did this ugly thing come from? Is this someplace you can come to?” a woman that was like a weapon yelled. This woman looked around 27-28 years old and was born in the Song Empire and very proud. The disciples of these Gods were at most 70 years old and the younger ones were around 30. Naturally, they were all geniuses that were unwilling to budge, arrogance was inevitable.

“A’Qian isn’t an ugly thing!”

“You’re the ugly thing!”

Wei Mo and Lan Ruo spoke at the same time. Their tone and intonation were different, but they both expressed the same meaning. Lu Shiqian was the goddess in their hearts. They would not allow anyone to slander her!

“How could her beauty be seen by you vulgar people?” When comparing nobleness and arrogance, who could beat the Son of Light Shuang Ruyue? He was 18 years old this year and was close to breaking through Rank 8 to reach Saint Rank. His successful breakthrough would make him the youngest Saint on the Devil Dance Continent for the past tens of thousands of years!

Now, the youngest Saint was the 19-year-old Wei Mo. Who was more genius than them?

Of course, other than Lu Shiqian this abnormality!

Shuang Ruyue’s words had high killing power, making that Song Empire’s princess Song Yan go askew with anger. She was already narrow-minded, and now that she was being called vulgar by a vulgar-looking man, she blew her top: “What kind of thing are you, daring to speak to this princess?!”

Shuang Ruyue calmly glanced over and Song Yan suddenly went silent. This one glance had given her great pressure. Even her father had never given her such pressure like a mountain, heavy without compare.

“Li Jing, what is the meaning of this? Other than one of these four that had reached Saint Rank, the others are all unqualified. Are you breaching the contract?” Old Man Di Zhonghai stood up. As a teacher, was he supposed to just stand by and watch as his student was bullied?

Li Jing smiled alluringly, “The Saint mentioned is my student. As for the other three... they aren’t.”

“Then they are not qualified to enter!” A wicked middle-aged man next to the old man said.

“No, they are qualified. The Hundred Year Covenant only states that Gods should teach disciples and help them reach Saint Rank. It does not say that its participants must be that rank, however.” Li Jing unhurriedly spoke.

“You...” Old Man Di Zhonghai angrily flipped his sleeves and snorted, “Hmph!”

The rules were set by Li Jing so of course whatever he said goes! Mostly importantly, in this entire crowd of people, not one was stronger than Li Jing!

“Aiyah, be more generous. What’s wrong with bringing three rising stars?” Li Jing stroked his sleeves.

“Alright, if they want to go die, I won’t stop them!” Di Zhonghai coldly stated.

Even Gods had to be careful in the dangerous Forest of Death! When they met a magic beast horde, who would save them? Let those little brats that don’t know the heavens and earth die!

Lu Shiqian coldly narrowed her eyes, “We decided to take the risk and naturally don’t fear death. We will also not drag down a single person here!”

These words were spoken assuredly, resoundingly, and unyieldingly. Even in the face of 200 God Rank powerhouses, she was not arrogant, hot-headed, or afraid. This kind of courage was unordinary and attracted the gaze of several that didn’t yet have disciples.

Although this woman looked ugly and was only a Rank 4 Mage at 16, but with these guts, she may really become something.

The 300 people divided into five teams of sixty. Lu Shiqian and the others were all put into Li Jing’s team. The beautiful woman and her beautiful student, Old Man Di Zhonghai and Song Yan were also in their group.

“Teacher, I don’t want to be in the same group as them!” When Song Yan saw that she was put in the same group as Lu Shiqian and the others, she grew unhappy. How could being with a team of trash compare to being in a team of powerhouses?

Li Jing smiled devilishly, “Who else is not willing to stay in this team?”

With this question, a large majority abruptly stood up. It was clear that they were not willing to go with Lu Shiqian and the others into the Forest of Death. Entering the Forest of Death was a great risk. Any slight negligence could lead to death! Moreover, Lu Shiqian was the weakest of the bunch!

“Is anyone from other teams willing to trade?” Li Jing asked again.

Everyone remained silent. Trade positions, what a joke! The overall strength of the team would definitely be much lower with such weaklings! By that time, where would they have the strength to hunt magic beasts or snatch treasures? Just defending was hard enough!

“I’ll come over.” An old man with a head full of white hair and a kindly mien walked over.

A handsome young swordsman and his teacher also stood.

Then, a God Rank powerhouse carrying a broadsword came over; a gray-haired powerhouse came over...

Around 30 people came over and replaced the 40 some people that didn't want to stay.

The people who traded over all smiled brightly and looked at this team with compassion. This team was destined to fail before they even entered! How funny!

"Relax, little guy, I will protect you." The white-haired old man patted Lu Shiqian's head.

The God Rank powerhouse with the broadsword gave a thumbs-up at Lu Shiqian.

Now that the teams were decided, the powerhouses didn't linger and went on their way.

Gods could fly through the air and Saints were usually taken along by their teachers. A few chose to ride a magic beast capable of flight.

Shuang Ruyue rode his 10 Star white unicorn. It was extremely eye-catching and quite a few powerhouses were surprised. Divine Unicorn, the symbol of the Church of Light!

Lan Ruo would also not go down without startling others. Transparent beautiful wings spread out and grabbed everyone's eyes. The wings as thin as a cicada's wings emitted the colors of the rainbow under the sunlight. It was very beautiful!

Did elves have wings?

But when Lu Shiqian let out her white-winged unicorn, the eyes of the Saints became round.

A 29 Star white-winged unicorn! Which mount could be more eye-catching than that?

A magic beast with this star rank wasn't something that even Gods could attain. The stronger the magic beast, the harder it was to tame. It was truly unfathomable by what means a Rank 4 mage used to get it. Furthermore, how did she successfully contract with it? In any case, it was an indisputable fact that she had such a magic beast, and the power this magic beast gave her wasn't just a little!

Chapter 166 – ue651166

No wonder why she dared to enter the Forest of Death! So she had her means!

The powerhouses thought as such.

Song Yan's jealous eyes unhesitatingly glared over. How could an ugly girl like her have such a beautiful and strong magic beast? That beast should be hers!

Lu Shiqian reached out and pulled Wei Mo onto the back of the unicorn. The white-winged unicorn unfurled its white wings and rose into the sky!

"L-L-Look! What's that?!" A Rank 6 adventurer pointed at the flying people in the sky.

"Heavens, who are they? Could they be Saints?" a Rank 7 powerhouse worshipped.

"Saints can't fly." A Rank 8 powerhouse spoke, "Only Gods... can fly."

The crowd fervently looked at the sky. God Rank! How far away it was...

The closer they got to the Forest of Death, the more they felt the intense pressure. A mist filled the forest, adding a few touches of eeriness to the place.

People were still terrified of this forest from the depths of their heart.

Who was entering first?

Li Jing smiled alluringly, taking his team to enter first. If they were going to be scared from the start, they may as well not bother!

Once they entered, the amount of light decreased drastically.

At the same time, thousands of small eyes caught sight of them.

When they all came in, everyone entered the surveillance range of these eyes.

Fire Fox Hong Jin jumped onto Lu Shiqian's shoulder, "Master, it's the Carnivorous Rat."

Carnivorous Rats liked the dark and hated the light; they were about the size of a fist. Generally, they preyed on small birds and insects. When hunting, the entire family would set out together. The quality of these rats was generally poor and some average.

The five teams maintained a certain distance as they made their way forward.

The forest was quiet, with the occasional rustling of leaves.

The God with the broadsword was named Feng Zhongxin. He pointed his finger forward, and a chilling sword shadow cut into the body of some creature that was about to move in. A burst of fresh blood splashed over.

The forest suddenly sank into silence. Soon after, countless leaves began to rustle.

Sha sha sha!

A series of creatures began moving towards the group extremely quickly.

“Gather together, quickly!” Mu Rongyi decisively ordered.

They were worthy of being Gods, their reactions were extremely fast. Soon, a large circle of 300 people formed.

“Zhi...” A Carnivorous Rat the size of a rabbit jumped out and got shot full of holes.

“10 Stars...” The powerhouses saw the Carnivorous Rat’s star rank and were speechless for a moment. They had just entered the forest, yet the first thing that attacked them was a 10 Star magic beast! Furthermore, who knew what kind of mutation this thing went through, but it was much larger than normal!

“Zhi zhi zhi...” Following after, hundreds of Carnivorous Rats rose from the ground, baring their sharp teeth as they lunged forward!

No matter what it was, the more there were, the scarier it was. As the saying goes, even ants can kill an elephant! Even more so when so many Carnivorous Rats attacked together! This kind of scene was truly terrifying!

How many Carnivorous Rats were there? Hundreds? No, there were at least a thousand, perhaps more because there was a continuous stream of beasts attacking! So many beasts were attacking them the moment they entered. No wonder why no one had ever left the Forest of Death alive. The power of these rats when they grouped together was truly strong! What was even more surprising was that these rats that didn’t have much magic power could shoot ice arrows!

Carnivorous Rats were frightening, but God Ranks weren’t herbivores either, each response first-rate! Under the circumstances of 3 to 1, they could still kill their way through! The broadsword-carrying Feng Zhongxin and white-haired Qi Zhan killed with great vigor. As for Li Jing, he was the most relaxed because not a single rat dared to bother him!

In contrast, Lu Shiqian’s side was the most strenuous. Rats continuously jumped up to attack her. They seemed well-versed in bullying the weak, tightly grasping onto the weakest-looking one!

“If she can’t guard herself, then kick her out of the team. We don’t want weaklings.” After that Old Man Di Zhonghai successively bombarded 15 rats, he coldly stated. How much you say you hate that arrogant face was how hated he was.

He was also from the Song Empire, named Song Chengyuan. He had always hated Qin people and normally, no one was put in his eyes. It was right, he was a God and few could contest against him. His prestige was so high that even Song Huai ren needed to treat him like an ancestor.

Song Yan's weapon was called Flash, a type of clutch hook. Its trajectory couldn't be calculated when sent out, extremely guile, so it was called Flash. She was deliberately showing off, consecutively killing five or six rats: "Teacher is right. Some people seem to think that they can survive in this forest by going through the back door. That's a big mistake! If you don't have the strength, then scram!"

The white-haired old man made his way over to Lu Shiqian, ready to lend a hand when he stopped and stroked his beard. This little brat sure concealed themselves deeply!

Lu Shiqian fought with a dagger in hand. It seemed startling each time, barely scraping by the danger, but she was able to guard every time. She didn't waste any energy and wasted even less movements. Every time she swung the dagger, she found the greatest flaw and gained the greatest effect! For example, originally, getting one rat with one swing was pretty good. However, she was able to calculate the angle and could get one, two, and even three in one attack! Every time she struck, she would aim for key places. The coordination between evasion and attack was also very smooth. It looked like she was laboring on the surface, but she was able to deal with eight rats at once without falling. How could an ordinary Rank 4 mage do this?

Lu Shiqian was also testing herself by increasing the difficulty. She didn't use Hong Jin or spells in order to explore the limits of her body. The Heavenly Swinging Sword slowly grew accustomed in her hands and she was close to breaking through the third step Gale Winds and Pounding Rain to the fourth.

She was using this as a testing ground!

Soon, many other Gods also noticed. This woman that looked bloated wasn't quite ordinary!

"Che, is killing a few rats worth being proud of?" Song Yan disdainfully criticized.

A 16 Star Carnivorous Rat ran up and bit her thigh. Thus, with 'great' glory, she became the first person to get injured.

Unable to bear the pain, she cried out in horror and the formation grew slightly chaotic.

Chapter 167 – ue107167

Those eyes that had been watching from shadows were long waiting for this chance and made a bloodthirsty cry, “Zhi!”

Tens of thousands of rats the size of rabbits charged forth, forming a black wave. Behind them, an adult giant and fat Carnivorous Rat King appeared. This giant rat was 15 Stars!

Song Yan cried out and fell to the ground.

Lu Shiqian secretly ordered, “Hong Jin, weapon merge. We need to use some real skill now.”

The army of rats appeared in the blink of an eye. Lu Shiqian waved a bright red sword and casted Fire Rain.

The grindstone-sized fire wheel crashed down, each smash destroying hundreds. Wherever the sword pointed, it would hit; wherever it hit, a blank space would be left behind. The power of fire 20 Star Hong Jin had was increased another level, burning a rat in but a second.

This move of Lu Shiqian’s was shocking, her actions exaggerated! That was because she had a strong thing to rely on... 100 magic seas! Her magic power was inexhaustible, gaining more the more she used it on the contrary!

The amount of magic power in the bodies of the Gods was only the size of a pond! The more they used, the less they had!

What was difference? This was difference!

“Hey, are you stupid?” A 20 or so handsome young man with his hair tied neatly spoke with an expression that could either be concern or disdain. He shouted, “Are you a pig?! Using up your magic power so early!”

They had just entered the forest but already met such a fierce attack. What would happen next was uncertain, and magic power was hard to recover in a short time unless they had countless magic beast cores or potions. Directly absorbing from magic beast cores was slower and there was also a period of time needed to process it. On the other hand, medicine made from magic beast cores could be directly absorbed but it was extremely expensive! Even God Ranks would have no more than 20 bottles!

Back when Lu Shiqian was playing the game and planning on entering the Tomb of the Gods, she bought a lot of high-level gold pills that replenished health and high-level blue pills that replenished mana. After transmigrating over, it was like she was armed fully with cheats! Beating up some magic beasts wasn’t a problem at all! Thus, those high-level blue pills had become a mere decoration in her interspatial bracelet. She believed that whether it was now or in the future, she would never have a chance to use it.

Except, they didn't know such a perverted thing.

She released another few successive Fire Rains. When she looked around, she realized that the God Ranks really were saving their power. However, in the end, Gods were still strong. Even if they were saving their strength, they were still cutting through the Carnivorous Rats with every strike.

"You pig!" That young man slashed his way over, helping Lu Shiqian fend off the rats: "Don't you know to save your energy?!"

Lu Shiqian felt greatly aggrieved. She was already saving her energy, okay?!

Lan Ruo heard the young man continuously calling his master a 'pig' and felt very dissatisfied, "You're the pig! You're a big, fat pig!" How could he not know his master's strength? "Hmph! Stupid pig, braindead pig!"

The Carnivorous Rat King saw that many of its subjects had been wiped out by this group and squeaked angrily twice, its claws swiping the floor, ready to charge over.

"I'm going to kill it. Are you going or not?" Lu Shiqian smiled and asked the young man.

The young man's name was Xifeng, an upright and hot-tempered person. He was a Saint mage that decided to change into Lu Shiqian's team. Therefore, even if he called Lu Shiqian a pig, she didn't give him the cold eye.

Xifeng was stunned for a moment and saw that Lu Shiqian had already pulled away to attack the giant rat.

"You..." *Do you not want to live anymore?!* When he thought about it, attacking the giant rat was the best course of action. After killing the rat king, the others would naturally scatter. Thus, he raised his staff and charged in!

Lan Ruo, Shuang Ruyue, and Wei Mo naturally did not fall behind and followed after.

The five mages actually didn't cast spells from a distance and all charged into a melee battle! Seeing this, the other powerhouses were dumbfounded. This world was too strange!

A 15 Star Carnivorous Rat King with more than a hundred 11 Star Carnivorous Rats around it. How to fight it?

Lu Shiqian kicked Xifeng into the group of rats and the hurrying-over Shuang Ruyue narrowed his eyes as he exterminated the rodents with Wei Mo, Lan Ruo, and Xifeng.

As for Lu Shiqian... She was facing the Carnivorous Rat King.

To be honest, without other Carnivorous Rats in the way, killing the king was a piece of cake.

The 20 Star Hong Jin's weapon form made the Carnivorous Rat King afraid. When the sword fell, the rats stopped attacking and scattered every which way.

They had successfully fended off the first attack in the Forest of Death! Except for Song Yan who suffered some light injuries, everyone else was hale and hearty.

"Does anyone else want to kick me out of the team?" Lu Shiqian glared at Song Chengyuan.

She proved herself with strength. If anyone still chased her out, then they were blind.

"Hmph, you used so much magic power. Even if you don't go, you're only setting yourself up for death." Song Chengyuan sneered at her. Just a little Rank 4 Mage that doesn't know the boundaries!

Wei Mo held Lu Shiqian's hand and declared, "She won't die." He wouldn't let her be in danger even if he had to put his life on the line.

Mu Rongyi stated in a deep voice, "She is qualified to be a part of us. Let's not quarrel, everyone. Harmony is key."

After digging out the dead rats' magic cores, the crowd continued making their way into the forest. Everyone was very aware of the danger of this forest. They had met such a fierce attack right after entering, so they must put out 120% effort!

This forest was too big, too eerie. There may be horrifying things aside from magic beasts.

"You learned those fourth-rank fire spells?" the white-haired God Rank Qi Zhan kindly asked Lu Shiqian. He had just seen her cast Fire Rain and concluded that she was a fire mage. It was perfect. He too was a fire-attribute mage, perhaps he could teach her something. As to how much she could learn, that was up to her. He didn't dare to think that Lu Shiqian wasn't just a fire mage, she was also water, wood, gold, and earth; a five-attribute mage.

Lu Shiqian understood the hidden meaning behind his words. He probably wanted to give her some pointers.

Generally speaking, no one would foolishly pass on their skills and experiences to others. To get an expert's advice, especially a God, that was something very rare!

The reason why Qi Zhan wanted to teach her was due to her extraordinary performance and also because he saw how much magic power Lu Shiqian had in her body. Lu Shiqian just wasted a ton of magic power, but she still displayed no signs of sluggishness. This meant that the amount of magic power in her body was much more than the average person. As a mage, he knew better than anyone else how much having more magic power than others in the early stages would affect their later stages. It may not show in the early stages, but the effects were drastic later on. With the same Rank 7 mage, the one with more magic power would be able to cast more spells and their endurance would be longer. They may even be able to cast forbidden spells. The one with less magic power would meet all kinds of obstacles. Once they reached God Rank, the difference would be even greater.

Chapter 168 – ue1257168

“Up to now, I’ve learned Small Fireball, Fireball, and Fire Rain.” Lu Shiqian answered. There was no choice, the threshold for the lowest ranked spell in “Million****” was Rank 8. Rank 8! That was still very far away.

“I can teach you Fire Dragon,” Qi Zhan was also not secretive.

He taught the Fire Dragon chant to Lu Shiqian and the casting method. He soon discovered that Lu Shiqian’s learning ability was very high, inferring three more things from one. Truly a good student! The more he taught, the more excited he grew, wishing he could teach everything he knew to her. Sometimes, meeting a good student was harder than meeting a God Rank powerhouse! How could he miss this opportunity?

The two were happy to learn and teach. It was very harmonious.

Li Jing furtively walked over, his 180 cm body leaning against Lu Shiqian, “Aiyah, so tired.”

This guy was trudging through the forest, but his clothes were still sparkling clean!

When he leaned over, his fragrance also wafted over. This guy was obviously a man, need he smell so fragrant? He even rubbed Lu Shiqian’s crystal-like neck and sighed comfortably, “Much better.”

This scene was undoubtedly very eye-catching. Li Jing was very handsome and charming, his face that looked to be in the twenties caused the female disciples’ hearts to race. However, he just had to lean against the fat and flat-faced Lu Shiqian. The contrast between the two made Li Jing’s striking beauty stand out even more.

It had to be said that Lu Shiqian’s human face mask was too good!

Lu Shiqian frowned slightly and straightforwardly raised a foot and kicked him.

Seeing the rising threat, Li Jing decided to retreat. Anyways, he ate a small piece of tofu and gained a small advantage.

“What is that smell? So bad!” Song Yan covered her nose.

Everyone had long smelt it. An indescribable odor spread in the forest. The closer they got, the worse the smell got.

“This seems to be the smell of dead bodies,” a powerhouse pointed out.

Going a little further, they saw around a hundred human and magic beast corpses piled together, exuding an unbearable stench.

“Ah!” Song Yan couldn’t resist throwing up.

Several Saint disciples that had never seen such a bloody scene also began puking.

Lu Shiqian held Wei Mo's hand tightly. He was a simple person that couldn't even bear killing a magic beast. This was the first time he saw so many corpses, so how could he be well? Lu Shiqian knew this and didn't let go of him.

Strength transferred through their linked hands and inspired Wei Mo. Seeing that Lu Shiqian's face was unmoved, he also calmed down.

Shuang Ruyue coldly stared at the corpses. Those should be the bodies of the previous adventurers. How did they not rot after so long? It was somewhat strange. They were obviously dead, so how were there still magic power fluctuations coming off of them?

Three hundred people walked past the mound. It was reasonable to say that whoever met this kind of thing wouldn't be happy.

Those originally unmoving corpses abruptly opened their eyes when the group walked by!

The fluctuations in magic power suddenly grew stronger and when the corpses smelled fresh food near them, they all staggered up.

Some strange substance in the Forest of Death caused these originally dead bodies to change into beasts with only their stomachs— a group of disgusting zombies!

They may have been praised as heroes or powerhouses standing far above everyone else. However, here, they were only abhorrent pieces of meat!

The Forest of Death had begun to slowly open its giant maws at its invaders!

These corpses when they were alive were Saints and now, they were still releasing Saint Rank power, except they didn't have much intelligence and didn't know how to use skills. However, even without intelligence, their attacks were fierce and powerful. Think about it, a group of corpses that weren't afraid of pain controlled solely by their appetite, what was harder to face than this?

A group of disgusting zombies missing either arms or legs and also releasing the stench of dead bodies attacked violently, their ruined throats shouting out hoarsely. They stretched their withered hands or remaining little pieces of skin towards Song Yan.

They used their instinct and decided that this woman was easiest to grab!

Song Yan had never seen such a crazy thing and retreated countless steps in fright. Her strength as a Saint couldn't be seen at all.

The weapon used by Song Chengyuan was a sting. In a blow, several corpses were blown away.

The sting was originally an assassination weapon, showing three points and concealing seven. Song Chengyuan's sting was very strange, it could lengthen and compress, able to be used in sneak attacks.

Compared to the zombies attacking Song Yan, Lu Shiqian's 'lively' side was completely deserted. There were almost no zombies attacking her and even seemed to be slightly afraid of her. They had already died, so what were they scared of?

Could it be everlasting death?

True death?

Lu Shiqian touched the butterfly pattern the Death God left behind on her collarbone.

The zombies didn't dare attack Lu Shiqian. By her side, Wei Mo, Lan Ruo, and Shuang Ruyue were also relaxed. Wei Mo and Lan Ruo only had Lu Shiqian in their hearts, where would they have time to care about others? As for Shuang Ruyue, what did the life and death of others have to do with him?

Song Chengyuan saw the lax Lu Shiqian and her lackeys and angrily shouted, "You pieces of trash, can't you help out a little?!"

They were asking for help by calling the other party trash? He truly didn't know the word polite.

Add on the fact that Lu Shiqian originally didn't plan on helping him, being called 'trash' only further cemented that mindset.

Lu Shiqian took him for the air, paying attention to the movements of those Saint Ranked zombies and thinking up countermeasures.

"You pieces of trash, did you not hear this one's question?!" Song Chengyuan roared again.

The God Rank powerhouses couldn't help but be stunned speechless. When the other was being surrounded by rats, you tossed rocks at the other when they were down. It was reasonable that she wasn't helping you now, yet you're still pointing fingers and cursing her.

The powerhouses didn't want to see Song Yan die and assisted them.

There were around 700 zombies. Every person dealt with around 2 on average, but there were around 50 attacking Song Yan. The powerhouses attacked, light and shadow flickered, and the zombies were kicked to the side while they finally fished Song Yan to safety.

Chapter 169 – ue319169

Song Yan didn't suffer much injuries, but she sure suffered a shock. Her eyes stared blankly, her body trembling without stop.

"Without the heart of the strong and allowing the obstacles in front of you to intimidate you, even if you are a Saint, you're weak." Lu Shiqian pointed out the reason the zombies attacked Song Yan.

Song Yan was terrified and only just returned to her senses when she heard Lu Shiqian's words. Thus, she directed all her anger towards her, "You trash! You ugly monster! Why don't you go die?!"

Shuang Ruyue smiled like usual, but his eyes were chilling. He raised his hand and a flash of light landed on Song Yan's face, "If you curse her again, you'll die."

Song Yan was stupefied by this slap in the face. The power of the Song Emperor was God's right, and the royal family were all believers of the Church of Light. That light just now was something only a Bishop of the Church of Light could release.

Song Chengyuan was about to rage when he saw Shuang Ruyue's slight smile and straight posture. That demeanor... he seemed to have seen it somewhere before.

The zombies were knocked down but wriggled back up again. Some had their legs broken and merely dragged another magic beast's leg over and attached it. These things weren't afraid at all. No matter how they were scattered, they could integrate anything into their bodies.

It wasn't scary meeting zombies. What was scary was that they could attach anything to themselves. How long would it take to kill them like this?

Lu Shiqian stood, strength filling her body, one strike lopping off a zombie's head. She then immediately cast Small Fireball at the detached head and the zombie finally stopped moving. So that was their weakness!

The powerhouses followed her example. Those using swords used swords; those using blades used blades. Fire-attribute mages were responsible for igniting the detached heads. They were seamless in their cooperation.

Saints weren't the opponents of Gods. Killing these zombies was only a matter of time, but quite a bit of magic power was consumed.

Soon, of the 600 zombies, only one remained. This zombie was different from the other Saint Rank zombies. It was the corpse of a God! This zombie was more intelligent than the other zombies and hadn't made a move until now.

When everyone saw it, they couldn't help but suck in a deep breath. Forget Saint Rank, even Gods would fall in this forest! Just how terrifying was this Forest of Death?

The zombie screeched, its body swelling up. Bones protruded from its rotten flesh and its body expanded to three meters. Its hands and legs became strong and slender. Overall, it looked like an ugly beetle.

This guy actually mutated!

The mouth that had three rows of teeth spout venom and it began running up!

Mu Rongyi snorted coldly and went up to meet it!

The forest truly was truly terrifying. Who knew what lay ahead? For people with weak hearts, this was incredibly scary; but for those with strong hearts, wasn't this the best place to increase their strength? The more they didn't know what lay ahead, the more excited they grew.

Mu Rongyi used a longsword, gold equipment with three enchantments. He slashed and a crescent-shaped sword energy knocked down the zombie.

The zombie quickly stood up again, spitting a ball of venom at its opponent.

Mu Rongyi waved his longsword, blocking the ball of venom. He flashed to the back of the zombie and made a semicircular cut on its body, slicing off several bones.

New bones quickly replaced the old ones. The zombie pounded the ground, quickly slamming against Mu Rongyi.

"Get rid of it quickly. That thing looks quite disgusting." Li Jing frowned slightly and wanted to hold Lu Shiqian's small hand again to comfort his wounded soul. He liked clean and beautiful things. The zombie was truly contrary to his sense of aesthetics.

"Yes, Mister Li." The Master of Twilight City, a God Rank powerhouse actually obeyed so obediently like a child.

The people sank into deep thought. They seemed to recall that a long time ago, Li Jing was a God Rank powerhouse. Anyways, it was earlier than everyone else.

Mu Rongyi pointed his longsword at the sky, white lights twirling around his longsword. He slashed down and the sword lights penetrated the zombie's body, piercing the ground behind it for three or four meters. This move was unbelievably powerful!

The God Rank powerhouses present all knew that even without using his domain, he was already this strong. If he used domain, he would be even stronger! The Master of Twilight City really deserves to be called a hero.

The zombie was split into half, but it still wriggled in a vain attempt to glue itself back together again. Lu Shiqian saw this and quickly detached its head, firing a fireball at it, burning its rotten head.

The ashes dispersed and a black crystal lay quietly on the ground.

“This is... a godhead?” Song Chengyuan greedily stared at the black crystal.

A 1 Star magic beast would form a magic beast core in their brain; a human can also form something similar which is the godhead. Only when the laws of heaven and earth descend during advancement would there be a chance of forming a godhead.

Saints refine their godhead to become Gods, so it could be seen how attractive godheads were to people! A godhead was definitely a priceless treasure!

Mu Rongyi picked up the godhead and placed it in Lu Shiqian’s hand, “You found the weakness of the zombies first, so this godhead should belong to you.”

Lu Shiqian nodded and turned around, passing it to Wei Mo.

The God Rank powerhouses were rendered speechless at this scene for a while. This was a godhead! Not a stone or something! She sure was generous, handing it to someone else without even blinking! However, her actions made many secretly give a thumbs up. Not greedy when seeing treasure and able to remain calm, how many could do so?

“A’Qian, I-I want to become a God by myself.” Wei Mo’s face turned red. A’Qian gave him such a valuable gift in front of everyone else, it was slightly embarrassing. However, he still decided to not rely on external influences and become a God himself. If you absorbed a godhead to become a God, the rules of heaven and earth wouldn’t descend. It was the way of the weak! He wanted to stay by A’Qian’s side, so he needed to work hard to become strong! Truly strong!

The God Rank powerhouses were rendered speechless again. The female that gave away the godhead was OP, the soft-looking male was also OP! Did he not know how hard it was for a Saint to become a God? How many people were stuck at Saint Rank for their entire lives? He was good! Not wanting the chance that landed right in front of him!

“I’ve never given you anything. You can use this as an earring, even though it’s a little ugly. I’ll exchange it for a better one next time.” Lu Shiqian grabbed Wei Mo’s hand and said, “If you don’t like it, you can throw it out too.”

Chapter 170 – ue516170

Make the godhead into earrings? Even finding it ugly and throwing it away if you don't like it? Can you not be so shocking?

Wei Mo clenched the godhead tightly, his face very red, "As long as it's given by A'Qian, no matter what it is, I like it! I... definitely won't throw it away!" Great! This was A'Qian's first gift to him!

Song Yan was so jealous she suffered internal injuries. For what reason was that godhead given to such an ugly woman? It should've been given to her! Looking at Wei Mo who was wearing a human face mask, she quickly calculated using her heart's abacus. Perhaps she could start from this ugly-looking man. As long as she showed some charm, how could that man not obediently hand over that godhead? She could definitely enchant him so badly he wouldn't know north from south!

After moving forward for a while, the sky slowly darkened. Walking through the dark in this forest was an incredibly stupid move. Everyone decided to rest and conserve their energy.

Wei Mo sat next to Lu Shiqian, stroking the godhead with a red face. From then to now, he was still on cloud nine from receiving a gift.

Song Yan moved to Wei Mo's resting spot and pretended to stumble, "Aiyoi!" With a gasp, she fell directly into Wei Mo's embrace.

The beauty in the arms, the faint fragrance drifting over. How many would daydream about this? Furthermore, this beauty seemed quite pitiful, panting with a slight frown on her face. It would make any man that had tender feelings for the fairer sex go soft in the knees.

However, what Wei Mo saw in his arms was a giant lump of dung and shook in disgust, instinctively leaning towards Lu Shiqian.

He didn't like others touching him except for Lu Shiqian. Even though he was simple, he was the kind that stubbornly chased their goal once he set his mind. These people would generally be more determined and better able to resist external temptations.

The unprepared Song Yan was shaken to the ground. She couldn't figure it out no matter how she thought about it. How could there be a man in this world that rejected a woman throwing herself into his embrace? She refused to give up and crept closer to Wei Mo again. Wei Mo quickly stood up and ran to the other side of Lu Shiqian to sit. He didn't even look at Song Yan. Hehe, looking at A'Qian was much more pleasing.

Song Yan only now knew that Wei Mo was deliberately avoiding her and gritted her teeth in anger. She was proud of her beauty. After all, when had a man not obediently ran over when she glanced at them flirtatiously? Now, she was lowering herself to win over an ugly man. It was fine if he didn't ascend to the heavens in happiness, but he actually threw the beautiful flower-like her to the

ground to focus on an ugly woman! She cursed, "An ugly man and an ugly woman, a pair of dogs! What a perfect match! No wonder why they don't know to appreciate beauty!"

Lu Shiqian was just roasting a deer leg when she heard Song Yan's mockery and frowned slightly. Speak badly of her? That's fine! Bully her? That's fine! Annoy her? That's fine, just pretend they're air! However, if you bully the ones around her? Then sorry!

"I was wondering why it didn't smell right. A good piece of meat started giving off a disgusting stench. Oh, it turned out to be a hungry dog!" Lu Shiqian smeared some oil on the deer leg, cumin, fennel, and Sichuan pepper, and an aromatic scent rushed into everyone's noses. The Fire of Creation was truly magical. Even the condiments of the other world could be created! In time, it would probably allow her to create much more extraordinary things! After adding on this world's special magic powder, one fragrant roasted deer leg came piping fresh out of the oven!

Song Yan glared angrily at Lu Shiqian. Just an ugly little girl dared to steal her limelight?! She walked over a few steps, raised a hand to show her some when a sharp object piercing her waist made her stop all movements.

"If you still don't scram, I don't mind poking a few more holes in your body." Lu Shiqian's voice was bland and her expression was very calm. However, everyone had no doubt that if Song Yan didn't scram, her outcome would be very tragic.

Song Yan was unwilling and stared at Lu Shiqian in vicious resentment. She was enraged when she saw Wei Mo who avoided her like a poisonous viper blushed as he took the deer leg Lu Shiqian handed to him, feasting happily.

Hmph, a pair of dogs!

See how long you can have fun for! This forest was filled with dangers, as long as she could find an opportunity... Song Yan secretly thought. She was most skilled at striking from the shadows!

Lu Shiqian looked speechlessly at Song Yan. Please, even if you want to harm someone, have some skill! Don't you know to smile in the front and stab in the back? Don't you know to hide your devious thoughts inside your heart? Don't you know to borrow someone else's knife to kill someone? How depressing! How did she gain the ire of such a mentally retarded enemy?

Alright! Even the smallest mosquito still sucked blood! No matter how weak the opponent was, they were still the enemy! If she wanted to play, then she'll accompany her for a little!

"Woah, so fragrant! I want too!" Li Jing pouted and squeezed into a seat next to Lu Shiqian.

Feng Zhongxin also smiled heartily at Lu Shiqian and sat on the opposite side.

The white-haired Qi Zhan also took out a bottle of wine and sipped some, sitting down.

“Didn’t think the food made by a pig would smell so good,” Xifeng also hardened his face and sat down.

The meaning was clear: they all wanted to eat free food!

Lu Shiqian’s personality was also bold and open-minded, enjoying eating large chunks of meat and chugging wine with others. She didn’t decline and began roasting another three deer legs, taking out this world’s one and only Maotai wine, handing everyone a bowl.

Qi Zhan loved liquor. After taking a sip of Maotai, he felt that this wine was especially fragrant, smooth, and mellow. He fell in love immediately.

Li Jing held himself elegantly. He could make even drinking peerlessly charming. When the wine entered his mouth, his green eyes widened slightly.

Through Shuang Ruyue’s drinking style, you could see the nobleness and respect cultivated in him. Even the ruffian human face mask couldn’t take these traits away.

Wei Mo was the cutest, drunk with just a single cup. His cheeks were flushed as he stared blankly at Lu Shiqian. It was said that wine could embolden a person, and he decided to lay himself down on Lu Shiqian’s lap! He looked silly and lovable, giving birth to a different mien than usual.

“The speed is 70 miles,” Lu Shiqian quietly sang, “The mood is easy and free.”

There was a magical power in her voice, making others listen attentively.

“Hopefully the endpoint is the Ai Qin Sea,

Running full force, the dream is at the shore.

We want to travel the world,

The miracles are right in front of our eyes,

Waiting for the sunset that’ll dye the sky red.

Shoulder to shoulder, this is our wish.

Running with the wind, freedom is the direction,

With the power of lightning,

Put the vast sea into my chest,

Even the smallest ship can sail far away.

Flying with the wind with dreams as our wings,

If you dare to love and dare to be brave, then take the risk,

No matter how big the risk,

No matter how big the waves,

Would have a moment of silence too.” (Yuquan – Run, 羽泉 《奔跑》) ♪ ♪

*Song

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QN-N8jrinOM>

Chapter 171 – ue157171

This was a fine artistic song with a broad conception. When Lu Shiqian sang the song, there was an extraordinary effect. The reason why these Gods came here was to successfully conquer the never-before conquered Forest of Death, walking the fine line between life and death in order to pursue the highest point. This song perfectly embodied the mood and resonated with their hearts.

Shuang Ruyue stared closely at Lu Shiqian. The charming light she exuded when she sang; her calm and open temperament attracted him deeply. He was the Son of Light, worshipped by many, high in the sky, but who knew just how much he hated his own and others' hypocritical faces? He hated, but he had to endure, endure as he turned himself into someone just like them. However, Lu Shiqian was different. She was different from everyone else!

Li Jing smiled charmingly. After the song ended, he smacked a kiss onto Lu Shiqian's face, "Little darling, what if I'm charmed by you?"

Lu Shiqian's face turned black. This fellow sure knew how to play! However, it was better to believe that there were ghosts than to trust his words!

Xifeng didn't expect her singing to be so good. If she weren't so ugly, he may be enchanted by her...

Lu Shiqian's group was happy and harmonious, but the other teams were tense and nervous as they ate dry rations. They even needed to guard against sudden attacks from this insidious forest. Those who changed to a different team deeply regretted it! If only they hadn't changed!

Setting up a tent, Lu Shiqian ducked in, came out, and set up a tent for Wei Mo. Thinking she owed Shuang Ruyue some, she set one up for him too.

Safe and peaceful travels naturally came with a tent. Thus, another round of envious stares piled around.

After training the Heavenly Swinging Sword with Xing Chen, it was late at night. Lu Shiqian narrowed her eyes. Even if she didn't sleep, it would be fine.

Suddenly, she smelled some fragrance and a dark figure crawled in.

How could Lu Shiqian be polite? A kick was sent flying over, but it was easily blocked by the other.

"How cruel, what if you hurt someone?" that person devilishly spoke.

Lu Shiqian: "..."

"The night is long, causing one to be unable to fall asleep. Why don't we lie down together and talk some?" That person lifted his clothes, fragrance spreading everywhere.

Lu Shiqian: "Scram!"

She swung her dagger, ready to pierce a hole in the approaching person, but her wrist was caught by the other.

"Too violent! Daring to shout and kill! This temper has to be corrected." The person stuck out his tongue and licked Lu Shiqian's fingers.

Lu Shiqian felt cold sweat breaking out. She really didn't understand how such a person could raise such an innocent Wei Mo.

"If you don't let go, I'm going to call for the others." Lu Shiqian coldly stated.

"Go call, go call. Even if you scream yourself hoarse, no one will come." The visitor flashed his white teeth and leaned on Lu Shiqian's body.

"Ai!" *Boom, bam, slam!* Two short and one long sounds, and the visitor was thrown out of the tent. Lu Shiqian patted her hands. Hmph, this guy wouldn't know that Lord Ma has three eyes if he wasn't taught a lesson!

The magic beast space belonging to Bai heated up, and Bai's overbearing voice sounded, "Dumbo, you didn't steal someone behind my back, did you?"

For some reason, she jumped and obediently replied, "N-No." This was the first time Bai spoke to her without appearing. However, this tone, this attitude... He may actually become a strict husband. "Bai, is something wrong?"

"This forest is a little weird," Bai muttered to himself, "Wait for a while, Dumbo. After two days, I can make a clone to stay by your side."

"Ah?" Clone? Bai's clone?

"En, I slightly detected my sealed power, and I need to focus on recovering now... Even though my clone is weak, it can at least guarantee your safety." As always, Bai spoke overbearingly with a strong desire to protect.

Lu Shiqian understood the hidden emotions in Bai's words. Finding the powers that had been sealed away, but still willing to separate his powers to make a clone for her lest she encounters danger.

"Bai, thank you."

"...Dumbo, you're not allowed to say something like this next time."

The magic beast space returned to its usual calm, but Lu Shiqian's heart was filled with warmth.

In this quiet forest, everything seemed to sink into slumber.

With one exception!

This thing moved without sound and extremely quickly.

It darted to the side of a God Rank powerhouse, a large drop of smelly saliva dripping onto him.

When they reached God Rank, they no longer needed much sleep. However, expended magic power needed to be replenished through meditation. He had used up quite a bit of his magic power, and only when that drop of saliva hit him did he abruptly open his eyes. A lightning fast attack followed.

His body flashed and he hurriedly crossed his arms to defend, a tearing pain came next.

Some unknown thing bit off his entire arm!

Heavens, that was a God Rank powerhouse's arm!

Gods were different from normal people. Their bodies were sturdier, saying that they were no less than that of steel would not be an exaggeration. What kind of monster could bite an arm like that off in a bite? The forest was a patch of dark, but it did not hinder the vision of those powerhouses.

A huge, ugly flower with six petals and three rows of teeth held an arm and swallowed it whole.

This flower was more than two meters high, the color of its petals like dried blood. It was extremely disgusting.

Watching a disgusting flower swallow his arm... That must be quite an experience!

The crowd quickly moved and gathered together.

"Don't know what it is, but its teeth are extremely sharp. Everyone, be careful." The powerhouse that had his arm bitten off took care of the wound. The arm could be regrown, but it would probably take a year or two. Before that, they had to protect their lives in this terrifying forest.

Rustle, rustle. In a short while, there were over a thousand of these disgusting flowers!

Their roots were underground, and it was unknown how they could travel so fast.

These flowers were all around 20 Stars, 10 entire stars higher than the Carnivorous Rats. It was hard to imagine what they would meet as they went further in.

"This is the Man-Eating Flower." Li Jing solemnly said, "This flower can release a hallucinatory pollen that lures its prey to it. Everyone should seal their sense of smell first."

Chapter 172 – ue954172

“Just some flowers, what is there to be afraid of? I don’t believe it can confuse me!” Song Yan took out her clutch hook and shot it towards a Man-Eating Flower in disbelief.

The Man-Eating Flower had thick skin and hard flesh, and didn’t care in the slightest about being hooked. Instead, this hook instigated it into spitting a blue powder towards the God Rank powerhouses.

“This stupid thing!” the powerhouses cursed in rage. Attacking without knowing anything about the enemy, was she trying to kill everyone?

The Man-Eating Flower could be seen in some other forests, but it would definitely not be so big and so plentiful. Usually, only one or two would appear at a time, and the powder they spit out would be green rather than blue.

This forest once again revealed its eerily strange side.

The blue powder could not only cause hallucinations through smell, but also through vision and hearing!

Song Yan instantly sank into confusion. She saw a godhead ahead and a voice in her mind was telling her that as long as she got the godhead, everything would be hers! Power, status, men, everything would be hers! She could also kill that ugly woman!

She walked a few steps forward, and the Man-Eating Flower opened its maws wide.

Ever since Lu Shiqian experienced that multi-colored string incident, her mental strength was very high. The Man-Eating Flower’s blue powder was completely ineffective against her. Looking at the 200 or so powerhouses that had sunk into hallucinations, she understood its power.

What to do? Were these 200 powerhouses going to become these flowers’ supper?

“Shui Se, your turn!” Lu Shiqian calmly ordered.

Shui Se coolly jumped out of the magic beast space, its body reflecting a multitude of light. He waved his claws carelessly, *shua shua shua*, and detoxification blessings fell on the crowd. Everyone was startled and quickly retreated, ridding themselves of their terrible ending in the hands of the Man-Eating Flowers. They all nodded at Lu Shiqian, thanking her for her saving grace. Thank goodness for this Rank 4 mage, or they would’ve fallen here today!

“Master, should I help her?” Shui Se coldly asked, “Let’s just pretend she was accidentally not seen and let her get eaten by that flower.”

This little... The higher his star rank, the more devious his personality. He may become a great black belly scorpion!

Lu Shiqian smiled coldly, "Isn't letting her die in that flower's stomach too comfortable? Look, she hasn't even woken up yet. How would she know what pain is like that?"

Shui Se was ashamed. He truly couldn't beat Master when comparing who was blacker, and tossed a detoxification blessing over.

At this time, the Man-Eating Flower opened its maws wide, waiting for Song Yan to enter. Its disgusting saliva dripped onto her head.

Song Yan jolted awake, so scared she fell on the ground. There was the faint smell of urine in the air. She very shamefully lost control of herself!

Song Chengyuan and seven other Song God Rank powerhouses grabbed Song Yan and escaped the clutches of the Man-Eating Flower. However, Song Yan really threw the Song Empire's face! She actually lost control! How were the rest going to look at the Song Empire now?

"You ugly thing! This is all your fault!" The embarrassed Song Yan needed to find something to vent and transfer attention to. She chose Lu Shiqian.

Everyone couldn't help but despise Song Yan. This woman was really good! The other just saved her but she turned around and bit her! The powerhouses that were saved by Lu Shiqian stood on Lu Shiqian's side and glared at Song Yan angrily!

The poor Song Yan didn't even realize she had made a big mistake! Seeing that Lu Shiqian didn't speak and thinking back on her shameful actions, she sank into a state of madness and scolded again, "Ugly thing! Don't want any face! Ugly and weak, do you deserve to stay with us? Go die!"

Lu Shiqian coldly stated, "Your pants are still wet, go wipe it."

One phrase rendered Song Yan speechless.

The other Song powerhouses also couldn't watch on. This Song Yan was too embarrassing! Who allowed her to throw the Song Empire's face so?

Song Chengyuan tore his student away to save them from losing even more face.

The Man-Eating Flowers shook their huge petals and pressed in.

It was time to show some real strength!

The God Rank powerhouses that had sunk into the illusions earlier all released their domains, one against one Man-Eating Flower!

"Master, I'm going too!" Fire Fox Hong Jin jumped out and leaped towards a Man-Eating Flower. It was good to exercise his claws once in a while!

"Che, who's scared of who?" Yin didn't fall behind and also rushed forward!

The two beasts cooperated well together: the one in charge of fire spit fire, the one in charge of lightning shot lightning. The two happily pranced around the Man-Eating Flower.

When Lan Ruo and the other two beasts worked together, the efficiency increased even more!

Wei Mo waved through the battleground, the Saint Rank array lighting up beneath his feet. In just a few short months, he reached the rank of Saint! He truly was a peerless genius! He merged with his red dragon, and his red hair and eyes made him look even more flirtatious, beautiful, and innocent!

The red dragon had advanced to 13 Stars and could use the dragon race's skill Dragon's Wrath!

A fiery red breath spewed out.

High star level magic beasts could suppress lower star level magic beasts. Magic beasts of pure bloodline could also suppress magic beasts of lesser bloodlines. The purest bloodlines were the Red Dragon, Black Qilin, White Phoenix and the like. They were able to release huge pressure even at a lower star level. The purer the bloodline and higher the quality, the higher the growth potential! Take for example Lu Shiqian's 77 beast kings.

The Man-Eating Flowers were suppressed by the red dragon and shrank back. The dragon fire followed after and the 30 flowers screeched as they burned, melting into a green puddle!

A splendid move!

Lu Shiqian was happy for Wei Mo's progress, giving him a peck on the cheek.

Even Wei Mo's ear roots turned red.

Shuang Ruyue snorted coldly, merging with his white phoenix. White hair and white eyes, a phoenix spread its wings. The white light was like a sword, slicing 30 flowers into two halves. Turning around, he quickly stole a kiss from Lu Shiqian's lips.

He had endured for long enough! That innocent bastard wanted to fight for Lu Shiqian with him? He's still too tender!

Wei Mo's eyes dimmed for a moment, but quickly began burning in glorious light. Yeah, A'Qian was so great, many boys probably like her! Looks like he had to work harder!

The two competed by killing enemies, not giving an inch to the other!

Lu Shiqian's mouth twitched. How come these two began fighting? Thinking back, Shuang Ruyue's actions were too strange. He was interested in her? This guy had too schemes and hides too much, it was better to stay farther away!

Chapter 173 – ue137173

Lu Shiqian flew through the air, fireballs in her hand. A fire dragon roamed in the meantime. This was the Fire Dragon spell Qi Zhan taught her, allowing her to experience a wholly new feeling!

Rumble! Hundreds of fire dragons happily charged towards the Man-Eating Flowers!

This Fire Dragon spell was different from others. Other Fire Dragon spells would release a light of fire called Fire Light, but it was far from the majesty, image, temperature, width, and length of Lu Shiqian's! What she cast was the tried and true Fire Dragon spell! And she even cast 100 of them!

The 100 Fire Dragons shook people's hearts! Nearly a thousand Man-Eating Flowers were obliterated so cleanly not even ashes remained!

Qi Zhan unconsciously looked towards Lu Shiqian. He was scared silly! H-H-Heavens! The dark night was covered in flames, the traces of where the flames passed by glaring. Did someone cast a forbidden spell or something? Even a forbidden spell wouldn't be so powerful!

"What was that move called just now?" Qi Zhan held his staff and asked with a smile. He was most interested in new spells.

Lu Shiqian was very honest, "Fire Dragon."

Qi Zhan stared sternly at Lu Shiqian, "Don't doubt my research on spells." The Fire Dragon spell could achieve that effect? He wouldn't believe it even if you beat him to death!

Facts spoke louder than words. Thus, Lu Shiqian decided to prove it with evidence. Another Fire Dragon shot out, its power even greater than before.

Qi Zhan was petrified. Even he may not be able to cast such an OP Fire Dragon spell!

When this Fire Dragon was shot out, everyone's eyes changed once again. A mage who could make a Rank 4 spell so OP had limitless potential! It may be a good idea to make friends early...

Lu Shiqian successively casted five Fire Dragons, beating the Man-Eating Flowers upside-down.

"This flower's obviously 20 Stars, so how come it doesn't have magic beast cores?" Xifeng clawed the ground with his sword, but didn't even see the shadow of a magic beast core.

Every magic beast would have a magic beast core. How could Man-Eating Flowers that were 20 Stars not have a single magic beast core?

At this moment, the ground where the 300 people were standing began to shake. Giant roots that would take three people to circle dug out of the ground. A broken voice seemed to call out when a high decibel roar came from the distance.

Soon, everyone sank into a sea of roots, whipping them furiously. If they were the slightest bit careless, they would be lashed dozens of meters away!

Lu Shiqian armor merged with Yin, soul merged with the white-winged unicorn, and weapon merged with Hong Jin. She could feel that the one who came was powerful!

Her hair was white like snow, white pupils dreamlike. Her body was wrapped in a beautiful silver armor with wings on her back. Even if she was wearing a mask, she was stunningly beautiful!

“Wang Cai, ready for orders!”

At this time, a humongous creature quickly advanced. On the other side, a similar creature was also rapidly approaching. It seemed that they were trying to net in their prey like fish!

Lu Shiqian unfurled her wings and flew into the air, finally able to see the true appearance of the creature. Once she saw, she was startled.

They were two humongous Man-Eating Flowers!

Perhaps it would be more accurate to call it the mother of the Man-Eating Flowers! More than 70 meters high, akin to a skyscraper, six petals covering a span of 200 to 300 meters. It had more than a thousand stolons covered in densely packed Man-Eating Flowers over two meters high!

The stolons of the Man-Eating Flowers were violet-green in color, a huge cavity in the middle of its petals, its teeth clustered together. It was like the enlarged version of the Man-Eating Flower. The only difference was that this Man-Eating Flower had a style that was four or five meters tall. The top of the style was developing an exceedingly ugly head.

There were two giant Man-Eating Flowers on the left and right, forming a pincer attack.

Li Jing was right: this thing didn't travel in groups but with one or two companions.

Everyone couldn't help but glance at each other in amazement. The degree of surprise was no less than that of seeing an apple or orange in the other world that had teeth and ate people!

“This thing's been demonized.” Li Jing flashed and avoided the stolons, his face finally growing slightly serious.

Demonized? What was demonized?

“They may have been contaminated by evil.” Li Jing groaned, “This thing isn't easy to face. Be careful, everyone.”

Lu Shiqian recalled the words the Fallen Goddess Yi Mengji had said: demons once fought many times against God Rank humans. Could it be...? Through the crown, she could personally experience the cruel battlefield, and the strength of the God Ranks back then were much higher than now. Then, if the average demon was stronger than the Gods of back then, how powerful were they?

Just look at this demonized Man-Eating Flower!

Even though the Devil Dance Continent was sealed, there were still quite a few secrets! Areas that had never been trespassed by humans were also numerous!

Take this Forest of Death for example, without forming a large group, even these Gods wouldn't dare to break through. They gathered together and came, and the forest showed them why it was such a challenge!

The overwhelming demonized Man-Eating Flower, a 40 Star magic beast, was ready to attack!

Compared to the little Man-Eating Flowers, this one was at a glance much more powerful. It lashed out a stolon, and a Saint Rank didn't react in time and was quickly blown towards the large cavity in the other Man-Eating Flower's petals. Everyone was too busy guarding themselves, and by the time they went to help, the Saint was already shredded into pieces by the Man-Eating Flower's rows of teeth.

"Man'er..." An old woman wearing plain clothes cried out mournfully. The person who just died was her disciple and also her grandson.

Death descends for the first time!

The Man-Eating Flower was elated after swallowing a person. The target it locked onto this time was Lan Ruo!

As an elf, Lan Ruo was naturally close to nature and flora. However, for the mutant Man-Eating Flower, he became a delicious meal!

Thousands of stolons whipped towards Lan Ruo.

Lan Ruo's transparent wings held great power, flying up and down, extremely nimbly. However, the Man-Eating Flower had many stolons, and its angle of attack made others gasp in awe. Lan Ruo could defend from the front, but not the back. In the end, his foot was caught. Once a stolon caught him, it quickly reacted and wrapped him into a zongzi, excitedly moving him towards its cavity.

"Lan Ruo, come back." Lu Shiqian called immediately.

Lan Ruo suddenly turned into a white light and crawled into his magic beast space.

Chapter 174 – ue133174

The magic beast space was indeed the greatest shelter for magic beasts!

Thwarted in its attempt to eat Lan Ruo, the Man-Eating Flower whipped its stolons in rage. Several people couldn't avoid in time and were slammed into the ground, caught and delivered into its mouth. The stolons of the Man-Eating Flowers were extremely strong and thick. Even Gods caught in its vices would be unable to escape.

Song Yan was scared into a ball long ago. The Man-Eating Flower actually didn't reach for her, probably complaining that she was too distasteful. Song Chengyuan and the other Song members dragged Song Yan to the periphery, ready to run if things turned downhill.

Wei Mo's dragon and Shuang Ruyue's phoenix were wary of the Man-Eating Flower, not rushing forth to attack blindly.

"Save me..." A God had half a leg stuck in between the Man-Eating Flower's teeth, but he refused to give up and struggled desperately. He still had to climb to the peak of powerhouses; he still had dreams to fulfill; he didn't want to die!

Lu Shiqian flapped her white wings and flew over.

Yes, she wasn't a kind person. In fact, she was more like a devil. However, she respected people who struggled to live!

The closer she got, the more she felt the enormity of the Man-Eating Flower. In front of it, people were like mosquitos. As she drew near, she could smell the disgusting scent it exuded. How many preys did it swallow in order to let off this kind of stench? The closer she got, the more she felt that the head on top of the style was eerie.

The Man-Eating Flower's rows of teeth were covered in fresh blood, and the calf of the God was completely shredded!

If this disgusting scene was scene by the average woman, they would be so nauseated that they wouldn't even have the strength to scream.

Lu Shiqian's face was placid, calculating the method to save the God in the shortest time.

Cutting off a normal vine, Lu Shiqian kicked on the style before using the vine to fish him out.

It seemed simple, but it was extremely difficult to pull off. Utilizing the brief moment of pause before the Man-Eating Flower closed its mouth, the one and only fleeting chance!

Lu Shiqian succeeded!

Throwing the person to another, Lu Shiqian threw a Fire Dragon over.

Hundreds of Fire Dragons charged towards the Man-Eating Flower's style. The Man-Eating Flower immediately folded its petals to protect its style. Sure enough, that was its weak spot.

Lu Shiqian jumped, but was caught by the other Man-Eating Flower.

Sh*t, she got careless!

Lu Shiqian squirmed a little, but the more she moved, the tighter the stolon bound her. The Man-Eating Flower's stolon was like rubber, really sticking to it once it caught something!

Wei Mo saw that Lu Shiqian was caught and felt pained in his heart. He would rather let the one that was caught be him! No longer caring about anything else, he just wanted to run to her side. Even if they died, they had to die together!

Shuang Ruyue was also shocked and jumped over to save her. He hadn't even properly bullied her yet! How could she die?

Qi Zhan and Feng Zhongxin were also anxious. The God that was saved by Lu Shiqian also started rushing over.

One person in danger actually moved thousands to action.

Li Jing lithely moved to Lu Shiqian's side. Floating in the air, he enchantingly said, "These kinds of fighting and killing matters, you should let men do."

A peach petal floated down. Following after, ten petals, a hundred petals, a thousand petals fell in volumes. In this dark and dangerous moment, these seemingly weak peach petals were as bizarre as you would have it.

Lu Shiqian knew that Li Jing was going to finally make a move!

"Falling Flowers Season!" Lips slightly lifted, the sky was dyed in red and began to spin. Carrying great power, it directly cut thousands of stolons. Peach petals condensed into swords began slicing towards the Man-Eating Flower's petals.

Boom! A huge Man-Eating Flower's petal crashed onto the ground.

The Man-Eating Flower squirmed frantically from being injured.

Li Jing smiled like usual, his voice mellow, "Falling Flowers Season!"

The petals fluttered past, bringing a burst of fragrance.

Boom! Boom, boom! Another three petals fell down, smashing three large pits in the ground.

Beautiful bearing and poise facing a powerful and disgusting creature, this battle truly astounded everyone's eyes.

People guessed that Li Jing was strong, but not this much!

The stolons that bounded Lu Shiqian were broken, but before she could take a single step, she was hugged tightly by Wei Mo.

The fear of loss was so strong, and the recovery was so exhilarating. He kissed Lu Shiqian.

When one regarded another as their entire life, they would understand Wei Mo's mood.

"A'Qian..." Wei Mo almost cried.

Lu Shiqian smiled mischievously and comforted, "Don't cry, don't cry. I'm tough, the heavens won't take me." She had made this simple child worry.

Who knew that these words of comfort would pain Wei Mo even more? His peach blossoms eyes reddened and was about to cry again.

Helpless, she really did owe him one. Lu Shiqian propped up Wei Mo's waist, leaned over and kissed those red lips that were bitten in anxiety. She licked him lightly, signaling for him to relax.

The powerhouses were all speechless. Too OP! The enemies were still waving their roots and teeth, but they were still able to share a passionate kiss!

Ah, this was youth!

Li Jing looked at the pair kissing and just had to butt in, "Seeing you two kiss so sweetly, I also want a kiss!"

Everyone fell down!

Shuang Ruyue was standing to the side dissatisfiedly. He also arrived at the same time, so how come Lu Shiqian wasn't paying attention to him? Was he not as good as that naïve Wei Mo kid?

The Man-Eating Flower previously attacked by Lu Shiqian opened its petals and saw that its partner had suffered grievous injuries. It fanned its petals and sprayed dozens of kilograms of venom to attack everyone. The small Man-Eating Flowers went out and surrounded the crowd.

It was enraged that a group of food would dare to harm it again and again!

Lu Shiqian faced the wind and snatched a peach blossom, "Wang Cai, your turn now!"

Wang Cai excitedly widened his large eyes and jumped out of the magic beast space. The body reconstructed by Master was even more beautiful and glossy. The first thing its palm-sized body did was rub against his master, then he jumped to the ground and glared angrily at the creature that almost hurt his master.

Chapter 175 – ue306175

When the powerhouses heard Lu Shiqian's tone and expression, they thought she was going to call out some powerful magic beast. They were already astounded by the fact that Lu Shiqian had a 29 Star white-winged unicorn. Later, they also saw a red fox, a mighty silver fox, and an extremely rare Crystal Scorpion. When they heard her call again, they thought it would be a powerful beyond compare magic beast. Who knew it would be a little puppy?

A puppy the size of a palm!

The powerhouses received hit damage! What was the use of this little puppy other than wagging its tail and acting coquettish?

But that sounded about right. This Rank 4 Mage had already contracted the highest amount of powerful magic beasts ever in history. If she contracted another strong magic beast, how were others going to live? Even amongst the Gods, quite a few still hadn't found a suitable magic beast.

Wang Cai didn't care what the others thought. He... began transforming!

The night sky was faintly discernable and seemed distant. The stars hung on the curtain of the night like glittering diamonds. Whose neck would this resplendent diamond hang from? The Forest of Death under the night was quiet, silent like a beauty, but how penetrating would the beauty's fangs be when she turned around?

How long had the Forest of Death existed for?

The oldest writing mentioned: Black waved his hand, creating the Forest of Death.

What did 'Black' mean? What did wave his hand mean? According to the writing, the Forest of Death may have appeared in a miraculously short time.

The strange thing was that there were so many high-level magic beasts in the forest, but none of them left to kill humans. Otherwise, the files on high-level magic beasts would need to be substantially changed and rewritten.

Many unexplored areas existed on the Devil Dance Continent. Out of them, two were deemed forbidden areas of death: the Forest of Death and the Deceiving Sea.

Even in the dead of night, the fighting continued in the Forest of Death. Compared to the human world, this place was much more treacherous and focused on strength.

But today, there was a different sound amongst the clashes: a metallic clanging.

Ka ka ka. It was slight but very clear.

The sound was clear, but it was far from the shock of seeing it.

They saw a puppy the size of a palm quickly enlarging, surpassing the height of 30 meters and 60 meters long. Its body shone with a fascinating light, its lines beautiful, fur cutting as daggers. A bizarre creature with two metal wings and two cannons on its shoulders appeared.

Indeed, after being re-forged with the Fire of Creation, Wang Cai's ability was greatly improved!

The powerhouses were all astounded, looking at Lu Shiqian as if she were a monster. Did this woman need to be so shocking?! Did her magic beasts need to be so abnormal?!

Li Jing smiled charmingly, devilishly, and seductively. His long dead heart began to ripple. This woman was more interesting than he thought! He couldn't let her go, otherwise, his long life would be too boring.

Peach blossoms drifted around him. Let's watch first, making a move later won't be too late.

Wang Cai nimbly leapt up, his sharp claws drawing down. The stolons of the Man-Eating Flower were cut off like tofu. Adhering to the principle of bullying the weak, Wang Cai first bit onto the Man-Eating Flower injured by Li Jing, his large claws gripping onto its style. The poor Man-Eating Flower had four of its petals sliced off and couldn't protect its vital point at all. Use its teeth to bite? Sorry, our family's Wang Cai was made from the best growth metal. It was too hard to bite. When the style was ripped off, the Man-Eating Flower also had its string cut and quickly died.

After finishing off one Man-Eating Flower, Wang Cai focused on the other. First, he bombed it crazily, the bombardment frying the Man-Eating Flower's petals. He then jumped up and bit off the stolons in one bite.

He prepared to attack again. The Man-Eating Flower shrieked for a while and surprisingly quickly moved its remaining stolons, running away with a wake of dust.

The crowd froze. T-This Man-Eating Flower truly was extraordinary!

Wang Cai was about to chase when he was called by Lu Shiqian, "Wang Cai, come back."

Wang Cai shook his body and turned back into a palm-sized puppy. He rummaged through the Man-Eating Flower's body for a while before finding a green magic beast core, leapt up and landed in his master's hand. His small tail wagged and his wet eyes blinked innocently. So freaking cute!

"What the f*ck?! Pretending to be cute, absolutely shameless!" Yin disdainfully snorted. Alright, he also wanted to act cute but his size was big so he could only act obedient. He was just about to walk to his master's side and rub against her leg when Hong Jin unexpectedly got there before him. He nimbly leapt onto Master's shoulder and rubbed against her face. "Pretending to be cute, don't want face!" Yin angrily yelled.

Everyone was speechless once again watching the magic beasts' antics. After turning into a puppy, Wang Cai's eyes were opened wide like saucers. Don't blame them for making a fuss, it was indeed too stimulating for the heart.

Lu Shiqian complimented Wang Cai, Hong Jin, and Yin by rubbing their heads, praising: "You were all awesome."

Thus, Wang Cai cutely rubbed against Lu Shiqian's hand; Hong Jin's two tails were going to wag off; and Yin's anger completely dissipated. The beasts all wanted to gain their master's recognition. To them, getting Master's approval was the greatest blessing!

"Master, this is for you." Wang Cai placed the magic beast core into Lu Shiqian's hand.

The 40 Star magic beast core was translucent and extremely beautiful.

Lu Shiqian had many magic beast cores in her interspatial bracelet. They were all hundreds of stars high, which was a shame since she had no way to absorb them. The God of Creation left behind ways to use magic beast cores: to just absorb the magic power contained inside it was buying a wooden box and returning the pearls inside. This thing could help magic beasts evolve and increase the quality of magic beasts. For example, within the same fire-attribute magic beasts, the dragon's fire breath was much more overpowered than Hong Jin's Fire Rain technique. If she got a dragon's magic beast core and gave it to Hong Jin to evolve with, then the power of Fire Rain would be much stronger!

It was just that even though those 100+ Star magic beast cores could be refined with the Fire of Creation, it was not easy to grasp. This 40 Star magic beast core could be used to experiment with.

There were countless plant-type magic beasts above 5 Stars in the Forest of Death. Yin soon dragged a Basket Vine into Lu Shiqian's tent.

After prevailing over the Man-Eating Flowers, the ones that needed to rest rested, the ones that needed treatment got treated, readying themselves for the next surprise. The confidence of the powerhouses soared with Lu Shiqian on their team. They all looked at the blue tent, but no one went to disturb her.

After contracting with the vine, Lu Shiqian opened her hand, the Fire of Creation burning in the middle of her palm. Soon, the translucent magic beast core was melted into a green liquid.

If others knew someone contracted a Basket Vine, they would die from laughter. Even though this thing could be contracted, it didn't have the slightest bit of offensive powers. Whoever contracted it was stupid! Even a 10 Star Basket Vine had so little attack power a magic beast rabbit could bully it! It was one of the most tragic existences amongst magic beasts.

Lu Shiqian followed the method written by the God of Creation and started up the Fire of Creation, purifying the vine of its garbage attributes. A green light shone and the vine slowly transformed, growing strong roots and its leaves opening. A pink-purple flower grew at its head. Even though it was using the Man-Eating Flower's magic beast core, it didn't turn as ugly. The center of the flower didn't contain teeth, instead containing a yellow style releasing pollen, exuding a refreshing fragrance.

This Basket Vine had not yet realized the great fortune that landed upon its head. It was first stepped on by the Man-Eating Flower and lost half its life. Then, it was contracted by some person in the midst of confusion and rose 3 Stars. Afterwards, its body changed dramatically and the flower that was never able to bloom suddenly bloomed...

"Master... Master..." The Basket Vine slowly discovered its muddled head was becoming clearer.

"Hey, little flower." The little fire fox placed both claws on its hips, "Come, call me 'Brother'."

"B-Brother..." the Basket Vine was very obedient.

"Me too, call me Big Bro." Yin laughed through his teeth.

"Big Bro..." the Basket Vine carefully called.

Who were they? Even though they looked somewhat fierce, they felt warm and kind. The Basket Vine slowly raised its flower and faintly felt Lu Shiqian. From the moment its mind began to work, it acknowledged this person. An urge to be obedient, loyal, and desire to give her anything she wanted was imprinted deeply upon its soul.

"Is calling you Poluo okay?" The person who seemed to be radiating light asked.

"Okay," Poluo tried his best to nod its purple flower. This person made it feel warm.

Placing Poluo into the magic beast space, Lu Shiqian took out a bottle of high-grade gold medicine and put it into Yin's mouth, asking him to deliver it to the God that had his calf ripped off. Yin had just left when the tent flap was lifted and Song Yan and Song Chengyuan walked in.

"Need something?" Lu Shiqian's face didn't change, asking blandly.

“You...” Song Yan swallowed her insults and thought bitterly, if her master didn’t want to accept her as a student, would she endure her? “You’re too rude.”

“Yan’er, you are too impolite.” Song Chengyuan narcissistically thought he magnanimously said, “Ren Woxing, this old man sees your talents and wants to accept you as a disciple. Are you willing?”

Song Chengyuan was confident. Hurry up and kneel and thank him for his grace. How many were willing to worship him as a master? As long as he became her master, all of her magic beasts would be his. After using her, just kick her away.

“Still not agreeing? Such a great thing, we can be sisters later on too.” Song Yan squeezed out a smile. Let’s see if this ugly girl can still swagger around after becoming master’s disciple! Hmph, if it weren’t for her magic beasts, who would bother about you?

Lu Shiqian was silent. She found it rather unbelievable: there really were all kinds of people in this world!

Song Chengyuan saw that Lu Shiqian wasn’t speaking and thought that she was putting on airs, excitedly continuing, “There are many that are eager to worship me as master. Countless Rank 7 or 8 mages also prostrate on my doorstep. Some of them are wealthy, some are wealthy, some are handsome and elegant. If you recognize me as your master, I can introduce you one or two relatives of the Emperor. How about it?”

Lu Shiqian smiled coldly, thinking that if she let these two know that she was the General of the Thorn Army that eradicated the Song army, would they still be so generous?

Of course she knew what ‘good’ ideas the two were cooking up. Even if only 1% of her intelligence was left, she would still bluntly refuse.

“Wang Cai, send off the guests.”

Lu Shiqian ordered, and Wang Cai glared his two large round eyes and angrily barked twice at the two. Even though his current appearance was harmless and extremely cute, don’t forget that a monster existed beneath that lovable outer appearance. Especially towards unwelcome people, he could be a bit more real.

Song Chengyuan found it incomprehensible. His face darkened, “You’re not willing to worship me as your master?”

Song Yan also shouted, “Do you know who I am? I’m the Princess of the Song Empire!”

Lu Shiqian really didn’t want to lower their intelligence any more but it was truly unbearable. So funny, how were they even able to think of accepting her as their student?

Sensing his master’s mood, Wang Cai growled lowly and rushed towards the two.

The two had very clearly experienced Wang Cai's strength before. Back at the time he bombarded the Man-Eating Flower with artillery, the teeth that broke off and fell down almost hit them. Therefore, even if it was the small and cute Wang Cai that ran over, the two seemed to see a huge monster and quickly exited the tent. Song Chengyuan shouted indignantly, "Ren Woxing, you refuse the toast proffered to you and take the punishment drink instead! Ah! Damn it, don't bite my clothes!"

Lu Shiqian was speechless.

At some place deep within the Forest of Death, a magic beast respectfully spoke to a seated person, "Your Majesty, a group of humans entered the forest. They have just passed the Man-Eating Flower's area. Should we send a group over to kill them?"

The night was too dark to see the appearance of the seated person. Only his voice could be heard, a mellow and moving sound, "Oh? A group of toys came? Very well, since they defeated the outer perimeter's Man-Eating Flowers, let them enter the middle section."

"Yes, Your Majesty." The magic beast received his orders.

"Give them a little reward for their efforts." The mellow voice seemed to be teasing and also irreverent, playing with people's heartstrings.

"Yes, Your Majesty." The magic beast didn't dare to dally. He understood this esteemed one's temper the best.

The sky had just brightened and the group set off. Goal: the depths of the forest!

The man whose foot was bit off received Lu Shiqian's legendary gold medicine and the regeneration of the leg was going well. He walked to Lu Shiqian's side and sincerely thanked, "Thank you, this life of mine is yours in the future!"

Chapter 177 – ue442177

As soon as these words were spoken, someone stared at him in amazement. It could be seen that these words were not light.

Lu Shiqian's beauty shone through as she lightly replied, "Your life should be your own. One person bearing their own life is already heavy enough, where would they find the excess energy and strength to protect another's?"

That person stared at Lu Shiqian in surprise, not expecting to answer as such.

Understanding something, he made up his mind that if she needed something in the future, he would go through water and fire for her.

Qi Zhan squeezed out a playful smile, his white hair shining brightly, "Little guy, how do you have so many magic beasts?"

When he asked, all the nearby powerhouses raised their ears and listened carefully.

Lu Shiqian was fond of this old man and didn't conceal, "Caught them."

Qi Zhan thought she was guarding a secret. After all, who would reveal the origins of a strong magic beast? "Little guy, it's not good to lie."

Lu Shiqian was helpless. How come no one believed her when she told the truth? On the contrary, people actually do believe her when she's lying or going to do something bad. "Heritage. These are all passed down from my family. My family was originally a beast-taming family in its earliest days, so the ancestors left me these magic beasts in case I got bullied."

"Oh, so it was like that." Qi Zhan nodded his head.

The others also looked on in understanding.

Lu Shiqian's mouth couldn't help but twitch.

They walked smoothly and didn't meet any more dangerous beasts. The two hundred people entered an area of the forest where the trees were taller and denser than before. This place was like a dividing line, separating the two parts very clearly.

As soon as they entered, they saw something eye-catchingly bright. When they looked up, it was actually gold! Gold all over the place! Countless pieces and piles everywhere.

Was the forest showing off its accumulated wealth? But still, this was too much!

"Hurry, look! These pieces of gold have directive magic!" The beautiful middle-aged woman excitedly gushed. Women would be interested in these shiny things even if they were Gods.

What more, these gold pieces had directive magic!

“Look here, heavens, so much Heavenly Fragrance! What’s next to it? Wah, Heavenly Thunder Stone!” Another God Rank powerhouse found some good stuff.

“There’s Violet-Gold Fruit here and also olivine!”

“Hurry and look here...”

People went crazy. Ordinary things would never enter these people’s eyes. Since they were Gods, power and status also didn’t mean much to them. The rare treasures that could increase their strength, precious forging materials, equipment and magic beasts could rouse their vitality.

Here, there was everything!

“Say, what else do you think we’ll get if we continue?” a God excitedly asked.

“Do you think there’ll be... God Artifact?” someone asked.

With this pile of treasure, everyone was crazed. Don’t forget that their original purpose was to explore this forest and find rare treasures!

God Artifacts were of course the ultimate treasure Gods reached for even in their dreams!

Would the people stimulated by treasure easily retreat?

Facing these treasures, Lu Shiqian fell silent. It was weird! It was hard to put in words, but she had a strange feeling that someone had dug a pit for them to fall into.

However, no matter what, she decided to continue on. She believed in the progress expedited by battle. This forest would definitely have what she wanted!

Everyone hurriedly stashed items into their storage bags, hating that it was too small. There were also some powerhouses that were cleverer, taking care to not go overboard. In this dangerous forest, it wasn’t suitable to overload yourself.

Of course, there were also that were overly greedy. Take the Song Empire powerhouses for instance, they even gave up fresh food and water. Especially Song Yan, in addition to putting gold into her interspatial bag, she even stuffed quite a few gems on her body.

“You’d be better off leaving some fresh food and water,” Qi Zhan good-naturedly spoke. Even though he didn’t like their antics, it was still good to remind them.

“No need for your hypocrisy. There’s so much food in this forest. Any one or two magic beasts would do!” Song Yan rudely answered, tying another piece of olivine to her hair.

Qi Zhan saw it was as such and didn’t speak anymore. They could do as they liked. Either way, he was not giving his food to them!

After everyone finished picking up the treasures, they reluctantly moved forward. Some people were still intoxicated by the sight of gold everywhere.

There were still five teams: Lu Shiqian's team led the front while Song Chengyuan's group brought up the rear.

Sometimes, it was not best choice to be at the rear. Song Chengyuan and Song Yan's little abacuses clacked in their mind. If they met danger, they would let those fools at the front bear the brunt of it. They just needed to pick up for cheap at the back. Their bodies were filled with gold and precious stones, and they were quite proud of their smarts.

The smell of gold and treasures spread very far. What they didn't know was that in this forest, there was a species of magic beasts that specially ate gold.

A piece of dirt behind them silently parted and closed. The creature moved quietly underground and no one could find it. That thing swam to the back of the pack, and after confirming that the things moving in front of it was edible, opened its huge mouth and swallowed them one by one. The swallowed people didn't even have the time to make a sound, showing how fast its speed was.

So far, no one had realized someone had vanished.

Next to Song Yan, there were five Saints. They were all the students of Gods of the Song Empire, and usually pandered to her. At this time, one Saint adopted an original approach and picked some wildflowers, ingratiatingly saying, "Incomparably beautiful princess, please accept my heart."

Song Yan also liked this type of tone. She liked the feeling of being praised and having men revolve around her. She angrily thought that these men were much better than those around that ugly woman. Not only did they look better, they were also good in bed. She grinned from ear to ear as she took the flowers and was just about to compliment him when she saw a giant mouth more than 3 meters wide lined with white teeth swallow the bouquet-giving Saint in one gulp, then burrowing into the ground. The place the person was standing was flat. If you didn't see it yourself, you would never believe that someone just died!

Chapter 178 – ue1123178

Everything happened in a flash!

“Ah!” Song Yan uncontrollably screamed.

When people turned around, they saw a round mouth filled with teeth appear again and again around Song Yan, swallowing the Saints around her at an unbelievable speed!

“M-Master, save me!” Song Yan felt like she was going to pee her pants again. She shook as she begged for help from the not far away Song Chengyuan.

How could Song Chengyuan dare to go help? That unknown monster could even swallow a Saint in one bite! He frowned and shouted, “Hurry up and come over!”

Song Yan sank in despair. She could feel the coldness around her.

Drip, drip. She lost control of her bladder again. The bad smell spread through the air.

The huge mouth that was about to swallow her seemed to be disgusted by the smell and turned around to attack others.

Whoever carried more gold was its primary target!

Soon, another few fell to the mouth. It was open and swallow, open and swallow— extremely fast! Besides seeing a huge blurry mouth and sharp teeth, they didn’t even know what attacked them.

The less known about it, the more terrifying it was, right?

“Yin, Hong Jin, Wang Cai, come back first!” Lu Shiqian made a split-second decision and summoned back the three magic beasts. First ensure the safety of her magic beasts. She lightly jumped onto a branch and observed the enemy from above.

Someone in the team responded quickly and was able to stab the monster right when it attacked. There was a cracking sound— the sound of the sword breaking! It could be seen that the monster’s skin was extremely tough!

Some mages froze the ground but still couldn’t resist the monster’s attack, showing its great strength!

“Everyone jump onto the trees!” Lu Shiqian shouted.

Everyone seemed to snap awake and climb up the trees.

However, as they climbed, some dark round shadows also chased them up.

Some insects that were more than four meters thick and ten meters long also jumped up. That speed and agility, how were these oversized bugs able to achieve that? Not only that, these insects were able to spit out a highly corrosive acid. Anyone hit would gain an extra hole in their body.

These insects were common Ground Insects that could be found in ordinary forests, generally the size of a human thumb.

Since flowers could be so abnormal, it's no surprise that Ground Insects could be so large either!

The Ground Insects were all around 30 Stars, its skin thick. It couldn't be chopped, burned, or pierced. The sulfuric acid it sprayed was also very powerful and anyone who touched it would be injured or killed, extremely troublesome!

If flowers and insects could grow so large, then stronger magic beasts don't even need to be mentioned! They were definitely completely overpowered!

"Careful to not get hit by the acid. Avoid and jump up to attack! We should be able to deal with these bugs!" Mu Rongyi naturally had more experience than the others since he could seat in the seat of city lord. His observation skills and judgement were also somewhat better.

The powerhouses all nodded and released their domains.

Indeed, they were taking the beating too passively. It was around time the Gods showed their power to this forest! Ducking and hiding was never a good feeling. Moreover, even if they preserved their strength to the maximum, once the fight passed and they were killed by the magic beasts of the Forest of Death, wasn't that worse?

A large half of their body's magic power was consumed by releasing their domain. In general, a God Rank could use their domain five times a week; Saints only twice a week. Afterwards, their magic power would be exhausted. Of course, the power of the domain was unquestionable and a life-saving measure of the Gods and Saints.

Releasing their domain did not require chanting a spell. Instead, it was controlled by the rules they comprehended. There were thousands of rules, and domains would differ depending on which one was comprehended. Attacking with the power of the rules was naturally more than just a whole level higher than using spells!

Comprehending the domain needed strong perceptive skills, and hundreds of thousands of accumulated battle experience. Neither could be missing. Strong perception would allow you to come to a realization about the vast universe; battle would allow you to surpass yourself. Both were needed!

However... The heavens and earth were broad, as vast as the universe and beyond the plane of existence. The more they understood, the more they felt that it was mysterious and expansive. The things that could be comprehended, the direction to move in. Even the minutiae of emotions were endless! Thus, everyone had different domains with thousands of changes!

Some people's domains were like a blazing fire, another had blade-like winds; some were strong like the earth, others were like a drop of water... There were also some that were like swords, fans, enabling invisibility, or increasing speed.

"These are all called low-level rules, but it's still good to observe and learn." Li Jing flashed to Lu Shiqian's side and pointed out. His face had a slight smile, his body wearing a magnificent leaf-patterned robe, not contaminated with a single speck of dust. This guy really knew how to enjoy himself! Changing clothes every day, and they were all different designs too!

Lu Shiqian collected her thoughts and moved her consciousness towards the released domains. Storms, earthquakes, volcano eruptions, lightning and thunder, seemed to pass through her mind... A different world for each person. All kinds of experiences and the Fire of Creation merged together. She seemed to bypass everything, coldly observing the world from above, watching the blue seas turn into mulberry fields. Suddenly, there was a flash of lightning and a trace of life appeared on the ground... A small sprout spread its roots in her mind.

She snapped awake and was somewhat surprised at her earlier state, but she soon shifted her gaze to the battlefield. She wasn't aware that the moment the bud sprung to life, her body glowed with a faint golden light.

However, Li Jing, who was by her side, saw it clearly.

Lu Shiqian soon discovered that amongst the Gods, there were four that had powerful domains.

One of them was Qi Zhan. His domain was a field of fire, and the Ground Insects' acid couldn't hurt him at all. The temperature of the flame was extremely high and ignored the defenses of the Ground Insects. Where it passed, the insects would burn to a crisp so much so that they wouldn't dare to near him, burrowing back into the ground.

The second was Feng Zhongxin. His domain was composed of more than a hundred broadswords. The wind within was cutting, and the insects were sliced as easily as hair.

The third was Mu Rongyi. His domain was called 'One Sword to the Sky'. It was bold and fierce, lofty and unyielding, chopping the Ground Insects like cabbage.

Amongst the powerhouses, the one with the most powerful domain was actually Wei Mo.

His domain was a giant lotus. The lotus was beautiful and delicate, indescribably pure and elegant. Stepping on the lotus, Wei Mo was like a lotus fairy: pure, untarnished, and extremely attractive. He originally had a pair of fox eyes, hair like ink, red lips, face like jade, and an outstanding temperament. Even wearing the human face mask, he was stunningly beautiful. His expression was innocent. A white lotus and its guardian; he transformed his love for Lu Shiqian and his will to protect into rules, transforming it into a beautiful and powerful domain!

Chapter 179 – ue657179

What was the requirement for protecting? It was strength! The lotus looked harmless but hid its power. When the lotus attacked, the Ground Insects were unable to resist the pressure and were crushed into powder!

Even though he was just a Saint, Wei Mo's domain was a level higher than the others.

This was talent! This was the kind of talent you couldn't even be jealous about!

The rules were a dividing line. It could be seen that once Wei Mo became a God, his achievements would be higher than others. This was the difference between a genius and a fool. The starting line was completely different!

There was one other person that couldn't be ignored: The Son of Light, Shuang Ruyue.

A Rank 8 Great Mage with a 15 Star White Phoenix, it stands to reason that this combo wouldn't be able to beat the 30 Star Ground Insect. However, Shuang Ruyue revealed his hidden strength. The Verdict of Light hit 3 Ground Insects at the thin skin right next to their mouths, making them highly irritated. Repeatedly hit the same insect in the same place dozens of times, his control and accuracy were stunning. His judgement of the situation and observation of the Ground Insects' movements was also amazing! If he was not born with this talent, then it could only be gained through countless battles!

The powerhouses couldn't help but feel a bit depressed. Lu Shiqian was an abnormality, but why were the people around her also so abnormal? How were the rest of them supposed to live? Fortunately, none of them looked good appearance-wise. Otherwise, God loved them too much!

Song Chengyuan stared at Shuang Ruyue in amazement. He was now sure that the one who used the Verdict of Light must be from the Church of Light. This move couldn't be learned unless you were an Archbishop. It could be seen that the other's status in the Church of Light was not low. Then, he shouldn't not know the relationship between the Song royal family and the Church. If he knew, why did he keep helping that woman called Ren Woxing?

After receiving some blows, the Ground Insects hid in underground and didn't dare to come out. It was unknown whether they ran away or were waiting for another chance to attack.

A lot of magic power was consumed to release their domains. The good thing was that the loot was pretty good. On average, each person received two 30 Star magic beast cores.

Song Chengyuan and Song Yan didn't participate in the battle, but they thickened their faces and grabbed some magic beast cores. They also took quite a bit— at least 5 or 6!

Feng Zhongxin had always been upright and couldn't stand their antics, "These are all the fruit of Little Brother Wei Mo's labor! Hurry up and return it!"

Song Chengyuan retorted, "I also met life-threatening danger; I was also fighting desperately, so why can I not take a few magic beast cores?" You're kidding! Where was he supposed to find 30 Star magic beast cores when they left the forest?

Everyone couldn't help but disdain their actions. They had seen shameless, but never to this degree! He obviously didn't do anything other than run for his life, but he could still turn around and say that he was fighting, even snatching someone else's treasures! How disgraceful!

"Little Brother Wei Mo, go get your spoils of war back." Feng Zhongxin suggested.

Before Wei Mo could open his mouth, Song Chengyuan said, "I believe that Little Wei Mo has a broad mind and can understand our desperate fighting heart."

Wei Mo wasn't good at interacting with people. After hearing Song Chengyuan's words, he was too embarrassed to ask for the magic beast cores.

Lu Shiqian grabbed Wei Mo's hand and kissed him on the lips. This child was truly too kind!

Quickly, Hong Jin and Yin rushed over, one bumping and one snatching. The two magic beasts were extremely cooperative, holding with their mouth and claws. Once they finished stealing the magic beast cores, they hurriedly ran back.

It was also Song Chengyuan's fault for filling his interspatial bag with gold. The magic beast cores which he temporarily had no space for was cleanly stolen.

Song Chengyuan suddenly turned red with anger, "Shameless thing, you dare to steal?!"

Lu Shiqian took the magic beast cores her magic beasts delivered and smiled wildly, "Yes, I robbed you! What are you gonna do?!"

"You..." Song Chengyuan trembled with anger. Her attitude clearly didn't put him in her eyes!

"Old guy, don't take things that aren't yours. The next time you blindly reach out, things won't end as simply!" Lu Shiqian narrowed her eyes coldly, laying on the pressure.

Yes, she mocked and threatened them. So what?

Song Chengyuan searched for help angrily. If the others weren't looking at leaves, they were looking at grass. Everyone collectively ignored him.

In the end, Song Chengyuan was still a God Rank. After being worshipped like an ancestor by the Song Empire, he was enraged at being treated this way: "Good, good, good. You dogs that stare with your dog eyes, I'm leaving! I don't believe that you'll be able to survive without me in this forest!"

He brought 10 God Rank powerhouses and could be considered a portion of the fighting force. It was a pity that they basically didn't make any effort, hiding whenever danger came. What was the difference with them and without them?

“Take care and we won’t bother to see you out!” Lu Shiqian declared.

“Think carefully!” Song Chengyuan was waiting for them to repent.

“If you want to go, then hurry up and leave!” Xifeng bluntly said. He had long been unhappy with them.

Greedy but fearing death, making barely any effort but still liking to take advantage of others. Who would want a teammate like this?

“Alright, don’t regret it later!” Song Chengyuan angrily snorted and left with the 10 Gods and Song Yan. Not long after they left, they felt the extreme danger of the forest, their rage quickly replaced with fear. They followed closely behind the 300 people, unwilling to drift far.

The magic beasts in the forest were clever and quickly surrounded the people who lagged behind the group.

The Ground Insects that hadn’t truly dispersed were the first to attack!

Behind the Ground Insects were countless Forest Spiders.

Not to mention the size of the Forest Spiders. Of course, they were large and had a disc-like body with eight legs, each over 2 meters long. Forest Spiders liked to travel in groups and hunt together. They were fierce and brutal creatures!

Honestly, the Forest of Death had countless such creatures. Forest Spiders and Ground Insects could only be considered lowly insects!

30 Star Ground Insects and 30 Star Forest Spiders were usually bitter enemies locked in battle, but when facing outsiders, they magically formed a cooperative relationship. They pointed their heads at the Song Empire’s 10 or so Gods and 5 or 6 Saints!

“Master, what to do?!” Song Yan looked at the Ground Insects and Forest Spiders jumping over and shouted in horror.

“Release your domains! Hurry and release your domains!” Song Chengyuan screamed in fright. F*ck, such bad luck! They met this kind of trouble the moment they left the group! What was sadder was, they might even need to ask for help from those bastards!

Chapter 180 – ue911180

The Song members listened to Song Chengyuan's orders and released their domains immediately.

However, not all domains were that effective.

The spiders jumped up together, two or three besieging one. Ground Insects were also at their feet, taking advantage of the fire to loot. The slightest carelessness caused them to be surrounded on all sides. The domain of a Saint broke first and was quickly defeated by the spiders' venom, his corpse tragically dissected.

The domain of a Saint may be able to withstand a few attacks, but it took a lot of magic power to sustain the domain. Once there was a slight gap in their defense, they would fall to a miserable end. Soon, another two or three Saints were bitten to death.

Even though the God Rank powerhouses were sustaining their domains, under the siege of so many insects, they were pushed to the edge.

Song Chengyuan's intestines turned green with regret. If he knew earlier, why would he have left the team? Being angry was better than death! However, there was no medicine for regret. He vented his anger onto Lu Shiqian. If it weren't for her enraging him, they wouldn't have left the team!

"Master, why aren't they coming to help us?" Song Yan asked in horror. There was still the disgusting stench of urine coming off her, and the insects didn't want to touch her for the time being.

"Yan'er, hurry and ask for help! Hurry!" Song Chengyuan saw a God Rank powerhouse being turned into a lifeless corpse and no longer cared about his earlier words, his pride, or his anger. He wanted to live! There was still a lot of money waiting to be spent, hordes of beautiful women waiting for him to play with. Wasn't the purpose of being a God to better enjoy your life?

Song Yan was terrified, "Master, I don't dare go! I don't dare go!"

At the critical moment of life and death, Song Chengyuan berated Song Yan for the first time, "You trash! Incompetent thing, we will all die if you don't ask for help now!"

Song Yan was successfully scared and shouted loudly, "Save us! Save us! Please save us!"

The two hundred or so powerhouses naturally heard their cry for help. However, the Song Empire's attitude was not good, to save or not to save?

Lu Shiqian's eyes turned slightly, "Everyone, I'll go and help them. They had also once fought alongside us."

Qi Zhan disagreed, "Girly, those people are obstinate and self-opinionated, leaving the team of their own accord. If you go by yourself and fall into danger, it's not worth it."

Lu Shiqian replied, "Don't worry, I am aware of my limits. I'll be back soon."

Everyone saw that Lu Shiqian had made up her mind and stilled their steps, waiting for her. They hoped that she would go quickly and come back quickly.

Wei Mo tugged on Lu Shiqian's sleeves, implying that he wanted to go with her.

Lu Shiqian persuaded him otherwise. She knew that with his innocence, he would be hurt seeing her do bad things.

That's right, she wasn't going to save them! She was going to send them off to meet death!

Shuang Ruyue's eyes darkened slightly. He had met countless people and could guess at Lu Shiqian's thoughts. Sure enough, this was the woman he was chasing. The crueler she was, the more his interest was piqued.

After a few jumps, Lu Shiqian landed on a tree high above and coldly asked, "Hey, you need my help?" She asked as such, but it didn't seem like she was going to make a move.

She had always had a question, and now was the best chance to unravel it.

Song Chengyuan saw that only Lu Shiqian came and his anger long rushed to his head, "What are you speaking so much nonsense for? Hurry up and help us!"

Lu Shiqian was laid back as she languidly watched another God fall to the hands of the insects. She slowly and unhurriedly asked, "I would like to ask you a question." Her eyes suddenly turned cold, "Do you know Lu Wushuang?"

Song Chengyuan did not expect her to ask this question. Lu Wushuang? The Lu family's founder, the peerless genius Lu Wushuang? His face was pale for a moment. How could he not know him?

"Who the hell are you?" Song Chengyuan finally remembered to ask.

Lu Shiqian had suspected from the beginning. A Saint was chased with nowhere to hide... Just who would be the pursuer? When those seven God Rank powerhouses from the Song Empire were chasing her, a light passed through her brain. Lu Wushuang might've been chased by the Song Empire!

She came over to clarify the matter. She also wanted to know whether Lu Wushuang was dead or alive, and if so, where he was.

"Who am I? You'll know if you see." Lu Shiqian pulled down the human face mask and a peerlessly beautiful face was revealed. Her black hair fluttered in the air. She was more beautiful than peace blossoms, purer than lotuses. Her eyes shone with stars, her lips red, her skin like the finest jade, smooth and delicate, and faintly glowing. This was a face that could make both men and women crazy!

The Song powerhouses were dumbfounded. They were too familiar with this face! Wasn't that the highest kill priority, the General of the Thorn Army Lu Shiqian?! That person who may be even more genius than Lu Wushuang?!

"Impossible, impossible! How could you be so beautiful?!" Song Yan was drowning in jealousy. Compared to the fairy-like person on the tree, she was like dirt. This incomparable gap made her crazy.

Song Chengyuan seemed to see a ghost, "They didn't kill you?"

Lu Shiqian put the mask back on and answered with a question, "Lu Wushuang was also chased down by you guys in the past?"

Song Chengyuan's face changed greatly. She even knew this? Back then, the ten of them united together in order to force Lu Wushuang— who had just entered Saint Rank— into the corner. It could be seen that his talent was high. If he became a God, he would become the Song Empire's nightmare. They just didn't expect that other than Lu Wushuang, Lu Shiqian would become their new nightmare after 500 years! As a result, they used the power of Gods to kill Lu Shiqian. "You better hurry up and save us or I'll let out your secret." Song Chengyuan thought that he'd grasped Lu Shiqian's weakness and threatened.

Lu Shiqian laughed wildly, "Secret? What secret? That Ren Woxing is Lu Shiqian?" Lu Shiqian's eyes narrowed coldly, "Alright, I'll admit, you've successfully frightened me."

Song Chengyuan was overjoyed that he gained the upper hand, haughtily posing, "Then hurry up and save us!"

She lifted her arms carefreely, "You must know... The only one that can keep a secret are dead men. I'm not that dumb yet!"

"You...!" Song Chengyuan was enraged but was unable to do anything. The insects ate another few God Rank powerhouses. Their screams as they died lingered in his ears. Too scary! Too terrifying!

"Allow me to give you a final chance. Where is Lu Wushuang?" Lu Shiqian coldly asked. She dared to guarantee that someone who feared death like Song Chengyuan would definitely spill.

Chapter 181 – ue404181

Song Chengyuan seemed like he was grasping at life-saving straws, “He’s still alive in the Deceiving Sea! If you save me, I’ll take you to find him!” Yes, Lu Wushuang was in the Deceiving Sea, but the sea was so big and there were many sea monsters. Who knew which corner he was in? Whatever, first trick this damned woman and consider other things later!

Lu Shiqian held her chin, “Really? Then thanks, you can go die now.”

“You...!” His voice remained in the air as he was finally dissected by a spider. The other God Rank powerhouses also lost their lives.

A large number of spiders and Ground Insects surrounded Song Yan.

“S-Save me...” Song Yan trembled and begged Lu Shiqian.

“If I go save you, these insects definitely wouldn’t let me go.” Lu Shiqian smiled like a demoness and quickly left.

The spiders jumped towards Song Yan... A gem tied on her head fell off.

Back at the team, Wei Mo held Lu Shiqian’s hand, checking her up and down. He was making sure that the person in his heart didn’t suffer any injuries. This idiot, you can’t tell if there are injuries just by staring at the hand.

“I was one step too late, not a single person was left alive. Let’s leave quickly, there are thousands of Forest Spiders behind us.” Lu Shiqian lied without a blink of an eye.

The others were also reluctant to waste so much magic power on those insects and began moving as fast as meteors, trying their best to avoid the spiders.

Deep inside the forest, some esteemed one sat atop a majestic throne and glanced over his subordinates, “What kind of person do you think that woman is?” Everything in the forest was under his control. Lu Shiqian taking off her mask and not saving the others were also seen by him.

“Your Majesty, I think she’s an insidious person that cannot be trusted!” A huge looming shadow said.

“Yeah, Your Majesty, humans are all cruel like that!” He had not seen humans for many years, but still had a deep-seated aversion to them.

“Your Majesty, I think what she did is understandable. Those people were like poisonous snakes, there was absolutely no reason for their continue existence. If it were me, I would also get rid of them.” A slightly smaller figure analyzed.

“Where are they going next?” From the throne, a deep and sexy voice sounded.

“Your Majesty, they will be arriving at the Hollow Lake next.” A figure respectfully replied.

They were somewhat looking forward to the next events. They had been bored for too long and needed something to disrupt their monotonous lives.

These humans that were neither strong nor weak could be used for entertainment.

The powerhouses ran forward until they were blocked by a wide lake.

It was hard to imagine that there would be such a beautiful place in the Forest of Death. The lake surface was like a sapphire or the teardrops hanging onto the eyelashes of a beautiful girl.

The breeze blew, causing the surface to ripple lightly. It was beautiful!

Lu Shiqian’s heart sank. Weird, too weird! There must be something at work behind the scenes! She trusted her instincts.

The light wavered on the surface of the water; the surroundings quiet as if this was a paradise that should not be disturbed. For the group that was fatigued, this undoubtedly appeared to be a paradise. If this lake appeared anywhere other than the Forest of Death, it would be a place everyone would go to. There were also quite a few powerhouses that were suspicious: why would there be such a magnificent lake here?

The powerhouses all carefully gathered into a circle, ready to deal with any dangers that may arise.

The magic beasts in the Forest of Death were cunning and strong, well versed in ambushes. Maybe some were eyeing them right at this moment!

The lake was calm and there was nothing strange in the surroundings. The leaves swayed lightly as if mocking their timidity.

Could they really be thinking too much?

The lake was more than 3,000 meters wide, lying between two rugged peaks. If they wanted to continue forward, there was only one choice: to cross the lake!

Feng Zhongxin walked to the side of the lake, stabbing his broadsword into it. He quickly retreated while the water splashed up.

Only a slight breeze blew over the lake, and nothing else happened.

It appeared to be safe.

Another God walked to the edge of the lake, staying a little longer this time. He even scooped up some water and, after confirming that there was no poison or parasites in it, drank it. The water was sweet and clear, also containing abundant magic power. It was an excellent source of freshwater. It was

understandable, the Forest of Death had five or six times more magic power than the outside world. The deeper you went, the denser it was. The fact that the lake contained a lot of magic power was thus not very unusual.

There was still no movement. The lake seemed to be a broad-minded donor, extremely generous to the people that broke into the forest.

Since the lake was so generous, the others didn't dally and also replenished their water supply. Such water was also a treasure if taken out. Gods could not eat for 10 days to half a month, but they still needed water every 5 days. When it came to Lu Shiqian, she of course was not polite. She filled almost 1,000 cubic meters of her interspatial bag with water. Good thing the lake was large enough. Other than some ripples, it couldn't be seen how much water the lake truly lost. Her face was calm as if she had just taken a little water.

Her small movements were clearly seen by a certain esteemed one deep within the forest. This human woman sure was special, sure was shameless!

Lu Shiqian frowned slightly. For a moment, she felt like someone was watching her. This feeling came and went, quite strange.

After noon, they had to cross the lake. Otherwise, they'd have to stay the night in the forest. The Forest of Death at night was truly a party!

At first, everyone decided to fly over but soon found out that flying was prohibited in the area above the lake. The strange pressure gave only one choice to the group: obediently cross over the lake, or even swim across it.

Several giant trees were cut down and turned into rafts. The five teams of 280 or so people stepped on and began crossing.

At the beginning, everyone was alert, staring cautiously at the lake. However, the lake remained still.

Around the middle of the lake, everyone released a breath. Perhaps the Forest of Death also had its moments of peace.

What they didn't know was that the water behind them was rippling slightly, countless fierce little eyes staring at them. When they turned around, the creatures sank down again.

"Do you feel like something's wrong, hmm?" Li Jing squeezed next to Lu Shiqian.

Lu Shiqian coolly glanced at him, not giving him face.

Chapter 182 – ue1236180

A certain someone without self-awareness continued to charmingly say, “Aiyah, your stiff face really isn’t cute at all!” This guy! Even if his face was changed to that of a normal person, his charm did not decrease in the slightest.

A model evildoer!

Wei Mo held Lu Shiqian’s hand, “A’Qian, there seems to be something watching us.” He was born with a natural sixth sense, his senses extremely keen!

That feeling of being looked at as food was indeed highly uncomfortable! How could Lu Shiqian not feel it?

“Ah!” a scream sounded. A Saint standing near the edge of the raft had a piece of his calf bitten off by something, his blood seeping into the water.

The calm lake suddenly exploded like boiling water!

Countless green-black piranhas were stimulated by the blood and jumped out of the water, attacking the group.

People immediately realized their mistake: The Forest of Death ah, would never be gentle!

The piranhas were generally above 20 Stars and attacked with their teeth and sound. Even though they didn’t have as many stars as the Ground Insects, but in the water— in the water dominated by fish— their advantages were greatly increased! Furthermore, the powerhouses were unable to escape to the air!

Besides that, there were multitudes of piranhas. The sight of green and red made their scalps grow numb.

What were they waiting for? If they didn’t want to be their dinner, then hurry up and fight back!

Everyone worked together: those who rowed the raft rowed, those who killed piranhas killed.

The piranhas had sharp teeth but had weak skin. They were much easier to kill than the Ground Insects.

Mu Rongyi’s one strike killed at least in the tens.

Feng Zhongxin’s broadsword was dominating, the piranhas dying once seen.

Wei Mo and Shuang Ruyue’s attacks were also sharp. Their attack power was not any worse than the Gods, especially Shuang Ruyue. He was good at using the least amount of power to obtain the greatest effect.

Lan Ruo, Hong Jin, Wang Cai, and Yin all entered the magic beast space. They knew that they wouldn't be able to help their master in the following battle. In fact, they would probably tire their master from worry. They could only keep their eyes wide and give blessings at the critical moment. Instead, their replacement was the Basket Vine. Even though it was only 13 Stars right now and couldn't help much, it was still a native of the Forest of Death. Some things were only known by it. In addition, this small vine evolved a new ability. It could release spores and parasites, but it was ineffective against creatures a higher rank than it.

Qi Zhan was the most depressed amongst the team. He was a fire mage and had no way when it came to water. However, he still tried very hard to use his silver grade staff to whack piranhas. His movements were nimble and it could be seen he had great talent in the field of whacking fish heads!

The piranhas that could grow to 20 Stars weren't dumb either. Seeing that they were unable to win the attack from above, a portion of them swam underneath the raft and butted against it, an attack from both above and below! Someone fell into the water and they all bunched up to attack him, divide and eat his body. When they found a chance, they gripped tightly onto their skin, not giving up unless they tore off a piece of meat!

Soon, three people fell into the water. They died instantly, with no time to save them at all.

"Falling Flowers Season," Li Jing softly said.

The peach blossoms were fragrant as they landed on the water surface. Some petals were swallowed by the fish while others remained afloat, scattered far and wide.

"Rise," Li Jing quietly ordered.

The petals that were swallowed broke out of the fish; the petals floating on the water sliced the fish. The petals seemed to be wind, yet also seemed to be rain, rolling along the surface of the water. Where it went, dead fish would rise.

Half of the piranhas were quickly wiped out. If you didn't see it with your own eyes, it was hard to imagine that soft peach blossoms would have such power.

The powerful Gods suddenly felt the distance between them and Li Jing. They were all Gods, but the difference was so large.

Bai seemed to have said before that becoming a God is only the first step.

However, these were not things Lu Shiqian had to consider yet. She was only a Rank 4 mage right now, still far from becoming a God.

The school of piranhas were severely damaged and momentarily didn't dare to make brash moves. They all stared with fierce eyes as they began to spit bubbles and splash the water.

Gugugu, papapa.

"Mieeee..." a long call sounded out from below the water. Following after, a four long-legged, 9 meters long and 4 meters wide cow-like magic beast erupted out of the water.

"Ahhhh..." several dreamlike notes also rang out. Two mermaids appeared out of the water. They sat on a reef, appearing beautiful and alluring, charming the soul.

"M-Master... This is the Phantom Beast and Sound Beast," Poluo said in a trembling voice.

The 43 Star cow-like Phantom Beast attacked with sound and could cause people to hallucinate and damage brain nerves. The 42 Star mermaids were Sound Beasts. The mellifluous notes coming from those small mouths were very powerful and could make people step through the door of death in their fascination.

"Everyone quickly seal your hearing, they can attack with sound." Lu Shiqian shouted.

"Mieeee..., mie, mieeee..." the Phantom Beast began to attack.

"Ahh, ahh ahh, ahhhh..." the Sound Beasts followed soon after. (Please associate the voice of the Sound Beasts with a beautiful and melodious voice. Do not, by any means, think of the sound a child makes when they refuse to exercise... A serious note from the author.)

These two types of magic beasts could cause disaster just by themselves. The two attacking together was obviously not leaving a way out for the group.

Even though they responded quickly and sealed their hearing, they soon found out that even without hearing, the magic beasts' sound could be directly transmitted into their mind. They transmitted sound through sound waves.

Sound waves reached the brain!

Someone suddenly hugged their head and stumbled into the water. The surrounding piranhas quickly dissected the unlucky person.

Some people saw beautiful and incomparably real illusions, walking directly into the mouths of the piranhas.

Even Lu Shiqian had her heart swayed and thought of Bai and the Death God.

These voices could truly tug at the deepest secrets hidden within the heart!

The stronger ones could slightly resist the voices traveling through their head; more than 20 weaker ones had already ended up in the piranhas' stomachs.

Could it be that they were going to be annihilated here?!

"Roarr..." a long roar flooded across the earth and broke through the clouds.

The heavens and earth exist for an eternity, revering only me!

As soon as this roar came out, the Phantom Beast and Sound Beasts seemed to be petrified. They froze, then trembled, then knelt!

Chapter 183 – ue1145183

Not just these magic beasts, within the whole forest, a large majority also knelt.

Respect the king, the king of the beasts, the king amongst kings!

Even deep within the forest, the figure sitting on the throne trembled slightly. The magic beasts before him also hesitated on who to kneel to.

“Don’t be afraid. Even if he has great skills, he still needs to break through first.” The voice calmed down, “The show has just begun.”

The huge blood-colored array spread out over the entire lake, even extending past that.

Silver moonlight colored hair wrapped around Lu Shiqian. The perfect beyond compare body was revealed. Even the feet were beautiful. The seductive red eyes held a teasing smile and deep affection with pampering tones. The red lips parted to say, “Dumbo, you’re really cutting a sorry figure.”

Lu Shiqian stared speechlessly at Bai’s feet. A clone that was 500 Stars high, what a sight!

Of course Bai understood Lu Shiqian’s thoughts. First hold her tightly in his embrace to alleviate the pining of the past few days, then he rubbed his thumb over her lips, communicating through the mental platform, “This is a part of my body. Even though it’s a clone, it’s also the same as me. You could think of it as two bodies one person. Dumbo, you have to treat me well.”

Lu Shiqian glared at him. Indeed, if this wasn’t Bai, who would it be?

Charming and seductive, overbearing and exceptional, who other than Bai would look at her so affectionately?

His charm was natural. If Li Jing was considered devilishly enchanting, then he would be considered the ultimate devil!

His majestic presence was incomparable. There were none anywhere near his level, making all want to worship him at first sight!

The powerhouses were rooted, were stunned! T-T-This, who was this OP as f*ck man? Which corner did he pop out from? Oh heavens, heavens! Even if he didn’t intentionally suppress them, just standing next to him was too much! Furthermore, the glowing array that hadn’t disappeared from his feet yet proved one more thing, a thing that these powerhouses weren’t able to derive an answer to even if they broke their brains thinking. The peerless powerhouse in front of them was actually a pet! In other words, a contracted magic beast! Yes, a magic beast! How could such a powerful king submit to a human?

A humanoid magic beast king! Oh heavens, heavens! They were going to go crazy!

This definitely surpassed the existence of a God Rank powerhouse!

Except, things seemed to be developing in a strange direction. A super handsome guy that shall not be looked down on was opening his arms wide, staring affectionately at the ugly girl in his embrace. Uh, how should they look at this scene? So skewed!

Could taste grow heavier the higher the star rank?

Bai touched the edge of Lu Shiqian's human face mask, the slender and powerful hand squeezing the plastic around her waist. He laughed jokingly, "Haven't seen my little dumbo for a while and you gained quite a bit of weight! However, fortunately, these eyes are real and these lips are real."

He couldn't hold back anymore and kissed those red lips he'd been dreaming of. He sucked and slipped inside the opening, searching for the little fish.

Everyone was dumbfounded, their heads taking major damage!

What was this? This was called a live action movie of a handsome man with a beast! Heavens, this world was too insane!

Wei Mo bit his red lips and clenched his fists tightly. H-He would never give up! Never give up, no matter what happens, no matter what obstacles, he would never falter!

Shuang Ruyue's eyes darkened. He had never thought that such a peerless man was by her side. Even someone like him who had his eyes pointed to the sky had to admit that he was more exceptional than him, much more exceptional! The closer he wanted to be to her, the farther the distance he discovered between them. That simple boy could still stay with her under the excuse of protecting her, but what about him? She didn't say anything directly to him, but he had no reason or excuse to remain by her side. No, he had to become stronger and stronger! That was the only way he could get her!

Bai didn't not notice the two men beside Lu Shiqian, nor did he skip over that devilish man who had decent strength. However, he wasn't afraid of them stealing her from him. Put another way, he was confident in himself and his love for Lu Shiqian was too deep that he didn't even think about it. If they had the strength, then come and fight for Dumbo with him! If they left a place for themselves in her heart, he wouldn't suppress them because... he did not want her to feel sad!

After a kiss, Bai wrapped Lu Shiqian in his embrace and glanced over at the trembling Phantom Beast and Sound Beasts, "You guys... Do you wish to live or die?"

The three beasts definitely didn't want to die, crying out mournfully, pleading for this esteemed one to let their lives go.

"Very good, come over here and get contracted." Bai lightly stated.

How could the three beasts dare to delay for a moment? They shakenly walked to the front of Lu Shiqian and lowered their heads. They were really hoping for Lu Shiqian to contract with them, or else their little lives were gone!

"Wuwu..." the three beasts sobbed extremely pitifully.

Lu Shiqian sighed again. Bai was just OP, too OP! Look at these three magic beasts and their pitiful appearance, she almost couldn't bear it. What else was there to say? Contract! The three beasts successively rose 5 Stars, causing the beasts to be surprised again, then followed ecstasy.

“M-M-M-Master, our star rank increased?” the Phantom Beast, also the four-legged cow, asked in surprise. As soon as he voiced out, he seemed to realize that Esteemed Bai was still there and immediately shut up, not daring to speak.

The two mermaids were also jubilant, wanting to hug their new master, but seeing Esteemed Bai holding Master in his arms, they immediately bent over and didn't dare walk within 5 meters of him.

The three beasts couldn't bear Bai's pressure and ducked into Lu Shiqian's magic beast space.

This scene made the eyeballs of the powerhouses pop out again. That's right, they definitely saw the contract pattern and advancement pattern. They also saw the magic beasts suddenly disappear. What happened? Someone contracted three beasts?

Oh, the damage taken today was too high. Perhaps it was all an illusion!

“Dumbo, do you want these people to follow? They may not be of much use.” Bai stared tenderly at Lu Shiqian. He was only concerned about her. What did the life and death of others have to do with him? However, he still had to ask for Dumbo's opinion.

“I want to help some friends catch a few magic beasts...” Lu Shiqian quietly whispered. Qi Zhan, Feng Zhongxin, Xifeng, and others took care of her and she didn't want to owe them. Taming magic beasts was also her specialty.

Chapter 184 – ue122184

Bai rubbed Lu Shiqian's nose, "As you wish."

He waved his hand and a wind rose, sending the 200 people to the other shore in the blink of an eye.

"Dumbo, I'm not here to get rid of all your troubles. I'm only here to protect your life at the critical moment. Even if you are beat until you see stars, do you understand?" Protect and cultivate their feelings. Bai kissed Lu Shiqian's lips and retracted his domineering and majestic presence.

Lu Shiqian nodded, as if returning to that moment she met Bai. At that time, he was the boss of the Dragon Group. Even though he adored her very much, he still hardened his heart to teach her survival skills and fighting techniques, teaching her to be a firm and resilient person!

It seemed that ever since then, his eyes had always followed her, watching her, never leaving.

Childhood, youth, young adult. He gave her the love of a parent, teacher, brother, and friend. The only thing he didn't give her was a lover's love. However, the heavens knew how much he wanted to give her such love. Every time he endured was like being sliced at with a knife because he knew that his Dumbo would eventually go to the other world.

Now, he could finally pamper her in broad daylight and also hug and kiss her! How wonderful!

Love her, spoil her, but he would never stall her growth. He would let her grow to be dazzling...

He still had a lot of things to give to her like kisses and the like. His girl, his Dumbo, he waited for so long... Of course, everything needed to be taken slowly.

Without his presence, Bai seemed to be an extremely beautiful, immortal-like character. Except, they didn't dare to look into his eyes. Otherwise, he was like an ordinary person. No matter how you looked, you wouldn't be able to see the magic power fluctuations in his body.

As soon as the majestic presence was retracted, the magic beasts of the Forest of Death began to move again.

After crossing the Hollow Lake, they entered the macaw's sphere of dominance.

The 39 Star flying magic beasts specialized in breathing fire, its wings sharp!

These macaws were much better looking than those Man-Eating Flowers, Ground Insects, and Forest Spiders.

The macaws were a type of green parrot, its feathers like jewels, quite beautiful and pleasing. They had a habit of collecting precious gems and herbs, as such, entering their realm was like entering a garden of treasures.

It had to be said that the magic beasts of the Forest of Death were very powerful but also very rich!

As soon as the 250 or so people entered their sights, they were locked on to.

“Does anyone in our team want to contract with those macaws? As long as you can grab them, I’ll tame them into contractable beasts.” Lu Shiqian grinned slyly, “Only the team I’m in is allowed to.”

Lu Shiqian’s words caused very different effects. The ones on her team were overjoyed; the ones not on her team shook their heads and regretted greatly. In particular, the ones who scorned Lu Shiqian’s low rank and swapped teams regretted until their intestines turned green.

They believed in Lu Shiqian’s words and believed that she had reached the level of a Great Tamer. They trusted that she could tame 30 to 40 macaws in a day even though a normal Great Tamer may not be able to successfully tame a 39 Star magic beast in a month. They just zealously believed. How could they not believe after seeing someone like Bai kiss her? Even the most unbelievable thing had happened, so something like taming shouldn’t be overreacted over.

This was a 39 Star Macaw! It was soon to be theirs? Everyone in Lu Shiqian’s team grew fanatic. They stared at the macaws desirously. Qi Zhan, Feng Zhongxin, Mu Rongyi, and Xifeng moved first. The others followed soon after and launched a macaw-catching contest!

Honestly, catching these macaws were much harder than killing them. Their wings, claws, and fire were all hard to defend against, but these people stared at them like a pack of hungry wolves, causing them to tremble in fright.

Lu Shiqian’s team went to catch macaws and the others teams, in order to comfort their broken hearts, went to steal the macaws’ treasures.

They all heard and understood Bai’s words clearly. They also knew that their ability was limited and reaching the lake was their limit. It was only proper they get some spoils before leaving. They should be happy since without Bai, they probably would’ve already perished.

Qi Zhan was the first to catch a macaw. He always hoped to have a high-quality magic beast and could finally fulfill that wish today.

After contracting with the macaw, the old man was refreshed and flew back into the fight to capture macaws. He tried armor merging and soul merging, his face blooming with flowers.

Soon, everyone contracted with a macaw. That look, that was called happy with pride!

After contracting, it was time to discuss whether to advance or retreat. Whoever wanted to go or stay was separated.

Wei Mo refused to leave. He innocently looked at Lu Shiqian, the belief expressed in his eyes true. Since he stayed behind, Li Jing also stayed behind in the name of taking care of his student.

Shuang Ruyue was smiling lightly, but if you carefully studied him, you would find out just how stiff his smile really was. He decided to leave. He was going to look for a way to make himself stronger. Only if he was more powerful could he protect or vie for the person he wanted, the right to stay by her side! There was a flame of stubbornness lit in him, he would stop at nothing!

The powerhouses didn’t dare stay with Bai and decided to leave. They tried their best and also experienced the Forest of Death’s terror. With their current strength, they were unable to reach deeper into the forest. They also gained much on this trip. Sometimes, people couldn’t be too greedy. Of

course, when they left, they deeply remembered the name 'Ren Woxing'. They also remembered Bai, an existence they didn't dare to even look up to. Though they remembered, they were too scared to recall.

"Little girl, good luck!" Qi Zhan was pleased that he chose the right team at the start. He believed that the woman in front of him would definitely fly to the Ninth Heaven, her future unlimited!

"Pig, don't die here." Xifeng pretended to indifferently say. He knew that after parting here, their paths may never cross again in the future. However, there was once such a unique woman that appeared in his life. It could be considered a blessing.

Shuang Ruyue wanted to say something, but he couldn't speak a word. He stared at Lu Shiqian, staring deeply at her.

Chapter 185 – ue1218185

Lu Shiqian noticed his gaze but didn't say anything. Their identities were too awkward, but she hoped that the next time they met, they would no longer be enemies. Perhaps they would be able to drink and chat merrily, like the wind chasing the clouds.

Bai looked at the sky above the Forest of Death. There was a transparent shield covering the entirety of the forest. It was also the reason why the magic beasts inside couldn't leave! This forest originally only allowed for entrance but not exit!

Even if they retreated 10,000 steps or killed all the magic beasts in the forest, they still wouldn't be able to leave!

The previous adventurers also died for this reason. When they met a strong magic beast, they couldn't escape outside. As for the one unfortunate guy who managed to leave, he just happened to step on the periphery of the shield and saw with his own eyes his companions being dissected by the Carnivorous Rats, not one escaping. There seemed to be something firm yet invisible blocking their way... The scene straight from hell and the unexplainable strangeness caused his mind to snap and he fled home in a craze, passing away not long after.

However, they were lucky to have met Lu Shiqian, who had the ultimate sidekick Bai!

Bai waved his hand carelessly, and the 200 or so people seemed to be wrapped up and drifted outside of the transparent shield, sent out of the forest.

The powerhouses couldn't glean much out of this hand wave, but the esteemed one deep within the forest almost fell off his throne in shock. His subordinates also stared at each other in astonishment, watching the 200 people shoot past the shield like meteors.

The power Bai demonstrated was far greater than their imagination!

How many years had that transparent shield trapped them for? Not a single one of them had successfully left. It wouldn't break even if they joined forces?

No one could decipher the secrets hidden in the Forest of Death!

After sending everyone away, only Bai, Lu Shiqian, Wei Mo, and Li Jing were left. It grew a lot quieter all of a sudden.

Lu Shiqian also no longer hid her true face and took off the human face mask. After taking off the plastic, Wei Mo and Li Jing also smiled and revealed their true faces. The reason she wore the mask was to cover others' eyes and ears. The way forward was too dangerous and she didn't want to increase the amount of trouble. Even if someone decided to investigate, they would only find a person called Ren Woxing and not her, Lu Shiqian!

Once her true face was revealed, her peerless appearance moved Bai's heart. He hugged Lu Shiqian tightly, pressing his face against hers. Even though he didn't dislike her ugly appearance, it was still most comfortable seeing her like this and hugging felt better. Just now there were too many people, so although he wanted to hug and kiss more, he didn't want others to see her drunken appearance, even if she was wearing a mask.

Wei Mo had seen Bai like this before. His heart sank but his face reddened. He thought of some shameful pictures.

Li Jing smiled charmingly and seemed to think of something.

Leaning against Bai's chest, Lu Shiqian's mind seemed to be in a daze. She never seemed to be immune to him.

The glow of the setting sun shone over them. It was twilight. The four didn't rush on their way and made camp in the macaw's territory, taking a break.

Compared to other magic beasts, the macaws were relatively calm. The strength the God Rank powerhouses displayed earlier still made their hearts shudder and they decided to not provoke those four people.

Lu Shiqian finally knew how extravagant she was.

In the Forest of Death, the forbidden area of death, she dared to bring kitchenware: iron pan, an energy-saving oven, condiments, vegetables, and meat. Everything was readily available! The interspatial bag was really good and worth recommending. A must-have for killing and traveling!

Lu Shiqian made a few Chinese dishes. Even though the vegetables and meat were from the Devil Dance Continent, it was still pretty good.

The four people sitting at the table together made it feel like they were a family.

Bai picked up his chopsticks and tried some Yuxiang shredded pork. Lu Shiqian asked him somewhat dazedly, "Is it good?"

Bai's long eyes narrowed slightly, somewhat overbearingly and slyly saying, "I want you to feed me." Finishing, he lay down on Lu Shiqian's lap, his squinting look really made him seem like a majestic cat— a very big cat!

This him was a little different from the usual him.

When those beautiful and alluring eyes looked at her, Lu Shiqian was really rendered unable to reject.

She helplessly fed him and sighed inside. Wasn't she the one that was supposed to be spoiled?

Bai ate the dumplings in satisfaction and licked Lu Shiqian's fingers from time to time, making them numb.

This guy!

Wei Mo sat on the side blushing so hard he could drip blood while Li Jing smiled, eating happily.

This fragrant and delicious dinner was extremely satisfying for the four. It also made that esteemed one deep within the forest salivate. That... seemed very good.

At night, after Lu Shiqian sat in the tent to practice the Heavenly Swinging Sword, Bai also stepped into her tent. The tent was about 5 cubic meters large and could hold more than two people, but the temperature seemed to rise as the two met in a small space for the first time alone.

“Bai, why are you...?” Lu Shiqian wanted to ask him why he came in, but if he didn’t come in, where would he go? That was why she couldn’t finish the rest of her sentence. She was just... a little shy.

Bai smiled alluringly, “Dumbo, if I don’t sleep with you, where would I go?” Magic beasts were supposed to stay by their master’s side anyways, right?

He knew that she was practicing the Heavenly Swinging Sword so he didn’t disturb her. Now that she finished, he squeezed in.

“Sleep?” Lu Shiqian’s head was struck by lightning.

Her ditzy look made Bai embrace her. His dumbo was so cute! Unable to help himself, he hugged Lu Shiqian and the two fell on the soft mattress.

The temperature suddenly rose.

Lu Shiqian’s face turned red and she wriggled uncomfortably.

Their bodies were close and this movement caused their clothes to shift. Bai’s arms wrapped around her tightened slightly. His overbearing low voice was tinged with gentleness, “Dumbo...”

It was a mistake to press her against his body. These actions only made Bai’s heart ripple more. Lu Shiqian’s weight, her graceful waist, her soft chest... Bai seemed to feel that he made a mistake for the first time.

Chapter 186 – ue744186

Lu Shiqian's heart was also chaotic, a masculine scent engulfing her senses. She squirmed around again. It was just too embarrassing! This ambiguous atmosphere made their heads grow hotter than kissing, their hearts beat faster, and a feeling of not knowing where to put their hands and feet.

With her twisting, waist against waist, chest against chest...

Bai was an extremely controlling tyrant. His long life left him without the energy to dwell on these desires or these impulses, but he was repeatedly stroked by this little dumbo. How spectacular.

Heart agitated, he flipped around and pressed Lu Shiqian beneath him. However, he soon found that whether she was above or below him, the effect on him was obvious. The throbbing was very strong, especially in his lower body. He wanted to completely embrace her. There was an exceedingly gentle and warm feeling.

There was also the satisfaction of holding the whole world.

No, that was wrong. Dumbo was his whole world from the start!

He smiled devilishly and kissed Lu Shiqian's red lips.

He kissed her gently— upper lip, lower lip— but he was still unsatisfied. He wanted to invite the little fish in her mouth to a dance under the moon, a picturesque scene.

Her taste would always be so sweet, always able to disperse his loneliness, always be something he sought.

Lu Shiqian was out of breath from being kissed and licked him voluntarily.

Bai's body shook and deepened the kiss.

In the dark night, her black hair and peerless appearance sucked each other in. Bai was glowing even in the dead of night. His hair also shone with faint moonlight, his strong body giving birth to a new feeling. Lu Shiqian seemed to be flying amidst the stars, black hair and silver hair entangling into an intertwined painting.

Sometimes, Bai could be very bad. He didn't care about ethics and whatnot. If he loved Lu Shiqian, then he loved. When desire came, he also didn't shy away. Holding Lu Shiqian's hand, he pressed against his burning spot.

Lu Shiqian's face exploded in red!

This guy, this bad guy, he actually...!

"Dumbo..." Bai's raspy voice called for Lu Shiqian.

It had to be said that when a perfect man, an overbearing yet seductive man, a king amongst kings, had been turned on, it was thrillingly beautiful, so enticingly heart-wrenching.

Lu Shiqian was dumbfounded!

Bai lifted his head, his eyes turning in a certain direction. He waved his long sleeves and the whole tent was sealed off. He already let that damned bastard see more than enough!

Kissing the somewhat pitiful dazed person, his slender hands reached beneath her clothes. Their skin touched, raising the temperature of the other.

Lu Shiqian's eyes widened, releasing a moan in the wake of these motions. Even though she lived quite an unordinary two lives, she had never experienced such a thrilling thing.

The suppleness of the skin beneath his hand made Bai's heart shake. Dumbo's moan just made it even harder for him to hold back. This little thing, did she not know how alluring she looked right now?

His hand couldn't resist from touching her chest, his finger poking the tip.

Lu Shiqian didn't know what to do, it was way too embarrassing!

"Good, grab it..." Bai tempted in a low voice.

Lu Shiqian's mind was blank. Grab it? Grab what? Could it be that... Her body reacted faster than her mind, rubbing the thing...

Bai smiled devilishly and entrapped Lu Shiqian, kissing her deeply.

He had set his mind on one person, never to leave or waver!

The temperature inside the tent rose to a high, but a sudden clamor rose outside the tent, alarming the two making love inside. The Forest of Death really didn't have a down time.

Bai's eyes darkened and whispered next to Lu Shiqian's ear, "Dumbo, I'll let you go for today."

He was a little annoyed. Just now, he really couldn't help himself. His attraction to his little dumbo was much higher than he thought! It seemed like he loved her more than he thought, so much so that such a strong mood would come about just from being in the same room alone.

He actually wanted to tie the knot with her in a better place and state!

Looks like he would have to restrain himself, though it would be quite hard on him.

The one that barged in was a 50 Star Red-Tailed Leopard. 50 Stars with irregular patterns on its body, the tip of its tail red. It chased the 42 Star Lantern Antelope into the macaw's territory. At this time, it still hadn't known that it had disturbed a certain someone's good thing. It also didn't know it had provoked a sky-burning anger and regretted it for many years in the future why it was so stupid back then, just having to go in the direction of the macaws.

Now, this Red-Tailed Leopard was full of strength and enthusiasm. That cunning little Lantern Antelope was finally going to be caught by him!

It continued to frantically chase and didn't stop even when it saw two strange objects in front of it. The macaw's squawk also didn't make it worry. It had been chasing that Lantern Antelope for 5 days and nights. The 5 days and nights of running had exhausted both of them, but its power was still a bit

greater in the end. Look, that bastard had already fallen into the ground and can't move anymore, just waiting for it to go and eat it up.

It would definitely savor it slowly and carefully!

The Red-Tailed Leopard would've burst out in loud laughter if it could laugh like humans!

This Lantern Antelope destroyed its hunting plan several times. Every time it was about to succeed, this guy would jump out and warn its prey. It would then leap a few times and disappear without a trace. It was truly infuriating!

The Red-Tailed Leopard charged right through a tent that was blocking his way like a fireball and was preparing to knock down the second. No matter what blocked his way right now, it would rush through it and heartily bite through that Lantern Antelope's throat!

It hit its head against the tent, which was as hardy as a boulder, so hard he saw stars.

Two peerlessly beautiful people walked out of the tent. One of them glanced him, and for some reason, even though that person didn't have the slightest bit of magic power fluctuations and just gave him a look, it made his entire body tremble!

That person gently said to the person next to him, "Dumbo, look, it's a little kitty."

Chapter 187 – ue247187

The Red-Tailed Leopard couldn't help but cry out in indignation. A magnificent 50 Star Red-Tailed Leopard also had a time he was called a 'little kitty'. Do you have to be so shocking?

Lu Shiqian was now awake. As long as Bai didn't tempt her, she could guarantee that her mind would always be clear. But, the feeling of being seduced... was quite good.

Brushing aside the shameful thoughts inside her head, Lu Shiqian stared at the Red-Tailed Leopard and coldly asked, "You... Are you willing to be my contracted magic beast?" Alright, she was also a little mad that their passionate time was interrupted.

Li Jing and Wei Mo walked over. One was watching the show, the other guarding by her side.

Li Jing was relaxed. A man who knew how many times stronger than him was protecting her, so there was nothing much for him to worry about. He just slightly pitied his little student. He didn't yet know how powerful his rival was, but looking at his expression, it didn't seem like he would let go. It was great being young!

The Red-Tailed Leopard never imagined that Lu Shiqian would ask such a question. Be a human's contracted beast? In their dreams! Besides, this human in front of him had so little magic power in their body, how could it surrender to her?!

Lu Shiqian turned to the Lantern Antelope and asked, "Contract with me and I'll beat this little kitty for you. Are you willing?"

The Lantern Antelope was named after the two lanterns hanging off its horns. The lit lantern represented the healthy growth of the antelope; when the lantern extinguishes, it means that the antelope has not long left to live. The lantern also has a magical effect of illuminating the space and fully control all movements within 500 meters. In general, it was rarer than rare that you could ambush such a creature.

This Lantern Antelope's lantern burned with a pink light. It had a vigorous appearance, indicating its good health and strong physique. It was chased by the Red-Tailed Leopard for 5 days and was just slightly tired is all.

Its warm and big eyes blinked. The person in front of it had firm eyes, even though she seemed cold, her heart contained infinite warmth.

Thus, it nodded.

Lu Shiqian walked in front of the Lantern Antelope and placed her hand on its forehead, starting the contract.

The Red-Tailed Leopard was indignant. This abominable woman, did she not understand what it meant to first come, first serve? Did she not know to be a gentleman? She had the gall to just so simply contract with the prey it had chased!

The Red-Tailed Leopard charged forward.

Don't blame the Red-Tailed Leopard for being silly. It was just too angry. Anyone who falls right before succeeding would grow so angry they lose their usual calm. It was just in this state.

The purple contract shone and finished!

Lu Shiqian's contract was different from others. The purple contract was extremely domineering. During the formation of the contract, no outside forces could interrupt.

The poor Red-Tailed Leopard bashed its head against a transparent barrier and bounced over 10 meters away.

Immediately afterwards, it was astounded to see its prey successively rise 5 stars from 42 Stars to 47 Stars.

The shadows deep within the forest saw this scene and were flabbergasted. Last time she was contracting with the Phantom Beast and Sound Beasts was the same. Could it be that this woman truly had the ability to raise the level of her magic beasts?

Seeing this scene, for some reason, some shadows had faint feelings of expectation...

The Lantern Antelope kicked its hooves happily, energetically waving its two lanterns. Its exhaustion was swept away and its condition shot back to its best. It was just too happy. Advancing was a great thing, finding a good master was also a great thing!

It walked to Lu Shiqian's side and licked her hand. Its black eyes looked extremely cute.

As soon as the contract was concluded, Lu Shiqian knew the Lantern Antelope's skills and weaknesses.

Lu Shiqian rubbed its glossy coat, "Do you want to beat that little kitty?"

The Lantern Antelope nodded.

"Soul Merge!" Lu Shiqian quietly said.

Lu Shiqian's hair and eye color didn't change much after soul merging, but there were two lanterns on her head like a hair accessory, making her cold face somewhat cute. Her hair blew lightly, a beautiful scene.

The three men standing beside her were dumbfounded.

Lu Shiqian's hands clasped together. Her first move was the Lantern Antelope's best skill: True Wood Technique!

This was a wood type spell and generally not used to attack. Instead, it was good for the growth of the flora in the forest. However, the spell released by Lu Shiqian was magical and no one would think that the True Wood Technique had a use like this.

They only saw the growing wood become as large as pliers, a round ball, a hammer, and so forth, showing its strong attack power.

The Red-Tailed Leopard was extremely nimble, fast as the wind, but it finally failed to resist Lu Shiqian's persistent attacks and was caught by a giant pair of pliers, making him cry out in pain.

This scene made the three men watching the show grow flabbergasted once again. Especially Bai, feeling proud of his family's little dumbo.

The Red-Tailed Leopard felt ashamed, extremely ashamed! It was actually played like this by that little Lantern Antelope and its master!

Its body emitted a blue light!

The Red-Tailed Leopard could be considered a genius amongst magic beasts. It had three attributes of water, fire, and lightning. In just a short period of time, it got to 50 Stars. In the Forest of Death where the weak fell to the strong, it learned quite a few tricks, making it quite difficult for a higher star rank magic beast to catch him. Relying on its quick-wittedness, it lived quite well.

But today it took a great fall and lost great face!

The blue light flashed and it activated its ultimate skill: Frost Blight!

This skill was very powerful, freezing anything within 10 meters and causing whatever was frozen to become brittle. Even if it was steel, it would crack as easily as a cookie. Its anger brought out its potential as it released another skill: Purple Thunder Assault!

Purple Thunder Assault was another one of its proud skills. When used in an ambush, whether it was a goat or a rabbit, a bird flying in the sky, a fish in the water, they only had one choice— to obediently die! It didn't believe that this move couldn't finish off Lu Shiqian!

But it had forgotten that Lu Shiqian and the Lantern Antelope had soul merged. How could its small movements be hidden from them?

Lu Shiqian's countermeasure was to undo the soul merge, shooting through like a released bird, barely avoiding this sneak attack!

Bai's hands clenched tighter and tighter. This leopard... Making a move himself would obviously take less effort than squashing an ant, but he wanted to let Dumbo grow. She would have to experience more of these dangers. However, he couldn't help but feel distressed. Ai, what torment!

Chapter 188 – ue849188

The Red-Tailed Leopard saw that Lu Shiqian evade one of its attacks and was about to send the second when he suddenly saw the Lantern Antelope standing to its side. It raised its front legs and stamped down!

There was a burst of white light and a tragic cry.

The Lantern Antelope shook its ears. Little guy, don't think there aren't any moves to deal with you!

That move was the Lantern Antelope's protection skill: Full Power Stomp!

It was just that it never used it is all. The effect of the first time was quite good! It was all thanks to Master! Thinking of this, the Lantern Antelope reaffirmed once again that contracting with Master was the right decision!

The tragic Red-Tailed Leopard was kicked over 50 meters away, smashing through 10 trees. It lay on the ground miserably, its blood staining the floor red.

Lu Shiqian and the Lantern Antelope walked over leisurely, especially the Lantern Antelope. Its steps were light and graceful, its cheek pouches flapping. The Red-Tailed Leopard knew that it was mocking him.

"Hey, still alive?" Lu Shiqian smiled evilly, tossing a dagger up and down, "I'll give you a choice: either I dig out your magic beast core slash by slash into your brain, or you contract with me. Which do you choose?"

Lu Shiqian threw the dagger and the Lantern Antelope lifted its hooves and stamped down. It was quite malicious in bullying the leopard.

The Red-Tailed Leopard glared fiercely at the Lantern Antelope. If it weren't for it, how would it have fallen to this point?

"That look's pretty good, seems like you're still full of energy." Lu Shiqian grinned badly.

The Lantern Antelope certainly understood her meaning and pressed its hooves on the leopard.

Another burst of blood came out.

"Don't step on him too much, I still have to peel its skin. Slice by slice, it'd definitely be enjoyable." Lu Shiqian bent down and tugged the leopard's ear as if considering whether to start from there.

This unscrupulous master-subordinate pair!

The Red-Tailed Leopard relented. Rather than being killed for its magic beast core, it was better to contract with this evil woman.

Lu Shiqian made a cute triumphant gesture to the three men behind her, her hand touching the leopard's forehead.

Her adorably evil look made Bai's lower body tighten. Dumbo...

The purple contract lit up and the devastated Red-Tailed Leopard was successfully contracted with an unscrupulous someone. The successive 6 Star rise made this miserable Red-Tailed Leopard into a clown Red-Tailed Leopard. It suddenly jumped up, looking left and right for something to test its new strength on. A shot of lightning burst through a giant tree, its strength obviously increasing greatly. At 50 Stars, it was extremely hard to continue to rise. To rise one star in 5 or 6 years was already quite good; to rise 6 stars in a row was something that shouldn't even be daydreamed about!

But Lu Shiqian's contract was just that magical. Lower star ranks rose slower while higher star ranks rose faster!

Before the excitement from the contract wore off for the leopard, Fire Fox Hong Jin jumped out, its small paws waving above the leopard's head, pulling it by the ear. It had to be said that Hong Jin was usually not so bold as to bully a 56 Star magic beast with his 20 Star identity. The reason why he dared was because... Well, it interrupted Esteemed Bai and Master's good thing. Was it not worthy of bullying?

The Red-Tailed Leopard didn't dare to complain. It just found out that his new master was really a first-rate madman. Just the amount of saliva from all these contracted magic beasts could drown him. One of them was even like the faraway galaxy that couldn't be seen; one of them was dark like the netherworld and couldn't be looked straight at. They were the Elf Lord Tree and the 77 beast kings. They weren't something he could fight against. He obediently lowered his head.

Alright, he could forget about it if it was just Hong Jin bullying him, but even that Lantern Antelope contracted a few moments ago dared to put its hooves on top of its head, patting it twice like an elder consoling a child. Its mouth was grinning widely, clearly bullying him.

The Red-Tailed Leopard seemed to feel like it went back to being a tragic leopard, growing despondent and helpless.

"Brother, your future is still bright." Yin comforted the Red-Tailed Leopard.

The Red-Tailed Leopard seemed to meet his savior and was immensely grateful.

"But you offended someone you must not offend, so your destined bright future has been covered by dark clouds." Yin mercilessly finished.

The poor Red-Tailed Leopard, just when it saw a light of hope, it was cruelly broken!

Who told him to show at the most inappropriate moment? Who told him to stupidly offend Bai? No choice, from the moment he interrupted the two's lovey-dovey moment, there was no turning back from his destined tragic fate.

A 56 Star leopard was a little larger than a 50 Star one, and its coat was also prettier. At this moment, he servilely carried Hong Jin and followed the Lantern Antelope to the front of the three men. Seeing Bai, he began to shudder again.

This man, even if he wasn't releasing pressure, gave him an unbelievable feeling of coercion.

"Tonight, you're guarding." Bai didn't even look at the Red-Tailed Leopard and whisked Lu Shiqian away into her tent.

The Red-Tailed Leopard raised its spirits. Guarding for this esteemed one? He was ecstatic!

Bai hugged Lu Shiqian and fell on the mattress together. This time, he just wanted to hold her like this, even if restraining himself was hard!

Bai's embrace seemed enveloping and stable. His unique fragrance swirled around Lu Shiqian's nose, making her feel comfortable. In such a harmonious atmosphere, Lu Shiqian temporarily set aside her troubles and buried her head into his chest.

Like a little child.

Bai lowered his head and looked at this cute girl. His little dumbo... He wanted to pamper her to no end! At his rank, sleeping was unnecessary, but he fell in love with holding her like this.

Smelling each other's scents, feeling their heartbeats, mood, feelings, thoughts.

This was a delicate and warm feeling.

The endless feeling of love wrapped the two.

Lu Shiqian raised her head slightly and gazed into his long, narrow eyes, growing drunk on the tenderness in them. She blushed in embarrassment, giving him a light peck on the lips.

Bai was overjoyed. His little dumbo rarely took the initiative, so was he allowed to believe that she would be unrestrained in front of him one day and want him as much as he wanted her?

Lu Shiqian shrunk back into Bai's arms and fell asleep peacefully.

This night, good dreams came again and again.

Bai kissed her forehead, shifting her into the most comfortable position.

“Dumbo, if it can be, I hope that I can protect you forever and make you the happiest princess in the world. However, your enemies are too strong. Only by becoming stronger, stronger than your enemies... Dumbo, sorry, it’s been hard on you.”

Early the next morning, Lu Shiqian muddle-headedly woke up, thinking that this sleep was the most peaceful one she had ever since coming to this world.

Eh, there seems to be something wrong. Since when was she lying against a warm object? Even her leg was entangled with the others’, and her hands were playfully extended into their clothes. No wonder why it felt smooth like silk.

She accidentally met a pair of faintly smiling, diamond-like eyes. Lu Shiqian sat up quickly, pressing against their waist, “Yesterday, did I...” *Box in my dreams? Dream talk? Drool?*

Bai lifted his head, his glossy hair covering the entire mattress. His eyes narrowed as he looked at his waist, where Lu Shiqian was boldly sitting. Thinking about yesterday, who knew what this little demoness was dreaming of, but she was punching and kicking to no end. Of course, it wasn’t much, her punches and kicks were like a tickle. However, with her thrashing about, her clothes were loosened and he fortunately yet unfortunately saw some beautiful scenery, leading to a nosebleed. Around the middle of the night, this little thing began burrowing herself into his embrace. Just burrowing was fine, but even her hands were restless, stretching into his clothes and feeling up his chest, so much that it stroked his fire more and more.

Now she was sitting on his waist with an innocent face. Oh heavens! Really want his life!

Discarding politeness, he pulled in Lu Shiqian and pressed a finger against her lips, spitting out a single line: “Dumbo, you made me go into heat!”

Before Lu Shiqian had the time to think about the meaning of this sentence, she was caught by a pair of fiery lips. The passionate kiss truly left her breathless. It was the first time Bai was so urgently passionate.

He did not let go until the person in his arms was flushed red, his mood good.

Lu Shiqian stared speechlessly at Bai’s back. Even the back of this domineering and enchanting man was attractive. God seemed to give everything good to him so that he was flawless in every spot.

She took down the tents. Ai, this kind of thing shouldn’t be done by handsome men so it landed upon her to complete.

The Lantern Antelope and Red-Tailed Leopard took the lead, Poluo hanging off the Lantern Antelope. Their goal was clear: find magic beasts for Master!

“Master, ahead is the territory of the Three-Headed Snake, Four-Headed Snake, and Five-Headed Snake. These three brothers often bully the weak with their combined strength,” the Lantern Antelope explained.

“Yeah, Master! They’re terrible!” the Red-Tailed Leopard juttet in. It had been attacked many times by the snakes and remembered the grudge clearly.

Powerful yet bullying the weak. Mm, they truly deserve to be taught a lesson.

The Three-Headed Snake was 45 Stars, Four-Headed Snake 55 Stars, Five-Headed Snake 65 Stars. This was high potential, high growth type of magic beast. They were hermaphrodites and were 25 Stars at birth. Every time they grew 10 Stars, they would grow another head until it hit nine heads. At nine heads, they would evolve to become the Nine-Headed Serpent. With nine heads, it had nine types of tricks and its attack power was greatly increased, incredibly powerful! These three snake kings were probably the only ones of their kind on the entire Devil Dance Continent.

What a pity, a pity it was that they provoked the Lantern Antelope and the Red-Tailed Leopard. Originally, this wouldn't be much. In this Forest of Death, making a few enemies was perfectly normal. The problem lied in the fact that the two they provoked were both contracted by Lu Shiqian and they unanimously recommended the three to her.

Thus, the fun began.

The Lantern Antelope cheerfully jumped over to the three snakes' territory, arrogantly lifting its leg and spurned the ground. It was very arrogant.

The Red-Tailed Leopard followed, roaring loudly and creating shockwaves.

The three snake kings had some doubts. Weren't the Lantern Antelope and the Red-Tailed Leopard archenemies? How did they end up mixing together?

No matter. Since they wanted to have a taste of the three brothers' skills, how could they refuse to entertain? The three crawled out together.

It was worthy of being a unique magic beast. The smallest of the three snake kings was over 4 meters long, and the largest one was over 15 meters long. It is said that when they grow nine heads, they would be over 100 meters long! Their scales were the color of sapphire, their head diamond-shaped, and their eyes were also blue. Overall, it was elegantly beautiful.

The three snakes recognized the two beasts. One of them was a bad guy that frequently disturbed their hunting; the other was cunning and slippery, hard to catch. Now was the time to teach them a lesson they would never forget!

The three snakes hissed. Translated from snake, they would be saying, "You two cowards, obediently accept your death!"

The Lantern Antelope smiled and jumped up, leaping in Lu Shiqian's direction. The Red-Tailed Leopard stared contemptuously at the three snakes before running back to Lu Shiqian. The two beasts were obviously mocking them. Translated from beast, they would be saying, "With just you? You little things, this old one crushes one with each step!"

If this was tolerable, what would be intolerable?!

The three snakes decided to immediately show these two up and let them know that they would have to pay the price for angering them!

Their most powerful skill was Death Gaze. Their eyes could shoot out light and all creatures hit would be frozen and unable to move. They also wouldn't feel pain. Even if they were eaten, they

wouldn't have any fear. This was the skill the three snake kings knew how to use from birth. It was unknown just how many magic beasts had fallen under this skill!

At this time, they already saw the four puffing out their chests ahead of them. One of those four had no magic power fluctuations at all; two were too weak; the one wearing flowery clothes was pretty strong, but not worthy of fear.

The battle was decidedly won! Three against two, wasn't that like playing foul? Or so the three snake kings thought.

The three snake kings played with their abacuses in their minds about how to torture those two beasts while the two beasts schemed against the three. Just who was going to win and lose, who was going to bully who, was undecided.

Lu Shiqian walked out like the clouds, her face cool, "I'll give you two choices: surrender or die!"

The three snakes looked at each other. Oh great! This human woman was so bold and audacious, daring to say such things in their territory! Wasn't she just seeking death? However, why were those two beasts smiling so insidiously and wickedly?

Chapter 190 – ue1127190

There were schemes afoot?

Snakes were cunning creatures, wary and alert!

Lu Shiqian didn't care for that much. Soul merging with the Red-Tailed Leopard, she sent a bolt of purple lightning at the three. Since they were going to fight, then it was better to take the first move. Wasn't there a saying? 'The first to make a move gains the upper hand!'

The three snakes probably didn't think Lu Shiqian was so shameless as to take advantage of her question to sneak attack them. It was truly without integrity! The 65 Star Five-Headed Snake reacted the fastest. It lifted its head and blocked the attack for its two brothers. However, they can dodge the attacks in the open, but not the sword in the dark. The Lantern Antelope used the trees to make a cage and locked the three inside.

The three snakes were enraged. The Eldest blocked the purple lightning, and Second Eldest used Death Gaze. A sapphire blue light shot towards the Lantern Antelope.

The Lantern Antelope quickly snuck into the magic beast space, evading the Death Gaze, and jumped out on the other side. It parted its mouth in happiness.

Lu Shiqian flipped in the air as nimbly as a swallow, activating Frost Blight.

The three snakes knew the power of this move and cast Fire Dancing in the Vast Sky to offset the other move. Among the three, the Five-Headed Snake was the most powerful and most experienced. It was the first to know that this woman in front of them was a strong enemy! She was actually able to contract with two magic beasts! Even though it didn't know where she came from, it decided that it must deal with her. Its powerful tail swept the cage away and ordered its two brothers to attack Lu Shiqian with it.

Wei Mo worriedly watched Lu Shiqian. Just when he was going to step forward to help, he was stopped by Li Jing, "If you don't want her to get hurt in the future, then calm down and watch. Or, you can follow my teachings the other day and start practicing now."

How could Wei Mo calm down enough to practice? That dancing figure was always dragging his heart along.

"She's stronger than you think. If you want to stay by her side in the future, then you better improve your weak ability. Otherwise, you're not worthy." Bai's words were spoken insouciantly, but they cut like a sharp knife directly into Wei Mo's heart.

But he was right. A'Qian would meet many troubles in the future. If he didn't grow stronger, then he would just be a burden on her! He looked at Bai. Perhaps he should thank him, since he taught him such an important truth. He also needed to thank him for not chasing him away.

He had to work hard to earn the right to stay by A'Qian's side!

Wei Mo abruptly sat on the ground and turned all his love and worry into driving force.

Bai surreptitiously glanced at Wei Mo, then shifted his gaze back to Lu Shiqian. He was like a strict mentor and a concerned lover, endlessly gentle and believing in the other.

“Wang Cai, Yin, buff me!” Lu Shiqian secretly ordered.

(TL: I might change blessing to buff from now on, though buff names will remain the same.)

The speed and power boost shone around her.

Quickly avoiding the Death Gaze and danced through the Fire Dancing in the Vast Sky. Lu Shiqian punched the Three-Headed Snake and backhandedly kicked the Four-Headed Snake away. How sharp! How valiant!

Her light brown hair fluttered in the air; her light brown eyes filled with a wild emotion. It was the perfect picture of a beauty beating down a snake.

Unfortunately, Bai became excited again.

He really loved her. Black hair, silver hair, red hair... No matter what she looked like, it was all her. It was all his little dumbo!

He really wanted to hold her in his arms and love her thoroughly.

The Five-Headed Snake never thought that Lu Shiqian was so strong. Its fifth head raised up, casting a hallucinatory spell at her!

Strictly speaking, these three snake kings could be considered function type magic beasts. The more heads it grew, the stranger its skills became. For example, this hallucination attack. It was like a shadow, but it could move and catch material things, not disappearing for several minutes. This shadow could also move freely through the air, earth, and water! The Five-Headed Snake successively sent out five shadows!

“Hong Jin, Lantern (Denglong), Red-Tailed (Chiwei), buff me!” Lu Shiqian secretly ordered again.

The three buffs immediately lit up on her body.

Lu Shiqian was as light as a swallow, but powerful beyond compare. She broke free from the shadow and flew downwards, striking towards the snake king’s neck.

With a loud bang, the Five-Headed Snake fell over 10 meters away. It could be seen that this punch was very powerful!

The Five-Headed Snake hadn’t recovered yet and was still a bit dazed. How could she have five buff lights? Could it be that she contracted with 5 magic beasts?

The other two snakes struggled to help their eldest brother, but were stepped on by the Lantern Antelope and Red-Tailed Leopard. One used their sharp hoof to knead it, the other blew thunder through its mouth to bully it. In one word: tragic!

In the end, a 65 Star magic beast was hardier. Minus a few fallen scales, the snake was still alive and kicking. It saw its two little brothers getting bullied and grew furious, about to fire a Death Gaze to kill Lu Shiqian.

Lu Shiqian expected this and slammed her dagger into the Four-Headed Snake’s body, the broken scales raining down loudly. The Four-Headed Snake screamed and wriggled helplessly.

The Five-Headed Snake's eyes turned red from anger and anxiety. This human was too cruel! She actually used its own brother to threaten it! However, it truly was frightened by her threat and didn't cast Death Gaze.

"How about it? Have you finished thinking about it? Surrender or die?" Lu Shiqian smiled evilly, "Or I can scrape these three little snakes for a little and sharpen my knife?"

The dagger was placed around 7 inches down from the Three-Headed Snake and shook back and forth. Thus, the Five-Headed Snake's heart also flew up and down with it. In the end, it grew too unbearable for it so it lowered its head submissively.

This abominable woman was too evil and cruel! This devil was simply bullying them!

Lu Shiqian nodded in satisfaction and walked in front of the Five-Headed Snake, pressing her hand against its large head.

The contract was concluded and it rose 6 stars in a row, rocketing up to 71 Stars.

This result was far beyond its expectations, stunning it for the longest time. The three snakes were from a rare breed and its advancement speed was also much slower. To successively rise 6 stars made it almost immediately hang onto Lu Shiqian, especially when it knew that it would advance when its master advanced. Now, he couldn't be chased away even if you beat him with a stick! A certain excited snake urged its two younger brothers to join Lu Shiqian's contracted beast cohort.

The Three-Headed Snake advanced to 50 Stars, the Four-Headed Snake 61 Stars.

Chapter 191 – ue1057191

At this time, three giant snakes, one Red-Tailed Leopard, one Lantern Antelope, Hong Jin and Yin waited together. There was a strange silence.

Bai saw that Lu Shiqian's contract was concluded and didn't care for much else, kissing those devilish lips.

He slipped his hand through her dark hair, savoring her taste.

Holding her in his arms, he couldn't seem to ever get sick of hugging her.

The beasts all looked at each other and turned around, pretending they saw nothing lest Esteemed Bai got angry.

"Why aren't you willing to go?" After kissing, Lu Shiqian's face was still slightly red.

"Because there's a heaven-shaking secret hidden here," the Five-Headed Snake looked left and right before mysteriously saying.

Lu Shiqian was intrigued by its funny actions, "What secret?"

"In the next few days, there's going to be a huge spray. We have to snatch some good stuff before the other magic beasts come. Otherwise, there would be a sea of magic beasts and we may not be able to get anything." The Five-Headed Snake answered.

Lu Shiqian held her chin. A lot of magic beasts will be coming to snatch stuff? Seems... quite interesting...

"What is going to be coming out?" Lu Shiqian asked.

"Master, there will be a lot of magic stones. There might even be magic stone hearts," the Five-Headed Snake answered diligently.

"Magic stone heart? What is that?" Lu Shiqian asked.

"...Master, I don't know. No one knows what that is."

Lu Shiqian: "..."

The three snakes led the four to the place under a mountain. It was a huge mountain, the height of the Himalayas and a third of its range. The plants grew lushly on this mountain and magic power was abundant.

The mountain was so magnificent that humans standing beneath it was akin to ants before a skyscraper.

Such a tall mountain existing in the Forest of Death was an amazing thing in and of itself! If the dense foliage had not covered it up, it probably would've been discovered long ago!

The mountain was named the 'Giving Mountain' by the magic beasts. Every year, the mountain would shake and spray out an astounding amount of magic stones. The magic beasts would snatch them up and use them to increase their strength.

The four people set up camp at the foot of the mountain, ready to guard.

Faced with an incoming horde of magic beasts, they needed to prepare.

Lu Shiqian spent two days tinkering in her tent. Bai stood on the side looking at her tenderly. The more he looked, the more he felt that his little dumbo was cute and clever, unable to resist giving her a kiss or hug. However, he also knew he shouldn't disturb her now and could only stand on the side doing this and doing that until she was done.

He pulled this adorable person into his embrace and gave her a passionate kiss.

Lu Shiqian knew that he had been enduring these days, so she had to give him a small reward. She smiled evilly and pushed him down, kissing him back.

The red lips were incredibly enchanting and especially soft when kissing. Actively kissing and passively receiving indeed felt different. Taking the initiative was much more exciting. Lu Shiqian devilishly hooked Bai's tongue and sucked.

Bai was slightly stunned and his body tensed. This little devil... He was very satisfied with Lu Shiqian's initiative. This kiss was worth waiting for.

Lu Shiqian's hair fell on Bai's splendid clothes, her eyes shut slightly, eyelashes trembling. Her perky nose was so cute. The scene as she gently kissed him was so seductive.

The one that was absolutely seduced was Bai!

That little devil took the initiative to kiss him. It was even more deadly than him kissing her! The most important thing was that... this was a good start.

The two were forgetting themselves in the kiss when there was shaking outside and the mountain erupted out its first spray of magic stones!

As soon as the magic stones came out, the Five-Headed Snake happily went to grab them. Lu Shiqian and Bai walked out of the tent, taking in the amazing sight.

She released Yin, Shui Se, Hong Jin, and the white-winged unicorn, Phantom Beast, and Sound Beasts. Later, when the magic stones were sprayed out, having more magic beasts to snatch would be better. Alright, actually, she couldn't stand watching the excited magic beasts and set them loose.

"Master, do you need reinforcements?" the Elf King Xiu Si asked through the mental platform.

"No thank you," Lu Shiqian replied through the mental platform.

"...Master, please take care of yourself." Xiu Si reminded. Thousands of miles apart, he was happy that he had a contract with his master so he could contact her through the mental platform anytime. However, Master said she didn't need their help, and that made him slightly disappointed.

"Master, or I can come?" the Beast King Fuyi also asked.

"I can deal with it, so take care of your own kingdoms for now. When I need you, please lend me your full support!" Lu Shiqian strongly stated.

“Yes!” The two kings who were strongly motivated declared together.

More magic beasts did not necessarily mean that it would be conducive to her plan. On the contrary, it would distract her. Who knew what powerful magic beasts would be coming to snatch? Even though she had 500,000 magic beasts, they were only around 16 to 17 Stars high. Even if they came, they would probably only get trampled on.

While thinking, the mountain began to erupt its second batch of magic stones. The mountain was very large, but through the many years of rummaging by magic beasts, they found that only two places on the mountain sprayed magic stones. One of them sprayed rarely, the other sprayed frequently. The place Lu Shiqian was guarding was the place that frequently sprayed.

A large pile of green magic stones shot out and hit the transparent shield, falling to the ground one by one. Lu Shiqian was the closest to the spray, and quite a few magic stones had already fallen by her feet.

These magic stones were generally the size of a thumb, the largest a fist. The color was a somber green. It was actually higher quality than the ones inside Lu Shiqian’s interspatial bracelet!

Bai seemed to know what Lu Shiqian was thinking, “Dumbo, even though the things in your interspatial bracelet are good, many more good things are hidden between heaven and earth!” Bai looked at her tenderly, “There’s still a vast world waiting for you to conquer!”

This sentence was spoken lightly and slowly, but the domineering tone was like the person, a signature of his.

How could he speak of conquering the world so simply? It was a world without bounds!

Words worthy of the OP Bai!

Chapter 192 – ue230192

She knew what Bai meant. This interspatial bracelet could only help her growth, and though the things inside weren't bad, but it wasn't the best. The space inside was large, but it was just a little bracelet in the end.

Soon, the mountain sprayed for the third time. It was much fiercer than the first two times. It sprayed into the air and slammed against the transparent shield before falling back to the ground. Tens of thousands of half a fist sized magic stones littered the ground.

The magic beasts all went crazy. Those that clawed, clawed; those that held, held; those that swallowed, swallowed. They all snatched with pleasure. Especially the Three-Headed Snake, relying on the fact that it had more heads than others, it stuffed all three of its mouths full. When the other beasts saw it, they all enviously wished they had more claws and mouths to grab a few extra magic stones.

Lu Shiqian did not act. She had a crazy plan.

The mountain continued shaking. It turned out to be an unprecedented explosion. After the intermittent sprays, it entered a mode of continuously spraying. Massive pieces of magic stones erupted into the transparent shield, rubbed against, hit against, then fell down, scattering throughout the forest. Of course, this place at the foot of the mountain was the most concentrated.

A very small amount of magic stones broke through the shield with the enormous power of nature and flew out, becoming the rare resource people outside fought for tooth and nail. That was probably the reason why there were magic stones outside. Except, after passing through the shield, a large amount of magic power was exhausted and the quality wasn't as good.

The vibrations and jets of magic stones naturally attracted the attention of strong magic beasts. Through their years of experience, they hurried over to the location of the spray.

"Master, let's go quickly. Otherwise, all of the magic stones we grabbed will be snatched away." The Five-Headed Snake understood the power dynamics in the forest well. The year before, when the mountain sprayed, the three brothers only dared to stand on the periphery and take a few magic stones the other beasts missed. After a year of struggle, their strength was only about middle-bottom, and they only dared to take a few advantages before beating it the heck away.

Lu Shiqian looked at the ground littered in magic stones, calmly asking, "You're saying all of these will be taken?" How many magic beasts would that need?

But as they say, the more the better!

She also became more overbearing staying with Bai. Did she get influenced by him?

The forest roared as countless magic beasts rushed crazily towards this direction. That scene was spectacular! Tens of thousands, hundreds of thousands— no, more than a million— converged into a terrible torrent and came together! There were even a hundred thousand unique and rare species!

From this point, the Forest of Death really was a treasure trove of life. It really gathered too many kinds of species, so much so others could only sigh in amazement.

The deluge came together, with more than a thousand leaders. At first, there was no conflict in interest and could be considered harmonious. However, when they almost reached the mountain, the magic beasts began fighting for an advantage. It couldn't be clearer: whoever occupied the area would garner the most magic stones.

Lu Shiqian watched the beasts killing each other coldly. Only when they grew tired and weakened from massacring would she have a chance.

It may be cruel, but it was necessary. It was the rule of survival.

Whoever could trade for the greatest gain with minimal loss would have the upper hand.

Even though Bai could deter them, she couldn't perpetually rely on him.

The magic beasts went crazy for the magic stones!

Within the forest, a shadow asked the esteemed one, "Your Majesty, how many servants are you choosing this year?"

From the throne came the king's magnetic voice, "Let's see how things go first. There are a few amazing guests in the forest right now."

Every year, the servants who served the king were all selected through this riot. It had always been this year for many years. Thus, the reason why these beasts went so crazy was not just for magic stones, but also to enter the inner circle of the forest. Only the victorious had the chance!

Amongst the rioting beasts, the birds flying through the sky were represented by the Phoenix Bird and the Water Eagle; the beasts on the ground were represented by the Violent Dragon and the Flaming Lion; the plants were represented by the Rafflesia. The Five-Colored Elk was a new talent, a dark horse, leading the herbivores to dominate the world!

These magic beasts were all around 150 Stars. Even the weaker ones were 30 or 40 Stars, the slightly stronger ones would be 70 or 80 Stars.

The Phoenix Bird and Water Eagle temporarily cooperated to attack the other species. The Phoenix Bird was considered a healing type while the Water Eagle emphasized defense. The two flying species united, one focusing on healing, one forming a defensive barrier. The other bird species released their skills, creating a dazzling scene. Lu Shiqian saw flying colors everywhere and repeatedly nodded.

Both the Violent Dragon and Flaming Lion were kings that dominated their own side. They usually fought against each other and had even less reason to cooperate at this time. They were both strength-oriented beasts. Their strong physique and sharp skills were their weapons to victory.

The evasion ability of the plant type magic beasts was extremely high. They could preserve their strength in the midst of a crazed battlefield, cling to other beasts in an attempt to seek shelter, or inflate their fuzz to float into the air... They marched step by step towards the mountain.

The Five-Colored Elk was the most unconventional. As everyone knows, the attack power of herbivores was not very strong. They moved elegantly and had a cute appearance, more suitable for viewing. On the battlefield, their running speed was unparalleled. They weren't as courageous and didn't easily provoke other beasts. If they were taken to the other world, they would be the model

citizens. Such magic beasts tend to develop strange abilities. Take, for example, the Lantern Antelope, who could control everything within 500 meters. Even the 30 Star Long-Eared Rabbit could release waves to confuse the enemy.

As one of the best, the Five-Colored Elk had an amazing skill that could triple or quadruple the strength of its allies. This made it possible for even a Long-Eared Rabbit to face against a wolf! In this way, the herbivores fought to a standstill with the carnivores.

The battle grew fiercer!

Lu Shiqian had been pondering over some problems. The 77 beast kings had once said that they were overbearing tyrants in the Grand Era of Magic, so how could they be slightly weaker than the magic beasts here? What was the reason? It was true that the magic power in the forest was many times more condensed than outside, but it still shouldn't be able to create such strong magic beasts. It should be noted that even in the Grand Era of Magic, there weren't that many strong magic beasts! Just what was the reason for this?

Was it related to the annual spray? Were there any other factors?

Chapter 193 – ue1036193

The magic beasts gathered around Lu Shiqian, sighing in amazement at the scene. Everyone stayed within the circle released by Bai, and the group of magic beasts couldn't see them.

The competition reached its peak!

The Violent Dragon was enraged. Thinking of its noble dragon clan which was innately strong, it could be considered relatively powerful even within the Forest of Death. The spray this time was of great importance. As long as it could grab the best spot and get a large amount of magic stones, it would be able to rise another star to 152 Stars. Then, it could enter the inner circle of the forest and serve that esteemed one! It brought more than 100,000 warriors to compete for this honor. But now, not to mention those pesky birds troubling it, even the Flaming Lion and Five-Colored Elk were fighting against him. Their thoughts were obvious: join forces to get rid of the most powerful enemy before dealing with each other.

Hmph, would it give them that opportunity?

The Violent Dragon roared loudly, ready to unleash a move!

Its subordinates also roared, shaking the forest. They quickly gathered together with the Violent Dragon as its leader, listening to its orders and preparing to attack.

The Flaming Lion and Phoenix Bird realized the danger. If they decided to tank through it, there would be heavy casualties and they would lose the chance to fight for a better spot. Avoiding was even more out of the question. Once they moved aside, the other magic beasts would definitely seize the opportunity to take their spot, and all their previous efforts would be in vain.

The mountain shook violently, and magic stones sprayed out in multitudes one after another. There were more than all the other years combined, and fiercer!

The mountain shook, and the rumbling also stimulated the magic beasts.

The Violent Dragon was 20 meters long and 9 meters tall, its back blue in color and its front black. Its special skill was Dragon Flame Wave. This was a large-scale skill, and with the other beasts buffing it, the power was upped.

As soon as the Violent Dragon made its move, the other magic beasts followed closely. Within the light, all magic beasts touched would either be heavily injured or died. The Phoenix Bird, Water Eagle, Flaming Lion, and Five-Colored Elk resisted hardily, switching from attack to defense, locked in a fierce battle! The plant magic beasts led by the Rafflesia all released their life-saving hallucinatory skills to confuse the attackers' line of sight.

The Violent Dragon was desperate but didn't want to lay its life on the line!

In the end, there were just too many magic beasts and the Violent Dragon's attack was suppressed. The casualties were heavy, but the other side also suffered countless serious and minor injuries. With this, the strength of the five was around even. In the next few hours, whoever seemed stronger than the rest would be collectively suppressed by the other four. The situation ended in a deadlock.

At this time, there were wounded and disabled magic beasts all around. Other than the few leading beasts and their lackeys, they were basically all finished.

The fierce fighting also severely injured those leaders.

The timing was right; the opportunity shan't be missed!

Lu Shiqian took out the Thorn Army staff, and 77 green balls of light danced around her. The 77 beast kings over 100 Stars jumped out, releasing their pressure.

Bai's eyes darkened slightly. He had asked where these beast kings came from, and his little dumbo obediently told him what went down at the underground palace of the Qin Empire. The... Death God?

The suppression of the 77 beast kings made the magic beasts of the Forest of Death vigilant. This force came too quickly! Even though their star rank was slightly lower, but they had numbers! Furthermore, they were energetic soldiers fighting exhausted ones. It was naturally much easier!

Against this strange force, the Violent Dragon and the others decided to cooperate against the new enemy.

Lu Shiqian was like a goddess floating in the air. Her finger pointed at the magic beasts as she arrogantly asked, "You all, do you choose to submit or die?"

The magic beasts all looked at each other. They had seen brazen, but such audacity they had never heard of before! After the surprise passed, they grew dissatisfied. A little human dared to order the proud beasts of the Forest of Death to surrender?

The magic beasts all sneered.

"No? Alright then." Lu Shiqian pointed at the front and shouted, "Go!"

77 balls of light fell on the ground and morphed into 77 beast kings, forming a small mountain.

The black tiger looked at its millions of opponents and excitedly cried, "Looks like there's going to be a nice fight!"

The black dragon also grew animated, "Perfect for moving some muscles!"

The other beast kings were also enlivened, grinding their teeth and scratching their claws. This group of beasts more than 100,000 years old were all very hot-blooded!

Magic beasts over 100 Stars were capable of speech.

The Forest of Death's Violent Dragon viciously asked, "Where did you come from?" It was in a terrible mood today, so its tone wasn't anything good either.

The black dragon walked up to it, "Don't mind where this old one came from. This old one just wants to beat you."

The black tiger faced against the Flaming Lion.

The other beast kings faced against the Phoenix Bird, Water Eagle, Rafflesia, and other high star magic beasts. As long as they reached their desired effect, it didn't matter that they were using numbers to bully the other!

Lu Shiqian confronted the Five-Colored Elk!

The 77 beast kings buffed each other, and at least 77 rings overlapped on Lu Shiqian. The higher the star rank, the stronger the buff and brighter its aura.

Being able to buff without holding back was one of the good points of the 77 beast kings!

The Forest of Death constantly guarded against each other, so of course they wouldn't be rest assured to buff the other. This point was also within Lu Shiqian's calculations!

Otherwise, she wouldn't be able to do such a crazy thing as to face against a million magic beasts with a mere 77!

The Five-Colored Elk was very beautiful. Like its namesake, the 'five-colored' referred to the five rings revolving around it. It itself was an unblemished white with beautiful patterns. Its antlers were especially beautiful like corals, each section a different color. Its eyes were black, with the gentleness inherent in all herbivore magic beasts. This Five-Colored Elk was so beautiful it was as if it had stepped out of a painting.

Lu Shiqian looked at it; it also watched Lu Shiqian.

Neither made the first move!

The black dragon and the Violent Dragon were enraptured in their fight. The black dragon's physique was much larger than the other. It was big, but flexible! The two dragons butted heads, claws against claws, spraying dragon fire from time to time, and occasionally made a big move. No magic beasts were in the vicinity of their battle on the ground! After all, no magic beast was willing to fall under the two dragons' claws! Even though the Violent Dragon was 20 Stars higher than the black dragon, but it was a little tired from fighting for magic stones earlier and its morale was lower. It spread its wings and flew into the air.

"You can fly, and this old one can't?" The black dragon spread its wings, continuing the battle.

Chapter 194 – ue554194

Even though the branches were different, the two still belonged to the same family of dragons that could fly. The Violent Dragon's plan to attack from the sky failed!

The two dragons took their battle high into the air!

The Two-Headed Black Tiger's opening move was a killing technique. The ground split, thorns rising through the cracks one after another. The Flaming Lion's body was covered in flames and its jumping ability was strong. The black tiger's move wasn't of much use.

The Flaming Lion fired a dense fire cannon at the black tiger. As the saying went, 'you have your strategy, I have my solution!' The black tiger twisted its body into strange shapes to avoid the attack. The seemed to have finished gauging the other's strength and stopped probing. The battle escalated!

The Phoenix Bird belonged to the Phoenix race. It had beautiful feathers, a golden body, and a long tail. It was extremely beautiful, and its healing power was astounding. It wasn't good at fighting, so when the two beast kings cornered it, it cleverly chose to surrender.

The Water Eagle struggled to defend, but under the beast kings' collective attacks, it couldn't hold on.

Magic beasts respected the strong and adhered to the powerful. The 77 beast kings interrupted the flow of the other six and the others were left confused. Who were they supposed to listen to now? The one who wins the fight? For a time, the magic beasts below 80 Stars retreated to the side to observe. This was out of Lu Shiqian's expectations.

Winning through battle seemed to turn in an unexpected direction.

"To be honest, I don't really want to fight you." Lu Shiqian spread her hands, her calm face revealing a mischievous smile. The evil smile added a different charm to her person. Affected by her magic beasts, she had a good feeling towards the Five-Colored Elk and didn't want to harm it.

Anyone staring at such gentle eyes wouldn't want to hurt it!

Of course, even if she did attack, she was probably not its opponent. However, with so many buffs, it should still be easy to run.

The Five-Colored Elk tilted its head slightly. This human woman was so strange. Her attitude seemed to distance herself, but her heart was extremely warm. How weird. It had a good feeling towards this woman in blue-green silk clothes. Her body seemed to contain certain traits magic beasts were fond of.

"I don't want to fight you either," the Five-Colored Elk spoke.

Amongst them all, Lu Shiqian and the Five-Colored Elk's side was the most casual.

"I'm here to capture magic beasts. Are you interested in contracting with me?" Since they were able to talk peacefully, that meant that she would be able to properly explain herself. Then, negotiating would become possible.

The Five-Colored Elk replied cleverly, "I'll think about it."

Lu Shiqian promoted her merchandise in a business-like manner, "Don't just think about it. There are many benefits that come with contracting with me. Not only would you have many companions to mutually take care of each other, your star level would rise exponentially! How about it? Doesn't that sound good?"

The Five-Colored Elk didn't believe it at all, "How could there be such a thing? Are you lying to me?"

Lu Shiqian declared, "I never trick magic beasts."

The Five-Colored Elk hesitated, "...Perhaps, you can give it a try."

The persuading dialogue and weird interaction struck the magic beasts like lightning, especially the 77 beast kings. They could only endlessly admire their master. Master was truly the master, OP as hell! How could OP be enough to describe her?

Bai's long and narrow eyes stared closely at his little dumbo. The conversation between the Five-Colored Elk and her was heard clearly by him. His darling was grasping his heart harder and harder! When this thing was over, he had to reward her resplendently.

Li Jing smiled enchantingly. He was growing more and more intrigued by her. How did that brain of hers work? Tussling back and forth with a high-level magic beast, haha.

Wei Mo's peach blossoms eyes were filled with her image. A'Qian, A'Qian is so amazing!

Lu Shiqian smiled and said, "Truly, you would only know the results after trying." She placed her hand on the Five-Colored Elk's head.

The contract was concluded.

The Five-Colored Elk instantly rose 10 whole stars, and the lights around its body grew more enchanting. The contract also facilitated their mutual understanding. Both parties were satisfied.

The Violent Dragon glanced over, and its eyeballs almost bulged out! Every time the Five-Colored Elk rose a star, it would shudder uncontrollably. In a short few seconds, the Five-Colored Elk was a whole 10 stars above it! This shock was not small!

With the Five-Colored Elk's demonstration, the eyes of the others lit up!

The degree of enthusiasm was comparable to that of a man who just saw a naked beauty. Contracting could make you rise in star level! What great temptation!

Now, even if the woman in front of them rejected them, they wouldn't let go!

Think about it, successively rising a few stars in a row. Such wishes, such miracles... Oh, what is freedom? What is pride? In order to advance, in order to contract, everything can be scrapped!

The magic beasts began to regret. They should've agreed earlier! Why did they laugh at her earlier? After contracting, she would be their master. Ah, the regret, regret! The magic beasts have already taken Lu Shiqian as their master.

Millions of magic beasts bowed to Lu Shiqian. The scene was astounding.

This change was so fast and so amazing that even Lu Shiqian herself was surprised.

The esteemed one deep in the forest was also in disbelief, and his subordinates also seemed eager to try.

After the contract was concluded, you could rise several stars in a row! This kind of temptation was unprecedentedly huge!

“Master, you’re very cunning.” The Five-Colored Elk blinked its eyes and teased.

Lu Shiqian was rendered speechless.

Everything went smoother than she thought, but the anxiety in her heart only intensified, as if there was a loophole somewhere.

At this moment, the mountain spraying magic stones shook violently. A terrible aura shot into the sky.

Yes, that was it! This was where her anxiety came from!

This mountain... was strange!

The mountain rumbled severely, and the magic beasts also grew uneasy through the powerful fluctuations. The spray this year was different from the previous years. Was something going to happen? The surging magic power gathered into the air, circling and winding.

Bai’s long and narrow eyes darkened slightly, but he didn’t make a move. Making a move when Dumbo can’t resist any longer wouldn’t be too late.

The esteemed one deep within the forest and his subordinates also didn’t expect things to develop to this degree. That mountain had existed for so many years, but such an incident had never occurred before. Magic power was like air, and its shape and size could not be seen. However, that magic power in the air could be seen with the naked eye, indicating its richness and density.

Chapter 195 – ue1058195

“Your Majesty, should we send someone over?” a shadow leaned over and inquired.

The esteemed one on the throne pondered for a moment, “Watch and see first.”

The cloud-like magic power reflected back to the mountain. The mountain shuddered and trembled, spitting out a fist sized, shimmering octagonal blue-green stone.

The magic beasts stared at this peculiar stone; their mind somewhat unable to wrap around this.

The Violent Dragon and black dragon weren't fighting so fiercely anymore. The battle gave birth to comradery between the two. The Violent Dragon stared at the stone and exclaimed in astonishment, “This is the magic stone heart?”

Magic stone heart, heart of the magic stone!

The magic stone heart was made from compressed magic power essence. It contained at least a thousand times more magic power than the average magic stone, definitely the most amazing creation of nature. A fist-sized magic stone heart was enough to make a Saint into a God, and make 70 Star magic beasts rise by one star. Having said that, these things were useful to Saints and Gods, but for those below that rank or 70 Stars, there was no use at all.

This mountain actually sprayed out a magic stone heart!

The mountain trembled again. It was a miracle that a 20,000 meters high mountain shaking so violently did not collapse. In the following moments, every time the mountain shook, countless magic stone hearts would spray out, a spectacular scene. The magic beasts were somewhat stunned. The mountain was... a little too generous this year, wasn't it?

However, the anxiety in Lu Shiqian's heart grew more and more. There seemed to be something in this mountain that was about to erupt out! She could feel the thick magic power growing wildly!

Ten minutes later, the area around the mountain was littered with magic stone hearts. The mountain trembled violently like a pregnant woman that had just passed the toughest moment and roared, a huge object being sprayed out!

The mountain finally grew calm again!

The ejected item was shaped in a sphere with a radius of 5 meters. An incomparably rich magic power wrapped around it. Its body emitted even more powerful magic power fluctuations. It was as clear as a piece of jadeite. Within the stone, there was a red, blood-like object as large as a head contracting and relaxing, like the beating of a heart.

The magic stone hearts that were previously ejected gathered towards it, even those grasped tightly by other magic beasts would be forcibly ripped away. With sharp eyes and quick hands, Lu Shiqian grabbed a volleyball-sized magic stone heart and threw it into her interspatial bracelet.

This thing was helpful to Wei Mo.

A large number of magic stone hearts gathered around the sphere, actually increasing its size by ten times! The inside of the sphere flashed intermittently, and the magic power in the magic power

hearts flowed towards the sphere. The strange scene made the watching magic beasts unable to scratch their heads in confusion.

There was a 70 Star magic beast that was unwilling to see the magic stone hearts be taken and wanted to steal a piece back. However, outside of 5 meters, it was killed so thoroughly by an invisible force not even a piece was left.

The magic power in the magic stone heart was madly sucked away. Soon, there was only dust floating in the air.

The origin of Lu Shiqian's malaise came from this sphere.

"Wuwuwu..." A sound that seemed to be the cry of a magic beast originated from the sphere.

Lu Shiqian stared firmly at this strange sphere.

The sphere split like a chick popping out of its shell. From within, a monster came out, a limpid, translucent monster!

It seemed like a cat with three transparent wings on its back, eight energy tails, and a bell-like object on its neck. The color of its body was a translucent green. Its star pattern revealed that this strange creature that was just born was 450 Stars!

High star ranks had a high suppression ability on lower star ranks. Millions of magic beasts slowly retreated a thousand meters away. However, the monster didn't signal them to leave so they could only obediently stay until it spoke or an esteemed one with a higher star rank came, breaking the suppression.

Its two green eyes stared at Lu Shiqian, the first person it saw after it was born!

Logically speaking, a newly born beast would instinctively call her 'mother' or 'mama', but she had to defeat it first. Otherwise, it would never admit to itself that that small body of hers was qualified to be its mother. Wasn't it? It was three meters tall and six meters wide. Standing in front of it, Lu Shiqian was indeed a small body.

Should it kill her with a swipe of its claw? Or kill her in a bite? This was a serious question to consider!

It had bided its time in the mountain for hundreds of years, but it had never expected to confront this issue when it was born.

Lu Shiqian didn't know what it was thinking about. She only knew that a mountain three times larger than Mount Everest gave birth to a creature that was like a cat! Oh, what was more shocking than this? Furthermore, this life seemed to be from magic stone hearts. It also wouldn't be far off to call it the child of the mountain!

Lu Shiqian stared at the mountain with a complicated gaze. She didn't understand, truly didn't understand.

It was just too shocking! Carrying knowledge from the other world, she had some trouble digesting this.

Wei Mo stared at the green monster and worried for Lu Shiqian. He wanted to break through Bai's barrier to help her. It didn't matter even if he died in battle for her! 450 Stars was not something A'Qian could handle!

Bai looked at Wei Mo thoughtfully. He knew that even if he let Wei Mo go, nothing would change. However, he still let him go.

His Dumbo didn't need weaklings around her. As for this kid, if he doesn't die this time, he'll consider teaching him some.

Wei Mo stepped in front of Lu Shiqian. He will protect his A'Qian!

The strange cat waved its eight energy tails, its claws scratching its chin. Another weakling came. However, if the two of them could beat it, it could still recognize that little body as its mother.

"You two can attack together-ow." Its speech was also like that of a cat.

Lu Shiqian stood up straight, soul merging with the Five-Colored Elk and recalling the 77 beast kings. She needed to seize the right moment.

After the soul merge, Lu Shiqian's hair and eyes were multicolored like a rainbow fairy, amazingly beautiful.

After giving the beast kings inside the staff multiple buffs, and also strengthening three times and buffing Wei Mo 77 times, Lu Shiqian stood on a leaf, searching for the opportune timing to attack!

Wei Mo opened his White Lotus Domain. Under the strengthening and buffs, the power increase was not by just one or two levels!

The strange cat was somewhat amazed by the amount of magic beasts Lu Shiqian owned, but it wasn't afraid. Facing the strong, numbers didn't necessarily matter. Its star rank was a huge advantage. Besides, as a product of magic stone hearts, the child of the magic stone spraying mountain, unique in the world, if it didn't have some tricks up its sleeve, it wouldn't dare swagger around. It had eight tails, each tail containing intelligence. That was why, this one cat was equivalent to eight 450 Star cats! Additionally, it possessed all five attributes like Lu Shiqian.

Who told it to jump out of magic stones? Being abnormal was completely normal!

The strange cat squatted on the ground, a claw scratching over.

As soon as this claw came, fire, wind, ice, and water followed after. The wind helped the fire rise, water assisted to ice, but none of the elements interfered with each other. Fire and ice shot towards the heavens, a great power!

A 450 Star magic beast could create a tsunami just from exhaling!

Lu Shiqian waved her staff and casted the Fire Dragon spell. The staff of the Thorn Army was legendary in and of itself. It could seal the soul and could also amplify power like a normal staff. When the spell was casted, five fire dragons charged forth to meet the strange cat's attack.

Several successive jumps later, Lu Shiqian dodged the aftermath of the collision of spells.

Wei Mo moved quickly, shifting the white lotus to protect A'Qian.

Lu Shiqian gave Wei Mo a glance and he immediately understood. He knew a little bit about the things she was fiddling with before. Now, it was time to flip the switch and trick the cat.

This was originally a device to be used against the magic beast horde. Now, it was going to be used against the strange cat, but that was alright.

The strange cat didn't seem to expect that Lu Shiqian could avoid its first attack and grew interested. It walked forward a few steps, its front claws intersecting, and a silver crescent burst out.

There was a strong power within the silver crescent!

This strange cat was also a little ancestor that didn't care about magic power consumption. It itself could produce endless amounts of magic power!

Wei Mo pulled up the white lotus to block the move, but Lu Shiqian jumped in front of him even faster. The silver crescent hit and Lu Shiqian was blasted over ten meters away, the soul merge with the Five-Colored Elk breaking.

Lu Shiqian spat out a mouthful of blood, and the Five-Colored Elk snuck into the magic beast space to tend to its injuries.

Your aunt! Breaking three ribs sure wasn't your normal pain! Lu Shiqian took out a bottle of gold medicine and chugged it. The regeneration of cells made her shudder all over again. However, this pain wasn't anything much!

Bai's silver hair swayed, his hands clenching tighter. Dumbo... If he could, he was willing to take the pain for her, but she must grow stronger!

Seeing that Lu Shiqian was injured, Wei Mo's heart ached unbearably. It was he that caused A'Qian to get hurt! His hair turned white and his eyes red. The white lotus also turned a bloody red.

Wei Mo actually transformed at this moment!

"Woman... You idiot woman!" The silver-haired Wei Mo was heartbroken and angry. He didn't want to see her so heavily injured the next time he saw her!

The explosive Wei Mo didn't care about whatever was in front of him. The red lotus turned as he recited a spell, and a raging fire shot forward! This Wei Mo struggled harder the more difficult it was, gaining courage as he went!

It was just a pity that the fire couldn't harm a hair on the other.

The strange cat flicked the flames on its body and sneered, "Just that little bit of ability?" It was a little surprised in its heart. That silver-haired boy actually hurt it a little with his blow!

Lu Shiqian stood up and weapon merged with the Phantom Beast. Sound waves resounded one after another.

The strange cat contemptuously mocked, "Child's play!" The 48 Star Phantom Beast had absolutely no effect against it. It lifted a claw and sent Lu Shiqian flying again, then stood up and chased.

Afterwards, every time it attacked, Lu Shiqian and Wei Mo would suffer injuries. It was experiencing the glee of a cat chasing mice.

However, it had no idea that it was step by step entering the trap set by Lu Shiqian. Ever since Lu Shiqian was injured, her every step and movement turned on a mechanism.

Bai's clenched fists relaxed. What a clever Dumbo, how could he not adore her?

It was now!

Lu Shiqian held the Thorn Army staff and yelled, "Go!"

With the shout, the 77 beast kings charged towards the strange cat with great confidence and courage. Low star rank magic beasts were scared of high star rank magic beasts, but they had a master. Master's power allowed them to overcome their fear. Their power gathered together into a single point not to kill the strange cat, but to make it retreat a single step!

Headed by the black dragon, 40 beast kings activated their skills, the other beast kings supporting from the side.

The huge ball of light formed from condensed skills rushed forwards. This scene was similar to the one in the underground palace, when the beast kings were attacking the Death God. The only difference was that the 77 beast kings attacked together then. Today, could the strange cat take the attack without moving one step back?

The strange cat didn't take this level of attack seriously. There were very few magic beasts that could actually injure it. Its two claws joined together and a green shield appeared. The huge ball of light hit the green shield right then.

The strange cat underestimated the power of the 77 beast kings. How could the beast kings of the Grand Era of Magic be ordinary? Its shield quickly shattered and the ball of light landed against its body. It took a step back!

Lu Shiqian immediately pulled the silver-haired Wei Mo and retreated a thousand meters.

After the bombing, its green body was a little cracked. This cat that was like superb jade shook its neck and its eight tails, its body quickly recovering. It soon became a beautiful green jade cat again.

"You guys are better than I thought, but the game ends here." The strange cat softly purred. Seeing that Lu Shiqian retreated into the distance, it still didn't rush, "Even if you run, you can't escape from my claws."

Lu Shiqian smiled devilishly and kicked the switch.

Kacha! The strange cat's tail was clamped tightly!

The cat turned and saw a three-meter long metal contraption had caught its tail. The clamp exuded a cold brilliance, the forging smooth, and its shape cute. Most importantly, it had a strong biting force and had high resistance to explosions, beatings, and spells!

Its tail was the strength and weakness of the strange cat. Even though it was quite the strange cat, its tail was like the neck of a human, extremely fragile! With this clamp, although it might not be life-threatening, the pain wasn't small.

Chapter 197 – ue1233197

The strange cat was angered.

Its claws waved. There were green bursts of light, and the trap was dismantled.

Wei Mo glared, “This one suffered so many injuries for this?”

This explosive Wei Mo sure had a temper!

The strange cat also mocked, “Petty tricks. You think this can take me down?”

Lu Shiqian smiled even more devilishly. Whether they were petty tricks or not had yet to be decided.

The strange cat took a graceful step.

Kacha! Another trap with the same sleek and modern look caught its right foot.

The cat was enraged and smacked the ground hundreds of times, destroying the contraption.

Kacha, kacha, kacha! Three clicks sounded as they grabbed three other feet. Another vise also grabbed its tail!

The cat was furious, a glowing circle emanating from its body. It broke through several clamps and twitched its tail, shattering the vise.

However, at the next moment, more traps shot forward, clamping the cat’s tails, claws, fur, and ears!

The cat was furious!

“Are you done yet?!” the cat lambasted Lu Shiqian.

At this time, Lu Shiqian calmly sat upon a tree. She wiped the staff down diligently as she said, “What’s the hurry? The show has just started.” Saying that, she blew a breath onto the staff and continued wiping.

The silver-haired red-eyed Wei Mo crossed his arms and stared at Lu Shiqian, “Woman, I just love your evilness!”

Bai flashed to Lu Shiqian’s side and trapped her in his embrace, passionately kissing her. Hmph, don’t think that he doesn’t get jealous. The main position in Dumbo’s heart can only be occupied by him! Everyone else... step aside!

When Wei Mo saw Lu Shiqian being hugged and kissed by Bai, his eyes flared. He pointed at Bai and declared, “I want to fight you!”

Lu Shiqian almost choked. Wei Mo wanted to duel Bai? This was probably the funniest joke of the century! But seeing his resolute face, Lu Shiqian didn’t have the heart to tease him.

Bai’s long eyes narrowed. Very well. He flicked his fingers and the two disappeared.

Li Jing watched the spot the two vanished and smiled, "Looks like if I want to squeeze in, I'll have to expend some effort." He kissed Lu Shiqian, "Don't you think?"

Lu Shiqian had absolutely no idea what he was talking about, but she had a terrible feeling in her heart.

A few minutes later, Bai brought Wei Mo back. It was unknown what means he used to make the brazen Wei Mo pipe down. At the very least, the gaze Wei Mo used to look at Bai was a lot more complicated. As long as he saw Bai hug and kiss Lu Shiqian affectionately, he would run to the side to desperately practice some spell.

Lu Shiqian curiously asked, "What did you do to him?"

Bai innocently replied, "Just taught him some stuff." His warm palm was placed against Lu Shiqian's waist. The feeling under his hand felt good; hugging her in his arms felt even better. Bai was going to be addicted.

Bai's embrace was always so reassuring.

Lu Shiqian's side was harmonious, but the strange cat's side was the complete opposite.

The more it moved, the more traps that surrounded it. If there were too many ants, it would be annoying; the constantly appearing contraptions were even more annoying. It would be fine if it were just traps, but now there was some cylinder-like thing shooting at it, firing one after another. Even though this thing didn't hurt as much as a needle, but getting hit here and there was quite irritating. It was going to be annoyed to death!

The strange cat used its second tail's power to break free from the annoying clamp and destroyed it. It flapped its wings and flew into the air, preparing to strike from above.

Lu Shiqian smiled and spoke, "You think flying into the air will do you good?"

The strange cat was startled and saw the thousands of black objects aim towards it, and some cage that fell from nowhere trapped it. Inside the cage, lasers shot repeatedly, shooting several holes in its wings, forcing it to fall. As it fell, thousands of cannons launched at it!

It took several days of using the Fire of Creation to make these clamps, cannons, cages, and the like. She had tricked it at the price of being injured herself, so if she didn't abuse it a little, how could she face herself? Within these thousand cubic meters, there were traps everywhere, one ring after another. The deeper you went, the more you struggled, the more you'd suffer!

"You're shameless!" the strange cat gritted out.

Lu Shiqian humbly replied, "It's okay, it's okay. Just average."

The cat: "..."

The cat used its third tail's power.

Its green body grew a tinge darker and shone with a faint green light. Extremely dense magic power jumped around it. It opened its mouth and spat out a ball of light, firing it at Lu Shiqian. It wanted to break Lu Shiqian that baddie into a million pieces!

Lu Shiqian shook her finger, "Useless, useless."

She naturally already took the spells magic beasts would shoot at her into consideration. This was energy. While the traps were responsible for attacking the enemies, it was also responsible for collecting energy. Two birds with one stone!

When the strange cat's skill shot towards Lu Shiqian, a box appeared out of thin air and caught the ball, refining it! The cat trembled in anger! She was bullying a cat! She was bullying a cat!

The cat used its fourth tail's power.

Thousands of large and small balls of light appeared around it. She could block one, but could she block thousands?

"Kitty, you must believe in science. The power of science is huge." Sometimes, fighting didn't necessarily need brute force. Take, for example, now.

The legacy of the God of Creation paired with the other world's technology and Fire of Creation was astoundingly powerful! When the robots caught the balls of light and shoved them into their chest, using the cat's attack to counterattack it, the strange cat was dumbfounded!

The esteemed one and his subordinates that were watching were also stupefied.

Bai's long and narrow eyes lit up, giving his little dumbo a kiss.

Lu Shiqian was a little dissatisfied, "The movements of the robots are a little stiff. Look at that robot, the speed it caught the ball was a little slow. It's a sin to waste energy."

Very good, Lu Shiqian. She had walked a bit further on the road of abnormality.

The strange cat was infuriated, but it didn't have a way. The traps had exhausted it. Whenever it wanted to leave, some attack would come flying at it, forcing it in deeper and deeper.

And that hateful woman, that demoness, actually spread out a thick blanket, took out a bunch of strange objects, and actually started making lunch! That baddie, did she not know that a cat's nose was extremely sharp? She even deliberately made the dishes so fragrant!

Chapter 198 – ue1153198

The smell of the food immediately attracted the horde of magic beasts who were watching the battle not far away.

The Violent Dragon squirmed around, its saliva dripping like a flood, but still tried its best to pretend to disdain such things. It furtively stared at the meat Lu Shiqian was grilling and vegetables! Heavens, they were all used to eating raw food! When had they ever seen such heavenly cuisines?

Relying on its beauty, the Phoenix Bird squeezed to Lu Shiqian's side, its round eyes riveted on the dishes. Seeing it stare so hard, Lu Shiqian gave it a small bite. The Phoenix Bird quickly snapped it up with a blissful expression.

The Water Eagle and Flaming Lion quickly asked, "Is it good?"

The Phoenix Bird didn't answer and just rushed to Lu Shiqian's side again, its head rubbing against her. Its intention was clear.

The magic beasts all understood: it must be very delicious! Otherwise, how could the lofty and proud Phoenix Bird lower itself to act cute?

The Flaming Lion refused to back down. Who didn't know how to act cute?!

It shrank its body into a small, furry lion, popping up next to Lu Shiqian to beg for food.

Lu Shiqian gave him a piece of grilled meat.

Good guy, they only saw him slowly hold the grilled meat like a treasure and scan his surroundings carefully. Only after determining that there was no threat did he smell, lick, and slowly eat.

The Water Eagle and Rafflesia also made themselves cute and beautiful in exchange for food.

But food, this thing, only made one more and more addicted.

Thus, a comic scene came to pass.

The magic beasts of the Forest of Death all changed their appearances, blinked their huge eyes and pretended to be cute, innocent, and naïve. It made all of their subordinates wonder: were those cute and huggable magic beasts truly their bloody and cruel bosses?!

The lunch was very lively. Lu Shiqian and the others, her contracted magic beasts, and all the other beasts in the forest were all very satisfied. Other than the tsundere Violent Dragon and the still struggling strange cat.

The Flaming Lion glanced at the Violent Dragon and deliberately placed the barbecue in front of it. Bursts of sweet fragrance tempted the Violent Dragon. This was definitely punishment! The poor Violent Dragon could only see and not eat. That aggrievement! That feeling of being wronged! That heartache! The Violent Dragon's face twisted, its saliva dripping. The look of being unable to eat was truly tragic!

Lu Shiqian couldn't bear it and tossed a piece of barbecue to it.

The Violent Dragon's eyes lit up and flew over to snatch up the piece. Thinking that its huge body could swallow this meat in one gulp, it transformed while flying over, changing into a small and cute dragon. It was extremely cute as it gnawed on the piece of meat!

The eyes of the magic beasts kept twitching. The Violent Dragon was the most hot-tempered and strongest boss! A powerhouse within even the Forest of Death, 160 Stars, able to hold down the other magic beast bosses. Anyone who called it cute on a normal day would have its neck broken by it! However, now, its height was only 60 cm! It was absolutely adorable!

Bai looked at the sky. The sun was blazingly bright. He gently said to Lu Shiqian, "Dumbo, contract with them first." Bai spoke carefreely as if he was saying, 'Baby, come drink a cup of tea.' The earlier they finished their business, the sooner he could be intimate with his little dumbo.

Lu Shiqian thought the same as Bai. She smiled and announced loudly, "Now, who here is willing to contract with me? Those willing should stand to my right!"

The beasts didn't hesitate at all, lining up to the right. The allure of ranking up was irresistible.

The Phoenix and Water Eagle were the quickest, standing on Lu Shiqian's shoulders since long ago, expressing their stance from early on!

Other than the temptation of ranking up, Lu Shiqian's performance was stunning and had already garnered the respect of the beasts.

The Rafflesia swayed its petals and also stood over. The Flaming Lion rose proudly on its chubby legs and also walked over.

The Violent Dragon rushed up, slamming the Flaming Lion to the side, stealing its spot. The joy of being ahead of the other made it flap its fleshy wings, laughing at the Flaming Lion falling behind. The Flaming Lion glared hatefully at it, knowing that it was taking revenge.

"Are you surrendering to me?" Lu Shiqian asked the strange cat.

The strange cat was in the midst of struggling with its anger. Hearing her question, it immediately replied, "Not surrendering, not surrendering, you baddie!"

Lu Shiqian spread her hands. She gave it a chance. Since it didn't want it, there was no other choice!

It looked at the millions of longing eyes and sucked in a deep breath. It was about to start!

She first contracted with the few beast bosses and then expanded her consciousness. A huge contract pattern lit up under all the magic beasts' feet. The purple light, intricate design, and stunning visual spread out. As long as the magic beast agreed, the contract would automatically release a small contract light to each one, point-to-point.

The beasts in the Forest of Death that were gathered here were at least 30 Stars and above. It was unlike the 500,000 5 Star magic beasts she contracted with before. Their power was greater, their bloodline purer. The scene as they were contracted was even more astounding!

Originally, the concentration of millions of magic beasts was a stunning sight in and of itself. Magic beasts had different shapes and races, so just on a visual level, it was amazing.

Think about it, dozens of kilometers densely packed with magic beasts. A tall mountain stood to the side, white clouds floating leisurely through the sky. A purple contract that enveloped them all shone with a mysterious light!

This was a miracle!

This miracle made the beasts madly excited!

The contract was concluded and the leveling up began. Even the glaring sun in the could not dim the light from the advancement patterns!

The magic beasts 30 Stars and below gained around 3 stars; 30 to 70 Stars around 5 stars; 70 to 100 Stars around 10 stars; 100 Stars gained 20 stars; and 160 Stars gained 26 stars. The Elf Lord Tree's magic circle also carried great magic power fluctuations. The most exaggerated was Bai and the Death God's circles. To avoid frightening the magic beasts, Bai suppressed his advancement pattern and the power surge, but the blood-red circle that stretched for several kilometers still made the others shrink back.

After the magic beasts finished leveling up, Lu Shiqian began to rank up too. The power of the contract, millions of magic beasts, the beast bosses, and Bai and the Death God's feedback rapidly filled all of Lu Shiqian's magic seas. The violent power made Lu Shiqian feel like a sail in a storm surrounding by churning waters. Her meridians expanded and her cells seemed unable to take the surging magic power. Bai hugged her, covering her lips with his. A strong presence entered and helped suppress the raging power. His breath blended with hers. You come I go; after several repetitions, magic power filled her 100 magic seas. Yet, it didn't cease and continued to fill 100 magic seas. Lu Shiqian rose two ranks in a row! Now, she was a Rank 6 Archmage!

Chapter 199 – ue1207199

Lu Shiqian's face was red and she slightly loosened their entangled mouths. An ambiguous wet string hung between the two of their lips. Bai's heart knitted and he kissed her again.

Behind the two, another ranking up frenzy started up.

The hundred star magic beasts were led by the Five-Colored Elk. It was 153 Stars at the start, 163 Stars after contracting with Lu Shiqian. Now that Lu Shiqian advanced two ranks, it shot up to 215 Stars. The Violent Dragon was 238 Stars, the Water Eagle 210 Stars, the Phoenix Bird 213 Stars, the Flaming Lion 214 Stars, the Rafflesia 198 Stars. The 77 beast kings also ranged from 150 Stars to 180 Stars.

The Five-Headed Snake had the greatest growth amongst the 70 to 100 Star magic beasts. It was originally 71 Stars and was now 89 Stars, becoming a Six-Headed Snake.

The 30 Star to 70 Star magic beasts were led by the Three-Headed Snake and the Four-Headed Snake. The Three-Headed Snake was 58 Stars and became a Four-Headed Snake. The Four-Headed Snake was now 70 Stars and became a Five-Headed Snake. The Phantom Beast was 58 Stars and the Sound Beasts 57 Stars, the Red-Tailed Leopard 66 Stars.

As for those below 30 Stars, Poluo was 19 Stars, Yin 23 Stars, Hong Jin 26 Stars, Shui Se 27 Stars, Wang Cai 30 Stars, the white-winged unicorn 37 Stars.

Other beasts could be calculated the same way, each one benefitting much!

Elf King Xiu Si, Elf Priest Milo, Beast King Fuyi also advanced two ranks, and Lan Ruo became a Saint!

Bai leveled up again, his stars all added to his original body. Even though his original body showed 700 Stars, don't forget that most of his power was sealed. When Lu Shiqian was just a little Apprentice Mage, she had contracted with Bai. After several rank ups, what star level he was truly at was unknown. Bai's aura was even more overbearing after the advancement, his hair softer, and his eyes more beautiful. Even his red lips grew more alluring!

The power of millions of magic beasts blended together, so there would naturally be a few mutations. For example, the Elf Lord Tree once split into battle, wisdom, and guardian trees. Each magic beast had changed slightly, either in their shape or skill set... There were many, but overall, they were all a change for the better.

The strange cat watched from the distance. It was now regretting so much its intestines had turned green... Alright, its intestines were green from the start, but it was truly regretful. Seeing all the magic beasts madly advance, it wished it could bash its head into the wall... Alright, even if it smashed the wall, only the wall would get crushed.

Once, there was an opportunity to advance placed in front of it. It didn't cherish it, and now, it was too late for regrets. If God gave it another chance, it would definitely say yes.

The missed opportunity was enough to break its heart, so if it didn't act now, it might as well not live anymore.

“Mommy, I was wrong.” The strange cat immediately turned into a small cat, although its three wings and eight tails made for quite a sight.

The magic beasts had all grabbed onto Lu Shiqian’s preferences and acted cute, the cuter the better, as cute as they possibly could!

Lu Shiqian relaxed in Bai’s arms. Really, his kisses made her feel dizzy every time, “What did you call me?”

Mommy, did it make a mistake?!

“Mommy, I don’t dare to be naughty anymore!” the little cat pleaded.

That was naughty? If it weren’t for her earlier preparations, who knew how miserably she would’ve died?

“Mommy, forgive me please!” The little kitty shed crystal tears, looking very much like a pitiful, lost child.

Lu Shiqian held her forehead, “Just what do you want?”

When the kitty heard Lu Shiqian’s tone, it was moved. Yes, there was still a chance! It immediately struck while the iron was hot, “Mommy, I want to contract with you!”

Lu Shiqian curiously asked, “Didn’t you reject?”

The kitty’s tears fell once again, “Mommy, I was wrong...”

The corner of Lu Shiqian’s mouth twitched and removed the traps. Now that she contracted with all of those magic beasts, she wasn’t afraid of the cat’s tricks.

The kitty rushed into Lu Shiqian’s chest like lightning, extremely happy and excited. Its eyes blinked over and over again in affection.

Bai’s expression didn’t change, merely grabbing the kitten’s neck and tossing it to the side. What kind of joke was this?! Dumbo’s chest was his!

The kitty stared at Bai. With its 450 Star rank, it still couldn’t tell whether Bai was human or beast. It only then panicked. Now it knew, even if Mommy didn’t trap it, it would only have the route of failure left to walk. Perhaps, it might even be killed! Thinking of that, it was both invigorated and regretful. Why didn’t it surrender earlier?

Lu Shiqian placed her hand on the kitten’s head. The contract was concluded, and it successfully rose to 500 Stars.

Its extreme jubilation and extreme regret made it enter a state of ecstasy.

After contracting with the cat, Lu Shiqian also knew the cat’s secrets. This kitty had the ability to produce high density magic stones! Quite good!

Afterwards, Lu Shiqian divided several areas and instructed the magic beasts to pick magic stones by themselves. Each beast got one or two pieces, returning to their dens after finishing to diligently train and advance, listening to orders if there were any.

The magic beasts heeded the orders and went, accomplishing them quickly!

The esteemed one and his servants didn't return to their senses for the longest time. Some even wanted to run right over to that godly woman right now. She... was simply the goddess of magic beasts!

Lu Shiqian took out the magic stone heart and handed it to Wei Mo. After absorbing it, Wei Mo should be able to become a God.

The moon was black, and the World of Death only held the moon and no sun. The black moon was quite strange. Could black also radiate light? However, the World of Death was truly illuminated by this black moon. Even though it was dark, everything was strangely visible.

Weaker dead spirits would be swallowed by the stronger ones. Powerhouses in their own right only knew after coming here that there was strong amongst the strong! Who could surpass death? That was why the most powerful undead gathered here!

The world of death, the world of the dead!

However, the one who managed these dead was the Death God. The World of Death had no bounds, powerhouses as plentiful as stones and sand. There were also tens of thousands of Death Gods!

These tens of thousands of Death Gods were originally dead spirits. Only after emerging victorious from battle time and time again could they be promoted to be Death Gods. The birth of a Death God took around 50,000 years to complete. During this time, they had to accept all challenges from powerhouses all over and must win every fight! That was why, to become a Death God was tremendously difficult. At the same time, the Death God born from such battles was absolutely unparalleled in combat.

Chapter 200 – ue247200

The life of the Death God was monotonous yet hot-blooded. Manage the disobedient spirits, accept their challenges, or challenge a higher-ranking Death God!

That's right. Even if you became a Death God, you can't let down your guard. There may be challenges from spirits and low-level Death Gods anytime, anywhere! Lose and you'd die again, your soul scattered; win and replace your opponent!

Having said that, becoming a Death God required going through countless fierce battles, and a high-level Death God was even more powerful and terrifying, their battle experience rich and plentiful. Few spirits and low-level Death Gods succeeded in such challenges. However, such fights always existed and would not be cut off. That was why the amount of Death Gods was always in the tens of thousands and barely increased. However, the Death Gods who could protect their position had grown stronger and stronger!

The World of Death was endless. Just imagine, how big would the territory that could hold all dead be? All creatures would eventually die, so the dead would only ever increase. Of course, many weak and peaceful spirits would also be sent off every year.

Life and death: the greatest balance in the world must be respected!

Amongst the tens of thousands of Death Gods, there were 100 Third Rank Death Gods. Above them was the Fourth Rank Death God!

But this Fourth Rank Death God was much stronger than the 100 Third Rank Death Gods, so powerful that they could only look up at him. Even though he was Fourth Rank, he was actually far higher than Fourth Rank. He might be Fifth Rank, Sixth Rank, or Seventh Rank... No one knew how strong he was, they only knew that when they came to be, he was already here!

Perhaps he was the very first conscious dead spirit within the World of Death!

Or... This world was originally created by him.

He was dressed in black, wearing a black cloak, his hand carrying a huge black scythe. This appearance was exactly the same as all the other Death Gods. Even though the appearance under all the layers of black seemed different, the black clothes, cloak, and scythe were no different.

The only difference was that there was no rank mark on his body.

Death Gods were divided into First, Second, and Third Rank. First Rank Death Gods were weak and most plentiful. There were only 100 Third Rank Death Gods, the top of the World of Death.

The Fourth Rank Death God was also known as the proxy, the cream of the crop!

At this time, this peak of the peak, Fourth Rank Death God had a black advancement pattern spreading at the bottom of his feet. It continued to spread and not long after, another advancement pattern appeared... The 100 Third Rank Death Gods didn't dare to even breathe loudly, patiently waiting for this esteemed one to recover his senses.

Ever since Esteemed One came back, he always seemed to be thinking about something. Of course, as Third Rank Death Gods, they didn't dare casually guess Esteemed One's great thoughts.

Esteemed One must be thinking about something of great importance! Definitely! He had already sat there and contemplated for half a day!

So, just what was this Esteemed Fourth Rank Death God thinking?

He was thinking, uh... he was thinking... Really embarrassing. He was thinking about... chests. Yes, a certain person's chest that were soft and warm. Uh, the shape was quite moving too. Whenever he thought of it, he would remember her eyebrows and eyes, her lips, her slim neck, stomach... and her slender legs!

A nosebleed abruptly spurted out.

Even though he was dressed in black, that nosebleed was like a spring, gushing forth. Those 100 Third Rank Death Gods all saw it.

Despite seeing this esteemed one spray nosebleeds multiple times, they wisely chose to not say a word.

"Just a group of low-level ants," the voice of the Fourth Rank Death God seemed to come from the ninth hell, "required calling me back?"

The 100 Third Rank Death Gods shuddered, "My Lord, they have strange appearances and their attacks are also weird. Furthermore, space cracks have appeared."

In the World of Death, there were all kinds of spirits. What could be deemed as 'strange' then?

Even though this Fourth Rank Death God was slow to respond to certain things, overall, he wasn't stupid. Alright, how could the top of the top be dumb?

Waving his scythe, a black halo rippled out.

"Go check again if there are any space cracks," the Fourth Rank Death God tersely ordered.

"..." The 100 Third Rank Death Gods were speechless. Their lord was indeed the strongest, solving this difficult problem that had plagued them for so long just like that. Not one doubted their lord's strength. Since he told them to go check, the problem must've been resolved.

"My Lord, I think it'd be better if you wait a while before going to that world..." the Third Rank Death God broke out in cold sweat. This kind of thing could only be done by him. After all, who told him to be the second-in-rank after the lord? "I'm afraid that more space cracks would appear..." This was a big problem. They couldn't solve space cracks by themselves and could only bother their lord.

Speaking of it, ever since this Third Rank Death God donned his black garb, he had never revealed his appearance again. The others had no idea what this Third Rank Death God looked like. This Fourth Rank Death God knew clearly, but absolutely no one knew what he looked like, and presumably not in the future either.

No one was qualified to take the cloak off of someone as powerful as the Death God!

When the Fourth Rank Death God thought that there would be more delays before he could return to her side, his voice abruptly became cold, "Scram! All of you!"

Can't even take care of these trivial things!

The 100 Third Rank Death Gods immediately ran. Since their lord agreed to stay a few extra days, their mission was finally accomplished. Even though they were dripping cold sweat and suffered several chills, it was still worth it.

The Death Butterflies fluttered around the Death God, his thoughts drifting off to who knew where...

I miss you, miss you so much...

He still remembered when he received a summoning from a believer. Originally, this kind of low-level summons could be handled by a little Death God, but then he discovered that that summoning came from a sealed world. Only he could answer the summoning from this place, but he didn't really understand why he did so.

Perhaps he had lived for too long and wanted to have some fun.

Thus, he tore apart the space and came to that world.

As if fate had destined, he met her.

Huh, an extremely strange creature. A new species.

The believer begged him to kill her. He thought, 'Okay, he could fight her for a little, but whether or not he killed her was up to him.' He unceremoniously swallowed the soul of the believer. Thinking about it, the quality of the souls of this world was very inferior. Good thing he wasn't picky.